Henry J. Sharpe. Esq.

Transmitted by direction of the
Master of the Rolls.

Public Record Office,
Rolls House, London,
30 July 1872.

PRINTED CALENDARS.

THE Editors of Calendars published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls are requested to confine any Prefatory Remarks they may consider necessary to prefix to their Volumes to an explanation of the Papers therein contained.

(Signed) ROMILLY.

13th June 1867.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/calendarofstatep01grea_0

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

IRELAND,

JAMES I.

1603—1606.

CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS,

RELATING TO

IRELAND,

OF THE REIGN OF

JAMES I.

1603-1606;

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, AND ELSEWHERE.

EDITED BY

THE REV. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D.,

AND

JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, ESQ., BARRISTER-AT-LAW,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:

LONGMAN & CO., AND TRÜBNER & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW;

ALSO BY

PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;

A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1872.

9415
.B74
no.3 v.1

Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and W. SPOTTISWOODE,
Her Majesty's Printers.

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface - - - - - - - - -	vii
Calendar, 1603 to 1606 - - - - - - -	1
General Index - - - - - - - -	593

161100

PREFACE.

The sources from which the materials of this Calendar are derived are much more diversified than those which have supplied the Calendars of State Papers relating to Ireland under Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, the latter being drawn exclusively from Her Majesty's Public Record Office.

While the interest created by the unexpected recovery for the Public Records of Ireland of the important collection now known as the Philadelphia Papers was still fresh, it was proposed to make that collection at once available for the use of students, by a special Calendar, similar to that of the Carew Papers, the first portion of which had just been recently printed. A very brief examination of the Philadelphia volumes, however, sufficed to show that the Papers, however complete as a whole, and however interesting individually, nevertheless could not be regarded as supplying either a continuous narrative of the events or a connected picture of the condition of the times to which they extend. They are but a fragment, although an important fragment, of the materials of the history of Ireland under James I.

Accordingly it was judged unadvisable to deal with the Philadelphia Papers as a special collection, or to separate them from the great body of the State Records of the

reign of James I.; and the wise liberality of the Master of the Rolls and the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records has, with the assent of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, substituted for the proposed partial and fragmentary undertaking a complete Calendar of all the State Papers relating to Ireland under James I., wheresoever they are deposited, exhibiting in chronological sequence all the accessible materials for the history of Ireland during that reign which may be regarded as belonging to the class of Public Records.

The task of bringing together the materials of a work so comprehensive has involved considerable difficulty and research. With the sole exception of the correspondence from Ireland with the Privy Council, the Secretary of State, the King, and other high functionaries, addressed directly to London, and in great part preserved in the Public Record Office, and of that comprised in the Philadelphia volumes already referred to, the Irish State Papers of the reign of James I. must be sought for in a number of independent collections; — in the Library of the British Museum, in the Lambeth Library, the Bodleian Library at Oxford, the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, and other less accessible quarters; and it is often a work of much difficulty to bring into harmony and assign to their proper chronological order documents so miscellaneous, so widely dispersed, and in some cases with so few extrinsic notes of date or authority.

We shall describe, as briefly as the subject will admit, the chief sources which have supplied the documents relating to Ireland under James I. which are calendared in the following pages.

STATE PAPERS RELATING TO IRELAND UNDER JAMES I.

I.—IRISH PAPERS IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON.

(1.)—*General Collection.*

The documents relating to Ireland preserved in the Public Record Office, London, having formed part of the general collection of the State Paper Department, have but little of special history. As regards the place of their deposit, the Irish Papers appear to have shared in the migrations of the general collection of State Papers, the history of which is related with great care and in very full detail in the Seventh Appendix of the Thirtieth Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records; but the available notices of Irish State Papers, as such, are scanty and unsatisfactory.

It may be presumed, indeed, that so soon as the papers relating to Ireland became important enough to be preserved in the national archives, they must have been preserved as a separate collection; but we are not aware of the existence of any clear trace of such collection until the reign of Edward II., when, in 1320, Walter Stapledon, Bishop of Exeter, was made Treasurer of the Exchequer. At that time the public papers were notoriously insecure: losses by embezzlement, by pillage, by fire, and by other casualties, had very frequently occurred. It became desirable to devise a means of preserving a record of the tenor and purport of public documents as a security against the loss of the originals; and among many useful administrative reforms, Bishop Stapledon organised a Commission for the "methodizing and due "ordering of the books, rolls, and other documents of

" the times of the King's progenitors, then remaining in " the Treasury of the King's Exchequer and in his Tower " of London."

One of the first results of this Commission was an order for the classification and calendaring of the bulls, charters, and other records; which led to the compilation, in 1323, of the valuable inventory, now known under the name of Bishop Stapledon's Kalendar. This curious document is the first in order in Sir Francis Palgrave's " Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury " of His Majesty's Exchequer," printed by the Record Commissioners,[1] and is full of interest for the history of the time. Our only concern, however, is with that portion of it which regards the Irish documents which it records as existing in the Treasury of the Exchequer in London at the date of its compilation.

Students of Irish history will be disappointed to find that the number of such Irish entries in Bishop Stapledon's Kalendar is very inconsiderable.

The general contents of the Exchequer Treasury were distributed into twenty-four classes. The documents were preserved in a variety of receptacles: chests (*arca*), coffers (*cophino, forcerio*), boxes (*pyxide*), and even bags and hampers or wicker baskets. These were distinguished by various marks or signs for the purpose of reference, and the several entries of the Kalendar contain marginal notes indicating the particular receptacle in which the different documents were to be found. Many of these marks of reference are very curious, being for the most part significant or symbolical in their character. Thus, documents relating to marriage contracts are indicated by clasped hands; papers relating to the woollen manufac-

[1] 3 vols. 8vo. London, 1836.

ture by a pair of shears; Peter-pence documents by a key; documents of different countries or cities by a figure or emblem characteristic of the country or city;—as Scotland, by a Lochaber axe; Wales, by a Briton with one foot shod and the other bare; Aragon, by a lancer mounted upon a jennet; Yarmouth, by three herrings. The most curious of all is that attached to some documents connected with the rebellions which were among the normal incidents of that age. Documents of this class are distinguished by the singular device of a gallows.

Among the twenty-four heads under which the documents are distributed, "HIBERNIA" forms the thirteenth. The entries under this head are only thirty-two in number;[1] nor are they of sufficient historical interest to be described in detail; their general subjects being briefly enumerated by Sir Francis Palgrave as "grants made to "the King, obligations and manucaptions, and assays of "the exchange of Dublin." We shall refer to a few of them as specimens of the entire; and as the symbols of reference by which they were distinguished in Bishop Stapledon's Kalendar deserve a brief notice, we shall select, in preference, those entries to which symbols of reference are attached.

The first is of a deed of gift to the King and Queen from Christiana de Marisco, or De Marreis, of the land of Curton in Kinalehan in the county of Wexford, with all military feudal rights and rights of church patronage. The document has no date, but another entry (29) fixes the grant in the 13th of King Edward I. The grantor, Christiana de Marisco, was, doubtless, of the family of Geoffrey de Marisco, the Grand Justiciary of Ireland, among whose numerous possessions were lands in

[1] Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of His Majesty's Exchequer. By Sir Francis Palgrave, vol. I., p. 122–6.

the county of Wexford. It seems probable, indeed, that this Christiana was his widow, although the grant dates thirty-nine years after his death. He married as a second wife Christiana de Riddlesford, daughter of Walter, Baron of Bray, near Dublin.[1]

In cophino ligneo ad tale signum.

Carta Xp̃iane de Marisco de Curton in Kynalehan in com̃ Weseford, cū feodis militū et advocac̃oibz eccl̃iaz̧ in Hib̃n̄ dat̃ Dño Ry E. fil̃ Ry H. ⁊ A. Rne [⁊ her̃ suis] sine dat̃.

The second entry refers to the instrument by which Henry III., on occasion of the marriage of his son Prince Edward to Eleanor of Castile, assigned to him the land of Ireland, with reservation of the cities of Dublin and Limerick. It is dated in the thirty-eighth year of Henry III.'s reign (1253–4).

In forc̃io coreo ferro ligato ad tale signū.

Carta H. Reg̃ Angl̃ fc̃a E. fil̃ suo šr collac̃oe p̃re Hib̃n̄ ⁊ insulaz̧ ⁊ castroz̧ ejusdem p̃re excepc̃ civitat̃ Dubl̃ ⁊ Limerici cū adjec̃tone q̃d nūqam sepentr a Corona Angl̃. Dat̃ anno Ry p̃dc̃i xxxviii.

The third is the record of an assay of money of Dublin, made at the Tower of London on the Feast of St. Peter's Chains in the 30th year of Edward I. (August 1, 1302), which was deposited in the hands of the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, Lord Treasurer (Walter de Langton), and remained preserved in a purse sealed with his seal, at York, on 18th October of the same year.

In quad̃ pixide ad tale signū.

Assayū fc̃m de Cambio Dubliñ in Hib̃n̄ in Turri Londiñ die M'cur̃ in festo Sc̃i Petri ad Vincula a° r̃. Ry E. xxxmo. quodquidem assayum Dñs W. q°ndan Eps Coventr̃ ⁊ Lych̃ Thes̃ Ry lib̃avit in custodia Cam̃ar̃ apud Eboŗ xviii° die Octob̃r anno eodem.

Et remanet in "una bursa." Sig̃ dic̃ Thes̃ signatū.

[1] *Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Montmorenci.* 4to. *Paris*, 1817, *p.* 13. [Ulster Office of Arms.]

Each of these entries has a marginal note with its own characteristic symbol of reference.

The first of these little symbols is extremely curious. The figure in the margin is evidently intended to represent an Irishman, and thus, as in the national symbols of Wales and of Aragon already described, to indicate that the paper to which it is attached will be found in the receptacle for documents relating to Ireland. The great interest of the symbol, if we can suppose the design to be correct, would, of course, be, that it would furnish a contemporary representation of the national costume. Now, in this point of view it seems to be entirely unique. Although the hood which covers the head and enwraps the cheeks, meeting beneath the chin, may fairly be supposed to be the cowl of the *cochul* or hooded garment which was commonly worn by the Irish, even down to recent times, the form of the cap in this figure is, so far as we know, without parallel among ancient representations of Irish costume. It is entirely different from the shape of the head-dress described by Irish writers and by Cambrensis, and from that of the *barrad*, as represented, whether in the numerous ancient designs engraved by Walker in his Essay on the Dress of the ancient Irish,[1] or in the more recent representations of Irish costume appended to the very curious copy of Derrick's Image of Ireland, which is reprinted in the first volume of the Somers' Tracts.[2] The latter, as they go through a variety of scenes illustrating Sir Henry Sidney's expedition against Rory Oge O'More,—Sidney's conferences with the Irish sept, his instructions to "Donoll O'Breane," the envoy, O'More's departure for the war and his receiving the

[1] Pp. 1–10.

[2] Somers' Tracts, vol. I. The plates are excessively rude, but very curious and characteristic. They are eight in number.

parting blessing of his priests, the burning of the English settler's farmstead, the battle, Sidney's triumphal march, with Irish prisoners led captive in his train, O'More's miserable plight "in the bogg," and the final submission of the Irish to the Lord Deputy,—may be supposed to run through almost all the varieties of Irish costume, ecclesiastical, civil, and military. Now in none of these representations of Irish costume, from the thirteenth century to the sixteenth, do we find any head-covering bearing the slightest resemblance to that in the marginal figure of Bishop Stapledon's Kalendar. In none of them, especially, is there any trace of the flat cap with pendant knob or tassel, which at first sight might rather be taken as the academic cap of the mediæval schools and universities.

The symbol attached to the second of these entries presents no difficulty; it is plainly meant to represent the King's grant to his son of the royal rights in Ireland. We may observe that in the reservation which accompanies the grant as here calendared, no mention is made of the castle of Athlone, although this important fortress, as well as the cities of Dublin and Limerick, was formally reserved to the direct jurisdiction of the Sovereign himself.[1]

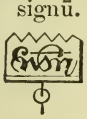
Still more literal is the emblem, a pair of scales, attached to the assay record. The assay took place on the 1st of August 1302, and was delivered, at York, to Walter, formerly Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, the Lord Treasurer, on the 18th of October in the same year. The Lord Treasurer was Walter de Langton, who was elected Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield in 1296; and his being described as "formerly bishop," arises probably

[1] See Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, p. 103. In a subsequent entry, however, (No. 24,) the counties also are reserved, as well as the *Castellum Dalon* [de Athlone]. *Ancient Kalendars*, p. 125.

from his having been a short time previously summoned to answer certain grave charges at Rome, whence, after long delays, the cause was remitted to the Archbishop of Canterbury, by whom Langton was adjudged innocent and restored to his honours.

These are the only purely pictorial symbols which are attached to the Irish entries in Bishop Stapledon's Kalendar. In other cases the marginal mark consists of the letters HIB. , or the monogram , or some other form of the name "HIBERNIA." The following is an example :

In [pva] pixide ad tale signū.



Quedam indentura fca in Hibñ p Consiliū Dñi R ibidem existens a° r. R E. fil R E. sc̄do de statu re Hibñ et libatas ibidem Joh̄i de Hothum tunc uni Baronū de Sc^acio R ibidem, deferend dco Dño Regi ī Angl p statu ej^sdem re eidem Dño Regi intimando.

We select this entry not only as an early example of a message from the Council in Ireland to the King, but also for the new facts which it seems to supply regarding the bearer, John de Hotham (or Hothum). Although the circumstance does not appear to have attracted the notice of the historians, it is hardly possible to doubt that this John de Hotham is the same who is found a few years later (in 1315), during Edward Bruce's expedition into Ireland, furnished with credentials from the English Privy Council to De Burgo, Earl of Ulster, and to the Justiciary and Chancellor,[1] accrediting him as envoy from the King to the discontented English barons in Ireland and the native Irish chiefs; and who was afterwards appointed Bishop of Ely, and in the end

[1] Dated at York, 12th August 1314. Lib. Hiberniæ, Part III., p. 5. (citing Rymer's Fœdera).

Chancellor and Lord Treasurer of England. It is true that the John de Hotham of this entry is described as "one of the Barons of the Exchequer," while he is made "Chancellor of the Exchequer" by the *Liber Hiberniæ*,[1] which, under 2 Edw. II. (1308), records "Johannes de "Hotham, clericus, Cancellarius Scaccarii Regis, Dublinii," and, in a later entry,[2] under 5 Edw. II. (1311), makes William de Hotham succeed to the same office. But the two designations are perhaps compatible; and at all events, whatever may have been John de Hotham's office, his name occurs long before among the "Magnates Hiberniæ" to whom is addressed the King's letter from Morpeth, 23rd February 1302. Now no biographer of John de Hotham, Chancellor of England and Bishop of Ely, with whom we are acquainted;—neither the latest historian of the Chancellors of England, Lord Campbell,[3] nor the writers on the bishops of England, Godwin,[4] or Wharton,[5] nor Madox, the historian of the Exchequer;[6]—alludes to his having previously held any office in the Exchequer in Ireland. Nevertheless the identity of name; the common profession to which they both belonged, (the Irish Chancellor of the Exchequer also having been a "clericus"); and, perhaps most of all, Hotham's special fitness, from previous knowledge of Ireland, to act as the King's envoy to the revolted Irish, would appear to us to place beyond doubt the identity of the two individuals.

---

[1] Vol. I., part III., p. 2, col. b.

[2] Part III., p. 2. We find both John and William de Hotham on the roll of canons of St. Patrick's, Dublin, in 1306. Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ*, II. p. 193.

[3] Lives of the Chancellors of England, Vol. I., p. 200.

[4] De Præsulibus Angliæ, I., p. 643.

[5] Anglia Sacra, p. 267.

[6] History of the Exchequer, p. 743.

It will be seen from these and the other entries in Bishop Stapledon's Kalendar that the Irish documents then preserved in the Treasury of the Exchequer were for the most part purely formal instruments. There are among them no letters, no reports;—nothing beyond the simple record of a grant or covenant, or of some judicial form of procedure.

Among the thirty-two documents which are registered, the only one that can be regarded as a State Paper in the higher sense of the term, is that which has just been referred to, and the nature of which may be inferred from the analogous documents which Sir William Betham has given in the Appendix of his "Dignities, Feudal and "Parliamentary." The entry describes it as a report to the King "from the Council of the King in Ireland," detailing to him the condition of the kingdom; and it is specially interesting as an indication of the relations which at that time were subsisting between the two governments.

We shall see hereafter that the early history of the proceedings of the Council in Ireland is, so far as regards the Irish Record Department, almost a complete blank. There is no notice of any Council Book in Ireland prior to the reign of Henry VIII. So far as the earlier reigns are concerned, this may, in part at least, be accounted for, without supposing that the books have been lost or destroyed, as has certainly been the case with those of the period subsequent to the reign of Henry VIII. Until the time when the legislative independence of Ireland was destroyed in the tenth year of King Henry VII. (A.D. 1495), the Parliament met, as regularly as in England, every year, under the presidency of the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Deputy, who was very commonly some Butler or Fitzgerald, and who in the

pride of personal influence and territorial authority, desired to eschew as far as practicable all interference from beyond sea with his powers, and all subjection to the King and his ministers in England. It is true that a few addresses or messages from the Council to the King are preserved, as in April 1420,[1] and again in 1435;[2] but the number is limited, such addresses more commonly emanating from the Parliaments. The calling of Parliaments in those days must not be likened to what it became after Poynings' Act, which may be said not so much to have regulated the course of Irish Parliaments as to have extinguished Parliamentary Government in Ireland; for after the 10th Henry VII. scarce one Parliament was held in a King's reign, and then only (as Sir John Davys has shown[3]) for the purpose of vesting the forfeitures of large territories more securely in the Crown. So far had been the Lord Deputies in the times before Poynings' Act from omitting to hold Parliaments, that sometimes two or three Parliaments were summoned and held within the compass of one year, and a special law was made that there should be but one Parliament held in a year.[4] Hence the presence of the Parliament overshadowed the Council, and left it little or nothing to do. "In the Parliament of that time," as Sir John Davys remarks, "we find an extraordinary number of private bills "and petitions answered and ordered in Parliament,"[5] comprising, in fact, much of the business afterwards transacted by the Council.

---

[1] Betham's Dignities, Feudal and Parliamentary, p. 335. [2] Ib. p. 359.

[3] "Sir John Davys's Speech to the Lord Deputy of Ireland when he "approved of him as Speaker of the House of Commons, the 3rd of May "1613." Historical Tracts by Sir John Davys, with his Life. p. 300. 8vo. Dublin, 1787.

[4] Davys's Historical Tracts, p. 297. [5] Ibid., p. 298.

But when the Parliament ceased to be held, the whole government of the kingdom was transferred to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, acting under the orders of the King and Council in England. The Council, being now a subordinate body, would necessarily be required to keep a record of the orders received from England, of their execution of them, and of their own suggestions for the management of the country. As long, however, as the family of Kildare ruled in Ireland, which may be said to have been till the rebellion of Thomas Fitzgerald in 28th Henry VIII., the old practice probably prevailed, and the Earls of Kildare continued to exercise their former power without rendering much account of it to the King and Council of England, or keeping much record of it at home; and in accordance with this view we find that the first Council Book of Ireland bears date just about this time, viz. A.D. 1542.[1]

It is not surprising, therefore, that, beyond the few pages of Irish entries already recorded, no further trace of State Papers relating to Ireland is to be found in the Ancient Kalendars of Sir Francis Palgrave. But after the reign of Henry VII. a change at once becomes apparent. From the date, too, of the organisation of the State Paper Office as a public department under Dr. Thomas Wilson as clerk of the papers, all important Records were preserved with

---

[1] "And first for O'Ruarck. He said, 'I found him the proudest man that ever I dealt with in Ireland.' I answered him (as indeed was true) that I was ignorant thereof; but upon search I found the same entered on the oldest Council Book that ever was made here, the 33d year of King Henry the Eighth." Sir Henry Sidney to the Lords of the Council, 16 June 1576. Letters and Memorials of State in the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth, King James, King Charles I. and Charles II., and Oliver's Usurpation, written by Sir Henry, Sir Philip, and by Robert Sidney, second Earl of Leicester, and Philip Viscount Lisle. By Arthur Collins. Vol. I., p. 115. 2 vols. Folio. London, 1746.

greater care; and that the Irish papers shared this increased care is manifest as well from the Calendars of the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, which have already appeared in this series, as from the frequent notices of the Irish papers preserved in the London State Paper Office which are found in the invaluable "Calendar of Documents relating to the "History of H.M.'s State Paper Office to 1800," which has been printed as an appendix to the "Thirteenth "Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records."

In a list (in the handwriting of Sir Ralph Sadler and drawn up early in the reign of Edward VI.) of "bagges "of bokes, lettres, & other writenges remayneng in the "study at Westminster & in several tilles within the "same," is included "a greate bag of writengs of survey "of lands in Ireland brought from thens by Mr. Candishe "(Cavendish), auditor, & thother commissioners."[1] A "list of Bokes & lettres remayneng in the chest," compiled in the same reign, enumerates "Lettres out of "Ireland." In a memorial of Thomas Wilson, nephew of Dr. Thomas Wilson, the first clerk of the papers, who succeeded to office in the beginning of James I.'s reign, the Irish papers are stated to be "so many as "no other country hath so much;"[2] and they are particularly described by Wilson in a paper entitled, "Generall heads of things in the Office of the Papers, "July 29, 1618."

"The whole office," he writes, "is devided into 12 severall stages, under the titles of severall countries, viz^{t}:

1. Britania Australis.
2. Britania Septentrionalis.
3. Gallia.

---

[1] Calendar of Documents, No. 1, 13th Report, App., p. 224.
[2] Ib., No. 60, p. 231.

4. Hibernia.
5. Italia.
6. Hispania, Flandria.
7. Germania, Dania, Hansia.
8. Polonia, Moscovia, Suetia.
9. Provinciæ Unitæ.
10. Turcia, Barbaria, India.
11. Tractatus Principum.
12. Mixta."

Of these "stages," however, we need refer only to the fourth, which is described as follows :—

"Hybernia.—In the stages of Ireland are conteyned 120 bookes, whereof 30 of them are Lres of Deputyes, Secretaryes, and ministers employed in busynes civill & militarye, instructions and dispatches from hence from 1560 till 1612; 24 of them are particular papers of all the busines that passed either in tyme of peace or warre, the rest are leiger books and rolles of accompts for disbursemts of the charge of that kingdome and other matters concerning the publique service there, with some discourses about the government thereof. Alsoe 6 cupboardes of Pacquettes unbound up, partly of the busines before mentioned, and partly about the suite and busines of private men." [1]

In a subsequent letter, dated 10th March 1619, Wilson reminds the King that on His Majesty's first visit to the office of his papers he was so struck by the multiplicity and mass of the communications from his kingdom of Ireland, that he had declared that "we had more to do "with Ireland than with all the world beside." [2]

It is plain from this recorded observation of the King, no less than from the formal statement of Wilson already referred to, that at this period the Irish papers formed a distinct and separate collection; and among the evidences of the zeal of this officer for the safe-keeping of the records and for their recovery when improperly withheld

[1] State Paper Office Documents, Vol. I., No. 30, P.R.O.
[2] Calendar of Documents, No. 60, p. 231.

by private individuals, are several letters in which the object of his reclamation are papers relating to Irish affairs. He had obtained, in 1618, from the King a general warrant for recovering "of all things unjustly "detained from thence with which he was then in hand."[1] In a letter to the King, written probably in 1622, among the documents thus unduly "kept from him," he enumerates "letters for the business of Ireland since the "time that there was a secretary particularly appointed "for the business of that kingdom." He alludes specially to "those records and books written during the time that "the commission for Irish causes stood on foot."[2] Lord Carew, in 1616, borrowed from Wilson's office "four books "of Ireland," (p. 225). Of these he returned only three (Sept. 19); and, in returning these, he makes a further and fresh request for the "roll containing copies of divers "letters patent for offices granted by King Henry VI., "and the box of letters and writings touching the voyage "of Richard Duke of York, when he went Lord Lieu-"tenant unto Ireland, temp. Henry VI."[3] Among the papers contemplated in a warrant from the Earls of Suffolk and Worcester and Sir Julius Cæsar, addressed to Sir Michael Hicks and Robert Kirkham (June 23, 1612), directing them to deliver up to Levinus Muncke and Thomas Wilson, Keepers of State Papers, the "papers "of the late Earl of Salisbury, Lord Treasurer,"[4] the Irish documents must have formed a large proportion; and, as if the demand had been at least partially evaded, we shall see later that it was from the collection of this very Sir Michael Hicks that an important body of Irish papers made its way eventually to the British Museum.

---

[1] Calendar of Documents, No. 43, p. 229. Ib., No. 31, p. 225.

[2] Ib., No. 75, p. 234.

[4] Ib., No. 12, p. 225.

Perhaps it is not unreasonable to presume that in like manner there may have been Irish records among the "books and papers borrowed at divers times out of the "office of His Majesty's papers by Lord Conway and "other officers of State between March 1624 and April "1627," which in the recent restitution of the Conway Papers to the Public Record Office have again returned to their proper repository.

A list of "Entry-books received out of the Earl of "Arlington's office in 1674" includes "the Irish books "from 1663 to 1674;" and in a plan entitled, "Order "of the Paper Office," dated 1682, and showing the arrangement of presses or shelves, the compartments being numbered and labelled with the name of the country or class of the papers, "Hibernia" forms the third of the divisions, and is described as "containing a great number "of books and papers relating to civil and military "affairs of Ireland and the government thereof, together "with several presses of loose papers, and letters con-"cerning the same."[1]

From the requisitions for particular papers or sets of papers which are recorded in the Calendar, it may be inferred that, even before this date, the papers of the Irish department were arranged and preserved in a condition available for the ordinary purposes of consultation and references. On the 23rd Sept. 1671, we find a warrant from the Commissioners for the Act of Settlement in Ireland, to Joseph Williamson, requiring him to deliver to "Sir James Shaen, their secretary, all books and papers "in his custody relating to the settlement of Ireland, and "particularly those of Grocers' Hall, and all others re-"lating to the Adventurers."[2] A similar warrant, of the

[1] Calendar, No. 221, p. 250. [2] Ib., No. 188, p. 246.

following October, contains the condition that the papers shall be carefully and punctually returned to the office of the Papers of State within the space of a year at furthest.[1] Repeated records occur of authorised requisitions from individuals for papers regarding particular events or periods. Thus Sir Stanier Porter calls for "correspon-" dence with Ireland in 1641."[2] A "memorandum of " Ireland Trade Papers between 1663 and 1678 is left " with Mr. Chalmers."[3] Lord Radnor applies for copies of the King's letters to Ireland in 1627. A similar application is made to see the "proceeding upon the death " of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, between 1630 and " 1640,"[4] and another from Lord Sidney's office for a " volume of correspondence with the appointment of the " Duke of Devonshire as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland."[5] Nevertheless, that the series of papers in the Irish department was not complete, may be inferred from the answer returned to one of these requisitions—that made 4th March 1775, by Sir Stanier Porter, for "Irish corre-" spondence in 1750 and 1751." The answer was, that " the Irish correspondence in the Paper Office did not " come down lower than 1747."[6]

The general character of the papers relating to Ireland preserved in the State Paper Office may be inferred from the nature of the relations which subsisted between the Vice-regal government of Ireland and the central administration to which it was subordinate, and by which it was constantly directed, often in the very minutest details. The papers consist not merely of the correspondence addressed directly from Ireland to the representatives of

[1] Calendar, No. 191, p. 247.
[2] Ib., No. 411, p. 269.
[3] Ib., No. 441, p. 271.
[4] Ib., No. 468, p. 273.
[5] Ib., No. 470, p. 273.
[6] Ib., No. 390, p. 269.

the high departments of State in England, but of many far more interesting communications indirectly connected with this correspondence, and throwing much more light on the condition of the country and the circumstances of the time. The staple of the records of course consists of letters addressed by the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Deputy, by the Irish Privy Council, by the Treasurer at Wars, the Chancellor, the high church dignitaries, or the officers holding military commands, sometimes to the Sovereign in person, but commonly to the Secretary of State or Lord Treasurer, or to the Privy Council, or a committee of the Privy Council. But in many cases much more is learned regarding the state of Ireland and the passing events, from the papers which accompany these official communications; such as reports from local governors or commanders; estimates of expenditure and demands for supplies; lists of civil and military officers, with the amount of their pay or arrears; pension lists; petitions, often from the native Irish; examinations of prisoners or suspected persons; juridical informations; private intelligences, whether from accredited officials or from secret informers, a not infrequent class of contributors to the Irish State Papers, even in remote times; plans and suggestions for defence, or for the pacification of the country; projects of improvement by new settlements and plantations, or by the introduction or development of fresh branches of industry.

In general the term "State Papers," as understood in reference to this Calendar, includes all acts and correspondence between the King and his ministers and chief officers, and the letters of the latter to their subordinates concerning the affairs of State.

On the other hand it excludes for the most part what are technically called Records, which are, generally speaking, acts of courts of judicature, arising out of

controversies concerning disputed private or semi-public rights; also enrolments of official acts, such as inquisitions, commissions and their returns; King's letters under privy seal directing grants of lands or offices to be passed under the great seal, and the grants made in pursuance of them. But where, as very frequently happens, documents of the latter class appear to involve names or facts which bear upon the history of the period, the distinction becomes practically of no real importance.

The State Paper Office, of course, is the first and chief depository of all State Papers. But many State Papers have escaped from this office or have never been brought there, and are to be sought elsewhere. And the papers of some subordinate officers, which were not proper objects for the State Paper Office, though they concerned the affairs of State, such, for instance, as the papers of Sir John Davys, Attorney-General in Ireland, for many years of the reign of King James I., supply important materials for understanding the course of government, and are therefore to be included in the Calendar of State Papers.

As regards papers and records connected with the government of Ireland, whatever may be said of the State Papers generally, there is practical evidence in the great Carte Collection of Historical Papers in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, which contains papers belonging to three Chief Governors of Ireland, namely, Sir W. Fitzwilliam in Queen Elizabeth's reign, Sir Arthur Chichester in James I.'s, and the Duke of Ormonde, in those of Charles I., Charles II., and James II., that all these statesmen considered themselves entitled to retain, for their own use or security, papers which would now be held to belong to the public offices, as, for instance, the King's warrants under privy seal for grants of lands, offices, and pensions.

Thus there are found in Sir Arthur Chichester's papers several letters of King James I. under privy seal; in Sir W. Fitzwilliam's papers, nearly a hundred similar letters from Queen Elizabeth; while in the Duke of Ormonde's there are no fewer than 1,083 of Charles II.

Indeed in the Queen's letter, by which, in 1702, the Irish Paper Office was ordered to be established, it is expressly said to have been the custom of "all the Chief "Governors of Ireland, upon their leaving that kingdom, "to take with them all books and entries whereon were "entered all Kings' letters, orders, warrants,"[1] and similar instruments; and that the practice was at least tacitly acquiesced in, may be inferred from the provision which is made for remedying the evil consequent upon it, which is, not that the originals shall be retained as State property, but that duplicates of all such entries shall be kept in the office. And although this letter speaks only of "copies" and "entries" as being thus appropriated, it may fairly be presumed, from the fact that so many original letters and warrants were preserved by these three Chief Governors, that it equally applied to the original papers themselves; and it is also further proved by this;—that, when Sir Arthur Chichester, being anxious at the time of his first appointment as Deputy, to know what grants had been ordered by the King to be made in fee-farm, applied for this purpose to Sir George Carey, the previous Deputy, Carey did not send him the originals, but only copies of the King's warrants under privy seal, certifying at foot, "This is a trewe copye, George "Carey."[2]

From the general tenor of the communications from

---

[1] Record Commission Reports, Ireland, 1816-20, p. 218.

[2] Calendar, No. 133, p. 87, *infra*.

Ireland, such as we have described them, it will be seen that the stores of the State Paper Department in London, had they been carefully preserved, might be expected to supply materials for a very comprehensive outline of the condition of Ireland; and that, if supplemented by their natural counterpart, the corresponding series of communications in the Dublin State Paper Department, there would be but little wanting to a complete picture. Unhappily, however, neither of these conditions has been fulfilled in the case of the records of the reign of James I. Many of the State Papers of the London offices for this reign have been withdrawn or withheld from their proper place of deposit, and the Dublin State Paper Department is a complete blank.

Fortunately it has happened in some instances that the blank in the Dublin State Records is supplied by the original papers themselves, or by the notes and minutes regarding them, preserved in the London State Paper Department. A good deal of light as to the line of action taken in reference to these papers may be gathered from the minutes or endorsements made at the moment upon the original documents as they were received; from the rough drafts or copies of the letters or instructions regarding them, sent from the King, the Secretary, or the Council to the Lord Lieutenant, the Lord Deputy, or the Lords Justices; from the fiants or instructions for the preparation of the necessary instruments issued to the proper officials; and finally from the Entry and Docquet Books, in which, even in cases where all other record has disappeared, the purport of the communication, the parties to whom it was addressed, and the date at which it was issued, are recorded, sometimes with sufficient fulness to supply the main facts of the case in all that is really important for its elucidation.

The series of papers relating to Ireland in the reign of James I. preserved in the London Public Record Office consists of twenty-eight 4to volumes, together with three volumes of maps. Of the papers in these twenty-eight volumes, twenty-six are arranged in chronological order, and two, the papers in which are undated, have been put together, and can only be assigned conjecturally, either according to external evidence, or upon grounds otherwise discoverable, to the periods to which they respectively belong.

The first paper in the series is dated 24th March 1603, on the morning of which day Queen Elizabeth died; and the series extends without any very noticeable gap down to the death of James I. There is much disproportion, however, in the spaces occupied by the several years, occasioned, no doubt, by the disappearance in certain years of whole masses of the correspondence; and it is gratifying to find that in more than one instance the scantiness of the London Public Record series is compensated by the comparative fulness of one or other of the various independent collections in which fragments of the official papers of James I. are to be found.

The following table exhibits the distribution, according to years, of the volumes in the Public Record Office.

Vol.		Vol.	
215.	1603, Mar. 24—Dec.	225.	1608, Sept.—Dec.
216.	1604, Jan.—Dec.	226.	1609, Jan.—May.
217.	1605, Jan.—Dec.	227.	— June—Dec.
218.	1606, Jan.—June.	228.	1610, Jan.—April.
219.	— July—Dec.	229.	— May—Dec.
220.	—	230.	„
221.	1607, Jan.—June.	231.	1611, Jan.—Dec.
222.	— July—Dec.	232.	1612. 1613. 1614.
223.	1608, Jan.—April.		
224.	— May—August.		

Vol.		Vol.	
233.	1615, Jan.—Dec.	238.	1624, Jan.—April.
234.	1616.	239.	— May—Dec.
	1617.	240.	1625, Jan.—March 27.
	1618.	241.	Undated.
235.	1619.	242.	
	1620.	243.	Maps.
236.	1621.	244.	
	1622.	245.	
237.	1623, Jan.—Dec.		

The last three volumes are occupied exclusively with maps and plans.

As we shall have occasion, when engaged on the subject of the Ulster plantation, to refer in detail to the maps contained in this as well as other ancient collections, especially those of Trinity College, Dublin, and those collected by Jobson, we shall confine ourselves for the present to a brief notice of the general contents of these volumes.

The maps contained in the first of these volumes (243) are all of a period anterior to the reign of James I., and some of them have been calendared in the State Papers of King Henry VIII., vol. II.

In the second (244) are the maps connected with the plantation of the six escheated counties in Ulster, of which unfortunately two, viz. Derry and Donegal, have not yet been found. Those of Armagh, Cavan, Fermanagh, and Tyrone have been reproduced by the process of photo-zincography under the direction of the Ordnance Department in England, and printed in colours so as perfectly to represent the originals. We have strong hopes that we may find amongst the Philadelphia Papers, when we reach the period of the plantation, information which may throw light on the preparation of these maps, and

may explain some of the conventional marks used, which are at present only matter of inference.

The third volume (vol. 245) contains plans of many of the forts erected in Ireland in the reign of King James I., and will afford, no doubt, much information illustrative of the correspondence of Sir Arthur Chichester. We have made careful catalogues of all the maps and plans contained in these three volumes; but we reserve them and our remarks upon them until we come to the year 1609, to which the principal portion of them belong.

(2.)—*Conway Papers.*

Since the date of the transfer of the State Paper Office collection, a valuable supplement to the thirty-one volumes above enumerated has accrued to the Public Records in the so-called Throckmorton and Conway Papers.

The former were the papers of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, who was chamberlain of the Exchequer under Queen Elizabeth, and was at various times intrusted by her with several confidential missions. The papers were placed by his son Arthur at the disposal of Sir Henry Wotton, who bequeathed them to King Charles I., "to "be preserved in the Papers Office;"—a bequest, however, which remained unexecuted until the year 1857.

The Conway Papers are so named from Sir Edward Conway, afterwards Baron Conway and Viscount Killultagh, Secretary of State in the last years of the reign of James I. and the commencement of that of Charles I. Among the requisitions for missing papers made by Sir Thomas Wilson which are recorded in the Calendar or often referred to,[1] is one for "books and papers borrowed

[1] Calendar, No. 114, p. 229.

" at divers times by Lord Conway and other officers of " State between March 1624 and April 1627." A suspicion might arise that the " Conway Papers " lately recovered, are the fruit of this or some similar appropriation of public papers; but it is plain from the very nature of the papers, that in the main they are those which came into Lord Conway's hands in the regular routine of his office as Secretary of State, and that, in accordance with the abusive practice of the time, Conway's official documents were treated by himself or by his executors as his own. After his death they remained, as part of his personal effects, in the hands of his family; and on the death of the third Viscount they passed by his will, along with his general inheritance, to Popham Seymour, and afterwards to Edward, his brother, in whose favour was restored the barony of Conway, afterwards merged in the Marquisate of Hertford. For many years the papers remained unnoticed or neglected, and fell into utter and most lamentable decay; but about the middle of the last century they appear to have come accidentally under the observation of Horace Walpole in a casual visit which he made to the seat of Lord Hertford in Warwickshire. In a letter to John Chute, dated 22nd August 1758, Walpole tells of his having discovered at Lord Hertford's, and brought away with him, " the remains of vast quantities of letters and " State Papers of the two Lords Conway, Secretaries " of State."[1] He says " remains," because what he recovered represented but a miserable fragment of the original collection; " forty times as many papers having " been consumed in the oven and the house by the " sentence of a steward during my Lord's minority."

[1] Walpole's Letters, edited by Cunningham, III., p. 164.

What had been spared too was in a most deplorable condition—"gnawed by rats, rotten, or not worth a "straw;" but Walpole felt confident that he "would "save some of what is very curious and valuable, and "that, if he should but continue to live thirty years, he "would be able to give to the world some treasures "from the press at Strawberry Hill."[1] This hope, however, he failed to realise. It would appear that he must have returned the papers to Lord Hertford; but nothing definite seems known about them until, in 1824, Lord Hertford placed them in the hands of Mr. John Wilson Croker, with a view to his making a selection from them for publication, and ultimately transferred them to his absolute disposal. Although they remained in Mr. Croker's possession more than thirty years, he took no step towards this publication; and at length, conscious of failing health and advancing years, he became anxious at least to secure them for the purposes of history by depositing them partly in the Public Record Office, partly in the manuscript room of the British Museum.

On the 1st of August 1857, Mr. Croker, "from a bed "of pain and sickness," dictated a letter to the Home Secretary, offering to transfer the Conway and Throckmorton Papers to the Public Record Office. The offer was accepted promptly. Mr. Croker wrote again on the 9th of the same month, formally conveying the property of the documents; and died upon the very day after he had completed the transfer. On the 26th of the same month, two boxes of papers containing about sixty volumes were delivered at the Record Office; just in time to furnish a most valuable supplement to the first volume of Mr. Bruce's Calendar of the Domestic

[1] Walpole's Letters, edited by Cunningham, III., p. 164.

Papers of Charles I., and to Mr. Thorpe's Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland.

Since the hurried examination to which the papers were then submitted for the purposes of these Calendars, they have been carefully examined and arranged; and the Irish Papers which have appeared in the course of this examination have been separated from the series. These papers, some of which are in a condition of lamentable decay, are preserved in detached bundles, but it is proposed to incorporate them with the chronological series. With the Irish Papers in the Throckmorton collection, of course, this Calendar is not concerned. They have been turned to valuable account by Mr. Hans Claude Hamilton, in his admirable Calendar of the Irish State Papers of Elizabeth. Those of the Conway Papers which fall within the period comprised in the present volume, and a few other papers not as yet assigned to any settled place in the Records, are calendared under the designation of "Additional Papers." Some of them are of considerable historical interest, but for the most part they are not State Papers in the technical sense of the words. A considerable number are rough copies or drafts, and in many, even when they are carefully drawn, blanks are left for the date and amount. Nevertheless, although perhaps there are very few out of the entire collection which can be considered as strictly official, they are not the less valuable for the purposes of historical study; and in some instances we have found them to supply important particulars which are unrecorded in the existing chronological series of the Public Record Office.

We ought to add that there is one not unimportant class of documents to which the Conway Papers have contributed a large supplement,—the Docquets of letters and other official papers, consisting of short and summary

entries of the purport of the letters, and designed as a condensed record of their contents. When the original letter has disappeared, as very frequently happens, the historical value of the Docquet is incalculable. Now the series of Docquet Books in the Conway Papers, for the reigns of James I. and Charles I. is unusually complete; and it has served to fill up many intervals in which both the docquets and the letters themselves elsewhere have been hopelessly lost. It will be seen that, in the absence of the original papers, we have, in our Calendar, drawn largely upon these humbler substitutes.

II.—IRISH PAPERS IN OTHER COLLECTIONS.

One of the reasons assigned for the organisation in 1578 of a special department of State Records, with a regular "clerk of the papers," was "because, through the often "changing of the Secretaries of State, the papers began "to be embezzled."[1] It will be seen by a glance at the chronological table given above of the State Papers of James I. still remaining in the London Public Record Office, that the contents of that series for some years are much more ample than for other years of the same reign. In some cases the papers of a single year occupy two or even three volumes; in others a single volume suffices for the documents of two or three years. And that this disproportion was not accidental, but rather the result of the undue detention of official papers from their fitting depository, is plain from the repeated declarations of Sir Thomas Wilson, and from his persistent efforts, disclosed

[1] Appendix to Thirtieth Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Records, p. 212.

in the State Paper Office documents, to recover the missing papers for the public service.[1] The Secretary, Lord High Treasurer, or other chief minister for the time, considered himself entitled to retain in his own custody the documents which came into his hands in the course of public affairs; and perhaps, in certain troubled periods, this course may have recommended itself on the ground of secrecy and of security, in preference to that of depositing them in the custody of the minor officials of the several departments.

Considerations such as these may be supposed to have affected the custody of documents transmitted from the central government to Ireland still more than of those of the London State Paper Office themselves, owing to the greater precariousness and insecurity of public affairs in Ireland. We shall see later that, with the exception of legal and judicial instruments and the official registries of them, the Public Records of Ireland have almost entirely disappeared from their natural place of deposit at Dublin; not only those of the reign of James I., but the whole series down to the Revolution.

It is this wholesale denudation of the official repositories which has enriched the collections preserved in the great libraries. The papers withdrawn from official custody have not been entirely lost; and it may even be doubted whether in some cases they may not have been all the more effectually preserved. The Carew Papers may be quoted as a most favourable example of the security of unofficial custody; and it cannot be doubted that the Duke of Ormonde's official correspondence during his frequent tenures of office in Ireland from 1642 almost down to the Revolution, had it been left to the chances of the public

[1] See Calendar, Nos. 12, 21, 22, 36, 41, 43, 46, 71, and *passim*.

offices in Ireland, would never have been protected from mutilation or decay half so successfully as it was preserved in the muniment-room of Kilkenny Castle, and in more recent times, under the vigilant eyes of the guardians of the Bodleian Library. And, although the fortunes of the Ormonde Papers are in this respect perhaps exceptional, partly from the circumstances of the times, partly from the rare faculty for business and the marvellous exactness and regularity in the care and arrangement of papers which characterised the Duke of Ormonde, yet hardly even the most reckless and indifferent of the officials of that day have left us altogether without some remains of their correspondence or of the records of their administration.

We shall endeavour to trace in the various depositories of manuscripts in London, Oxford, and Dublin the origin and history of those fragments which are still preserved of the records of the reign of James I., one of the great turning points in the history of Ireland.

(1.)—Irish Papers in the British Museum.

Important papers relating to public affairs in Ireland under James I. are found in considerable number in each of the four great collections in the British Museum; the Cottonian, the Lansdowne, the Harleian, and the Sloane, or rather the Additional Manuscripts.

A.—*Cottonian Manuscripts.*

The richness of this great collection in the original materials of the history of England is well known, and is amply attested for the period of Henry VIII. by the *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, of that reign already published. This is hardly less true for the later reigns. Volume *Titus* B. xi., besides the reign of Henry

VIII. and earlier times, ranges over those of Mary and Elizabeth; and *Titus* B. XIII. and *Vespasian* F. XII. are almost entirely occupied with the reign of Elizabeth. The Irish papers relating to the reign of James I. are chiefly contained in volume *Titus* B. x.

The Irish papers in that volume begin with the year 1604. The Irish documents are few and unimportant, however, until 1607 and 1608, in which years the interest increases. A few important papers also occur of the years 1614, 1615, and 1619; but the weight of historical interest is found in the papers of the interval between 1610 and 1613.

The contents of this valuable volume are in great part State Papers in the highest sense of the word, comprising correspondence with the Secretary, the Lord Treasurer, and the heads of the other chief departments, despatches of the Lord Deputy, reports on public affairs, important informations and examinations; in a word, all the several classes of documents which constitute the staple of the records in Her Majesty's Public Record Office.

It would be interesting to trace the immediate sources from which these important documents regarding Ireland found their way into the hands of Sir Robert Cotton. For these manuscripts there does not exist, as in the case of other similar collections, any family channel through which they can be supposed to have passed to Cotton; nor had Cotton himself any official connexion with the public service by which his possession of them can be explained. He was, as to this department of his library, a collector and nothing more. Now many of the Irish papers in volume *Titus* B. x. are of a strictly official character, and must of their own nature have passed through the regular official channels. With regard to such papers there must necessarily arise the same doubt

which exists in reference to the general mass of State Papers contained in the Cottonian collection, amounting, in the opinion of a most competent authority, to nearly a third of the entire.[1] These papers were rightfully, and in their origin, the property of the State. "How came they "to pass into the hands of Sir Robert Cotton?"

This question, in its more general form, has recently given rise to some controversy. Mr. Brewer, in the Preface to his *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.*, makes it plain that a large proportion of the papers of that reign in the Cotton collection not only were originally public instruments of their own nature, but actually formed part of the Public Records of the State. They often fill up exactly the gaps which are found in the manuscripts still preserved in the Record Office. They supply the enclosures originally contained, but now missing, in the official series of correspondence; the addresses of unaddressed letters preserved in the Public Record Office; and the deciphers of letters which there exist only in cipher. And, to shut out all doubt of the identity of origin, in some cases the very leaves or portions of leaves of imperfect or mutilated letters or other documents which are wanting in the Public Record Office have been identified in the volumes of the Cotton collection.

With a knowledge of these facts, it is difficult to dissent from the opinion expressed by Mr. Brewer in the Preface to the Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII., that, "the papers having unquestionably "belonged at one time to the State, it can only have "been through fraud or negligence that they found their "way into the possession of Sir Robert Cotton."[2]

---

[1] Edwards's Founders of the British Museum, part I., p. 148.
[2] Letters and Papers of Henry VIII., Preface, p. xii.

To whom this fraud or negligence is to be imputed, Mr. Brewer declines to inquire; but he plainly indicates an unfavourable judgment as to Sir Robert Cotton.

On the contrary, Mr. Edwards, in the valuable Memoir of Cotton in his *Lives of the Founders of the British Museum*, while he fully admits the official character of the appropriated papers, and the strict original right of the State to the ownership of them, endeavours, with natural zeal for the honour of his hero, to vindicate Cotton from the suspicion of having acquired possession of them by fraudulent or unjustifiable means. He shows that for the appropriation of at least a certain number of State Papers, Sir Robert Cotton had obtained the necessary permission of the Crown. In the year 1618, evidently with a view to the enrichment of his already celebrated collection of manuscripts, Cotton obtained from the State Paper Office, through a formal order of the King to Sir Thomas Wilson, "certain bundles of State Papers and letters." Mr. Brewer infers from a passage in Cotton's correspondence with Sir Edward Coke, that, as early as 1612, a similar warrant had been given, authorising him to select other papers from the records in the Tower of London; and the same royal license is expressly admitted in a letter of Sir Thomas Wilson in 1624, as to the papers "necessary "for verifying the story which Mr. Camden has set "forth," from 1557 to 1589.[1] It is true that the order of 1618 is confined to letters "containing the subscription "and signatures of princes and great men," but "other- "wise unimportant." The papers referred to by Wilson, moreover, were plainly given to Cotton with the obligation of returning them, and the same may be presumed with certainty of the papers referred to in the correspon-

[1] Calendar, No. 105, p. 237-8.

dence with Coke. And thus, however wide the range of conjecture, which, as Mr. Edwards suggests, lies open as "to the estimate of importance in papers of State formed "two centuries and a half ago by James, who gave the "order, or by Sir Thomas Wilson, who received it;"[1]— and however much the historical student may be tempted to grant a large privilege of interpretation to an enthusiastic collector, moved, as Cotton undoubtedly was, by impulses far higher than that acquisitiveness which distinguishes many of his class, and to regard as venial in his case an overstraining of the letter which sterner rectitude must condemn;—there still remains a large balance of suspicion, which even the most credulous partiality will find it difficult to wipe away.

Nevertheless, there was an openness and an air of independence in Cotton's possession of these papers which it is difficult to connect with any consciousness on his part of injustice or dishonour in the mode of acquiring them. On whomsoever the imputation of fraud or negligence in the first withdrawal of the State Records from the proper official custody may fall, there are many of the Cotton MSS., once most indubitably the property of the Crown, in regard of the abstraction of which Sir Robert Cotton must certainly be held to be personally free from imputation. Many of the manuscripts, Mr. Edwards affirms,[2] although plainly at one time the property of the State, can still be minutely "traced from possessor to "possessor prior to their reception into the Cottonian "Library."[3] As to the whole Collection, Sir Robert exercised his proprietorship openly and unreservedly. His right therein was freely acknowledged by the highest

[1] Founders of the British Museum, p. 149.
[2] Ibid., p. 150. [3] Ibid.

officials of the State. It was not called in question by those of his contemporaries who may be presumed to have been best informed, and to have had the most direct interest in the discovery of any irregularity as to the mode of acquisition. In his published writings, without a shadow of misgiving or hesitation, he "iterates and "reiterates references to national documents then in his "own Collection. His references are specific and minute. "Secretaries of State write to him, asking leave to in-"spect original treaties (sometimes in order to lay them "before the King in person), and promising to return "them promptly. Law officers of the Crown desire him "kindly to afford them opportunities for collating public "instruments preserved at Cotton House with public "instruments in the repositories of the Crown."[1] Such recognition of Cotton's title to these public instruments, or at least such acquiescence in his established possession of them, by the highest officials of the very departments of State to which they belonged, can only be explained on the supposition either of a sufficient transfer of the papers by competent authority, or of such negligence and indifference on the part of the official custodians of the Records to the interest of the public in their preservation, as would almost render it an act of service to the nation to remove them to the comparatively secure guardianship of a well-organised private collection.

At the same time it is impossible not to suspect that the zeal of Sir Robert Cotton as a collector, occasionally carried him beyond the strict line of right in the transactions by which he sought to add to his literary stores. It was evidently very difficult to recover out of his hands the

[1] Edwards's Founders of the British Museum, p. 149, citing *Domestic Correspondence*, March 1621, and *passim*; also *Council Books* (C. O.)

manuscripts of which he had once obtained possession; and he did not scruple to treat as his own, volumes which he had obtained confessedly only as a loan. He so dealt with books of the Corporation of London, of which he eventually gave up possession;[1] and Mr. Edwards mentions an instance in which, having obtained through Archbishop Laud, from the Principal and Fellows of St. John's College, a certain Beda MS. of great value, he withheld its return for many years; and Laud, having been urged by them to enforce its restitution, found it necessary not only to appeal to Cotton "in terms almost pathetic," but even to hold out as inducement a promise that, "if anything "of worth in like kind should come into his hands, he "would freely give it to Cotton as a recompense."

The sources from which Sir Robert Cotton derived the great body of his celebrated collection are commonly known. He obtained most of his purely antiquarian stores from the collections of his predecessors in the same department of learning, Camden, Lambarde, and the well-known Dr. John Dee. For the vast collection of State Papers which it includes, he appears to have been, in some way at least, indebted to his friend, Sir Arthur Agarde,[2] Keeper of the Treasury of the Exchequer. As to the State Papers of the reign of Henry VIII. in particular, Mr. Brewer states in express terms, that "large "portions of them were carried off in 1614, if not before, "by Sir Robert Cotton, to augment his celebrated "library, and are now to be found in the British "Museum."[3] How far Cotton may have owed to the same friend a portion of the papers relating to the reign of James I., it would be difficult to determine. But

[1] Edwards's Founders of the British Museum, p. 151.
[2] Ibid., p. 20.
[3] Letters and Papers of Henry VIII., I., Pref., p. viii.

we are disposed to trace to a different origin the part of the collection which relates to Ireland under that reign. These papers are for the most part to be found in volume *Titus* B. x., and we can hardly hesitate to regard them as in the main belonging to a single set and emanating from a common source. The Irish papers in this volume range chiefly from the year 1608 to 1616; and they comprise original letters of Chichester, Sir John Davys, Sir William Moryson, and other public men; correspondence on affairs of State; on the preparation of bills for Parliament; schemes and proposals regarding the plantation; reports and inquisitions relating to the state of the country; examinations of political prisoners, depositions, and other similar public documents. The bulk of these letters are addressed to the Earl of Northampton, who held the office of Lord Keeper from 1608, and of Lord High Treasurer from 1612, and others bear manifest indication of having passed through his hands. Now Sir Robert lived for many years in terms of intimate friendship as well as close political alliance with Lord Northampton; and when his well-known habits as a collector are considered, it is not unnatural to presume that he may have improved the opportunities which this connexion afforded for the purpose of adding to his historical stores. Indeed there is direct evidence that in the well-known affair of the Earl of Somerset, in which suspicion Lord Northampton was involved, Cotton obtained from Lord Suffolk, Northampton's son and successor, the freest access to all Lord Northampton's papers. Nor, considering the ideas then prevalent as to the unimportance of such papers, is it unlikely, that, inasmuch as he maintained with Lord Suffolk the same friendly relations on which he had lived with his father, he was permitted to appropriate these papers, which indeed might,

perhaps, be regarded as most fittingly disposed by being placed in such a collection as that which Cotton was known to have formed.

This at least is certain;—that the dates through which these Irish papers range, almost exactly correspond with that period of Northampton's official connexion with public affairs, during which, as will appear in the present Calendar, he was one of the lords constantly in correspondence with the Deputy and Council.

B.—*Lansdowne Manuscripts.*

The papers from the Lansdowne Collection will fill a much lesser space in this Calendar.

It is unnecessary to enter into the general history of this invaluable collection, which, as is well known, was the fruit of the tact and enterprise of William, third Earl of Shelburne and first Marquis of Lansdowne, chiefly during the interval of his release from official duty after his withdrawal from the Grafton ministry in 1768. We shall confine our remarks to the Irish State Papers which it contains.

The Lansdowne Historical Manuscripts relating to Ireland consist mainly of two parts, the Burghley Papers acquired in 1772, and the Cæsar Papers in 1770.

The "Burghley Papers," a hundred and twenty-one volumes, contain a body of letters and papers of the celebrated statesman, Lord Burghley, including his own diary. Having remained in the hands of one of his secretaries, Sir Michael Hicks or Hickes, they passed into the possession of the Hickes family. One of Sir Michael's descendants, Sir William Hickes, sold them to a bookseller named Chiswell, from whom they passed to the historian Strype; and it is not a little remarkable that they

narrowly escaped being included in the Harleian, rather than, as at present, in the Lansdowne collection. During Strype's lifetime a hope was entertained by Wanley, the zealous but thrifty librarian of Lord Harley, of acquiring them for his patron's library.[1] That hope failed, however; and, on Strype's death, the Burghley MSS. were sold to James West, and were purchased from his executors for the scarcely less famous Shelburne Library.

The Cæsar Papers were so called from the well-known statesman Sir Julius Cæsar, who held several high offices under Elizabeth, James I., and Charles I. Sir Julius's father, Cæsar Adelmar, was a member of a distinguished family of Genoa, who settled in England; and he became State physician to Queen Mary and afterwards to Queen Elizabeth. From his mother, who was one of the Cesarini family, he had taken the name Cæsar as his family name. His son Julius was born at Tottenham in 1557; and, having studied with distinction at Oxford and Paris, he rose early to eminence in the law in England, and obtained in succession under Queen Elizabeth, the offices of Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty, and Master of St. Catherine's Hospital. Immediately after the accession of James I. in May 1603, Cæsar received the honour of knighthood, and was appointed Chancellor and Sub-treasurer of the Exchequer. Four years later he was made a Privy Councillor, and in 1614 he succeeded Sir Edward Phillips as Master of the Rolls. During his long tenure of these offices he accumulated, in addition to the papers connected with his own departments which came into his hands, a large mass of documents of a character more or less public. It is not a little instructive

[1] Founders of the British Museum, p. 427.

to find Sir Julius, at the very time during which he was thus keeping possession of the papers of his own office, joining with the Earls of Suffolk and Worcester in a warrant to Sir Michael Hickes and Kirkham, requiring from them to deliver up the papers of the late Earl of Salisbury, whose secretaries they had been.[1]

The papers of his office, according to the frequent usage of the time, Cæsar retained in his own custody; and they passed on his death into the hands of his family, with whom they remained for several generations. At length in the year 1757 the Cæsar collection, amounting to 187 volumes, was sold by a public auction, of which the priced catalogue (volume 103), is still in the Lansdowne MSS.[2] Out of the entire number, about sixty volumes were purchased in separate lots by Philip Cartaret Webb, a lawyer and a writer upon jurisprudence, as well as an antiquary; the purchase comprising thirty volumes relating to the Admiralty, ten to the Treasury, Exchequer, Star Chamber, and Requests, three to ecclesiastical affairs, and two to Ireland.

The volumes of the Cæsar Papers regarding Ireland are those which are now numbered 156 and 159 in the Lansdowne MSS. Along with the remnant of the Cæsar collection which had been purchased by Mr. Webb, they were acquired in 1770 by Lord Shelburne, by purchase from Mr. Webb's executors. The papers of James I. in volume 156 are comparatively few and unimportant, having relation for the most part to matters of revenue and finance.

Most of the Irish papers in volume 159 are of the same class; and, although there are some which relate

[1] Calendar of Documents, No. 12, p. 225.

[2] The proceeds of the sale amounted to 356*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*

more to general policy, Sir Julius's acquisition even of these, notwithstanding the absence of any direct official connexion on his part with Ireland, may be explained by remembering that at this period all matters involving expenditure naturally found their ultimate destination in the Treasury and Exchequer, in which Sir Julius for a long time presided.

The papers of volume 159 are chiefly of the years 1606, 1609, 1613, and 1614.

C.—*Harleian Manuscripts.*

The Harleian Manuscripts are much less rich in materials for the history of Ireland under James I. Several of the volumes, 35, 292, 2,138, 3,292, and 7,004, contain papers relating to Ireland, extending over different reigns from early times to a period posterior to James I.'s reign: but of that particular reign the memorials are scanty, and for the most part not of the class of original State records.

The notice prefixed to the Harleian catalogue does not supply any direct information as to the source whence the historical papers bearing on James I.'s reign were derived; but it may be very probably inferred from the general history of the collection. The foundation of this collection was laid in the end of the 17th century by Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, and it was continued by his son, Edward Lord Harley. At the death of the latter the store of MSS. connected with the public and private history of Great Britain had grown to the number of 40,000, including charters, letters patent, pardons, grants, warrants, and other similar instruments. The mass of these papers had been derived from several pre-existing collections,—those of Sir Thomas Smith, of

Fox the martyrologist, of Stowe, of Archbishop Sancroft, and above all of Sir Symonds D'Ewes.

Among these collections there seems every reason to point out the last-named collection as the chief repository of the Irish State Papers which the Harley MSS. contain, and perhaps in an especial manner of those of the reign of James I. Among the papers relating to public affairs brought together by that indefatigable antiquarian and collector, mention is made of a body of charters and other documents relating to Ireland, which he obtained on the death of Sir Thomas Stafford, the editor of the Pacata Hibernia.[1] It is true that these are described as having relation to monasteries and religious houses. But, when it is remembered that Sir Thomas Stafford is believed to have been the illegitimate son of Sir Peter Carew, that to him were bequeathed Carew's letters, muniments, and materials belonging to Ireland, and that he was the person charged with the publication of the well-known history of Carew's administration in Ireland mentioned above, it may not unreasonably, in the absence of other reliable evidence, be conjectured that, although the main body of Carew's Irish papers[2] found their way to the Lambeth and Bodleian Libraries, the scanty papers in the D'Ewes collection which relate to the same period of Irish affairs, emanated from the same source; although they certainly have no natural connexion with the great collection of Carew Papers in the Lambeth Library.

It may hence be inferred that for the Calendars of Irish State Papers in James I.'s reign, but little is to be expected from the Harleian collection. A few papers of

---

[1] Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, I. 450.

[2] Forty-three volumes, viz., thirty-nine to Lambeth, and four to the Bodleian Library.

this reign are found in volumes 35, 2,138, and 3,292; but although possibly available in the defect of official records, they are not original papers; and they are all of a date subsequent to the period comprised in this volume. The earliest is of 1609.

D.—*Sloane Collection.*

Another very important supplement to the Public Records, as regards Irish history, is the collection known under the general designation of the Sloane Manuscripts, although in reality it comprises a large body of manuscripts not collected by Sir Hans Sloane.

Of the manuscripts catalogued by Ayscough under this general designation, only the first 4,100 numbers are properly Sloane Manuscripts. The remainder, nearly a thousand in number, are from the collection of Birch, author of the *Inquiry;* that of Madox, historiographer of Anne and George I.; the remaining MSS. of Rymer, not comprehended in his Fœdera; those of the celebrated traveller, Dr. Pococke, Bishop of Ossory, Elphin, and finally of Meath; those of Jeremiah Milles, Dean of Exeter, and other smaller collections presented at various times to the Museum, or purchased by the Trustees. As a whole, these collections of MSS. are of the highest value, both for the general history of Ireland and for the special period comprised in this Calendar.

The Sloane MSS. proper, however, contain comparatively little of interest for Irish history, and, it may almost be said, nothing that specially belongs to the reign of James I. There is one volume (3,827) of Lord Falkland's Irish correspondence, but it relates to the year 1626. With the exception of a few volumes, relating to special

periods,[1] the same may be said substantially of all the collections, except one, that presented by the Rev. Jeremiah Milles, Dean of Exeter, in 1757, which consists of 48 volumes (Nos 4,755–4,802), almost all specially devoted to Irish history. Most of these volumes are known as Clarendon MSS., and are catalogued as such in the *Catalogus Librorum MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collectorum.*[2]

These Clarendon MSS.[3] were collected by Henry, second Earl, and the Irish portion consists chiefly, if not exclusively, of the papers of the celebrated historian and antiquary, Sir James Ware. Ware's collection was the fruit of the zeal and research of a whole lifetime. He was, even as a youth, the protégé and disciple of Ussher and the sharer of his tastes; and while still very young,[4] he commenced under Ussher's direction to bring together all the documents, public and private, connected with the history of Ireland which came within his reach. In 1626, and again in 1628, he visited England with this purpose; and, having formed the familiar acquaintance of Cotton and Selden, and obtained access to the Records of the Tower, he was enabled to supplement largely the materials which he had previously collected in Ireland. His collections extracted from the English Records display infinite industry and labour; and, indeed, this is the general character of the Ware manuscripts, which, consisting in a great degree of copies, are of a class which might naturally be expected to be brought together by an industrious collector. As to the sources from which he

[1] As, for example, vol. 5,014, which contains Cromwell's original instructions to Fleetwood, and 4,819, which belonged to the Pococke Collection, and contains a few Chichester papers.

[2] p. 311.

[3] Numbered 4,784 to 4,819.

[4] He was born in 1594.

obtained the original papers of a public nature which are found in his volumes, it is idle to hazard a conjecture. The official position to which he succeeded on the death of his father, that of Auditor-General, did not afford any special facilities for the purpose; and although his place as a member of the Privy Council, at the meetings of which his signature attests his almost constant attendance, brought directly under his cognizance every notable measure of administration, and every document of importance connected with the affairs of his own time, it is to be observed that the collection is far less rich in documents of importance during his own time than at other periods before and afterwards.

Ware's collection was offered for sale at his death in 1686, and was purchased by the second Earl of Clarendon, at that time Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. On Lord Clarendon's return to England he deposited the collection in Archbishop Tenison's Library. It came subsequently into the possession of the Duke of Chandos, and shared the common fate of his whole magnificent collection.[1] It was brought to the hammer in March 1746, and sold in lots at prices varying from one to twenty shillings, very many of the lots being knocked down after a single bidding at one shilling and sixpence. It is stated in the preface of Ayscough's Catalogue of the Sloane and Additional MSS. that these Clarendon volumes (4,755–4,802) were presented to the Museum by the Rev. Jeremiah Milles, Dean of Exeter; and it is conjectured by Mr. Bond, the learned and courteous Head of the Manuscript Department, that they were acquired by Dean Milles at this memorable sale.

A large proportion of the volumes relate, as might indeed be expected, from the nature of Sir James Ware's

[1] Kippis's Biographia Britannica, Art. *Ware.*

studies, to the ancient history of Ireland. Of the more recent papers, the greater number relate either to the reign of Elizabeth or to the post-Restoration period, and especially to the Lord Lieutenancy of the Earl of Essex.[1]

For the reign of James I. the most important volumes are 4,784, 4,794, 4,819, and 3,827. A few scattered papers are found also in volumes 4,756, 4,792, and 4,793; but among these will not be found any original State Papers relating to the period comprised in the present volume.

Of the four volumes specially enumerated, the most valuable is 4,794, originally one of the Clarendon MSS., and derived by Lord Clarendon from the collection of Sir James Ware. It contains the series of letters (copies) of the King and Council to the Lord Lieutenant, the Lord Deputy, and the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland, from 1603 to 1623. The volume originally contained 686 pages, but the first thirteen are missing.

In volume 4,784 is a similar series of letters, from 1603 to 1608, occupying 123 pages; and 4,819 contains the King's instructions to Chichester, from 1604 to 1611, together with other papers of interest in relation to the history of Chichester's government.

Although these letters and papers are but copies, their value, nevertheless, as being nearly contemporary copies, is only second to that of the originals themselves, many of which are now irrecoverable.

Volume 3,827, besides the correspondence of Lord Falkland already mentioned, contains papers of the reign

---

[1] Vols. 4,762, 4,764, 4,766, and 4,778. The papers in these volumes are only copies; but many of them will be sought elsewhere in vain, and they are of deep interest for the post-Restoration history.

of Elizabeth, but they are not original. Like the volumes enumerated above, volume 3,827 consists exclusively of copies.

(2.)—Irish Papers in Lambeth Library.

Carew Papers.

As the Carew MSS. form the subject of a special Calendar, and have been described with full details in the learned prefaces of Mr. Brewer, it is only necessary for us to refer to that portion of this important collection which relates to the reign of James I.

The official connexion of Sir George Carew with Ireland terminated in the last days of the reign of Elizabeth. He had long desired permission to return to England, and having, after many disappointments and delays, obtained at last the consent of the Queen, he finally left his government in Munster on his homeward journey, early in February 1603. We find him at Cork on the 6th of February, and at Youghal on the 9th of that month; and he reached Dublin on the 4th of March. The date of his leaving Dublin is uncertain. He was still in that city on the 20th of that month, three days before the Queen's death, which took place on the 24th; and it had been considered questionable whether he had actually reached England before that event, although it seemed hardly possible to doubt that, as Mr. Brewer suggests,[1] he was the George Carew, who, along with Sir Thomas Lake, was despatched from London by the Council held on 28th March, to inform the new King of the death of Elizabeth and the actual state of the kingdom.

---

[1] Carew Calendar, I. liv.

But whatever doubt might formerly have existed on this point, it is plain from the following letter of Lord Mountjoy that Carew was Sir Thomas Lake's companion. The letter is interesting for its own sake, and as it was accidentally omitted at its proper date in the Calendar, we shall transcribe it here. It is endorsed in Carew's handwriting, "Received the 24th April 1603."

"Lord Deputy of Ireland [Mountjoy] to the Lord President of Munster [Sir George Carew].

"I have written to you by Sir Henry Davers, who, I fear, has gone to the King. We made account here that His Majesty would have been at London, or very near London, before his return, and that my letters should have found Mr. Secretary and you with him. I am sorry my fortune was not so good, for I desired Sir Henry to be directed in all things by Mr. Secretary, whether he were secretary or no. My dispatch containeth nothing but a letter from the Council and myself to the King, and another to the Lords and Council, and one from myself to the King, recommending my loyalty unto him, and readiness to attend his commandments, with no suit but to have leave to kiss his hands, referring the present state of all things to Sir Henry Davers, whom I had instructed with my whole proceedings with the Earl of Tirone, and what had passed since the advertisement of the Queen's death. If I stay here until all things be so settled that they will never break out again, God knoweth when I shall come over; but all are in or would be in, and may be if it is the King's pleasure, and if I may come over, I presume I will bring any with me that should be most suspected to be left behind, so that if I cannot come over now, I shall for ever despair to be rid of this miserable country, for a better time can hardly be chosen. I have now an extreme cold, with which I was never troubled in all my miserable journeys, but have got it with writing in a warm chamber so that I cannot write you as much as I would. I have entreated Sir William Godolphin to write to you my whole proceedings with the Earl of Tirone, who you know I resolved to employ in that business. God knoweth what advantage or disadvantage we shall find by this change; for my part I prepare for the worst, and resolve in all fortunes to be an honest man to my friends, and the same profession that I

made you, when we parted of the noble secretary and yourself, I will ever make good with the utmost power of my life. I know not where to employ the love of my friends at this time, but I know by circumstances they shall better than myself decern what may be done for me, and what is fit to be done for me. At the least, I desire to be in England this Parliament for many just respects. If the King command me back again I will obey, but never desire it. My mistress shall know the favour you have done her in sending her letter. I pray, let the King see my last letter to the Queen, for it is full of justice. Since the writing hereof, I hear that some of your towns in Munster are out of order, but I hope to make them better advised.—Dublin, 10th April 1603."

From the date of this journey, Carew's official connexion with Ireland definitively ceased. On only one occasion subsequently was it resumed. In the summer of 1611, when the project for the plantation of Ulster was approaching maturity, Carew, in consideration of his long experience in Ireland and intimate knowledge of Irish affairs, was selected as the chief of the Commission appointed to inquire and report upon the condition of the province of Ulster. The documents relating to this inquiry are collected in one of the volumes of the Carew Collection.[1]

But while the student of the history of Ireland, who has followed with interest the animated and instructive narrative of the last years of Elizabeth contained in the Calendars of the Carew MSS., will be sorry to lose, in James I.'s reign the continued guidance of this interesting and valuable series, he will learn with satisfaction that the Carew Collection contains many papers relating to James's reign, although, for the most part, fragmentary and unconnected, and except in the single instance already referred to, scattered through the volumes

[1] It is numbered 630 in the Lambeth Catalogue.

without any regard to chronological order. Of these papers, with the exception of that given in pages lv, lvi, and "a brief Relation of the Rebellion of the city of "Cork," in 16 pages, which contains an endorsement in Sir George Carew's handwriting, there are none which fall within the years comprised in the present volume of our Calendar.

This Relation, for the most part, differs but little from the account given in the letters and relations inserted in their proper place in the Calendar (See pp. 2, 48, 49). The concluding pages contain a few new particulars, which appear to be worth preserving with a view to the completeness of the account of this curious episode of Irish history.

"The tenth of May the Lord Deputy comes first to "Shandon Castle, and sends for the Mayor to come to "him, and commands him to receive 1,000 soldiers of "the King to garrison in that town, which now they "durst not deny; and after the sergeant-major with those "forces was entered the town, and had seized upon the "posts and other strengths of the town, the Lo. Deputy "makes his entry, whom they entertain with a dumb "show of plough iron on both sides of the street from "the port to his lodgings; intimating hereby that the "soldiers, by their exactions and rapines, had wasted the "country, making all those ploughs to be idle, which "should have sustained their country. The 12 of May "the Lo. Deputy calls before him and the Council, the "Mayor and Recorder of Cork, as well to hear what "they could allege against Sir Charles Willmott (against "whom they pretended the greatest quarrell), as also "how they could excuse themselves of so many insolent "parts played by them against the King's laws, and his

" minister's authority; which when they had informed
" and answered so well as their bad cause could give
" them leave, the Lo. Deputy did not only excuse Sir
" Charles Willmott of these charges, but did in some
" sort blame him that he had been too calm therein; and
" for the fault of the Mayor and Recorder he would leave
" that for the King to consider of. William Meade, the
" Recorder, having all this while stood upon his justifica-
" tion, and doubting that he had not sufficiently acquitted
" himself, now falls down upon his knees to the Lo.
" Deputy, and beseeches his Lo. that if he had erred any-
" thing herein, his Lo. would please to be a means to
" extend his favour towards him. The Lo. Deputy gives
" the Mayor a list of certain mens' names, requisite to
" have forthcoming before his Lo., whose names were
" these: Christopher Morroghe, a lieutenant; William
" Tirrie, captain of the boats; and William Bowler, a
" brogue maker; Thomas Faggan, now church warden;
" John ———, a brewer; ———, a tanner. The brewer
" and the tanner flew away; the rest the Mayor appre-
" hends, only he makes a wilful mistake of William
" Tirrie, and in his place brings forth one ———, against
" whom there was nothing to be said. The — of May,
" the Lo. Deputy caused a Guild Hall Court to be held in
" the Town House of Cork, where all the colonels and
" those others of the army assist. His Lo. also causes Sir
" Nicholas Walshe, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas,
" and Sir Antonye Sellinger, Master of the Rolls, to be
" present at their proceedings, and to have their opinion
" what those offences were in the common law. And first
" they call forth Christopher Morroughe, then the cross
" master, to whose charge was laid (besides his open
" actions) the maintaining of the Infanta's title to the

" Crown of England; then William Bowler, the brogue
" maker: and after the proceeding with all these three
" severally by themselves, and producing of witnesses to
" prove the accusations and their weak defence, they were,
" according to the order of martial court, condemned to
" be hanged. And Sir Antonye Sellinger and Sir Nicholas
" Welshe gave them answers severally that in their law
" the offences could be no less than treason, and that they
" deserved death. Then was Thomas Faggan called to
" answer his accusation, but the Earl of Ormond, upon
" some fostering affinity, prevailed with the Lo. Deputy
" to spare him. And the day being now much spent, the
" Lo. Deputy, thinking that he should make this punish-
" ment exemplary enough by the execution of those three
" already condemned, breaks up the court, and leaves the
" rest to have a long time to ask God forgiveness for their
" offences."

" Endorsed in Carew's handwriting: 'a brief relation
" of the rebellion of the city of Cork.'"

All the later years from 1607 to 1619 are represented in a greater or less degree in the Carew Manuscripts, and the papers of the years 1610–14, although limited in their range, must be regarded as of very great interest and importance.

As it is intended, however, to introduce these papers in their proper place in the Carew Calendar, we must in our Calendar be content to interweave them in chronological order into our general series, with a very brief summary of their substance, indicating their purport in such a way as to direct the attention of the student to the source whence full information may be derived.

(3.)—Irish Papers in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Carte Collection.

The historical papers relating to Ireland which are found in the Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library, having been collected by Carte with a view to his Life of James, first Duke of Ormonde, a period posterior by several years to the death of James I., might not, at first sight, be expected to contain much matter directly bearing upon the reign of that monarch. It is hardly necessary, however, to say that to an industrious and energetic collector like Carte, no historical document, however remotely connected with his immediate subject, is indifferent. Even were it otherwise, Carte's introduction to the biography of Ormonde contains a very careful and elaborate prefatory account of the general course of Irish history from a period long anterior to the reign of James I.; and it is plain from Carte's preface that his search for materials was by no means bounded by the limits of the life of the subject of his biography. He "made it his business to "procure all other memoirs whereof he could get intelli- "gence, relating to the times whereof he was to write." He sought after every available narrative, "as well pre- "vious to the rebellion as happening in the course "of it;" and in an especial manner everything which "related to the plantation of Ulster, and the state of "affairs in Ireland before the time of Lord Strafford's "government."[1]

Of the Irish State Papers relating to the reign of James I. to be found in Carte's collection a comparatively small proportion belongs to what is known as the "Ormonde Papers," properly so called, which were,

[1] Life of Ormonde, Pref. p. v.

for the most part, communicated to Carte by the Ormonde family, or obtained by him through their influence, or in their name. Of these volumes (which in the whole amount to 109 in number) the first forty, arranged in chronological order, relate to the biography of the Duke of Ormonde; the others are, generally speaking, special collections, bearing upon particular branches of the subject, but for the most part presenting some evidence connecting them with the Ormonde family.

Out of the entire chronologically arranged series of Ormonde volumes, only one, the 30th, can be said to contain any notable body of matter relating to the reign of James I. The period to which this volume belongs in chronological order (from 1651 to the Restoration), being the time of Ormonde's exile, is comparatively destitute of papers of contemporary interest; and it might seem as though the gap had been filled up with documents of a miscellaneous character, a considerable portion of which belong to the reign of James I., and to the government of Lord Falkland in the first years of his successor. A few of the former are calendared in the present volume.

But the great repertory of materials for the political history of Ireland under James I., in the Carte Manuscripts, is the special collection commonly known under the name of the "Chichester Collection," and contained in volumes 61 and 62 of the general series. This name, however, may easily convey an incorrect idea, as well of the origin of the volumes as of the nature of their contents. To us there appears no good reason for supposing that the volumes emanated in any way from the collections of the Chichester family. The connexion of Sir Arthur Chichester with the documents which they comprise is almost purely official and ministerial;—the great mass of

the papers being simply warrants and other formal instruments issued by him as Lord Deputy; often, it is true, of considerable historical value, but throwing little or no light on his personal character or administrative capacity. We have ventured in another place[1] to suggest that these volumes, critically considered, might be described as belonging to the Huntingdon rather than to the Chichester collection, and that they are in fact no other than the papers which Carte, in the preface to the Life of Ormonde, states that he obtained from the Earl of Huntingdon. Ferdinando, sixth Earl of Huntingdon, married Sir John Davys's only daughter, and through her succeeded to all the possessions of that distinguished man, including a large collection of papers, which, properly speaking, were, no doubt, of an official and public character, but which, like most of his contemporaries, Sir John had retained in his own custody. Those papers, inherited without opposition or inquiry, were transmitted in the Huntingdon family as part of the family inheritance.

It was chiefly, as Carte informs us, from the papers which he obtained from the great grandson of this Earl, and from a book of Lord Chichester's, that he "took " his account of the plantation of Ulster and the state " of affairs in Ireland before the time of Lord Strafford's " government."[2] Now not one of the volumes of the Carte series which are generally described as forming the Huntingdon collection,[3] has the slightest reference

---

[1] Thirty-second Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, Appendix I., p. 24. "Report on the Carte Manuscripts in the Bodleian " Library, Oxford, by C. W. Russell, D.D., and John P. Prendergast, Esq., " Commissioners for selecting official papers for transcription from the " Carte MSS."

[2] Pref., p. v.

[3] Vols. 76, 77, 78, 205, and 228.

to the Ulster Plantation, or indeed to any of the affairs of Ireland; nor does any of these volumes bear a trace of connexion with Sir John Davys. On the contrary, the volumes which have hitherto been commonly regarded as the Chichester collection relate almost exclusively to the period of Sir John Davys's official life in Ireland. There is one remarkable exception—the original Journal of the Irish Parliament of 1585, which is contained in volume 61. But even this may be well supposed to be a Davys paper. It is probable, no doubt, that this Journal was appealed to by Sir Arthur Chichester for the purpose of regulating the proceedings of the Parliament called in 1613; a book of precedents of Parliamentary proceedings having become necessary, as no Parliament had been held in Ireland in the long interval from 1585 to 1613. But when it is remembered how prominent and active was the part taken by Davys in the Parliament of 1613, of which he was chosen Speaker, it may easily be understood that to him above all others would most probably be intrusted the Journal of the Parliament of 1585, as a standard whereby to adjust his decisions, and a precedent according to which to regulate the proceedings of the House. Indeed, if the Journal be once supposed to be removed from the archives of Parliament, and deposited in the hands of any individual, there is no one who might so naturally be chosen for its custodian as the Speaker of the House of Commons.

In like manner the great bulk of the remaining contents of the volume,—warrants for fiants of grants of lands and pardons, for licences, petitions, informations, orders, and similar documents,—although for the most part emanating from the Lord Deputy, are generally speaking either addressed to the Attorney-General, or

are of such a nature as necessarily to be referred to him for consideration, and even to pass into his hands.

It may fairly be concluded, therefore, that these are the very volumes to which Carte alludes as obtained by him from Lord Huntingdon; and if further evidence of this origin were needed, it might be drawn from the intermixture in the latter of the two volumes of a number of purely private and personal papers of Sir John Davys, the presence of which is perfectly intelligible and indeed natural in a collection emanating from him, but for the presence of which in the midst of a mass of the official papers of the Lord Deputy Chichester, it would be difficult to account by any intelligible hypothesis.

We are strengthened in this view by a comparison of this collection of public papers with another collection, which is preserved in a very complete condition among the Carte MSS., and which contains, beyond all dispute, the public papers of a Lord Deputy of Ireland in the previous reign, Sir William Fitzwilliam. It is natural to suppose that, as regards evidence of direct intercourse with the King and the great officers of State, the official papers of two Lords Deputy separated by so short an interval would be found to resemble each other very closely. The Fitzwilliam collection mainly consists of direct correspondence with the central Government. It is found in volumes 55, 56, 57, and 58 of the Carte MSS.; all which volumes are filled with letters of the Queen, the Secretary, and the Lord Treasurer, addressed to Fitzwilliam. Without going into detail, it will be enough to say that the number of Queen's letters alone falls little short of a hundred. Now, in the so-called Chichester Papers there is little or no trace of direct correspondence with the King. We find in the entire series but five King's

letters, viz., four to Chichester (July 16, 1606, July 31, 1609, November 30, 1612, March 14, 1612/13), and one to his successor, Sir Oliver St. John (August 7, 1618); and all these letters, although addressed to the Deputy, are so closely connected with subjects on which the Deputy was communicating with the Attorney-General, as to explain their presence among the Attorney-General's official papers. On the other hand, while the King's letters are so few, the Lord Deputy's letters and warrants addressed to the Attorney and Solicitor-General are most numerous. They form, in truth, the staple of the volumes; and their number, the regularity with which they succeed each other, and the symmetry in which they stand with the several parts of the collection, can only be accounted for on the supposition that this collection represents the results of the official labours of a great law officer of the Crown in Ireland, such as was Sir John Davys during the years 1607–1618.

This is very remarkably confirmed, too, by the dates over which the 61st and 62nd volumes of the Carte MSS. extend. With a few exceptions, they are arranged in chronological order, and are nearly coincident in their range with Sir John Davys's term of office—much more nearly than with that of Sir Arthur Chichester's. The former was appointed Solicitor-General on the 25th November 1603.[1] He held that office until the 29th May 1606, when, on the elevation of Sir Charles Calthorpe to the bench, he succeeded to the place of Attorney-General. It has been commonly said, on the authority of the life prefixed to his "Historical Tracts,"[2] which is confirmed by the memoir in the Biographia Britannica, that he retired from office and left Ireland in 1616, at the same time with his friend and patron Chichester; but this is certainly an

[1] Erck's Calendar, p. 15.

[2] P. xxviii.

error. Davys continued to hold the office till 30th October 1619,[1] when he was succeeded by Sir William Ryves; and in point of fact official warrants continue to be addressed to Davys as Attorney-General for two years after the former date. Chichester, on the contrary, ceased to hold the office of Lord Deputy in 1616, and was succeeded in that year by Sir Oliver St. John. It might naturally be expected that if the papers had been Sir Arthur Chichester's, the series would have stopped short about the date of his relinquishing his office and ceasing to be connected with the Government. Now it is to be observed that the official series preserved by Carte, goes on without interruption to the 31st of July 1618; a letter of Lord Deputy St. John, with that date, being actually addressed to Davys as Attorney-General.

But although the great body of the papers in volumes 61 and 62 are in our opinion certainly the papers of Sir John Davys, we think it highly probable that a certain portion of the contents of volume 61 originally belonged to Sir Arthur Chichester. Most of the papers from No. 1 to No. 121 are of a character which would warrant this supposition, several of them, indeed, being manifestly Ulster Plantation papers. But from this point to the end of volume 62, the documents all present even more strikingly the appearance of having come from the cus-

[1] Roll 17 Jac. I. In Lodge's Lists of Patentee Officers (Liber Hiberniæ), Ryves is made to succeed "Sir John Davys, *deceased*," the authority quoted being the Letter Patent, dated 30th October 1619. On referring to the Roll, however, we find that it does not contain any allusion to *the death* of Ryves's predecessor; and in fact Sir John outlived the date of his return to England by several years. His health long after this date was evidently considered adequate to the discharge of grave duties, inasmuch as so late as the close of 1626 he was appointed Lord Chief Justice of England; although he never took formal possession of this place, having been carried off suddenly by apoplexy on his return from a supper party at Lord Keeper Coventry's on the night of 7th December 1626.

tody of the Davys family; and several of the papers in the latter part of volume 62 are, as has been already observed, strictly private and personal papers of Sir John Davys himself.

The official series of warrants for fiants, although to casual readers dry and uninteresting, will be found to be of considerable historical importance. Although not in themselves presenting a connected narrative, they contain the materials of what may be truly described as the history of the administration of Ireland during these fifteen critical years of James I.'s reign; and the careful student may obtain from them much light, not only as to persons and as to events, but also as to the general social and political condition of the kingdom throughout the entire period. Many of the petitions especially, and the orders upon them, are extremely curious, and some of the grants are eminently characteristic. We shall only instance one, that made to Sir William Uvedale, Nov. 30, 1612, of the fines levied upon persons convicted of "ploughing by the tail."

It is true that in many cases the general substance of the facts is to be found elsewhere, namely, in the actual instruments (as grants, appointments, pardons, &c.), for the execution of which these warrants were the authority, and a considerable proportion of which are entered upon the rolls. But besides that the warrants will be found to supply many gaps in the series of the rolls, there are many cases also in which the letters of warrant preserve particulars regarding persons and events of which the record upon the rolls contains no trace, and some of which possess more interest for the historical student than the substantive official act out of which they arose.

(4.)—The State Paper Office, Dublin Castle.

Although a large proportion of the Records and State Papers have already been removed from this Depository, pursuant to the provisions of the Public Records (Ireland) Act of 1869, to the General Record Office adjacent to the Four Courts, there still remains in the State Paper Office, Dublin Castle, a considerable body of documents belonging to the Council Office. These documents, it might naturally be thought, would furnish materials for the present Calendar. Considering the extensive jurisdiction of the Council Board during the long cessation of Parliaments in Ireland, and more especially under the high prerogative rule in the reign of James I., the records of the Council might be expected to afford an instructive view of Government and society in that period.

The papers contained in our present volume show how various were the powers which the Council assumed. In matters of plantation, a term, the present equivalent of which is "colonies," it exercised, as representing the King, a jurisdiction, always admitted to belong solely to the Crown.

And how large a territory was subject to this jurisdiction in Ireland in the reign of James I. may be conceived, when to the plantations effected by Philip and Mary in the King's and Queen's counties, and by Queen Elizabeth in Munster, are added the plantations of this King not only in Ulster, but in Wexford, Leitrim, Longford, and elsewhere.

Unfortunately, however, between losses by fire and losses by spoliation, there is almost an utter blank of books, letters, and other records of the Council prior to the year 1711. Nor are these losses of recent date.

It will appear by the list of Entry Books and Letter Books of the Council subsisting in the year 1680, to be cited hereafter, that all the books previous to the reign of King James I., except one Council Book of Queen Elizabeth's reign, beginning in 1584 and ending in 1596, had even then been lost; and since 1680 all the books contained in the list of that date have perished.

It has already been observed that the Council Board must necessarily have received an extraordinary increase of jurisdiction through the suppression of Parliaments that followed upon Poynings' Act (10 Henry VII.), but that it was probably not until the fall of the House of Kildare under Henry VIII., that there was a very accurate record kept of its proceedings.

It is hard to reconcile Sir Henry Sidney's assertion already cited, "that the earliest Council Book was made "in the 33rd of Henry VIII.,"[1] with the fact that Sir John Davys cites the Council Books of the 16th Henry VIII., and the 28th, and 32nd, 33rd and 34th of the same reign.[2] But whichever statement we accept, there can be little doubt that it was not until late in the reign of Henry VIII. that the Council Books were kept in regular series.

Of these books, however, all have perished except two, which, having got into private hands, were lately recovered by purchase; one, the Council Book from 27th May 1556 till 15th March 1571, which was purchased by the late Charles Haliday of Monkstown Park, in the county of Dublin, and is now preserved amongst his books in the Royal Irish Academy; the other a Council Book of

[1] *Supra*, p. xix, *n.*

[2] "Discovery of the true Causes why Ireland was never thoroughly "subdued, &c.," *passim.*

Queen Elizabeth's reign, bought for the Government by Sir Thomas Larcom, late Under Secretary in Ireland, and not yet removed from the State Paper Office, Dublin Castle.

The title of the first of these books is as follows:

"The Lieger or Counsell Booke made & sett fourthe by the Right Honourable Sr Thomas Radcliffe, knight, Lorde Fitzwalter, L. Deputie of the realme of Irelande, who took his othe in Christe's Churche, and entered into the governmente of this, the King's and Queen's Maties sayde realme the xxvith day of May in the seconde and thirde years of their Maties most prosperous raignes, Anno 1556."

The other book is a very large quarto volume entitled as follows:

"A Giornal for entrie of the daylie and ordinary actes of the Council and matters of State. Ex dono Henrici Wallop, Militis, Thesaurarii ad Guerras in hoc regno Hiberniæ, primo die Martii 1580."

The first entry is of the 1st March 1581, the last of the 29th January 1586.

There is an entry on the title page of the first of these volumes by William Usher (appointed Clerk of the Council on 22nd March 1594),[1] which would lead to the belief that in the year 1609 this book was still in the possession of the Council. It is as follows:

"I ended the table of all the particular matters contained in this Book the 19th of September 1609. W. Usher."

The table referred to, however, is no longer attached to the Book, if it ever formed part of it.

This entry or memorandum is of particular interest and value, as it shows by similarity of style and date, though

[1] Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland, from the 18th to the 24th of Queen Elizabeth, vol. 2, p. 284.

without name, that the table of the Red Council Book, a copy of which is preserved among the MSS. in Trinity College, Dublin (F. 3. 17. fo. 1.), was also made by the same William Usher. He has entitled it "A Table to "the Red Council Book, beginning in King Henry VIII.'s "raigne, the 24th year." At the end is the following: "Finis of this Council Booke, which I ended the 19th of "October 1609;" being, it may be observed, exactly one month after the making of the table to the Council Book beginning in Philip and Mary's reign. The period comprised in the table of the Red Council Book is from the 24th of King Henry VIII. to the 6th of Edward VI.

Nor is it alone that there exists this utter blank in the early records of the Dublin State Paper Office,[1] but there is not even the smallest evidence in the records of the Council Office to show what books and papers that office contained at any period since its first formation. It was with great interest therefore, and no slight degree of satisfaction, that we discovered amongst the Carte Papers a document, evidently authentic, of the year 1680, containing a list of the Entry Books and Letter Books which remained in the office at that date. As this valuable memorial appears quite unknown, we think it desirable to print it without abridgment.

"A NOTE of the SIGNETT DOCQUET BOOKS yet remaining in IRELAND.

Rec^{d} at y^{t} Office, Jany 21st 1679.

No. 1 begins in January 1584, and ends in March 1596.
„ 2 begins in May 1603, and ends in April 1605.
„ 3 begins in May 1605, and ends in February 1607.
„ 4 begins in March 1607, and ends in October 1610.

---

[1] There is here, however, at present a collection of the books of the Commissioners of Parliament for the Affairs of Ireland, consisting of 52 volumes, with their proceedings from 1650 to 1659, which must have been removed hither at some period since the fire of 1711.

No. 5 begins in November 1610, and ends in February 1613.
„ 6 begins in March 1613, and ends in November 1619.
„ 7 begins in December 1619, and ends in March 1623.
„ 8 begins in April 1624, and ends in September 1627.
„ 9 begins in October 1627, and ends in July 1630.
„ 10 begins in August 1630, and ends in October 1634.
„ 11 begins in November 1634, and ends in October 1638.
„ 12 begins in November 1638, and ends in December 1644.
„ 13 begins in January 1644, and ends in June 1646.
And begins again in June and ends in December 1660.

No Book of Entries from 1644 to 1660.

„ 14 begins in January 1660, and ends in February 1660.
„ 15 begins in March 1661, and ends in December 1665.
„ 16 begins in January 1665, and ends in November 1673.
„ 17 begins in November 1673, and ends in August 1677.

LETTER BOOKS.

No. 1 begins in January 1626, and ends in December 1629.
„ 2 begins in January 1629, and ends in April 1636.
„ 3 begins in May 1636, and ends in May 1642.
„ 4 begins in January 1642, and ends in December 1645.
And begins again in June 1660. No books from 1645 to June 1660.
„ 5 begins in August 1661, and ends in September 1663.
„ 6 begins in October 1663, and ends in September 1667.
„ 7 begins in March 1667, and ends in February 1670.
„ 8 begins in March 1670, and ends in September 1673.
„ 9 begins in October 1673, and ends in March 1675.
„ 10 begins in April 1676.[1]

It will be seen, therefore, that, at the date of the compilation of this list (1680), there were at least seventeen volumes of Signet Docquet Books of the reign of James I. still preserved in the Dublin Council Office.

Among the chief causes of the loss of so many public papers in Ireland may be set down the want of some

[1] Carte Papers, vol. 67, p. 1.

proper repository to preserve the records from fire and spoliation.

The earliest notice of any destruction of records by fire occurs in the year 1300. In the reign of Edward I. the records of Chancery were in the custody of Master John Cantock, Bishop of Emly and Chancellor of Ireland, and were kept by him in St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin; and a fire breaking out in the Abbey, in the 28th year of that King, they were nearly all burnt, as appears by the following entry on the Close Roll of Chancery of the 2nd year of King Edward II. (A.D. 1309), being the year of the Chancellor Cantock's death :[1]—

"Memorandum that all the rolls of Chancery, with the writs, inquisitions, bills, and memoranda belonging to the Chancery of the time of Master Thomas Cantok, formerly Chancellor of Ireland, up to the 28th year of the reign of King Edward I., were all burnt by a fire that broke out by accident in St. Mary's Abbey near Dublin, except two rolls of the said 28th year, and some Close writs which remain.

"And Mr John Cantok and Andrew de Aveton, executors of the said Bishop, have delivered to the Lord Walter Thornbury, Chancellor of Ireland, pursuant to the King's writ, the rolls of the said 28th year, together with two rolls of the 29th year, one roll of writs Patent and another of writs Close; and 101 bills of the Justiciary of Ireland, and 11 bills of 'Allocate' of the Exchequer in one file, &c."

running through a long inventory of documents thus handed over.[2] The principal records of the kingdom, however, were probably kept in the Castle of Dublin from the earliest times.

In the year 1537, the records being carelessly kept, they were, by the direction of the Master of the Rolls,

---

[1] Works of Sir James Ware, vol. I., p. 497. Folio, Dublin, 1739.

[2] Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland, 2nd of Edward II. Folio. Record Publication.

removed to Bermingham Tower,[1] where they thenceforth continued until the time of the Record Commission, in 1810, with the exception of one single migration for a short time on a very remarkable occasion.

In 1547 (1st year of King Edward VI.)[2] St. Patrick's Cathedral was assigned as the place for holding the King's courts of law. On the 11th November 1552, Sir James Crofts being Lord Deputy, an Order was made in Council for the removal of such of the Public Records as were required for the use of the Courts to the late library of the Cathedral, on the ground that Bermingham Tower was ruinous and far distant from St. Patrick's, where Her Majesty's Courts were then kept. But St. Patrick's Cathedral being restored to religious uses in the 1st and 2nd years of Philip and Mary, the Records were of course restored to Bermingham Tower.[3]

Had the Council Books been deposited there, they would, without doubt, have been preserved as safely as the "Bermingham Tower Records," which escaped all the perils and fire and embezzlement. But the documents kept in this repository were records in the strict sense of the word, such as the Patent and Close Rolls, Plea Rolls, Pleas of the Crown, &c. Far from its being a State Paper Office,

[1] "And whereas in times past the negligent keeping of the King's re-
"cords hath grown to great losses to His Highness . . . . it is therefore
"necessary that from henceforth all the rolls and muniments to be had
"and put in good order in the aforesaid (Bermingham's) Tower, and the
"door to have two locks, and the keys thereof of one to be with the
"Constable, and the other with the Under Treasurer, which likewise it is
"necessary should be an Englishman born."—J. Alen, Master of the Rolls, to St. Leger. State Papers (Ireland), temp. Hen. VIII., vol. 2, p. 456.

[2] Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery, in Ireland, in the reign of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, vol. 1., p. 287. 8vo. Dublin, 1861.

[3] Charter, dated 15th June, 1st and 2nd Phil. and Mary; Calendar of Patent and Close Rolls of Ireland, of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, p. 329. By James Morrin. 8vo. Dublin, 1861.

the various pleadings and other important proceedings of the courts of justice had no proper place of security. In 1635 Lord Strafford remarks to Secretary Cooke that there were no treasuries for His Majesty's records, or of his courts of justice in Ireland; that the consequence had been that records had frequently been lost and embezzled, and sometimes burnt; and that the Office of the Rolls being kept (as were most of the Records in Ireland), in the officer's house, and the house having taken fire, many records were, within a few years past, therein burnt, and many more by that occasion embezzled.[1]

In this way was intrusted to private care the so-called "Discrimination Office," in which office was contained the entire evidence for distinguishing the nocency or innocency of the Irish. It was by the evidence contained in the papers of this office that the Commonwealth, by a court sitting at Athlone, decreed the banishment of the Irish to Connaught, and discriminated their degrees of guilt by assigning them larger or smaller equivalents there for their confiscated lands. And by the same evidence the Commissioners of the Court of Claims, after the Restoration, restored them to their lands, or left them without estate or reprize. Here, likewise, was preserved a large part of the records of the late government of the Confederate Catholics. It would be difficult indeed to imagine a more important body of records. Yet all this was left to private care, as is proved by the following petition:—

"To His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

"The humble petition of William Cooper, gentleman.

"Sheweth,

"That your petitioner had the charge and custody of the Books of Discrimination (commonly called the Black Books), with

[1] Strafford's Letters and Despatches, Vol. 1, p. 52; Dublin edition. Record Commissioners' Reports, 1810–1815, p. 398.

all the Kilkenny Books, rolls of association, and other proceedings of the Supreme Council, and all the claims and decrees at Athlone, & several other books relating to the Transplanted Interest in Connaught and Clare, for seven years last past, without making any charge for the same, and hath constantly paid a yearly rent of fifteen pounds to Robert Reynell, Esq. to keep the said books and papers from loss and embezzlement, supposing the same might at some time or other be of use to H.M.'s service, and be of advantage to your petitioner. That in obedience to your Excellency's order of the 7 of November instant, your petitioner hath prepared perfect inventories of all the said books, rolls, papers, and writings, and hath delivered them to the Clerk of the Council, as by the said order he is required, &c."

"The fiat of the Lord Lieutenant and Council for granting William Cooper thirty pounds, is dated 15th June 1670."[1]

In 1739, a Committee of the House of Lords, after noticing the losses by the late fire (A.D. 1711) at the Council Office, comment on the fact that records, being kept at private houses, are liable to be distrained for rent, and that, at the death of the officers, their papers fall into the power of their representatives, who, should they prove corrupt, might in a few hours destroy a multitude of them.[2]

Without attributing any corrupt motives to the officers or their representatives, we can hardly doubt that large bodies of public papers have been thus lost; having, after the lapse of some years, or on passing into different hands, been treated as private property, and sold or destroyed as waste paper.

It was thus, no doubt, that part of Matthew Barry's papers were, as we shall presently see, sold to Doctor Madden. Other portions of his papers, however, are still unaccounted for, especially one book, the value of which as tending to illustrate the period embraced in our

[1] Concordatum warrants, unbound, among the Auditor-General's Records.
[2] Record Commissioners' Reports, 1810–1815, p. 399.

Calendar, it is impossible to over-estimate. We mean the Council Book concerning the plantation of Ulster. So late as 1732 this book was still in the possession of Matthew Barry's representatives. Carte, as we shall see, obtained the book in that year from Mr. Barry of Finglas, grandson to Matthew Barry;[1] and amongst the volumes of extracts and abstracts in the Carte collection, may be seen the result of his labours over this very book. In volume 103 of the series in the Bodleian Library, there are sixteen closely packed pages of notes and extracts concerning the plantation of Ulster. It is probable that the volume was communicated to Carte only as a loan, for it is not contained in his collection at Oxford; nor have we met with any evidence to show whether this work is still in existence, and, if so, what may be the likeliest place of its deposit.

To losses incurred through the want of proper repositories and the consequent deposit of papers in the private custody of the officers, may with much probability be ascribed the disappearance of all the Council Books previous to those enumerated in the list of 1680. For, great as were the risks of fire incurred by papers being kept in the Castle of Dublin, the great magazine of gunpowder, it does not appear that any actual loss arose from this cause, although more than one dangerous fire took place. Sir Arthur Chichester and the Council, in their despatch of the 29th April 1606 to the Lords of the Council in England, make incidental notice of a fire and a destructive explosion of gunpowder there, but no losses of papers are mentioned. The Courts of Law, according to the Lord Deputy and Council, had been moved out of the Castle,

[1] Preface to Life of James, Duke of Ormonde, by Thomas Carte, p. iii. Folio. London, 1736.

" by reason that the place where they had hitherto been " held was ruined by a great blast of powder," and they now sat in a house built by Sir George Carey for a hospital; but Sir George having let it to Sir Thomas Ridgeway, who was to succeed him in his office of Treasurer, they found themselves much troubled for a place to hold the terms in. To bring the Courts of Law again into the Castle, they say, " were to draw them just " over the store of munition, which, not only by practice " (as formerly had been attempted) but by using fire for " burning prisoners in the hand, was exposed to be fired, " and the Castle ruined." (See *post*, p. 460.)

Another very destructive fire broke out in the Castle of Dublin in the year 1684, and though no records were destroyed thereby, the risks they ran is fully told in the following letter.

The writer of the letter is the Lord Deputy of the day, the Earl of Arran, who himself played a courageous and skilful part in saving from complete destruction the Castle, including the Bermingham Tower, and its records. The letter is addressed to his father, the Duke of Ormonde.

" To my L^{d} Lieut^{t}. " Dublin, 7 Aprill 1684.

" The great fire that unluckily happened in the Castle, our chiefe magazine being there, has occasioned so great a consternation in this citty, that all leters will be full of it, & I am sure few of them will agree in one story; therefore I will give your Grace a very particular account of it, & of my proceedings upon it, & nobody can doe it so well as myself, for certainly never man had a narrower escape.

" Betwixt one & two of the clock this morning as near as I can guesse, I thought I heard in the next roome to me (which was formerly my mother's closett) a crackling of fire, upon which I suddenly leapt out of bed & in my shirt only, opened the dore hastily, upon which there came on the sudden so great a flame, & so much smoke that I was almost styfled with it, so that with much

adoe I gott to my chambre dore that leads to the rooms of state, & when I had opened all the dores as far as the galery, I turned back againe to see how farr the fire had gott, & in that short time I found the bed I lay in, & that whole roome on fire; by which time the centinels perceived it & gave the allarum, & in the posture I was, after some time having gotten into the court, I ordered the soldiers to be drawne together, & gave directions that nobody should be lett into the Castle, but such persons as I sent for, having as I thought with the soldiers & those of the family, hands enow to manage that matter for the best. Mr. Robinson being out of town, I immediately sent for Mr. Cuff with order to bring with some barills of powder out of a private store, which he presently did; & because I was afraid that if the galery tooke fire, it would searce have bin possible to have saved the magazine of powder, after I had taken out of the closett, I hope, all the papers of consequence belonging to your Grace or myself, I ordered it to be blown up. But there being no very close place to putt the powder in, the first tryall did not blow up so much of the building as I expected; but with the next, which was placed nearer the end of the gallery, we putt the magazine out of danger of being fired, & then finding that the wind was full west, yet the fire gained much towards Bermingham's Tower, where the records are kept, I ordered the blowing up of that part of the building that joyned to the chappel; which had so good effect that we then mastered the fire, which without all peradventure was first occasioned by a piece of timber that lay under part of the hearth of your closett (as we conjectured upon looking on the ruins), & I believe had bin on fire some considerable time, though nobody perceived or smelt any thing of burning. I thank God nobody has bin killed or ill hurt upon this occasion. What dammage your Grace & I have suffered by this accident I cannot yet learn; but I find the King has lost nothing except six barills of powder, & the worst castle, in the worst situation in Christendom; for His Ma^ties goods are saved from the fire; and [for] the value of the ground it stood upon & the land belonging to it, His Majesty may have a noble palace built, & I believe there are a hundred projectors at work already about framing proposalls. I must doe Mr. Cuff this right as to own that he behaved himself with great skill & boldness in this matter." [1]

[1] Carte Papers, vol. 169, p. 58.

If the Council Office and its records had been destroyed on this occasion, Lord Arran would without doubt have mentioned it. It may be added, however, that we are not left to conjecture as to the occasion of the loss of these records. At this period the Council Office had been removed from the Castle, and thus its remaining records were out of danger from that fire, though they perished not long afterwards in a more destructive one. The Commissioners of the Parliament of the Commonwealth for the government of Ireland removed their Council Chamber to Cork House, adjacent to the Castle; but, being obliged to change thence while Cork House was undergoing repairs, they made an order on 22nd June 1655, that the old Council Chamber and other rooms in the Castle of Dublin should be fitted up for the Lord Deputy and Council.[1] It is probable, however, that they did not resume their sittings there, or that if they did, they did not long continue to sit there; for on the 18th January 1656, they made an order that the new Custom House, as affording more room for the Council than the Council Room within the Castle, should be prepared for the Council.[2]

The new Custom House was a large building on the southern bank of the river Liffey, built in the reign of King Charles I., and situated in what is now called Essex Street, a little eastward of the site of the present Essex Bridge, which at that time had not as yet been erected. There the Council Office continued to hold its sittings till the year 1711. But the Custom House building, besides the Council Office, contained also the Barrack Office, the Surveyor-General's Office, and some other

[1] Books of the Council for the Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland. A/5, p. 174. State Paper Office, Dublin Castle.

[2] Id. p. 341

public offices; and here, unfortunately, a fire occurred in the year 1711 of a most calamitous character as regards the destruction of records. For not only were destroyed the Council Books enumerated in the list of 1680, containing a regular series of Signet Docquet Books, and Letter Books from the commencement of the reign of James I. to the year 1676, but also that most important body of historical evidence contained in the Discrimination Office. In this office were deposited, as has been already shown, the records of the government of the Confederate Catholics sitting at Kilkenny from 1642 till 1650. Here also were preserved the Claims of the Irish, before the Court for the claims and qualifications of the Irish at Athlone, together with the Decrees of the Commissioners, called Athlone Decrees and Final Settlements.[1]

The Discrimination Office had once before been held in this building; but it was removed thence in the year 1662, probably on the occasion of the erecting of the Court of Claims, as appears by the following order :—

" Ormonde.

" These are to authorise our trusty & well-beloved Sir Allan Brodrick, Kn^t^, His Majesty's Surveyor Generall of Ireland, to take possession of the small roomes over the Councell Chamber where the Office for Discriminations was kept, and the same to use and employ untill our further pleasure shall be known.

" Given at His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 11th of September 1662." [2]

All the books and papers of the office, however, were delivered back into the hands of the Clerk of the Council in 1670, as appears by the petition of William Cooper, already given.

As in the Discrimination Office were contained all or most of the papers concerning the Irish or Transplanted

[1] *Supra*, p. lxxv.

[2] Carte Papers, vol. 165, p. 42.

Interest (to use the expression of Mr. Cooper), so in the Surveyor-General's Office were deposited all the books, maps, and papers used by the Court of Claims concerning the New English Interest, that is to say, the adventurers and soldiers who were secured by the Act of Settlement in the lots set out to them by the Parliament of the Commonwealth. There was a vast body of other documents besides.

The following is the return of the records lost in the fire, which was made to the House of Commons in Ireland by the Surveyor-General in the year 1711.[1] Besides being very vague and general in its description, the lower portions of several pages have unfortunately disappeared or become illegible through decay.

"The humble representation of Dr. Richard Stone, Her Majesty's Surveyor-General of Lands in Ireland.

"That the said Doctor having sorted all the papers and books that could be saved out of the late fire, and drawn up a list thereof, did lay the same before the Lords Justices and Council. And to the end that proper ways and means may be found for the repairing of such a publick loss, he doth think himself in duty bound to lay before this Honourable House the following representation and list of books saved and lost out of Her Majesty's Surveyor-General's Office.

"The said office did chiefly consist in the following surveys, viz., the Strafford, Down, Civil and Gross Surveys . . . . .[2] The said office consisted also in books of distribution, claims, reports, decrees, final settlements, inquisitions, and surveys, taken upon the dissolution of abbeys and monasteries in Ireland, all which are also consumed (excepting some reports and rough books of distribution). The Strafford survey, which contained the admeasurement of the province of Connaught and some part of Munster, is intirely lost, together with all other books and papers thereunto belonging. The Civill and Gross Surveys are also intirely lost, excepting some scraps, which when put in order may be of some use . . . ."[2]

[1] Public Record Office, vol. I. E. 3. 73.

[2] The dots indicate that the lower half of the sheet is lost.

Then follows a list of such portions of the maps of the Down Survey as were saved, which may be found in the Record Commissioners' Reports.[1]

In this fire must also have perished the entire proceedings relating to the so-called "Forty-nine (Protestant) "Officers," being such gentlemen as had been in the standing army of King Charles I. in Ireland, and had served therein at any time during the civil war before the 5th of June 1649, on which day Cromwell's army began its march for Ireland. As these Royalist officers got no lands from Cromwell, there was granted to them at the Restoration all that portion of the forfeited property of the Irish which had not been set out by the Commonwealth Government to the adventurers and soldiers; that is to say, the houses in corporate towns (which had been kept for disposal by the late Government) and mortgaged lands, which had been temporarily laid aside and were not yet distributed among the soldiery at the Restoration.

The distribution of this fund among "the Forty-nine "Officers" was entrusted to a body of trustees sitting in the Green Chamber in the Custom House;[2] and it was conducted after a method entirely different from that pursued by Sir William Petty for the adventurers and soldiers. All these papers, doubtless, have perished, although they are not mentioned in Dr. Stone's report, perhaps as not being under his immediate care.

In the Journals of Parliament for the year 1711, there are some notices of the meetings of a committee appointed to suggest proper methods for preventing the mischief

---

[1] Record Commissioners' Reports, 1816–1823, p. 501.

[2] Record Commissioners' Reports, 1810–1815, p. 400.

which might arise from the loss of the records in the late fire.[1] But neither there, nor in any of the papers still extant in the State Paper Office, nor in any of the Government correspondence, whether in Dublin or London, is there any account of the fire. So scanty indeed are the details, that even the precise day of the month of April upon which it occurred, does not seem to have been ascertained. We are induced, therefore, to print the following petition, as establishing the exact date, and also as furnishing a few incidents of the calamity:

"To his Grace the Lord Lieutenant and Council.
"The humble petition of Hugh Clements, one of the clerks in the Barrack Office.

"Humbly sheweth,

"That your petitioner by the late fire which unfortunately broke out in the Council House, on Sunday the 15th of April last, 1711, lost books and other things of his which your petitioner had in the said office, to the value of £6. 17. 8.; (a list of which particulars is hereunto annexed;) beside the minute or lease of his house, with other very useful papers belonging to your petitioner.

"That your petitioner exposed his life in helping to save the books and public accounts belonging to the said office; insomuch that all that was of any value to the public was saved, although the fire which was so violent run the first along the uppermost story, where the said office was kept."[2]

The Duke of Ormonde's order upon this petition, referring it to a committee of the whole Council, is dated the 28th September 1711.[3]

And as if to shut out all hope of the recovery of any remnant of these important materials of the history of Ireland, it was expressly declared by Mr. Joshua Dawson,

---

[1] Commons' Journals, 12th July 1711 and 16th and 31st July 1711.
[2] State Paper Office, Dublin Castle, Carton 219. [3] Ibid.

Deputy Clerk of the Council, in his evidence before the Committee of the House of Commons, that the Council Office Records were totally consumed.[1]

We have seen that in the Dublin Council Office, a few years before this fire, the series of Letter Books, Entry Books, and Docquet Books for the reign of James I. was still complete, or at least exhibited no noticeable evidence of interruption. But it is needless to add any commentary upon the occurrences of 1711 thus summarily related, in order to account for the absence from our Calendar of all reference to the Council Office, Dublin Castle, as one of the sources from which we have derived our materials.

(5.)—The Public Record Office, Dublin.

The Dublin Public Record Office was established by "The Public Records (Ireland) Act, 1867."

It is the national repository of two classes of public documents; first, the ancient legal records of the several courts of justice in Ireland, the Chancery, Queen's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, to which are now added the records of the Prerogative Court, and of the Diocesan and other Courts; and, secondly, what may be called State Papers, such as the papers of the Council Office, of the Secretary's Office, and of other departments, civil and military. It is with the latter class of documents alone that this Preface is concerned.

---

[1] See three very valuable papers on the maps connected with the forfeitures of 1609, 1641, and 1688, by W. H. Hardinge, Esq., late Keeper of the Landed Estates' Office Records, in "Proceedings of the Royal Irish "Academy," vol. viii., p. 39; also "Transactions," vols. xxiii. and xxiv.

To the Public Record Office have been lately removed from the Castle of Dublin the papers of the Chief Secretary's Office, an office traceable to a much earlier period than the reign of King James I. But there is here the same dearth of early papers as in the Council Office; and the Public Record Office would have proved entirely destitute of State Papers of the reign of James I., but for the accidental recovery of the so-called Philadelphia Papers, which form a most valuable addition to the historical records of the country during that reign.

Premising, therefore, a few remarks upon the history of the Secretary's Office, we may confine our observations regarding the Dublin Public Record Office to an account of the Philadelphia Papers.

A.—*Papers of the Chief Secretary's Office, Dublin Castle.*

The Chief Secretary's is an office of some antiquity in Ireland. Lodge, in his list of patentee officers, gives the year 1576 as the date of the earliest appointment he had found of a Chief Secretary, John Chaloner having been possessed of that office by patent at and before that date. The office, however, must have been of a much earlier creation, as upon the appointment of Richard Cooke, in 1603, to be joint Secretary with Sir Jeffrey Fenton, on account of Sir Jeffrey's great age, it is expressly stated in the letter under privy seal, that "for like cause it "had been usual theretofore to appoint two secretaries to "that estate." On Chaloner's death, in 1581, Sir Jeffrey Fenton was made Secretary, and continued in that office until he died, on the 19th October 1608. Sir Jeffrey, however, having become very old, and having asked leave

of absence to repair to Court, Richard Cooke, Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland, obtained the King's letter, dated 22nd August 1603, appointing him to be one of the King's Secretaries of State in Ireland, with the keeping of the signet and privy seal, on account of his long experience in the affairs of Ireland, together with Sir Jeffrey Fenton.[1] From that time it was regularly maintained, and a vast body of important papers must have been accumulated in connexion with the business of the office; but there are no papers now extant previous to the year 1696. A body of King's and Queen's letters under privy seal, and books of entries and correspondence, are preserved from that period; but there is nothing of the reign of James I.

There is no evidence, however, to show what became of the records of this office. As the existing series commences in the year 1696, it is plain that the contents of the Chief Secretary's office were not consumed by the fire of the 15th April 1711, which destroyed all the books and papers in the Council Office. But beyond this negative inference, we are unable to offer any explanation of the disappearance of all the records of the Secretary's Office, anterior to the Revolution.

B.—*The Philadelphia Papers.*

This very important body of State Papers was obtained from the Directors of the Philadelphia Library in the year 1867. With the exception of a few copies of letters addressed by King James I. to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, during the first years of this reign, and to Sir George Carey, the Lord Deputy, during the

[1] Liber Hiberniæ, vol. I., part II., p. 82.

Lord Lieutenant's absence in England, they are almost all original documents, either under the King's sign manual, or, despatches from the Privy Council in England, under the signatures of the Lords of the Council. Moreover, the copies alluded to above, sixteen in number, are endorsed by Sir Arthur Chichester, as obtained from the Rolls Office, or from Sir George Carey, in order to show him what grants of lands had been made since the commencement of the King's reign in fee simple or fee-farm. The letters and despatches addressed to Sir Arthur Chichester himself commence on the 4th of November 1604 and end on the 24th of December 1615, being thus coincident with the limits of his tenure of office.

Indeed, though addressed by the King as Deputy so early as November 1604, Sir Arthur did not assume office till the month of January following. At the time of his appointment he was Governor of Carrickfergus, and resident there, and he seems to have been reluctant to come to Dublin and act as Lord Deputy until Sir George Carey should give up the sword and withdraw to England. On the 4th of January 1605 he came up; but he is described by Sir John Davys as living privately in Sir George Carey's house waiting for his giving up the sword,[1] which seems to have taken place before 24th February 1605.[2]

These papers, therefore, cover the whole period of Sir Arthur Chichester's administration, one of the most important, unquestionably, in the history of Ireland.

They consist of letters or warrants under the King's sign manual, and letters and despatches from the Lords of the Privy Council of England, addressed to Sir Arthur Chichester singly, or to him jointly with the Council

---

[1] Calendar, p. 243. [2] Ibid. p. 261.

of Ireland, and they are, with scarcely an exception, endorsed in Sir Arthur's singularly clear, bold, and regular handwriting, not merely with the date and writer's name, but also with a short summary of the contents of the letter. They are at present bound up in four volumes, the first two volumes containing for the most part letters and warrants under privy seal to Sir Arthur Chichester for grants of lands and offices, the other two volumes comprising despatches, with directions and instructions from the King or Lords of the Council about the administration of the Government of Ireland. These directions seem to have proceeded from a Committee of the Council, entitled "Commissioners of Causes touching "Ireland,"[1] whose names will be found appended to the papers addressed to Sir Arthur Chichester or to him conjointly with the Council. Amongst these names, that of the Earl of Devonshire appears constantly up to the time of his death. Such indeed was his reputation acquired by his conduct of the war against the Earl of Tyrone, which ended in the victory of the English army at Kinsale, under his command, that his voice was supreme; and in the first despatch of the Council after his death, the Commissioners expressly state that so long as he was living the King and Council had interfered but little in the affairs of Ireland, and that it was from him the greatest part of the directions from the Lords of the Council to the Council of Ireland had come.[2]

The history of the migration of these papers to America, and their restoration, is not without interest. The circumstances attending their transfer across the Atlantic,

[1] Lords of the Council to Deputy and Council, 3rd July 1606, Calendar, p. 508. Ibid. p. 517.

[2] Ibid.

however, are involved in some obscurity. They came into the possession of the Philadelphia Library Company in the year 1799.

In an article on the history of that institution, in the "Atlantic Monthly Magazine," for the month of March 1868, it is stated, that in the year 1799 the grandson of a former Lord High Chancellor of Ireland sent as a gift to the Public Library Company of Philadelphia, on the eve of his departure from America, a large number of manuscripts relating to Irish State affairs, which it is there supposed had been committed, on the flight of James II. to France, to the custody of his Chancellor, in whose family they had remained from that time till his descendant presented them to the Library, not deeming that the dynasty which replaced the Stuarts on the throne of England had any right to the possession of them. They continued in the Library, shut up in the original box in which they had been sent, and were entirely unappreciated, and in fact nearly forgotten, when, the librarianship falling to the father of Mr. Lloyd P. Smith, the present Librarian, he had the valuable documents properly arranged, bound, and catalogued. It appears by Lord Romilly's letter of the 4th November 1867, to the Secretary of the Treasury, that Mr. Hepworth Dixon, during his tour in America, having visited the library, suggested that they should be restored, as part of the English national archives; that the Directors, through the librarian, made a formal offer to that effect to Lord Romilly, the Master of the Rolls; and that by the direction of the Lords of the Treasury, their generous offer was gratefully accepted. The Papers were received in England on the 26th of April 1867, and after transcripts had been made of them for the Public Record Office at

London, they were finally transmitted by order of the Lords of the Treasury, at the suggestion of Lord Romilly, to the Record Office at Dublin.

Mr. Hepworth Dixon's impression that these documents had formed part of the national archives was a perfectly natural one, and perhaps as regards the despatches to the Lord Deputy and Council was strictly correct. But, as we have already stated, the Lord Lieutenants and Lord Deputies of former days considered the signet letters and warrants they received to be their own private property, and appropriated them as such when they left the Government. It would therefore seem more probable that these papers, which, according to former practice, would belong to Sir Arthur Chichester, had at some time or other got out of the possession of his representatives, and were presented to the Philadelphia Library in the year 1799 by the gentleman into whose hands they had fallen. That Sir Arthur himself had carefully retained possession of these documents after his retirement from office, is evident from a remarkable circumstance attending one of the King's letters to him, of which a copy only remains among the Philadelphia Papers, whilst the original is to be found in the Carte Papers in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, having probably come into the hands of Sir John Davys, who remained in office after Sir Arthur's departure, and passed amongst his papers into the Carte Collection. The letter in question is under the King's sign manual and privy seal, and is dated 25th of March 1615. It concerns the plantation of Ulster. Sir Arthur is to thank Sir Josias Bodley for his clear account of the plantation. The King has with his own eyes viewed and reviewed that report, and finds, to his great discontent, the slow progress of the plantation, some few only of the British planters having

come. Some have begun to build, but have not planted. Others have planted but not built; and all of them are retaining the Irish. He has collected their names, and they shall feel his displeasure. He might proceed at once to evict them, but he gives them till the 31st of August come twelve months, when Sir Josias Bodley shall make a fresh survey, and the King will thereupon proceed with all rigour. This letter to be a warrant to the now Deputy or other Deputies to proceed.

This letter is in the ordinary form, with the sign manual at the head of the letter, the body of it being in a secretary's hand. But at the foot, in the King's own hand, in large coarse characters, making a most remarkable effect, is the following postscript:—

"MILORDE, IN THIS SERVICE I EXPECTE THAT ZEALE AND UPRIGHTNES FROM YOU, THAT YE WILL SPAIRE NO FLESHE, ENGLISHE NOR SKOTTISHE; FOR NO PRIVATE MAN'S WORTHE IS ABLE TO COUNTERBALANCE THE PERPETUALL SAFETIE OF A KINGDOME, QUHICKE THIS PLANTATION BEING WELL ACCOMPLISHED WILL PROCURE." [1]

The original, as we have said, is to be seen at Oxford. Among the Philadelphia Papers there is only a copy. But upon it is the following in Sir Arthur's own hand:—

"This poastscrippe was written in the originall wth His Ma^{ties} owne hand, which I have left with the Lords Justices to be executed according to his princely directions." [2]

Plainly showing that it was the singularity of this letter that caused him to make an exception, and leave the original with the King's sacred handwriting in the hands of the Lords Justices to be seen by all, instead of keeping it himself, as he kept the rest.

---

[1] Carte Papers, vol. 30, p. 64.

[2] Philadelphia Papers, vol. 2, p. 311.

The letters and warrants in the first two volumes, being orders for grants of lands or offices, have been for the most part enrolled. And some of the most important letters or despatches in the second volume, such for instance, as contain directions about the plantations, likewise appear on the Patent Rolls of Chancery. The Record Commissioners of 1810 prepared a portion of the Calendar of the Patent Rolls of King James I., which was printed, but remained unpublished. In late years the work was completed, and the whole has been since published. In this Calendar of the Record Commission the instruments comprised in the Philadelphia Papers which have been enrolled, of course appear; but they appear for the most part in such a way as to give but little notion of their contents.

The Signet Letters are simply mentioned by their date, and the name of the grantee of the office, with a reference in old English character, signifying that the letter will be found set out at large in the Book of "Patentee "Officers," which it was the intention of the Commission to publish. In like manner Royal Letters, containing instructions to the Lord Deputy, or Lord Deputy and Council, for the public service, are simply noted under that title; with reference in like manner to "Acta Regia," or a collection of papers of public interest, gathered not only from the Rolls of Chancery and other courts, but from all other sources. It was to be a kind of Irish Rymer's Fœdera, which the Commission had designed to print, and for which they had made large collections. But the work did not appear. These enrolled instruments, therefore, so far as the printed Calendar of the Patent Rolls is concerned, may be said to have never yet appeared in print. But this want, as far as the few first years of the reign of

James I., has been supplied by Mr. John Caillard Erck's Repertory of the Inrolments on the Patent Rolls of Chancery.[1]

Observing that the Calendar published by the Record Commission, through full and complete as regards grants of land, failed to give the contents of Royal Letters and other instruments of importance, in consequence of the scheme of the Commissioners of publishing them in classes apart, Mr. Erck proceeded with great skill and diligence to calendar every entry on the Patent Rolls, and completed the work as far as the 7th of James I.; but there the work ended. In this Repertory the various instruments from among the Philadelphia Papers which appear on the rolls are given in all their material parts. So far, therefore, as the year 1609, the substance of these instruments will be found repeated in the present Calendar; but thenceforward to the end of the reign they will appear in print for the first time.

(6.)—Irish Papers in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin.

The historical MSS. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, which relate to the reign of James I., can hardly be said to belong to the class of State Papers; nevertheless, they comprise not a few documents which are not only of great value in themselves, but serve most appropriately for the illustration of many of the State Papers relating to the reign of James I., embodied in this Calendar.

---

[1] In two parts. 8vo. Dublin, 1846–52.

These documents are found chiefly in three of the MS. collections of the Library—in the Ussher, the Stearne, and the Alexander MSS.

A.—*Ussher Manuscripts.*

The history of the Ussher MSS., before they reached their final resting place in Trinity College, is a chequered one. The collection had been the growth of the gatherings of many long and laborious years; and, from a comparatively early period, it had been destined by Ussher, in the days of his prosperity, for the library of his beloved University. Ussher's library ran great risks of capture by the Irish in the rebellion of 1641. Drogheda was then the Primate's place of residence, and underwent a siege of some months from the insurgent Irish, under the command of Sir Phelim O'Neil. Ussher was absent, but his library remained in the town under the care of the Rev. Nicholas Bernard. "His library" (says Dr. Bernard), "known to be a copious one, was with us in Drogheda, "the first year of the rebellion of Ireland, 1641, when we "were besieged four months by the Irish rebels, who made "no question of devouring us. The priests and friars "without talked much of the prize they should have of "the library which I had the custody of, but the barbarous multitude of burning it, and of burning me by "the flame of the books instead of faggots under me. "But" (he adds), "it pleased God, in answer to our "prayers, wonderfully to deliver us and it out of their "hands; and so the whole, with all his MSS., were sent "him that summer to Chester, and are still preserved "here."[1] But though the library thus "wonderfully"

[1] Life and Death of Primate Ussher, by Nicholas Bernard, D.D. Published in a Sermon at his Funeral at Westminster Abbey, and now reviewed and enlarged. 12mo. London, 1656, p. 92.

escaped capture by the Irish rebels, it had many other dangers to run.

Very early in the troubles of Church and State in Ireland Ussher shared the altered fortunes of his friends and patrons, Strafford and Laud, and fell with them under the suspicion of the party then rapidly rising into predominance. On his refusal to attend the assembly of divines at Westminster, his property was sequestrated as that of a suspected person, and ultimately his library, including his already celebrated collection of MSS., was confiscated and ordered to be sold. Through the kindness and friendly generosity of Selden, it was purchased in Selden's name; but in reality it was bought back for Ussher himself, and remained at Chelsea College till his death.

The utter ruin of the Primate's fortunes entailed by these troubles compelled him to relinquish his intention of bequeathing to Trinity College, Dublin, his library, now almost his sole possession. His poverty compelled him to devise it to his daughter, Lady Tyrrell; and in her interest it was offered for sale after his death, and speedily attracted the attention of the learned throughout Europe. It was eagerly competed for by the King of Denmark and by Cardinal Mazarin, then in the full flow of his career as a collector; but the pretensions of both were disregarded in comparison with those of Cromwell's Irish army, who, in rivalry of the religious zeal of their predecessors under Elizabeth, united in a subscription to purchase and present to their Protestant University the library of this distinguished collector. It was accordingly sold to their representatives for 2,200*l.*[1]

[1] Elrington's "Life of Archbishop Ussher," prefixed to his Works, p. 303. The amount is stated in Trinity College Calendar at 22,000*l.* Calendar of Dublin University, p. 219.

But its adventures did not end here. The collection was brought back to Dublin; but Cromwell meanwhile had interfered to prevent the execution of the intention of the purchasers. By his order the books were detained in the Castle of Dublin, and reserved for the purpose of being deposited in the new hall or college, which formed one of the projects of the time.

By an Act of Parliament, dated the 8th of March 1649–50, all the possessions of the see of Dublin, and those of the Dean and Chapter of St. Patrick, together with the farm of Ardbrackan and parsonage of Trim, belonging to the bishopric of Meath, were vested in Henry Ireton, President of Munster, William Basil, Attorney-General in Ireland for the State, Colonel Venables, Sir Robert King, Colonel Henry Cromwell, John Cook Esq., Dr. Henry Jones, Dr. Jonathan Goddard, Colonel Hierome Sankey, the Rev. Ralph Cudworth, Clerk, and five others, as trustees for the purpose of erecting another college in the city of Dublin, to be part of the University, and also a free school.

By the same Act the Lord Lieutenant had power to appoint the governors, professors, fellows, scholars, and officers of the University, and of Trinity College and the new college, with such salaries as he should name; while the trustees were to frame rules and statutes, subject to the approval of Parliament.[1]

If it ever was Cromwell's intention, however, to give Ussher's library to the new projected University, it would seem to have been otherwise destined after the Lord Protector's death, and intended for a public library; for on

[1] Several proceedings in Parliament from Thursday, the 7th of March to Thursday the 14th of March 1649–50, p. 328. Also, Scobell's Acts and Ordinances, p. 104.

the 29th June 1659 Sir Hardress Waller, Major-General of Foot, the Lord Chief Justice Basil, Baron Santhy, Dr. Gorges, Captain Stopford, and others, were commissioned to view the Gallery at Cork House, and the Armoury room near the Castle, and to report which place might be most convenient for placing the late Dr. Ussher's library, and to present an estimate for making presses and chains for the books in order to use and security.[1]

During this period of its detention, which continued until the Restoration, being under insufficient or careless custody, the collection is known to have suffered many losses, and many of Ussher's well-known treasures disappeared. In reference to which there is the following stringent order of the Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, of the 1st November 1659:

"Ordered, that such of the trustees for Trinity College as are in or near Dublin, as also Dr Winter, Dr Gorge, and Mr Williamson, be desired to attend the Board upon Thursday the 3d inst., at 3 o'c. in the afternoon, and to consider how the library, formerly belonging to Dr Usher, purchased by the State and Army, may be best disposed and fitted for public use; and also to take into consideration a letter from Dr Jones concerning the publishing some part of the said library or manuscripts, and of recovering some part of the said library, at present abroad in some men's hands, albeit they ought to have been returned hither with the books already received; and to inquire whether the present catalogues comprehend all the books which were purchased, or such only as were sent hither and are in the custody of Mr Williamson or others; and to inform themselves in what condition the said library at present is, whether since the coming of the books hither any of them have been lent out or otherwise, to whom, and when and by whose order, with what else may concern that business. Dated at Dublin, the first of November 1659.

"Thomas Herbert, Secretary."[2]

---

[1] Books of the Commissioners of Parliament of England for the Affairs of Ireland. Record Tower, Dublin Castle, A/17, p. 6. [2] Ibid, p. 83.

Soon after the Restoration Charles II. ordered the entire library, including the MSS., to be handed over to Trinity College. The only reservation was of those among the MSS. which were in the handwriting of Ussher himself.

It is scarcely necessary to say that besides its valuable MSS. relating to Irish history and antiquities, Archbishop Ussher's collection is rich in biblical, patristical, classical, and paleographical treasures of the very highest interest. With these of course we are not at present concerned, and even among the Irish historical manuscripts the range of our inquiry is limited to the reign of James I.

Ussher's Irish historical MSS. may be generally divided into two classes, ecclesiastical and civil. It might appear at first sight that the latter alone can invite our consideration; but besides that the close connexion of Church and State in Ireland during the troubles of that day renders it impossible to draw the line very distinctly, the main interest of the history of Ireland under James I. is directly religious. A remarkable example of this is found in one of the Ussher volumes, E. 3. 15., which purports to be a return of the ecclesiastical livings in the several dioceses of Ireland, and as such is of considerable value. But a more valuable portion of the volume is a collection of papers, for the most part copies, illustrating the history of the conflict with the Roman Catholic Church under James I., and embodying several important documents, of which we have found no trace elsewhere. The date of these papers, however, generally speaking, is after the period comprised in the present volume of this Calendar.

It is chiefly, however, in the civil division of the Ussher MSS. that we have had occasion to seek our

materials. Among these we may mention volume E. 3. 7., which consists of a series of inquisitions of James I. With the exception of one, dated the 19th August 1606 (calendared at p. 538), they are all of 1616, and the following year. The volume also contains a return of the Crown lands in the county of Dublin. Volume E. 3. 34. contains the commission of inquiry, dated the 21st July 1609, together with the return thereto, of the forfeited lands of Armagh, Coleraine, Derry, Fermanagh, and Cavan; and scattered through several other volumes are to be found many similar papers of interest.

Although almost all these papers are copies, it is hardly necessary to point out that, in the defective state of the Public Records of Ireland, contemporary copies such as these are only second in value to the originals themselves, and well deserve careful examination.

B.—*Stearne Manuscripts.*

The Stearne manuscripts take their name from Dr. John Stearne, Bishop of Clogher, by whom they were collected or purchased, and presented to the library.

It is not a little remarkable that the two men to whose zeal in enriching the library of the national University with the materials of the history of Ireland, the student is most indebted, were members of the same family. Bishop Stearne was grand-nephew of Ussher.[1] The bishop's father, also named John, was the son of Mabel Bermingham, the daughter of Ussher's sister, and was born in Ussher's house, at Ardbrackan. John Stearne,

[1] Stearne's historical tastes were hereditary in another way. He was great-great grandson of James Stanihurst, and great grand-nephew of Richard Stanihurst, both well known in connexion with Irish history and antiquities.

the elder, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and obtained a scholarship at a very early age. Soon after the outbreak of the insurrection of 1641 he removed to Cambridge. Before his leaving Dublin he had been elected fellow of Trinity College, Dublin; but during the ascendancy of the extreme parliamentary party in Dublin he was ejected from this dignity.[1] He was soon restored to his fellowship, however, by Henry Cromwell, and appointed professor of Hebrew, although he afterwards resigned both offices, devoting himself to the practice of the medical profession, and taking an active part in the organization of the study of medicine in Dublin.[2]

At the Restoration, however, he was reinstated in his fellowship, and, having married in the meantime, obtained a dispensation from the obligation of celibacy. John Stearne, the younger, founder of the Stearne library, was born in 1660. He was educated at Trinity College, where he graduated and received orders; and, having passed through several earlier stages of preferment, was appointed to the deanery of St. Patrick's, from which, making way for a memorable successor, Jonathan Swift, he was advanced to the see of Dromore in 1713, and eventually to that of Clogher on the 30th March 1717. He was appointed Vice-Chancellor of the University of Dublin; and the gift of his library to Trinity College was but one of many benefactions to that and other public institutions by which his term of office, which continued till his death in 1745, was distinguished.

---

[1] Willes, in his memoir of Bishop Stearne, by a strange blunder, ascribes the ejection of Dr. Stearne from his fellowship *to Tyrconnell*, although he adds that he was "*restored at the Restoration.*" *Illustrious Irishmen*, iv., p. 470.

[2] See "Belcher's Memoir of Dr. John Stearne." [Records of King and Queen's College of Physicians, Dublin], pp. 10, 20.

The personal merit, however, of bringing together the portion of the collection which relates to Irish history does not belong to Stearne. The Irish historical MSS. were collected by Dr. John Madden, a scholar of much merit in his day, although few particulars of his history have been preserved. Although Madden was a student of Trinity College, Dublin, he was not a native of Ireland, as appears from the subjoined register of his matriculation,[1] which records him as having been born at Endfield, in Middlesex, about 1651.

1669.	Pupillus.	Parens.	Ætas.	Ubi natus.	Ubi educatus.	Tutor.
Vigesimo tertio die Martii.	Johannes Madden Sociorum commensalis.	Filius secundo-genitus Johannis Madden, Armigeri.	Natus annos circiter octodecim.	Natus Endfield in comit. Middlesex, Anga.	Educatus sub Magistro Tennison.	Jac. Kyan.

Having settled in Dublin, he embraced the medical profession, in the practice of which he attained to great eminence, his name being the fifth of those enumerated in the charter of William and Mary to the King and Queen's College of Physicians, as "the only Protestant "surviving fellows of the former college."[2]

Our sole concern, however, is with the circumstances which threw into his hands the large mass of public documents which are now deposited in the college library. Of these the most remarkable are those contained in a well-known series of thirty-three volumes[3] of depositions, informations, returns, and other similar documents;—being the papers of a Commission issued under the Great Seal in October 1641, to inquire into "the losses sus-"tained by Loyal Protestants at the hands of the Popish

[1] Kindly communicated by the librarian, Rev. Dr. Dickson.
[2] Records of K. & Q. College of Physicians. Charter, p. 2–3.
[3] Numbered F. 2. 24. to F. 2. 56.

" rebels " in the rising of that year. These volumes were originally[1] in the custody of Matthew Barry, who held the office of clerk of the Council, for nearly fifty years, from the time of Strafford down to the last Lord Lieutenancy of the Duke of Ormonde. Barry's custody of public documents appears to have been very loose. Even the official Council Books of his day were treated by him, or at least by his representatives, as private property. Many years after his death, Carte was able to obtain from his grandson, Mr. Barry, of Finglas, " Lord Chichester's book " of the Plantation of Ulster;"[2] and at the sale of Barry's effects, the papers of the Commission upon the Rebellion of 1641 were, " with other curious MSS.," purchased by Madden,[3] without, so far as can now be ascertained, any challenge or question on the part of the custodians of the Public Records.

Carte, who made a special journey to Ireland in order to examine Bishop Stearne's MSS., which he failed to see during his first visit, mentions[4] among them " six " volumes of Mr. Matthew Barry's;" and although he does not specify their contents, there can be little doubt that these also were among the Madden MSS., and that

---

[1] " These valuable records were formerly in the custody of Matthew " Barry, Esq., clerk of the Council, and were among his books sold " to Dr. John Madden, after whose death they were purchased, with " other curious MSS., by our learned and munificent Vice-Chancellor, " John Lord Bishop of Clogher." Original memorandum in Catalogue of MSS. T. C. D., p. 208.

[2] Life of Ormonde, Pref., p. v.

[3] Nicholson's Historical Library, p. xi.; and O'Donovan's Tribes and Customs of Hy Many, p. 157. Madden's MSS. were confessedly purchased by Stearne and presented to the Library. " Rev^dus adm. Joannes Episc. " Clogherensis codd. omnes MSS. quondam Joannis Madden, M.D., de " rebus potissimum Hibernicis versantes dono dedit, A.D. 1741." MS. Catalogue, T. C. D., p. 3.

[4] Life of Ormonde, Pref., p. v.

they were obtained by Madden at the sale of Matthew Barry's papers. It is probable, however, from the direct object which Carte had in view, that his inquiries were chiefly directed towards the papers relating to the Ormonde period, such as the volumes of depositions already referred to upon the Rebellion of 1641, and volumes F. 3. 18. and F. 4. 13., which regard the same, and also the Restoration and post-Restoration period. The interest of the Stearne Collection as regards the reign of James I. lies almost entirely in a small series of four volumes, described as "Collections chiefly relating to Ireland," and numbered from F. 3. 15. to F. 3. 18. In these are found many papers, some of them originals, relating to O'Dogherty's rebellion, to the Plantation of Ulster, and to the several local plantations effected or organised about the same time in Leitrim, King's County, Meath, and Longford.

C.—*Alexander Manuscripts.*

The Alexander MSS. in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, are a portion of a bequest made to that library in 1674, by Sir Jerome Alexander, one of the Justices of Common Pleas in Ireland, under conditions curiously illustrative of the spirit of the times. Sir Jerome Alexander's will is printed in extenso in the Transactions of the Historical Society of Great Britain, vol. 1., 220; and is well deserving of perusal. With a large admixture of munificence and public spirit, it exhibits in a most remarkable degree the fanatical bigotry, national as well as religious, which characterised the struggle through which the country had recently passed, and which twenty years had not taught the testator to forget. He utterly disinherits his daughter if she should marry any Irishman,

" lord, bishop, archbishop, baronet, knight, esquire, or " gentleman, or any Irishman, or that comes of Irish " extraction " or " any Papist or Popish Recusant." In appointing a weekly dole of a sixpenny loaf of bread at the college gate, he expressly limits the distribution to " the Protestant poore people ; " and in a bequest of ten pounds to be distributed in charity by his executrix, he gives " charge that no Papist poore shall have a farthing " thereof." [1] If he abstained from attaching to the bequest of his library to Trinity College any similar exclusive stipulation, it was probably because he believed that condition to be sufficiently secured by the exclusive character of the college.

Jerome Alexander was born of a family in Norfolk, in the last years of the sixteenth century. He became a member of the bar in England, and in the year 1620 obtained by letters patent from James I. the office of " bayliffe of the hundred of Eynisford, in the county of " Norfolk." Having been convicted of falsifying in the course of his practice in the Court of the Star Chamber a document connected with a suit in which he was engaged, he was disbarred in 1626, and sentenced to imprisonment in the Fleet. The latter part of the penalty he only escaped by flying to Ireland, where he succeeded in securing the patronage of Lord Conway, and, after some time, resumed practice as a lawyer at the Irish bar. In the course of a few years he ventured to seek a remission of the Star Chamber sentence ; and although for a time discountenanced and even imprisoned, he eventually succeeded in obtaining the royal pardon in 1633. On his return to Ireland he successfully resumed his career as a lawyer ; and during the troubles which ensued invested his

[1] P. 224.

professional profits as an Adventurer for forfeited lands in various parts of the kingdom, especially Westmeath and Tipperary. Although for a time dispossessed during the Confederate successes, he regained his lands under Cromwell; and at the Restoration was not only confirmed in possession, but obtained the honour of knighthood with the place of a justice in the Court of Common Pleas. He was actively employed in the management of the Adventurers' affairs from 1641 to 1660, being himself one of the Adventurers. His career on the bench, too, appears to have been marked by great severity and by unscrupulous partisanship. To "Alexander" a prisoner, was the popular name for a sentence of death. "I thank God," writes Orrery, "the robbers in this province are suppressed. I "hear not of one these three weeks. Many I have taken "& keep in jail against the assizes, where I hope they "will be '*Alexandred.*'"[1] When in February 1664 the chief justiceship became vacant, and Alexander's claims to the office were put forward, Ormonde wrote to the Earl of Clarendon in deprecation of Alexander's appointment, alleging that he was "taken for a severe judge in the "circuits;"[2] and two years later, when a batch of Leinster Tories captured by one of Sir Theophilus Jones's officers were to be tried at a commission issued for the purpose, Ormonde wrote to the Earl of Orrery, himself by no means a model of moderation, that "the Tories in "Leinster and upon the border of Ulster was now pretty "well broken, or would be by the time Sir Jerome "Alexander, who had a special commission to try, and "a very special inclination to hang them, should have "done with them."[3]

---

[1] Orrery's State Letters, vol. 1, p. 275. 8vo. Dublin, 1743.
[2] Carte Papers, vol. 143, p. 273. [3] Carte Papers, vol. 48, p. 52.

In addition to his manuscripts and all his books, with the exception of those which "concerned physicke and "surgery," (which, by a curious reservation, he left to his daughter), he bequeathed 600*l.* to be expended in the necessary buildings and fittings for its accommodation and for the lodging of a library keeper, directing that the library and lodgings should be called by his own name. They contain a mass of curious precedents of cases in the Irish Court of Star [or Castle] Chamber, from which we have obtained the Censure of the recusant Aldermen of Dublin, on 22nd and 27th November 1605.[1] It is believed that all other traces of the official proceedings of this Court have perished.

The volumes bearing on the reign of James I. are, G. 3. 1.,[2] G. 3. 2., G. 4. 2., G. 4. 4., G. 4. 5., and G. 4. 6. They are reports of cases in the Star Chamber, but for the most part they directly relate to the subsequent reigns.

(7.)—Irish State Papers of James I. in Private Collections.

The detention in private hands of the State Papers which we have hitherto been considering, has not involved any serious injury to the interest of historical inquiry, most of these papers being accessible to the public upon conditions not more onerous than those imposed at the Public Record Office. It is impossible, however, to doubt that under the loose notions regarding the right of property in official papers, and the irregular system as to their

---

[1] See *infra*, p. 584.

[2] See p. 348.

custody, which prevailed in the 16th and 17th centuries, a very large body of public documents must have remained in private hands, over and above those which have found their way back to the service of the public in the collections of the British Museum and other great public repositories of manuscripts. And among the numberless schemes for the promotion of historical science introduced under the present able and energetic administration of the Public Record Department, there is none for which intelligent students of British and Irish history are more grateful than the systematic exploration of private repositories throughout the empire, which has been organised and is now in progress under the direction of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts.

As regards the period of Irish history with which we are immediately concerned, the Reports already issued by the Historical Manuscripts' Commission give considerable promise.

In the Report on the Chetham Library, Manchester, is an account of a volume of 631 pages, which contains a large body of documents relating to Irish affairs, from Elizabeth to James II. The greater number, it is true, belong to the period of Charles I., but that of James I. also is represented in some interesting papers.

A still more promising collection for the history of Irish affairs under James I. is that of the Hon. G. M. Fortescue, of Dropmore, Maidenhead. From the interesting account of the Dropmore collection given in the Appendix to the Second Report of the Historical Manuscripts' Commission,[1] we learn that the papers are believed to have been in the possession of the owners of the estate of Hackness in Yorkshire. This estate passed, through

[1] Second Report of Historical MSS. Commission, App., p. 49.

intermarriage with an heiress, into the hands of John Packer, who was secretary to the Duke of Buckingham, and who, like many others in his position, managed to appropriate a large portion of the official papers which came into his principal's hands. The catalogue of these papers appended to the Report, attests their importance for the general history of the last years of the reign of James I. and that of Charles I. As regards the affairs of Ireland in the former reign, it is only, as might have been expected, with the period of Buckingham's ascendancy, that the interest of the collection begins. We do not find a single paper of Lord Deputy Chichester. But the government of his successor, Sir Oliver St. John, is well represented. The catalogue enumerates many of St. John's own letters to Buckingham and to the King; as also communications of several other officials, as Sir Henry Docwra, Sir Francis Annesley, and others, addressed to Buckingham. These unexpected accessions to our stock of materials are not more interesting for their own sake, than for the promise which they hold out of further and still more valuable contributions through the labours of this important Commission.

It can hardly be doubted that the Hatfield MSS., which the noble owner, the Marquis of Salisbury, has placed at the disposal of the Commission, will yield even more abundant and interesting materials for the period with which we are engaged.

We are not without hope of being enabled to incorporate in the proper place in our Calendar those of the Dropmore Papers which relate to Ireland under James I. The earliest Irish paper, however, of that reign, noticed in the Dropmore catalogue, does not date farther back than 9th November 1616.

The length to which this account of the sources from which the materials of this volume have been derived has run, compels us to reserve for another occasion our intended review of the nature of its contents, and of its bearing upon the history of the important reign of James I., which may almost be said to have shaped all the later destinies of Ireland. The volume embraces the papers of the first three and a half years of the reign; beginning 24th March 1603, with the proclamation declaring "the undoubted right of our Sovereign Lord " King James to the crown of the realms of England " and Ireland," and ending with the last day of October 1606. The papers thus extend over the Lord Lieutenancy of Lord Mountjoy (with Sir George Carey and Sir Arthur Chichester successively, as Lord Deputy), and the commencement of the independent Lord Deputyship of Chichester.

It only remains shortly to mention the principal contributors to the correspondence included in the present volume.

Lord Mountjoy was Lord Deputy at the Queen's demise, on the 24th of March 1603, when, of course, his office determined; but the Queen's death does not seem to have been known in Ireland until the 5th of April. On that day the King's accession was proclaimed at the High Cross in Dublin, the same proclamation having been already made in London on the 24th of March. The next day (6th April), the Council assembled, and took steps, pursuant to ancient usage and statute, to elect a Lord Justice. The proceeding, which was regulated by the statute 33 Hen. VIII., confirming the ancient usage, consisted in the issuing of writs by the Lord Chancellor, or rather the Keeper of the Great Seal, (for the Chancellor's office determined by the demise of the

Sovereign,) to all those of the Council inhabiting the eleven ancient counties of Leinster and Munster,[1] which counties alone were subject to the regular jurisdiction of the Crown at the early period when this custom took its rise, summoning them to meet together and choose an Englishman, born in England, to be Justice and Governor of Ireland till the King should appoint a Lieutenant or Deputy.

On the 9th of April the Council elected Lord Mountjoy Lord Justice. On the 17th of April the Lord Keeper, the Archbishop of Dublin, announced from the pulpit that the King had appointed Lord Mountjoy Lord Deputy, and himself Lord Chancellor, and that all other officers should hold their places;[2] and on the Sunday following, Lord Mountjoy was sworn Lord Deputy. Not long afterwards he was made Lord Lieutenant and created Earl of Devonshire; and on the 26th of May he was called over to England, and continued to reside there, assisting the Council with his great experience of the affairs of Ireland (as appears by his signature attached to the papers from the Council) until his death on the 3rd of April 1606.[3]

During the Earl of Devonshire's lifetime, Sir George Carey and Sir Arthur Chichester were successively Deputies, but under the obligation to address themselves to the Lord Lieutenant, though not to him exclusively. They were not, however, Deputies of the Lord Lieu-

---

[1] Dublin, Meath, Louth, Kildare, Kilkenny, Tipperary, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, Kerry, and Limerick. 33 Hen. VIII.; and Richard Hudson's account, *post*, p. 233.

[2] P. 96.

[3] Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, 30th April 1606, *post*, p. 460.

tenant, but of the King. For though the Council (6th April 1603), suggested that the King should make Lord Mountjoy Lord Lieutenant instead of Lord Deputy, with liberty to come over to England, and with authority to leave a Deputy in his absence, yet this suggestion was not followed:[1] both Sir George Carey and Sir Arthur Chichester being expressly nominated as the King's Deputies. How the power was shared between the Deputy and Lord Lieutenant does not clearly appear; but the emoluments of the office were divided in the proportion of two thirds to the Lord Lieutenant and one third to the Deputy.

The despatches which Lord Mountjoy addressed to Cecil during the two months of his government in Ireland after the King's accession are full of interest, and are written in so admirable a style, that it is to be regretted that so little remains of his separate communications and orders to the Deputies in Ireland, during the two years of his residence at the Court as Lord Lieutenant, between his departure from Ireland and his death.

On Lord Mountjoy's return to England, Sir George Carey, Treasurer at War, was appointed the King's Deputy in his absence, and continued in office until 24th of February 1605, when he resigned the sword to Sir Arthur Chichester. His despatches during the two and twenty months of his Deputyship are not to be compared with those of Lord Mountjoy and Sir Arthur Chichester, whether as regards their literary interest, or the information which they contain. Great greed and enormous wealth, the fruit of unfair dealing, were freely

[1] Petition of the Council of Ireland, p. 11.

imputed to him, as having "enriched himself in Ireland "as the like was never done by any other that supplied "his place."[1]

Upon being informed of Sir George Carey's design of retiring, the King's first intention (July 1604) was to authorise the Lord Deputy and Council to make a patent to Sir Arthur Chichester to be Justice in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant, with one third of the entertainments that the Earl of Devonshire had for being Deputy, the other two thirds being payable to the Lord Lieutenant.[2] But he was finally appointed the King's Deputy with 1,000*l.* a year in addition to the one third, and 500*l.* as an outfit.[3] With only this entertainment he kept up the honour of the office so royally and thoroughly,[4] that he injured his private fortune, which he said was not large, and prayed the King and the Earl of Salisbury, on the Earl of Devonshire's death, to allow him to return to a private station.[5] So valuable, however, were his services found to be, that he remained Deputy until the year 1616, as already mentioned.

Amongst Sir Arthur Chichester's assistants in the government, Sir John Davys was certainly the most efficient. He came over (on the recommendation of the Earl of Devonshire, as appears in the memorial of his life)[6] as Solicitor-General, arriving in Ireland on 20th November 1603. In his first letter to Cecil, ten days after his arrival, he gives him an account of his experience of the Courts of Justice, which somewhat

---

[1] Letters of advice concerning the affairs of Ireland to the Earl of Northumberland, p. 245.

[2] P. 187.

[3] Ibid. p. 206.

[4] Sir Jeffrey Fenton to Salisbury. Ibid. p. 457.

[5] P. 457.

[6] Carte Papers, vol. 62, p. 330.

corrected his notions of the miserable face of things as they appeared on first view through the pestilence and famine which raged in the town. For on inspecting the Courts then sitting, he expresses himself as much comforted at the good form of proceeding and the many causes he found depending, through the litigiousness of the people, who (like all northern nations), though accustomed to right themselves by the sword, are no sooner subdued than they recur to law, and become the most litigious of all others.[1] And of this temper he himself subsequently profited largely, having, besides the emoluments of his office, an extensive private practice.[2] He succeeded as Attorney-General on 29th of May 1606, to Sir Charles Calthorpe, who had been made a Judge of the Common Pleas. Sir John Davys continued to fill this office till the year 1619. During this time he very frequently acted as Judge of Assize, which gave him occasion to say in the opening passage of his celebrated work on Ireland, that on his sundry journeys and circuits he had visited every province of the kingdom. It was thus he acquired that knowledge of the country and its inhabitants, which, combined with the graces of his style, renders his accounts so attractive. In the present volume will be found two of the letters which he was accustomed to write after every circuit to the Earl of Salisbury, giving an account of the Assizes he had held in the year 1606 in Lent in Munster,[3] and in summer in Ulster.[4] It gives a pleasing impression of his character to find him recommending Cecil to perform the office of

---

[1] Sir John Davys to Cecil, 1st December 1603. Calendar, p. 111.

[2] Same to same, December 1605. Ibid. p. 370.

[3] 4th May 1606. Calendar, p. 463.

[4] 12th September 1606. Ibid. p. 558.

mediator, on Sir George Carey's retirement and return to England, between Sir George Carey and the Earl of Devonshire, who had taken displeasure at some passionate expressions of Sir George Carey, importing that only for his (Sir George's) providence as Treasurer at War, he had not been to well seconded in the war. It would be a noble office, says Sir John, to effect a reconciliation, that this old gentleman, who is seventy years of age, and who was appointed to his office by the Lord Lieutenant's own assignation, may return into his country, and descend into his grave in peace.[1]

Sir Henry Brouncker was another of Sir Arthur Chichester's contemporaries, having succeeded Sir George Carew in the office of President of Munster on the 4th of June 1604.[2] He had been for more than twenty years engaged in service in Ireland, during a most troubled period, and seems to have had a temper rendered fierce by the scenes in which he had been partaker. His letter of 12th September 1606 gives an account of his rigorous proceedings towards the recusants of his province, and shows the exercise of a greater amount of zeal than humanity.[3]

Sir Jeffrey Fenton, Secretary of State, had seen fifteen years' service in Ireland in the Civil Departments, having held besides his secretaryship, the post of Surveyor-General[4] and other offices. Sir Arthur Chichester speaks of him as best knowing the disposition of the Irish in all parts of the kingdom.[5] He had to undergo the usual

---

[1] Dated 6th January 1605. Calendar, p. 244.
[2] Date of his Patent. Lodge's List of Patentee Officers.
[3] Calendar, p. 550.
[4] Appointed by Patent dated 10th August 1591.
[5] Calendar, p. 487.

charge of inordinate wealth; whereupon he took the unusual step of sending to Cecil "a true collection "of all his worldly estates in England and Ireland, "the results of his fifteen years' service in Ireland," and appealed to him whether he had not been better off serving some noblemen about the Prince.[1]

These were the principal statesmen engaged in Ireland with Sir Arthur Chichester in the conduct of public affairs at the period comprised in this portion of the Calendar. In addition to the ordinary details of administration, many of which are full of interest, the correspondence contains a full account of the sedition of the Munster corporate towns at the commencement of the new reign, which is minutely described in Lord Mountjoy's despatches; of the results to Ireland of the Gunpowder Plot, the consequences of which were visited with severity on the Roman Catholics of that kingdom, though it plainly appeared from the investigations set on foot by the Government that the conspirators had no allies in Ireland; and thirdly, of the proceedings in the case of the so-called Mandates, being a process for enforcing the conformity of the principal gentry and burghers by means of the King's prerogative and the aid of the Castle Chamber or Star Chamber, which claimed a jurisdiction to punish disobedience to the King's Mandate under the Great or Privy Seal by fine and imprisonment. The defence of these proceedings drawn up by the Judges, gives a very clear view of the nature of the prerogative as understood by the Crown lawyers in the reign of James I.[2] Of these

[1] Letter dated 14th October 1604. Calendar, p. 203.

[2] Defence of the Proceedings in the Castle Chamber of Ireland upon the Mandates. Calendar, p. 584.

matters, however, and many others, a particular account is reserved for the Preface of the second volume of the Calendar.

Among noteworthy events of a less public character may be mentioned the attempted transplantation of a body of moss-troopers of Cumberland and Westmoreland, the Grahams of Netherby and others, to the county of Roscommon. The articles of agreement between the Commissioners of the Middle Shires and Sir Ralph Sidley, who undertook to set down these wild horsemen and their families on farms in his seignory of Roscommon, with the various provisions to prevent their escape thence and return to their former abodes, present some features very characteristic of the time.[1]

The summary of the correspondence presented in this Calendar will be found somewhat more ample and detailed than in the earlier Calendars of Irish State Papers. The Editors have been induced to adopt this fuller rendering of papers with a view to maintaining a certain uniformity with the Calendar of the Carew Papers, which, both from the period of which it treats and the correspondence which it embraces, must almost be regarded as a part of the same historical picture.[2] Indeed, the letters of Lord Mountjoy, of Sir Arthur Chichester, and above all of Sir John Davys, well deserve to be given in full detail; and as regards two of Sir John Davys's letters in particular,—his accounts of his Munster circuit,—it has been thought right to print the

[1] Calendar, p. 551, and p. 557.

[2] We have thought it desirable especially to give full details of all lists of names of individuals and places, and in accordance with this view we have found it necessary to print several documents entirely without interest, except in so far as they bear upon family or local history.

text verbatim, as a fitting and natural complement of the well-known accounts of his other journeys in Ireland already known in his published writings.

It was originally proposed to carry down the Calendar to the end of 1606; but to have done this would have extended the volume to a length quite beyond the ordinary limit of the publications in this series. The volume terminates, therefore, with the month of October.

IRELAND.

JAMES I.

1603.

1603.
March 24.
Procl^ms. James I., No. 1.

1. PROCLAMATION by the Lord Mayor of London and Privy Council, declaring the undoubted right of Our Sovereign Lord King James to the Crown of the Realms of England and Ireland.

[*Procl^ms. Jac. I., No.* 1.]

[The first Patent Roll of Chancery of James I., Ireland, No. 31, contains a memorandum, stating that, on the death of Queen Elizabeth, March 24th, 1602, Sir Henry Davers, Knt., "was sent from the Court and State of England to declare to the Lord Deputy and State here of Her Highness's departure, and landed in the haven of Dublin, the 5th April 1603.[1] And thereupon the Lord Deputy Mountjoy gave order forthwith that James the Sixth of that name, King of Scotland, should be proclaimed King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland; which was done the same day, according to the effect of a proclamation sent out from England for that purpose."[2]]

March 24.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 1.

2. SIR CHAS. WILMOT and SIR GEO. THORNTON, Commissioners,[3] to SIR GEO. CAREW, President of Munster.

The Commissioners had written to him [Sir George Carew] at Dublin complaining of the insolency of the Mayor of Cork, but fear Carew departed thence before the letter arrived. As he had given direction for the speedy forwarding of the fort at Cork, the writers sent for Capt. Slingsbie's company, which for six months had been garrisoned in the remote western parts, where they had no relief except from the Queen's store. The government having been entrusted to the writers during Carew's absence by a joint commission, they issued a warrant to the Mayor, requiring him to lodge the company within the city. They enclose a copy of his answer. On receiving it, Wilmot, as commander of the forces, required him to receive

[1] See infra, p. 10, "The Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council," April 6, 1603.

[2] Erck's "Repertory of the Patent Rolls of Chancery in Ireland," Vol. I. Part I., p. 17.

[3] For Munster; appointed during the absence of Sir George Carew. See Calendar of Carew MSS., IV., p. 444.

1603.

them into the town; "but he, in a slight and contemptible fashion, led thereunto by the advice of John Meade, again refused." When the company came, with colours displayed, "they violently caused the ports to be shut against them, but they entering, partly by force, when they were within the town, were forced to lodge all night in the church." This corporation has also "used many other insolent misbehaviours; as in tearing down the proclamation set up upon their town court door touching the new standard, in shutting up of all their shops, and by a general agreement forbearing to sell any wares but secretly for English coin; and when they will utter anything for the new standard money, they will not sell that under 50*s.*, which, with English money, may be bought for 6*s.*; and although the prices before were intolerable, yet since the publishing of this proclamation they are enhanced." The Commissioners have not resented these indignities, but temporise. Fear alone has hitherto smothered the malice of the corporation towards Carew and his government, and they are no longer able to contain themselves. The Commissioners appeal for such remedy as may redeem the government and their reputations from the scorn and scandal. They have this day received their powers and instructions from the clerk of the Council of this province, with Carew's notes. They will set forward on Monday next, to keep sessions at Limerick, "and so through the rest of the counties." The Act of Oblivion and the general pardon will produce good results. —Cork, 24 March 1602.

Orig. Pp. 2. *Signed and sealed. Add. and endd. Encloses,*

S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 1.

II. "Relation" of Captain George Flower.

He was sent by Sir Charles Wilmott to the Mayor of Cork, to demand the reason why the Mayor would not place Capt. Slingsbye's company according to his warrant. The Mayor answered, "that he doubted whether the Commissioners had any authority to command the city or not, saying that never any governor before them ever did place any by any such warrant." Flower said the President had often done so. The Mayor replied, "that my Lord President did govern them more peremptorily than ever did any before him." He said he would say the same to my Lord, if ever he came again. The Mayor desired the soldiers should go to the suburbs, but he and the Recorder refused to intreat this from Sir Charles.

Copy. P. 1. *Endd.*

March 24. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 2.

3. Sir Charles Wilmot to Sir Robert Cecil.

He reminds Cecil of his late petition that he would speak to the Lord Treasurer (Buckhurst) for the payment of 1,000*l.* For this sum "300*l.* land of his ancient inheritance" stands engaged, and, through non-payment last Michaelmas, "lieth now at the mercy of advantage." The sum is greater than he is worth, but necessity compelled him to borrow it from

1603.

captains and others of the army. He has not grown rich by the wars, though he has laboured in them 15 years, during which he has not been 15 months in his own country; "and in that time to have compassed so poor a sum as half a thousand pounds, I think I could not have followed a more mean occupation." He has, in compliance with the Queen's edicts, "put into the bank the fifth part silver."—Cork, 24 March 1602.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed and sealed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

March 24. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 3.

4. W. Lord of Slane to Sir Robert Cecil.

Since Her Majesty's last proclamation, has procured, with very great difficulty, a bill of exchange of four score and fifteen, of Mr. Treasurer of Ireland (Sir G. Cary), for the furnishing home of his eldest son, who has continued in England these two years past, for his better breeding and training up in such laudable qualities as that place affords. Protests that by reason of the new coin he is not able to be at farther charge there, but has been driven to call him home. Desires Cecil to forward the payment of the said sum, as he has "never before used this course of exchange."—Slane, 24 March 1602.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed and sealed. Add. Endd:* "Received, 14 April 1603."

March 25. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 4.

5. Ro. Walshe, Mayor of Waterford, to Lord Mountjoy, Deputy, or the Privy Council in Ireland.

Sends the examinations of certain merchants of Waterford who have arrived from Gizion[1] [Gijon], in the Astures [Asturias], and from Bilbo, in Biscay.—Waterford, 25 March 1602.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Received, 30th." *Encloses,*

II. Examinations taken before Robert Walsh, Mayor of Waterford, 25 March 1603.

Robert Leonard and James Wodlock, merchants of Waterford, being sworn, say that they left Bilbo on 12 *March. Heard that a fleet was preparing at Lisbon. "Bertendona was come to Bilbo with nine mules, laden with treasure, to build certain shipping for the King." Saw eight great ships and two small ships on the stocks. There were* 200 *Irishmen at Groyne (Corunna),*[2] *"attending there to be employed by the King in that service." The King was to come to Lisbon this summer. His Queen, about two months past, was brought to bed of a daughter, which died two days after. Cownde de Fontus (Conde de Fuentes?) had* 20,000 *men on the borders of Italy; they were to be sent to aid the Cardinal in the Low Countries.*

[1] By an evident mistake of the clerk who copied the depositions, spelled, here and throughout the depositions, with *S*, instead of *G*.

[2] Sometimes, but erroneously, supposed to be Logroño. La Corunna, in the English of the Elizabethan period, was called The Groyne or Groine, sometimes Groyen, and occasionally Garonne. The Spanish armada is said in the account in *Hakluyt's Voyages* to have sailed from Lisbon "for the baie of Corunna, alias the Groine, in Gallicia," Voyages, I., 256. Folio, London, 1598.

1603.

John Graunt and George Wodlock, merchants of Waterford, depose that the fleet at Lisbon consisted of 10,000 *foot and* 500 *horse.* "*There was an impress for mariners along the coast of Biscay, and a ship stayed at Bilbo for their transportation to Lisbon.*" *Bertendona was to build* 12 *ships by Midsummer.* "*Subeo* alias *Siriago,*[1] *was sent for to the Court, who went thither, accompanied with* 18 *captains.*"

John Wise, of Waterford, merchant, departed from Gizion [*Gijon*] *in the Astures on the* 13*th inst., and arrived here this day. Went to the Court about* 20 *Feb. to get a release for his ship and goods. Heard that an army of* 10,000 *men was in preparation to be sent to Lisbon, with the Duke of Alva as general. Was told by Owen M'Shehe that the King was resolved to prosecute the Irish expedition, and that* 200 *Irish officers were entertained by him in anticipation of that event.*

John Sherlock, merchant of Waterford, accompanied Wise from Gizion. A Frenchman told him there was a fleet at Lisbon of nine gallions and 42 *ships, with* 8,000 *or* 10,000 *men. Whither they were bound he could not learn.*

Signed by the deponents and by the Mayor. Pp. 3. *Endd.*

[These informations will be found reported more circumstantially in the depositions of Wise and Sherlock, infra, 8, II., pp. 7–9.]

March 26. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 5.

6. Sir Charles Wilmot to Sir G. Carew, President of Munster.

He and Sir Geo. Thornton have received by Mr. Bayle a joint commission for the government of Munster in Carew's absence. Professes himself Carew's creature. Fears to come to the government of a province where Carew rules, and has ruled, as President with such distinction and success. Has sent over his brother once more for the 1,000*l.*, and is comforted by Carew's promise. Has written to Mr. Secretary (Cecil) and the Lord Treasurer (Buckhurst), and sends the letters unsealed to Carew, with "some examinations lately come out of Spain." Has spoken with two [merchants] who saw Edneye in the Groyne, "and doth report of him to be stayed by the King's especial command; he lieth in the Groyne very well lodged with great respect, and hath 40 ducats by the month allowed him for his diet, but hath a guard attending upon him." The master and mariners of Edney's ship expected to be discharged every day. "Patrick Arthur is very close kept, but yet hath endured no torture. Blague is likewise held, but living."

Thanks Carew for getting him the *custodiam* of Dunboye, where he will make "a very brave plantation" if the Spaniards do not come this summer. "Will turn his brass into walls, and hopes a brazen wall will prove invincible. Already this year, boats and ships, above 100 sail, have pro-

[1] Sic; but properly "Sibiero, alias Seriago." See *Pacata Hibernia*, p. 325; also Calendar of Carew MSS., IV. 123. He was a vice-admiral of the Spanish navy. The name also called *Zubiaur* and *Zubiare*, *Pacata Hibernia*, p. 587.

1603.

mised to come to him; and he has gotten 50 or 60 householders, of English, to dwell there, and 20 merchants, each of them venturing 100*l.*, to settle there . . . . If Carew will join with him, doubts not but within a very little time to make it a place of as great trade as is in all Ireland." As the *custodiam* is but "during pleasure," desires Carew to procure letters out of England to the Lord Deputy, "for the assuring of it." Expects shortly to be a suitor to Carew "to make it a corporation, and to get some charter for them."

No rebels are now stirring in Munster, except those in the castle of Ballingarrye in Clanmorris, who are blockaded by Capt. Boys, with 800 foot by list. Within are M'Morris himself, Gerrott Roe Stacke, Donnell O'Swillivan More, Hussey the Scholar,[1] and other principal rebels. "The place is within a huge cliff in the sea, and no way to come in or out but by a bridge. The rock is 50 fathom down into the sea, so that no boat can relieve them. Besides, he has sent boats down from Limerick . . . . Their water Captain Boys hath taken from them; and there are within above 100 persons." He sends Boys's letter, showing "how he did entrap him" (M'Morris). When these shall have been "taken to mercy, then was this province never so clear of malicious traitors."

Three months victuals arrived from England for the Queen's pinnace, but Capt. Fleminge was forced to go to Plymouth for apparel, and because he had many sick men. It was a pity "both for the *Malies* [O'Maylies], or if any bark should come out of Spain."[2] The Assizes are to be held at Limerick the last of this month. He and Sir George mean to be there. The Chief Justice will probably not accompany them. They purpose to ride the circuit, but do not see how they can be spared from the furthering of these forts, "for the Mayor is disobedient, and deserves sharp rebuke," as the enclosed letter will show.

Four pieces of ordnance and 40 of Carew's company shall be sent to Halbolin. A constable should be appointed there, as he would look after the works. It will be a fine place. "Thinks, now that Sir Edw. Wingefeilde is out of hope of it, Carew may bestow it, as a great gift, upon those he loves dearly." The Mayor of Cork must be terrified. Has withdrawn all the companies of Carberye, saving Captain Flower's and a part of Gowen[3] Harvey's at Castlehaven. Will withdraw the better part of the garrison of Kerry, "if God bless the service now in hand there." Purposes to lodge the greater part of the army at Limerick and Kilmallock, leaving some at Cork to help the forts. Protests that Carew may dispose of him as he pleases.—Cork, 26 March 1603.

---

[1] Called in the *Pacata Hibernia* "Oliver Hussie, a schoolmaster, a most pernicious member in this traiterous combination," p. 258.

[2] The allusion, although obscure, seems to be to an apprehended landing of the *O'Mayleys* and O'Flaherties on the Kerry coast. See *Pacata Hibernia*, p. 224, as also Carew MSS. III. 53. The absence of the pinnace left the coast open to this or to a Spanish invasion.

[3] *Gawen* Harvie, *Pacata Hibernia*, p. 74 and p. 89.

1603.

Hol. Pp. 4. *Add. wanting. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:*—"To the Lord President," &c. *Encloses,*

II. "*A note of the intelligence that John Grante and Geo. Woodlock, merchants, and Nicholas Quirck, shipmaster, hath learned or heard, being in Bilboa in the ship called the* Grace *of Waterford.*"—21 March 1602. (To the same effect as the deposition of Grante and Woodlock before the Mayor of Waterford.)

"*The examination of Edmond Kerraghan, master of the* Saviour *of Dungarvan, taken at Cork, the* 25*th of March* 1603, *before the Commissioners and Council of Munster.*" *Hears there are* 10,000 *foot and* 500 *horse at Lisbon. An Irish priest's boy, whom he met at Bilbo, told him they were bound for Ireland. Patrick Arthur was sent for to the Court to be examined and further dealt with. Capt. Edney is at the Groyne, and has liberty to go abroad with a keeper, and lives on the King's allowance. The bark and men that went with him are enlarged.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

III. CAPT. THO. BOYS *to* SIR CHA. WILMOTTE, *Chief Commissioner for Munster.*

Has received Wilmot's letter of the 16*th inst., and desires to do him service, hoping at the same time to raise himself. Encloses letters. Understanding by the Bishop that M'Morris, Donell O'Swillivan, Garrot Roe, Old Husse, John M'Jeames, the Knight of Kerry's lieutenant, and some* 30 *of his trustiest followers, were at Ballingary, although all his men but* 40 *were gone to Cargefoyle to fetch the clothes, blocked them up until the coming of some others, and at the first approach possessed himself of their water. Has so surprised the castle that they have not much water, and the inmates, little and great, are not under a hundred. He will turn out the poor. Not one creature that comes shall live, unless for intelligence. O'Swillivan Beare is come secretly with three men, to fetch* 40 *men that stayed behind. Has prevented him, and protected them. His (O'Swillivan's) wife is in Ballingary; so is Donell O'Swillivan's and his young son. Yesternight some horse of Capt. Boys took two of M'Morris his boys, bringing them to Capt. Boys; and order being given for their hanging, the one, to save his life, offered to draw Boys upon Morris M'Ruddery and seven men with him, which he presently put in execution. Sent Capt. Coote's ancient with* 25 *men, who lighted upon them, and have killed all but only one man, who ran away naked and hurt. As an assurance that Morris is killed, has his jerkin, sword, target, and murion; and it is eight to one against him, with all the rest of their arms. Hopes shortly, if please God, to make Wilmot an acceptable present that shall be for his credit. There are in Ballingary* 30 *cows and six chief horse that must die for want of water. Has sent to the Dingell for a boat. Prays Wilmot to send to Lumbericke to command*

1603.

two boats' loading of fish and butter to be instantly sent hither. Knows M'Morris hopes to escape away into Thomond by sea. Prays Wilmot to send to Donell O'Brian; fears his boats. Want of victuals, though he is in a desperate estate, shall not make him leave so honorable an action. Will kill all his cows, and pawn all his credit for corn. Begs to be informed what he shall do with these creatures. Capt. Arrundell is not yet come. Intreats him, in regard the sub-sheriff is to take much pains, to allow him 12 *men upon the country. For his* [*Wilmot's*] 40 *cows, as soon as possible, they shall be taken up.—Ballingary,* 20 *March* 1602.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.*

March 29.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 6.

7. David [Barry], Viscount Buttevant, to Sir R. Cecil.

Had intended to repair to England to see the Queen and Cecil, but has been prevented by the coming of the Lord President (Carew) to this province, "and occasions of daily services." As all is now quiet here, is advised by his physicians to go to the Bath for the cure of his sore leg, caused by a fall from his horse and by his "last journey a foot to Glanegarruffe in the west." The President has sent him a letter of licence from Dublin. Will attend the President back again hither. On sending thither his second son, and to discharge the credit of his eldest son, he lately paid 400*l.* to the paymaster of this province. The President has written to Mr. Treasurer (Cary) for bills of exchange, "which could not be obtained but for 200*l.*" His sons will thus be in great want there; and he desires Cecil's letters to Mr. Treasurer for passing bills for the other 200*l.*, "and also for some competent sum" towards his own expenses thither.—Castellions [Castle Lyons], 29 March 1603.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed and sealed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

March 30.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 7.

8. The Commissioners in Munster to Lord Deputy Mountjoy.

Received on the 25th, from the clerk of the Council of this province, their commission for the government of Munster in the Lord President's absence. Thank the Lord Deputy for the honour, and desire his countenance and support. On their coming to Limerick to hold sessions, certain merchants of Waterford, newly arrived out of Spain, made their repair to them (the Commissioners). Send the depositions.—Limerick, 30 March 1603.

Signed: G. Thornton; Cha. Wilmot. *Orig. P.* 1. *Add. Endd.:* "Received, 8 April, &c." *Encloses,*

II. Examination *and* Confession *of* John Wise, *of Waterford, merchant, at Limerick,* 30 *March* 1603.

He, John Sherlock, and others, arrived in the Mary of Waterford at Gishone [*Gijon*] *in Asture* [*Asturias*] *on* 5 *Jan. last. Their bark was seized, and their men imprisoned. Wise had licence to go to Valladolid, where he was a suitor*

1603.

to the King from 13 *Jan. to* 14 *Feb. An army of* 10,000 *foot was commanded to be ready at Lisbon by the last of March. At the house of the Secretary at Wars, Stephen de Vare, "he saw about* 40 *brave Spanish captains (with chains and feathers) there entertained into the King's pay." The young Duke of Alva was to be general; "and as an Ulster friar, that departed this realm with O'Donell, Owen M'Shehie, and other Irishmen told him, the said army was presently bound for Ireland." Saw Father Archer at the court, "well regarded." Don John del'Aguila is restrained in his lodging, and four of the Spanish captains that returned thither from Kinsale are in prison. "All the Irish fugitives*[1] *that were about the Court had moneys imprested unto them, and were all commanded thence to Lisbon. Saw four or five of them when they departed from the Court thitherwards; and neither English nor Irish pensioners but were sent thither. After their departure from Court, certain other Irishmen, that came from Ostend, were supplied with moneys, and hastened after the first to Lisbon." Owen M'Shehy told him that the King's Council at Wars had advised the King to give up the "recovery" of Ireland, but the King was resolved to go forward therewith. Teag M'Donnell-ne-Countye "was very inquisitive of him to know in what present estate Cormock M'Dermod stood." Wise replied that he had become a subject, put in his sons for pledges, procured many chief lords to give bonds for his loyalty, and had sworn allegiance. Teag was grieved, and said, "A pocks of the knave! Why did he not stay a while longer for help?" Overheard some speeches between the said Ulster friar and an Irish chaplain of Tyrone's, that all the Irishmen in Spain were to be at Lisbon by* 5 *March, to be shipped into Ireland. "The young men of Waterford birth that are scholars in Spain" assured him that the preparations and forces were all for Ireland. Cnocher O'Driskoll*[2] *was at the Groyn. Patrick Arthur and James Blake were close prisoners. The King's Council at Wars had agreed to release Wise's bark and men,* 15 *days before the King would sign the warrant.*

After the examination of the said John Wise, Justice Comerford, employing Mr. James Sherlock, a man altogether interested in Wise, to bolt out the secrecy of the said Wise's further knowledge, gathered by his (Wise's) second report, that it is the Marquis of Palma, and not the Duke of Alva, that is to come general; that their army now to be sent over is to be seconded with a large supply from thence about Midsummer next; that Archer was called in question in regard of two letters, which taxed him with some treachery, but he proved the letters to be counterfeited. Archer, con-

[1] A list of these exiles is given in the Calendar of Carew MSS. III. 200–2. It is also found in the *Pacata Hibernia*, 424–30. It is interesting to compare the names here given with the list.

[2] Called in the Carew MSS. "Conor O'Driscoyle," and in *Pacata Hibernia* "Conner Odristchall, eldest sonne to Sir Finnie Odrischall."

1603.

ferring with the said John Wise, taking his own beard in his hand, did swear and said, "By this beard, I will look the Lord Deputy and the Lord President in the face shortly, unless they run away from me before I can come thither."

Examination of John Sherlock, of Waterford, merchant. —A ship of Rochell arrived at Gyshone from Lisbon, laden with salt. Conferred with the master, who was a Rochellor born, and learned there were 50 *sail at Lisbon, whereof* 9 *were gallions. "All their sailors were fed and kept together a-shipboard; Don Diego de Brochiero and Serriago being both there." There were* 8,000 *footmen in readiness. The master of the French ship guessed that this army was bound for Ireland. Don John del Aguila was in the King's disfavour, and four Spanish captains, that had been in Ireland, were prisoners at the Court.*

Signed: Cha. Wilmot, G. Thornton. *Orig. Pp.* 3.

April 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 8.

9. Sir Henry Docwra to Sir Robert Cecil.

By the last advertised Cecil of an enterprise that was undertaken for Tyrone's head. There was great appearance of effecting it, but has since found that little trust is to be put in these promise-makers. Two other parties undertook the like matter, and yet attempted nothing in the end. This later course held by my Lord [Deputy] for taking him in, will bring about a happy conclusion; "for though the country lie waste in all parts, save where Her Majesty is outwardly obeyed, yet by the secret affection of the people and commodity of inacessible woods to lurk in," it would be "difficult to get his own person." Has often delivered his opinion of Sir Neale O'Donell, who has now created himself O'Donell after the Irish fashion, contrary to the advice of his counsellors, that it would be offensive to the State. "In matters even directly against my Lord Deputy, he hath not hitherto stuck to carry himself with that arrogancy and self-will which he hath been ever accustomed to use unto others; yet now at last he strikes his sail." The course to be taken with him "lies only in my Lord's hands, to whose presence he is going within very few days."

One of the army, hiring a Scotch boat for his own private necessity of business, to put him over for England (for of English there comes not, nor will come, any amongst us,) he (Docwra) could not but take the opportunity for doing his duty."—The Derry, 5 April 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed and add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 8A.

Coiners in Ireland.

"The Examination of Sir John Brockett, Knight, taken this 5th of April 1603, at the Gatehouse."

Had conference with George Mille, of Develyn, goldsmith, touching the coining of foreign coin. Told Myll his purpose was not to utter any, but only in foreign nations, and that he desired to be taught to cast metals in a mould, and to see

1603.

the form of moulding tools. Myll gave him the necessary instructions, recommending for the moulds sand which was to be found at Catherlough. Lay at Myll's house about 12 days, where many trials were made. John Rowe, one of this examinate's servants, offered to utter a counterfeit Spanish piece in Waterford about seven weeks afore Christmas, and was apprehended thereupon, but was discharged as guiltless. Denies having counterfeited any current money either of this realm or of any foreign nation. Melyn, one of his servants, counterfeited the said Spanish coin in the fort of Duncannon, but without his privity. Denies having caused or known any English money to be coined. Tregle, another person employed by deponent, had known divers Englishmen both in England and the Low Countries, who knew how to coin. Roger Marshall, a soldier remaining about this town, could coin, "and taught one Coxe that skill, who was convented for the said offence in Ireland."

Signed: John Brokett.[1] "Examined before us: (*Signed*) Roger Wilbraham, Edw. Coke." *Orig. Pp.* 3. *Endd. Encloses,*

Ib. No. 8B. II. *Contemporary, fair copy.*
Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Ib. No. 8C. III. "*Interrogatories to be ministered to Sir Jo. Brockett.*" (1, 2.) *Touching Peter Hooper and Thomas Tregle.* (3.) "*Why did you cause John Smith to break brass out of a piece of ordnance?*" (4.) "*Why did you imprison Henry Mylne and Jasper Ronan, of Waterford, goldsmiths, in the fort of Doncannon?*" (5, 6.) *Did you wish Mylne to learn from a friend in London, how "to mix metal so as to make it show like current silver?*" (7–13.) *Touching George Mylle, of Dublin.* (14, 15.) *Touching Richard Mellyng and Thomas Trygle, and the casting of Spanish pieces.* (16.) "*Why did you tell the same Melling that the taking of the same to your bay at Waterford, in uttering the piece of eight reals, would be* 200*l. out of your way?*" (17.) *Did you not thereupon melt divers Spanish pieces?* (18.) "*To what purpose did you procure a lease of the Tower at Hooke, and how came you by the instruments found in your desk, and what were they, and to what purpose provided?*" (19, 20.) *Touching Trygle and Melling, and their imprisonment by Brockett.* (21.) *Why did you put "copper pence of Irish coin in a melting pot?"*
Pp. 2. *In Sir John Popham's hand. Endd.*

April 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 9. **10.** The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Privy Council.

Receipt of their letters of the 25th ult., by Sir Henry Davers, on the 5th inst.; "a letter very sorrowful to them for the loss of their late dear Sovereign, were it not that God,

[1] If this is Brockett's own signature, the whole document, which was much castigated in correction, must be his handwriting. The copy states that the original is "subscribed by the examinate."

1603.

out of his wonted mercy, hath recomforted us again by raising so rare, worthy, and complete a Prince to sit in her place." As the Privy Council had proclaimed "our now most rightful and undoubted Sovereign James the Sixth, King of Scotland," the writers have done the same in Dublin, within an hour after the receipt of the letters, the Mayor and [his] brethren being present, and a great confluence of people out of the country. Other proclamations of that tenour are to be imprinted, "to the end general notice may be taken of His Majesty's most just and rightful title to the Imperial crowns of England and Ireland." Many enemies, foreign and domestic, are conspiring against both the realms. "Out of the assurance they have of his absolute right and title to the crown, they will not fail (to the uttermost of their strength), to spend their lives and fortunes in the defence of his sacred Majesty and his right." Have written to him "of some wants in this kingdom both for the better carrying of the wars and administration of the civil affairs," the present authorities being but provisional till he prescribe some settled orders. Desire expedition in this matter, and in the negotiation committed to the President of Munster (Sir Geo. Carew). Have also written to the King of the Earl of Tyrone's submission, the relation whereof they leave to Sir Henry Davers, who has performed many honourable services in this kingdom, "and hath received more wounds in his body by the rebels than any other captain or commander of his rank." As the State is now destitute of a settled government, the Council is about to elect the Lord Deputy as Lord Justice, according to Act of Parliament and ancient usage. This is the best way to bridle enormities and keep the country in order until the King establish the government otherwise. —Dublin, 6 April 1603.

Signed: Mountjoy, Ad. Dublin, C., Tho. Midensis, George Cary, R. Wingfelde, Edmund Pelham, Henry Haringeton, Anth. Sentleger, F. Stafforde, Geff. Fenton. *Orig. Pp.* 2. *Add.:* "To the right honorable the Lords and others, late Privy Councillors to our late Sovereign Queen Elizabeth." *Endd.*

[Probably] April 6.
S.P., Ireland. vol. 215, 10.

11. [Petition of the Council of Ireland.]

"It is humbly desired — (1.) That it will please His Majesty to give warrant for the Lord Deputy's [Mountjoy] coming over; and, lest the country (yet unsettled) should conceive (as usually they do), that he will return no more thither, and thereupon break out into new disorders, as they are very apt to do, mistrusting hard measure from every new Deputy till they have experience of his sincerity, it may further please His Majesty, by new letters patents, to make the now Deputy his Lieutenant, with authority to leave a Deputy in his absence, whereby they will easily take assurance of this Deputy's return into Ireland, and in confi-

1603.

dence thereof forbear to stir, as if he were present still among them.

"(2.) That it will please His Majesty to give warrant to the Lord Deputy to pass unto the Earl of Tyrone his pardon, with whatsoever else is promised him by virtue of late directions from the Queen's Majesty deceased. And that His Majesty's pleasure be signified to the Lord Deputy for the bringing over of Tyrone or his son, as he shall think fittest, for the King's security and settling of the North of Ireland.

"(3.) To signify his pleasure whether the rebels now out, whose names of most note are, O'Rourke, Maguyre, O'Suyllivan, Bryan M'Cart, and Tirrell, (all beaten out of their countries, or places of longest continuance), shall be prosecuted still, or received to mercy.

"(4.) To give warrant for the passing to the Irish lords of countries such estates of their lands as have been promised them.

"(5.) To recommend unto the Council at London the speedy sending over of victual, munition, and money, according to a note sent by the Lord Deputy.

"(6.) That it will please His Majesty to give directions for sending over a new Great Seal, seals for the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, two signets, and three Council seals for the State at Dublin, and the provinces of Munster and Connaught.

"(7.) To give order that Sir Arthur Chichester, Sir William Godolphin, and Sir Henry Dockwra, or at the least the two first of them, may be sworn of His Majesty's Council in Ireland, to give assistance in the Deputy's absence, for the better carrying of all matters of war."

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

April 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 11.

12. Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Cecil.

His grief for the loss of his late dear Sovereign, and comfort in the succession of so gracious and rare a prince. Desires Cecil to make his services known to the King. Has served 24 years in this land, and is 64 years of age, having spent his best time in the heavy and toilsome businesses of the State. Wishes to end his days in Cecil's good opinion, "as he began with Cecil's most noble father."—Dublin, 6 April 1603.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed, sealed, and add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 12.

13. Hugh Earl of Tyrone to Cecil.

Having repaired hither unto Dublin to do his duty to the right hon. the Lord Deputy and Council, and having put his hand to proclaim the King's Majesty King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, he will (in the maintaining thereof) spend his life and living; and, renouncing all other princes for his sake, will give His Highness sufficient assurance

1603.

for the continuation of his loyalty. Begs Cecil to be a mean unto the King to bestow the same on him which he has possessed by virtue of the letters patents of the late Queen of famous memory, deceased, for which he will serve His Highness at all assays. Is informed by the Lord Deputy, and lately by Sir Henry Davers, that Cecil has been the only man that hath won Her Majesty to receive him into her mercy. — Dublin, 7 April 1603.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 13.

14. Tyrone's Submission.

"The Humble Submission of the Earl of Tyrone before the Lord Deputy and Council, at Dublin, the 8th April of 1603."

Prostrates himself at the royal feet of King James, and appeals only to his gracious clemency, without presuming to justify his disloyal proceedings. Doth religiously vow that the first motives of his unnatural rebellion were neither practice, malice, nor ambition, but induced, first, by fear of his life (which he conceived was sought by his enemies' practice) to stand upon his guard, and after most unhappily led to make good that fault with more heinous offences, which, since it is impossible for him even with his life to make satisfaction for them, he doth most humbly desire His Majesty to pardon. Sues to be restored to his former dignity and living, and vows he will continue a loyal subject to the King's person, crown, prerogative, and laws, "utterly renouncing and abjuring the name and title of O'Neale." Will deliver pledges for the performance hereof, and of the following articles.

Renounces all kind of dependency on any foreign power, to serve the King against all invaders, and to divulge any practices he shall know of against the King's person or his crowns. Especially abjures all dependency on the King of Spain. Renounces "all challenge or intermeddling with the uriaghes." Will be conformable and assistant to the King's magistrates, for the advancement of his service and the peaceable government of this kingdom, "as namely for the abolishing of all barbarous customs contrary to the laws, being the seeds of all incivility, and for the clearing of difficult passages and places, which are the nurseries of rebellion, wherein he will employ the labours of the people of his country, and will endeavour for himself and the people of his country to erect civil habitations, and such as shall be of greater effect to preserve against any force but the power of the estate."

Signed: Hughe Tirone.

"This submission was delivered by the Earl upon his knees in the castle of Dublin, in the presence of the Lord Deputy and Council, solemnly swearing upon a book to perform every part thereof, as much as lies in his power; and if

1603.

he could not perform any part thereof, he vowed to put his body into the King's hands, to be disposed at his pleasure."

Signed: George Cary, R. Wingfelde, F. Stafforde, Garret Moore, Henry Hoveden (or Hovenden). *Orig. Pp.* 3. *Endd.*

Ib., 14. **15.** II. Contemporary copy. *Pp.* 3. *Endd.*

Ib., 15. **16.** III. Draft of the same.

The following article is struck out:—"I do resign all claim or title to any lands but such as shall be now granted unto me by Her Majesty's letters patents."

In reference to this the following memoranda are added at the end:—"Memorandum, that, before the Earl's submission, he was promised by the Lord Deputy and Council to be restored to his title of Earl of Tyrone, and all the lands that he enjoyed before by virtue of his letters patents, save only that country now possessed by Henry Oge O'Neale, and the Fues possessed by Turlagh M'Henry, which were exempted and reserved in His Majesty's power to dispose of, with 300 acres of land to the fort Mountjoy, and as much to Charlemount; which last was only during the King's pleasure.—Memorandum, that Henry Oge O'Neale and Turlagh M'Henry were promised their countries (to hold immediately of the Queen) long since, at the time of their coming in."

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

Ib., 16. **17.** IV. Copy of the preceding draft and memoranda.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

Ib., 17. **18.** V. Copy of the memoranda above quoted, signed by the Lord Deputy Mountjoy.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Ib., 18. **19.** VI. Another copy of the memoranda, also signed by Mountjoy.

P. 1.

April 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 19. **20.** Sir Henry Docwra to Lord Deputy Mountjoy.

Has received Mountjoy's letter from Millefant [Mellefont], the 3rd inst., concerning Sir Neale O'Donnell. Suspects that a letter which he wrote on that subject has miscarried. Sir Neale is very humble, and wishes he had never taken the name of O'Donnell upon him; which he was advised by some of the wiser sort about him to forbear, or at least to ask counsel of Docwra. He (Sir Neale) and Capt. Bingley will go to Mountjoy. It was false that he made two lords; all the rest he doth not deny. "But now Rorie O'Donnell is come home, and begins to lay about him to get back his creaghts from Neale Garve, he flies unto him (Docwra) for succour, and swears and cries, and offers bribes to have him for his patron; promises so he will hereafter carry himself like a good subject, indeed to stand firmly unto him. This day both Rorie and Neale will arrive together, and Capt. Windsor and Capt. Ghest come in company with Rorie, and he hopes to appease

1603.

all things to both their contentments. For the cows and followers, Sir Neale promiseth to deliver back, as also to make restitution of all things to Shane M'Manus." On his coming, Mountjoy may bind him further. The writer is troubled with a headache and some inclination to a fever.—The Derry, 8 April 1603.

Copy, Pp. 2. *Endd:* "Received 14th," &c. *Also endorsed by Mountjoy:*—"Touching the terms that Neale Garve stands upon."

April $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 20.

21. Bryan O'Rourke to Lord Deputy Mountjoy.

Since his escape out of England, has always sued for Her Majesty's mercy unto Her Highness's officers, as Sir William Fitz Williams, Sir Richard Bingham, and others, who continually denied him thereof; which mightily grieved him, to continue such misery as of long time he did, until others of greater calling than himself did combine with him, and he with them, in this action, by oath and all manner of assurance, which caused him to continue this loathsome life. Wherefore he would desire Mountjoy not to think the worse of him for any answer he has returned. Would perform any oath that he should be joined unto; now that he has cleared his oath, prays Mountjoy to receive him unto Her Majesty's mercy, and to send his safe-conduct towards [ ][1] to bring him unto his honourable presence, as[2] Sir Francis Rushe and the sheriff of co. Longford. — Loughneconvie, 20 April 1603.

Copy. P. 1. *Endd.:* "20 April 1603, stilo novo: received 15th, stilo veteri, &c." *Also endorsed by Mountjoy:* "I send you O'Rourke's letter, because he is the only lord of a country now in rebellion, yet in effect clean beaten out of his country. Tirrell hath done good service upon him, and is coming unto me."

April 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 21.

22. Sir Richard Wingfelde to Cecil.

Regards Cecil as having been the means of his preferment. Had desired to see his Sovereign Mistress before her death, hoping she would graciously accept his long service. Is comforted in that God hath "left so noble and worthy a prince to succeed her." Prays Cecil to make him known to the King.—Dublin, 11 April 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed and add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 22.

23. The Mayor and Bailiffs of Cork to the Mayor of Waterford.

Have seen the original of the enclosed copy; and as the same is directed as well to the Mayor of Waterford as to them, and as they are near the State and the advertisements from England, they have sent this bearer, Stephen Galwey, to be advertised from them, in neighbourly and brotherly love, what

[1] Blank in MS. [2] Sic.

1603.

they have done in that behalf, and what certain intelligence they have of Queen's Elizabeth's decease and of the succession."—Cork, 11 April 1603.[1] *Signed by* Thomas Sarsfield, mayor, and John Roch and Philip Gowld, bailiffs.

P.S.—Have also seen a proclamation of that matter, which they doubt not came to the hands of the Mayor of Waterford, being well assured that both he and they shall always stand for the Crown of England in all duty and loyalty, as their predecessors have ever done. Have changed the bearer's name unto Stephen Galwey for certain causes.

Copy. *P.* 1. *Endd.*

April 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 23.

24. Sir Francis Stafforde to Cecil.

Sorrows much the loss of their gracious and sacred Princess, and yet is revived and comforted in that God hath been pleased to provide so renowned and zealous a king for them. Desires Cecil to remember him.—Dublin, 12 April 1603.

Orig. *P.* 1. *Signed, sealed, and add.* *Endd.*

April $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 24.

25. Bryan O'Rourke to the Lord Deputy.

After he had despatched his man with the request for a safe-conduct, heard that the Queen was dead; "which news peradventure would cause such as desire not to live in subjection to prolong their submission and desire of pardon." Had always desired to submit, but could not violate his oath and promise to O'Neale. Now that O'Neale has been with the Deputy, holds himself freed of his oath. Prays for the Deputy's and Council's protection, that he may repair thither and make his submission.—Inishemore, 22 April 1603.

Copy. *P.* 1. *Endd:* "22 Apr. 1603, stilo novo; received 15th, stilo veteri."

April 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 26.[2]

26. Sir Henry Danvers to Cecil.

The desire he had to have delivered these letters with his own hands, and uncertain reports that His Majesty's Council were come to York, hath brought them this far out of their way. Was to have imparted to Cecil all his Lord's business, which now, out of necessity, he must deal in blindly and without direction. Will suspend the most important till he can return and attend his Honour.—Wetherbye, 13 April 1603.

Hol. *P.* 1. *Signed, sealed, and add.* *Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "With letters for the Lord Deputy."

April 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 27.

27. Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Cecil.

Wrote three or four days past by Sir Anthony Standen Now sends over his servant, to deal in some provisions for his house and other necessaries which cannot be had here. Has charged his servant to follow all Cecil's directions "in

[1] See Walshe's letter of 16 April.

[2] There is no 25.

1603.

this great mutation of State," and to show him the double of the letter sent by Standen. "Sees that sundry here, from the highest to the lowest, are diligent to send out to seek this star risen in the North, and to carry myrrh and frankincense to it; everyone seeking to a St. Peter to lead him to Christ, and for a friend about His Majesty to present their oblations." He only reposes in Cecil to give him his way to His Majesty's good opinion and favour, out of consideration of his deserts and the long time he had served his late Sovereign in this kingdom.—Dublin, 13 April 1603.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215. 28.

28. Stephen Duff, Mayor of Drogheda, to [the Lord Deputy and Council].

According to their letters of 8th April, King James has been proclaimed. Understands, by another letter of the 11th, that their Lordships have been informed that public mass is said in the parish churches of the town. Marvels what meant the informer in telling their Honours other than the truth; "for truly, right honorable," he adds, "there was no mass said in our town, since Her Majesty's departure to this time, other than accustomed, but in a chapel where priests were wont to say mass in the greatest restraint: therefore the informer is seditious. And since your Honours suppose we do not our duties, we do refer the same to God, and to the Lord Primate's oath; when that his Lordship told us that, on Friday last, being the 8th of April, one did but say he hoped to have mass in St. Peter's Church within a while, the party was committed by us, till such time as the said Lord Primate came with his hat in hand, humbly requiring the party's release, which with great difficulty he obtained of us. Since the Conquest we were never spotted with the least jot of disloyalty, nor never will be, by God's grace. And we hope that your Lordships will not hardlier deal with us than with others of our profession, for our consciences. Yet for our more justification, we brought before the Lord of Meath the vicars of both our churches, who did upon their book-oaths declare to my Lord of Meath (notwithstanding Mr. Mayor of Dublin his false report,) that there was no mass said in any of the said churches, nor sword borne before me, as was said."—Tredagh [Drogheda], 13 April 1603.

P.S.—Desires to know what course is to be taken as to this [new] coin, "for many do refuse it."

Copy. P. 1. *Endd.:* "Received 14th," &c. *Also endorsed by Mountjoy:* "I send you the copy of this letter, because I think this will be the satisfaction that the rest of the towns will give me for their disorder."

April 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 29.

29. Sir Henry Docwra to Cecil.

Upon the news of Her Majesty's death the whole country was like to have run into rebellion, and O'Cane (whom Docwra thought himself surest of, of any man in the kingdom) was the first that discovered himself; notwithstanding

1603.

Docwra has the best pledges in his [Docwra's] hands that possibly he could give. Sir Neale O'Donell having proclaimed himself, O'Donnell would undoubtedly have done the like, but that Docwra prevented his purpose by laying hands both on himself and all the chief men of his country; so as now that side is clear. But on the other, he hears Tyrone's son is this day to proclaim himself O'Neale, and most of the country affected to follow him; and among the rest Cormak O'Neale (whose son and three of his best men are in Docwra's hands for pledges of his loyalty), is already gone to join with him; and this cannot be prevented, for beyond solemn and deep oaths, together with their pledges, there is not any assurance to be had of any of them: for their creates (were there never so many men to watch them), they would drive away (and have done) in the night time, "even from under our noses and amidst all our garrisons." For themselves, their victual, at the most, will not last them above the end of this month; and bread they begin to want already in their nearest garrisons, because, whatsoever might happen, he furnished the remote with all the store beforehand which he was able to send them.

Thus may Cecil understand the state of this province, which the King might easily redress, by sending some Scots to inhabit the country, if the multitude of his other business would permit him to cast his eye this way; and if he do not so in time, all things will come into as bad an estate (almost) as ever they were, for their companies are but very weak. After this ship is gone, he will have no means of communication. Professes dependence on Cecil's favour.—The Dery, 15 April 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Sealed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 30.

30. Henry and Conn, sons of Shane O'Neyle, to Cecil.

"Your noble father was our chiefest patron and friend under God and Her Majesty, unto whom we have to our powers performed what services we might, as partly can be testified by the Earl of Kildare. Much more we would have done, but for our restraints, being long time kept in captivity, as is well known. We think we have right unto much lands in Ulster, for which we were suitors unto our late Sovereign Lady and Queen; and now we have thought good to renew the same unto the King his Highness, and sent this bearer to attend the same."—Dublin, 15 April 1603.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed. Add.:* "To, &c., Sir Robert Ceisell, at the Court." *Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 31.

31. Sir Nicholas Walshe to Cecil.

Sorrow for the decease of the late Queen is turned into joy and gladness for the succession of her "true heir, the King that now is." The Lord Justice (late Lord Deputy) caused like proclamation to be printed here as in England, "and sent his letters to the Earl of Ormond to publish it with speed in these

1603.

parts, who hath directed letters to the Mayor of Waterford, and sent these, together with copies of the proclamation and of the Lord Justice's letters, enclosed in a letter from his Lordship to him (Sir Nicholas), wishing his repair to Waterford to the same end. But when he came thither, and delivered the Mayor his own letter and acquainted him with the rest, the Mayor sent for his brethren, requiring their opinions whether he should execute the same as he was directed; of whom the majority advised him not to proclaim it till immediate direction should come to himself. All his [Walshe's] persuasions to the contrary could take no place. Pointed out the harms that might come by delaying it, and putting them in mind of divers public disorders committed within three days before in that city—in breaking church doors, in converting a dissolved priory, which had been since the 30th year of King Henry VIII. an hospital for poor men, to be again a friary, and forcibly depriving the sexton of the cathedral church of the keys thereof, with many other like abuses. Felt it his duty to require the Mayor either to publish it himself, or to give assistance to him. But the Mayor neither did so, nor sent to the commons; whereby they in most violent manner set upon Walshe, dragging him to and fro, and some endeavouring to snatch the proclamation out of his hand, facing and outfacing him, and using hard speeches towards him and his company; while he in the mean time used no other words to them, but that "it should be known by the end whether this were well done." And where they forbare to strike him, most of them being armed, he finds that was more in respect of his nearness in blood to some of the principal rioters, than for any spark of duty. Has complained of this, as well to my Lord Justice as to the Earl of Ormond. As this late change requires "a renewing of patents of them that bear office, and a new swearing of such as have place in the Council," he desires to be continued in his office of Chief Justice of Common Pleas and in his place in the Council of this realm, having obtained the former by Cecil's help, and the latter through Cecil's father.—Clonemore, 16 April 1603.

Orig. Pp. 2. *Signed and sealed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 17.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 32.

32. David Viscount Buttevant to Cecil.

Owing to the tumults consequent on the late news, he has been fain to stay, contrary to his expectation, "by the means of his bad neighbours the Irish, who are ready to advance themselves." Hopes to be the means of interrupting their design, or at least of bridling some of them by his presence. As he means now to settle his eldest son in some part of his waste living, bordering to the said Irishry, he would desire Cecil's honourable favour for his son's speedy dispatch unto him, whereby he may be the better enabled to serve against those that shall transgress. Even if his desire were to main-

1603.

tain his son in England, it is beyond his ability, since Irish money is not current there, neither can he get the same banked here. Prays Cecil to "further him to all the lands of Fynen M'Oven M'Carty, of Iniskyne, and Dermod Moel M'Carty, of Cairbry, slain in action of this last rebellion, so that he and his may be the better encouraged."—Castellyons, 17 April 1603.

Orig. P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "Lord Barry to my Lord."

April 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 33.

33. Lord Deputy Mountjoy to Cecil.

The proclamation of the King has been received in most parts of this kingdom with general applause and satisfaction. The mayor and citizens of Waterford made some opposition to the proceedings of the Earl of Ormond and Sir Nicholas Welsh; but upon receiving orders from Mountjoy, they obeyed, as all others had done before. At Cork they likewise opposed the Council there. Understands that in both these cities and at Kilkenny, the friars, assisted by some disorderly people, and not resisted by the magistrates, have taken possession of certain churches and publicly celebrated divers masses therein. Heard the like of the citizens of Tredagh, but found that information false, and received very good satisfaction from the mayor of his contrary proceedings.[1] They would fain excuse or mitigate this their attempt, as being only meant to declare their religion to His Majesty and the world in that time between two reigns, at which interval they suppose it to have been lawful or at least less dangerous. Has written to their magistrates to desist from such insolent proceedings, and to apprehend the principal offenders; and has charged them to perform it upon their allegiance. Expects shortly to receive their answer, and in case they obey his directions, will take no great knowledge of that is past; otherwise he purposes either to send forces, or to go in person, to suppress and punish their insolency; yet desires to know fully His Majesty's pleasure how far he shall proceed with them, if they continue obstinate; though he presumes that his pleasure is to tolerate no public exercise of that religion, especially set up by their own authority; and if they do not presently reform it, thinks it his duty to reform them by advice or otherwise, by the uttermost effects of His Majesty's power. —Dublin, 19 April 1603.

Orig. Pp. 2. *Signed and sealed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "Received 22nd," &c.; *with an epitome.*

April 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 34.

34. Sir William Godolphin to Sir George Carew.

Is commanded to give Carew an account of Tyrone's submission. Soon after Carew's departure from Dublin, my Lord [Mountjoy], foreseeing the danger from Spain, being moreover advertised of Her Majesty's indisposition, and

[1] See Letter of Stephen Duff, supra, p. 17.

1603.

having then received a new offer of submission from Tyrone, entreating with all humbleness to be admitted to his Lordship's presence, directed Sir Garrett Moore to acquaint the Earl that he [Godolphin] was sent into those parts, with a protection for himself and his natural followers of Tyrone, with particular warrants to the garrisons for the safeguard of his [person] and goods, and with a secure convoy to bring him up; and that, if he desired to obtain Her Majesty's mercy, he must beg the same upon his knees in such place as his Lordship should direct. These conditions, though seeming at the first hard and dangerous for his person (whose head was set to sale by a public Act not yet reversed) were by him accepted; when, signing himself with the cross, he uttered these words: "Well, if there be no other remedy but that needs I must, in the name of the Father, &c., I will fulfil his Lordship's pleasure in all things, being well assured that he will never be drawn to stain his honour in the overthrow of so poor a man as myself." Then gave commandment that none about him should presume to contrary his purpose, and sent Godolphin word to Charlemont that he would meet him the next day five miles beneath Donganon, to receive his protection. Found him accompanied by his chief partisans, guarded by 200 foot and some few horse; when, withdrawing himself from the company, he first began to excuse his taking up arms, protesting that his life was indirectly sought, that he had never held intelligence with foreign power, that mere extremity did at last enforce him to make his dependencies on Spain, that being now brought to the lowest degree of misery, the Lord Deputy's just and honourable proceedings with all men gave him assurance. Then, after receiving his protection, came with a very small train to Mellyfant, where, in a great presence, he first presented himself upon his knees unto my Lord. The conclusion was, that he came not to give but to receive conditions, and on those terms had promise of his pardon. From thence he attended my Lord to Tredagh, and so to Dublin, being the only nobleman of this kingdom present at the proclaiming of His Majesty. For those that had run his fortune, and held out with him to the last, he could do no less than speak; and speak for them was all he did, not presuming to condition for himself; but to hold and retain him a good subject will be impossible without reasonable treatment. —Dublin, 19 April 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Right Hon. Sir George Carew, Knight, Lord President of Munster, these, at the Court." *Endd. by Carew.*

April 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 35.

35. Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Cecil.

Received Cecil's packet of the 7th on the 14th, and delivered the letters enclosed to the Lord Deputy and Mr. Treasurer (Cary). The printed proclamation[1] was published in Dublin

[1] Seemingly that printed by Erck, *Patent Rolls of James I.*, p. 17, No. 36.

1603.

on the 15th, "and others of the like tenour put to the print, to be divulged in all parts of this realm, whereby notice might be given to all His Majesty's subjects of his princely disposition towards them to continue them in their places which they held at our late Sovereign's death," instead of inquiring into abuses and misdemeanours. As in England, so in Ireland, there is no opposition to His Majesty's right. Calls Cecil's attention to the preparations in Spain, kept on foot still, and near the time of their breaking out; though, till the summer be well advanced, they will find here no forage for horses or food for men. One Mr. Leigh, a gentleman of Lancashire, has just arrived by the way of Knockfergus, who brought two letters from His Majesty, one to the Lord Deputy alone, the other to the Lord Chancellor [Abp. Loftus] and Council, consisting of matters gratulatory from His Majesty towards the subjects, and directions to have the Council and other officers sworn to His Majesty. Fenton is driven to keep his apartment through a deep cold and ague. Leigh is this day dispatched to His Majesty with letters from the Lord Deputy and Council. —Dublin, 19 April 1603. *Signed.*

P.S. (*In his own hand*). — Desires Cecil to make him known to the King. Others of this State use other means to seek favour of His Majesty. Now that Tyrone is received to mercy, all the rest are inclined to come in, so that this long rebellion will come to an end.

Orig. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "Received 22nd," &c.

April 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 36.

36. R. Boyle [Secretary of the Munster Council] to Sir G. Carew.

The letters of the Commissioners and Council [of Munster] are sent by this passage. The humours of these people, and their minds towards Carew, have been discovered by this alteration. The bearer, Boyle's brother, Brown, attended Sir Charles Wilmot in this successful expedition into Kerry. None in Munster are in action, saving M'Morris, whose force is but seven horse and 12 foot, and they have fed on garrans' flesh these eight days. He is creeping out of his den, to implore mercy from the Lord Deputy, "in that he saith he never offended the King." Munster was never more peaceable than now. The insolencies of Cork have infected all the neighbouring cities, inciting all the country about them to stand for the liberty of their consciences. Expected better things from his good friend Mr. Wm. Mead, the recorder. Their contempt should be sharply visited. Is willing that his opinion may never be believed, except they defend the city against the King, and condition with His Majesty for liberty of religion and a general pardon; and, which is to be doubted, they will possess themselves of the King's magazine remaining here of victuals and munitions. They have taken the fort-portes off, and brought them into the town, that the place might be made less tenable. They are daily

1603.

grieving at the port of Halebowling. The first pretext they alleged to keep us from victualling thereof was, because two pieces of ordnance (which they unjustly challenge by Her Majesty's gift) were carried into the fort without the mayor's licence. Proffer was made them that, if they would suffer two other pieces of the King's ordnance that was in Cork to be laid aboard their boats, with the proportion of victuals and munitions formerly appointed to be sent thither, those boats should bring back the two pieces they pretended interest in, and deliver them into the mayor's custody; and that they should keep Mr. Justice Cumerford, Mr. Attorney, Captain Flowr, or himself (Boyle), which one of them they would, as a pledge for the performance thereof. They refused, their object being to have their own ordnance drawn away, and whilst the fort was destitute to attempt the surprising of the fort. Told them publicly in plain terms that the fort should be relieved without any conditions; and that it was a great indignity to the King's Majesty, and presumption in them, to capitulate in that fashion, and thereupon dispatched a messenger to Sir Richard Peercye to Kinsale, praying him to send out of his store a month's victuals and four barrels of powder, by boat from thence to the fort, which he willingly yielded; which when they perceived, then they were contented to let the ordnance be carried first hence, and the other to be brought up in that boat, upon Sir George Thornton's word, which he gave against his [Boyle's] will. The ordnance was exchanged accordingly; but yet they will not suffer to be sent out of the King's store above one week's victuals at once, "for so many men as are there by poll."

Never looks to have this place obedient to the Crown of England till the other fort be ended, and ordnance in it, or some such curb put upon it as the castle of Limerick is to the city, and until the mayor and recorder of this city be sent for into England or to the State in Dublin, and made an example of; which they now only hope to escape by drawing all other corporations to be equally culpable with them, so that the King must either punish all, or pardon all; whereas, if they only had been faulty, it had been easy for his Majesty to make them an example. Another evil which seems to threaten the quiet of this province, is an impatient humour wherewith the Butlers are possessed through the delaying of the intended marriage; and fears that, if the old Earl, who is sick, should die ere things were well settled, that country would break forth into outrage.—Cork, 20 April 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Add. and sealed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 37.

37. Sir Henry Docwra to Cecil.

The day after he had writ his last letters, O'Cane came in again and made his submission; and Sir Neale O'Donell broke out of prison, but he (Docwra) pursued him so presently and close, that he recovered his creates, took one of

1603.

his brothers prisoner, being hurt with a shot, beat him clean out of the country without leaving him one cow to live upon, and wrested the castle in M'Swynedoe's [M'Swyne-na Doe] country from out of the hands of Owen Oge, that ought (owned) it, and so is possessed of the country of Tyrconell for the King. His Majesty is not tied to the former promise made him, seeing he has entered into arms against the State. All he now requests is leave to go to the Lord Deputy, either to submit himself in hope of favour, or to complain as being injured. The report of Tyrone's son's intent to create himself O'Neale was false. "The Earl himself is returned, all that side of the country being in quiet subjection, though they which had long been with the Queen are exceedingly discontented upon an order come from my Lord [Deputy] that every man should be restored again to his own land under command of the Earl; which hath mightily discouraged all men from serving the State, and cleaving to the Irish, seeing themselves abandoned in the end to the mercy of their angry lords, and no ways protected nor countenanced by the King's authority." —24 April 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "From Loughfoyle," &c.

April 25.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 38.

38. Lord Deputy Mountjoy to Cecil.

Directs Cecil to select out of his (Mountjoy's) discourse upon His Majesty's business here, whatever he thinks fittest to present unto him. Ulster, wherein at his first coming he found not one man in subjection, hath now not one in rebellion; only Neale Garve, whom, to make all sure upon making himself O'Donell, he commanded Sir Henry Docwra to apprehend, is ill-favouredly escaped from him; yet all the chief men or lords of Tyrconell addicted to his party are still in Mountjoy's safe keeping. This accident falls not out ill for the King's service, for Neale Garve would never be made honest; and if it shall please the King to bestow so much as he shall think good on Rury O'Donell of that country, he (Mountjoy) thinks His Majesty will have a most firm subject of him, and one that with his own power will be able utterly to suppress Neale Garve; so that if the King may have one assured in Tyrconell and another in Tyrone, as he believes both Rury and the Earl will be, there was never so great likelihood of assurance of all the north. Has divided the country, till the King's pleasure be further known, among the M'Gwires, the M'Mahownes, and the O'Releys. These and all the rest of the Lords of the north continue in obedience, but expect the farther confirmation of such lands as formerly they enjoyed. Brian M'Arte, the chief man of action and reputation, is now a subject; but some course must be taken with him to allow him some land to live on, or else he is the likeliest man to disturb all; and that may be easily done in some such place whereof there may hardly any other good use be made.

1603.

In Connaught all is quiet, except O'Rurke's country, who is already reduced to fly as a wood-kerne from place to place with not above some three score men. His brother, the legitimate son of the old O'Rurke, (for this man is a bastard,) is now with him (Mountjoy) at Dublin. He has already prosecuted his brother, and is more mighty far than he, and with a little help will be able utterly to banish him. So that although O'Rurke sueth for mercy, he (Mountjoy) thinks it no policy to receive him; for his brother, that has more right, would be more able to do harm if he were not contented; and it is fit for some of that blood to have that country whom the people will best obey; and it is good for no man else, for none but devils would dwell in such an hell. He has only promised Tiege O'Rurke to be a means to the King to bestow the country upon [him], reserving what shall be thought fit.

In Leinster there is scarce a Moore or a Connor to be heard of, either of which septs before his (Mountjoy's) coming would fight with the army, and did put them hard to it when it was at the greatest, in Essex's time. The Byrnes, the O'Tooles, the Cavanaughs, and all the rest continue good subjects; and scarce in all Leinster is there as much as a thief stirring, nor one rebel. Tirrell, who of all that were in rebellion, next to Tyrone, was the most dangerous, being the most sufficient soldier and of the greatest reputation through all Ireland, is now with the Deputy; hath bound himself by the highest oaths that may be to continue faithful to the King against all the world; and conditions for nothing, but desires only to be employed in the King's service. Thinks him better able to perform anything in this country than any captain they have. His chief ambition is to carry the idle swordmen off this country into some foreign wars in the King's service; and would to God the country were so both rid of him and them, for it can hardly be free from stealths and petty eruptions, till it be delivered of these idle swordmen; and although there be no rebellion, yet necessity will make them war upon somebody.

Last and most important is the report which he has to make, as to how Munster, and some of the towns adjoining, stand. All or most of the towns in Munster, and Killkennye and Wexforde in Leinster, have, with some insolence, set up the public exercise of the mass. Unto these he has written commanding them, on their allegiance, to desist. As yet he has not received their answer, but within these two days he is going towards them with some 2,000 men, to set them in better order. If they have done this with no intelligence with Spain, there is no great danger in the matter; but he fears they would not be so bold, now all is quiet, without some assurance of a speedy succour from thence. To prevent the worst, he makes all expedition to be amongst them, and by fair means or foul, hopes to leave the towns commanded by the King's garrisons, although he was never worse provided, if they make resistance; for at this time he thinks all

1603.

the garrons in the kingdom will not draw one cannon. Has little powder, and no tools at all; but thanks God he has gone through many difficulties, and hopes to make a shift with this. In his particular letter to the Lords by the President of Munster, he expressed a fear that the miseries and ill disposition of this country might make the towns cast themselves into the protection of Spain. Prays God they have not done it, for he hears that this is a general combination amongst them, and confirmed by a solemn oath. The discontentment of the coin is infinite, and now unsupportable, for it is generally refused. Knows no way to make it current where he goes but the cannon; and, rather than the King's service shall be omitted, will coin that too, and make them take it.

The companies are grown exceeding weak of English, for the miseries of this war are so intolerable, especially by this new coin, that all the best men forsake them, and no providence can prevent it; neither can they subsist any longer without some ease of the incommodities that arise thereby. If he can but put men into these towns, he might more safely come over [to England]; and this he desires for many public respects, but for nothing more than to have the happiness to kiss His Majesty's royal hands. Yet will not conceal his own private ends. Is tired with wrestling with this generation of vipers, and cannot hope to bring things to any better pass than they are already, but with a long time, that must polish what he has rough-hewed, which he hopes the King will appoint to be the work of some other man. This kingdom is now made capable of what form it shall please the King to give it, and in time it may be made no small ornament and addition of honour and commodity to the Crown of England.

Although His Majesty have many high and weighty considerations, yet, let not Ireland be forgotten; there is now no possibility for the army to subsist without victuals from England. Cannot do better than to refer to the relation of the President of Munster. God give them the happiness long to enjoy their most worthy King.—Dublin, 25 April 1603.

P.S.—In Corke, where they are most insolent of all other places, and keep out the King's forces, is all or the greatest part of the store and munition of Munster. At Limerick they stand upon the like terms; and what there is in that place he knows not, for he has scarce had time to think of Munster since the President's departure. At Dublin they have little powder and no tools, nor victuals for a few days. Prays him to procure some victuals to be presently sent from the coast of Wales and Chester, with as great a quantity of tools from that place as can be suddenly provided. These things may be well addressed to the forts of Duncannan, in the mouth of the haven of Waterforde, and to Halebolinge, in the river of Corke. If he should come away, there must needs be some of more authority in Munster; and if it be God's will that

1603.

he should quiet these wicked towns, begs, for God's sake, to be permitted to stay no longer here."—25 April.

Hol. Pp. 5. *Add. and sealed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

April [26]. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 39.

39. Lord Deputy Mountjoy to the Privy Council.

Has received, by their letters of the 17th inst., further information respecting his appointment as privy councillor in England and the confirmation of his deputyship of Ireland, as previously intimated by the King's letters. Expresses his thankfulness, and acknowledges many favours showed him by the Privy Council, by which he has "been better enabled to sustain and repair the weighty burthen, imposed upon him by their late Sovereign, of this maimed and disjointed government." Since his last dispatch he has received advertisements, from all parts in this kingdom, of His Majesty's proclamation being generally received and published with all joyful applause and solemn signs of contentment, especially in all the garrisons, and even in the countries of the late submittees, to which number almost all the late rebels are now received, except some few. Reports regarding O'Rourke his brother, Teig Brian MacArt, and other "loose men," as also regarding the towns of Munster and Leinster, the same particulars as are contained in the letter to Cecil.—Castle of Dublin, — April 1603.

Orig. Pp. 2. *Signed, sealed, add., and endd.*

April 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 40.

40. Lord Deputy Mountjoy to Cecil.

Since the sealing of his letters has received answer from some of the cities concerning the disorders which he had signified. Sends herewith copies of these answers. By letter and by their agents they labour to give him satisfaction, and make show to be very conformable and obedient to His Majesty's pleasure; yet he hears credibly that they have made a combination for perseverance and joint action to make good what they have done for the public profession of their religion; and that some of them are so bold as to speak of the title of the Infanta. Will not give too much credit to either, till he comes himself amongst them.—Dublin, 26 April 1603. *Signed.*

P.S. (*in his own hand*).—The agents of Cork and Wexford especially assure him that they will obey his directions in all things. If they do, means to leave so many men in the principal towns as shall make them ready to receive what punishment the King will be pleased to lay upon them.

Orig. P. 1. *Add. and sealed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Encloses,*

II. *Thomas Sarsfield, Mayor of Cork, to the Lord Deputy.*

Having written of their preparations for the proclamation, has now (13*th of this instant April*) *published the same with the greatest solemnity so short a time could afford. Has also written concerning the fort in the river; and now*

1603.

is driven to complain of certain abuses committed by such disordered persons as are guarding thereof, by shooting at their fishers and other small boats which come up the river. The corporation would undertake the safe keeping thereof, if the charge were committed unto them. Mr. John Meade, the lawyer, can give information of the abuses of the soldiers.—Cork, 13 *April* 1703.

Copy. P. 1. *Endd.:* "Received the 25th," &c.

III. *Ro. Walshe, Mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy.*

Has received the Lord Deputy's letters, dated 17*th April. A copy of the proclamation was brought to Waterford; but as no direction had been received from the Deputy, the citizens thought meet to await it, "and thereby such as would have proclaimed the same had some impediment given them." On the receipt of the proclamation in print, signed by the Deputy and the rest, it has been proclaimed with all allegiance, love, and dutiful subjection to King James, in which they mean to live and die. In reference to the religious disturbances, he continues. "Also, where your Lordship is informed of the priests, true it is that some of them, upon the news of our late Sovereign's death, entered into the churches here, and the people (being, as your Lordship do partly know, always given and inclined to the old religion,) do flock daily unto them; giving out that they are in good hope the King's Majesty will be pleased to let them have the liberty of their conscience, and that the manifesting of the same is no breach of His Majesty's laws, nor any disturbance of his quiet or peace; considering that the citizens of this city have always lived in quiet, perfect, and due subjection under the Crown of England, without spot, as well in the time of the old Catholic religion, as at other times, when they were restrained of the liberty of their consciences, which now also they do and will always continue. This place is in good peace and tranquillity." The proclamation sent unto him (the Mayor) from your L. for the continuing of all officers, and the other for the continuance of the new standard coin, he has accordingly proclaimed.—Waterford,* 23 *April* 1603.

Copy. Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Received the 25th," &c.

Ib. IV. *Francis Bryan, Sovereign of Wexford, to the Lord Deputy.*

Supposes that the Lord Deputy has been informed by the Lord Bishop of this diocese that he (the Mayor) with the masters and commons of this town, entered into all the churches of this town, especially into St. Mary's, taking thither men armed, dispossessing the ministers, not naming the Bishop but an ordinary man, and having mass said in the churches openly: whereupon your L. and others of the King's Majesty's Privy Council directed warrant and commandment to him for redress of the premises. For answer whereof it may please your L. to be advertised that long

1603.

before the decease of our late Sovereign Queen Elizabeth, and since, mass was daily and openly said in certain houses, whercunto all the inhabitants of this town (very few excepted) did resort; which of long time, as also the priests themselves and the places of their abode, have been well known to the Lord Bishop of this diocese, who never accused any priest dwelling here of any traitorous crime, of which he (the Mayor) never knew any of them guilty. And after the joyful proclamation that was made here of their most mighty and undoubted King James that now is, whose Majesty, by common judgment of all men here, few excepted, is thought to be Catholic, and by reason of the great multitude of people which resorted into those houses wherein formerly mass was said, and had not sufficient room, they (the Mayor and commons), without armour, or any opprobrious words used towards the said Lord Bishop or any others, entered with a priest unto the churches; and in one church named St. Patrick, which was ruinous (the rest continuing as before), mass is said, which the people think will be graciously accepted of his most royal Majesty, and will in no way be hurtful to His Highness or to the state or good government of this his realm, without either meddling with tithes or any livings of the church by any Catholic priest, or other man whatsoever. And in so much as the people here had such great liberty of conscience long before the death of our late Sovereign Queen Elizabeth, they expect no less gracious favour and liberty from their most excellent and Sovereign Lord the King that now is: which he (the Mayor) is not able of himself to redress, by reason of the multitude that daily use resort to mass, and most incessantly, as all other good subjects, pray for the prosperous reign of his most excellent Majesty. And as for himself, he was not present at the entering into any of the churches. Assures his L. of the most firm obedience and loyalty of this poor corporation to His Majesty, &c.—Wexford, 23 April 1603.

Copy. P. 2. *Endd.:* "Received 25th," &c.

April 25. Grant Book, p. 4.

41. Grant of the Office of Treasurer and Receiver General of Ireland.

Grant to Sir George Cary, of the office of Treasurer and Receiver General of Ireland.

April 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 41.

42. Muster of the Army.

"An Abstract of the several Companies hereafter following, as they were viewed and seen the 26th and 27th of April, 1603, at the Nace" (Naas).

Sir Geo. Cary, in list 150. Present: 4 officers, 3 targets, 24 armed men, 32 shot. Absent: surgeon, preacher, cannonier, 6 dead pays. Total, 76, "whereof Irish 30, and of them, wanting swords, 5. The remainder, being 31, is to answer the sick and deficients."

1603.

Similar accounts of the companies of Sir Garrett Harvie, 150; Sir Edw. Wingfield, 200; Capt. Henry Barkeley, 150; Capt. Tho. Catch, 150; Sir Ri. Wingfield, 150; Sir Fra. Stafford, 200; Capt. Raphe Cunstable, 100; Capt. Josias Bodley, 150; Capt. Legg, 100; Capt. Fisher, 100; Capt. Ellis Jones, 150; Sir Francis Rushe, 150.

Sum total of the list, 1,963. Present: 88 officers, 71 targets, 397 armed men, 718 shot; 1,186. Absent: surgeons, preachers, cannoniers, dead pays, and in wards at Reban (Rebane), (20), Drumuskin (Dromiskin) (6), Narrowater (Narrow-water) (10), and Newcastle (10); 279. The remainder 410 "are for men sick and deficients." Of the 1,186 present, 179 want swords, and 405 are Irish.

P. 3. *Endorsed by the Lord Deputy:*—"I do send you [Cecil?] a copy of this muster taken by Burchensaw, because you shall see with what a stout army I was fain to go to govern these towns. I had only my own company of foot more, and 200 horse. *Signed:* Mountjoye."

April 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 42.

43. The Army.

"A Brief of the present state of His Majesty's Army, at Loughfoile, according to a muster taken 27° Aprilis 1603."

Horseband:—Sir Henry Docwra, in list 100, 3 captains and officers, 74 able men, 11 sick and absent, a preacher and a cannonier, 6 dead pays, 7 deficient.

Footbands of Sir Henry Docwra, 150; Capt. Rafe Bingley, 100; Sir Matthew Morgan, 150; Capt. Lewis Orrell, 100; Capt. Edm. Leighe, 100; Capt. Basil Brooke, 100; Capt. Nich. Pynner, 100; Capt. John Vaughan, 100; Capt. John Sidney, 100; Capt. Rich. Hansarde, 200; Capt. Tho. Badby, 100; Capt. Roger Atkinson, 100; Capt. Ellis Lloydd, 100. Total, 1,500; *sc.*, 82 captains and officers, 1,055 able men, 182 sick and absent, 30 preachers and canoniers, 90 dead pays, 143 deficient.

"Ex. per. Anth. Raynolds."

P. 1. *Endd.*

April 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 43.

44. Hugh, Earl of Tyrone, to the Lord Lieutenant (Mountjoy).

Has received his letters of the 25th of this April and is very well contented. Understanding that his L. hath received full authority out of England to proceed with him according to his former instruction from thence, came towards Louith [Louth], to have gone unto his L.; where, having conference with Sir Garrett Moore and with Shane O'Neale's sons, who came thither also, the 500 cows which they complained to have been taken by his men from them fell out to be no more than 80; whereof he has promised restitution unto them, they giving him restitution of so many cows as they detained from his men. Many complaints will be made upon

1603.

him by reason of the poverty of his people, to which he beseeches his L. not to give credit until such time as he (Tyrone) shall come unto him, which will be immediately after his L. coming to Dublin, or if anything be amiss with his L. in Munster, he will repair unto him.—Lissaghrom, last of April 1603.

Copy. *P.* 1. *Endd.:* "Received 15 May," &c.

[April 30.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 44.

45. "The Office of the Exchange in England and Ireland.

"A brief declaration, as well of such treasure as hath been received by the agent of Sir Geo. Cary, knight, master of the said office, as also of the issue of the same by virtue of several bills of exchange therein directed, viz., between the first publishing of the proclamation for the new coin in Ireland, beginning in mid-June 1601 unto the feast of Easter, 1603."

Ready money received out of the receipt of the Exchequer in England by Tho. Wattson, deputy for the Exchange at London, 126,362*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Out of Ireland, in sterling money, from the master of the Exchange and his ministers there, by Richard Parkins, agent for the Exchange at Chester, 19,787*l.* 19*s.*; by Walter Willson, agent for the Exchange at Bristol, 8,954*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* Total, 155,104*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*

Paid here in England on bills of exchange to the Lord Deputy, chief officers, and army in Ireland, 46,218*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*; to noblemen, gentlemen, and other persons residing there and in England, 15,893*l.* 19*s.* 9½*d.*; to merchants, mariners, and artificers in England and Ireland, 92,985*l.* 14*s.* 1½*d.* Total, 155,098*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*

"And so remaineth unissued but 6*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*"

P. 1. *Endd.*

April 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 45.

46. The Office of the Exchange.

"A brief collection of all such sums of money as remain due and unpaid to divers persons, upon sundry bills of exchange passed in Ireland by the master of the said office and his ministers there; whereof particular entry hath been taken here by Thomas Wattson, deputy for the Exchange at London, viz., between the midst of June 1601 until the last of April 1603."

Debts of the Exchange at London:—To the army in Ireland, 3,762*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*; to merchants and tradesmen of London, 15,789*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*; to merchants in divers maritime counties of England, 4,939*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*; to merchants of Ireland, 6,984*l.* 10*s.*; to certain of the Council of Ireland, officers of the four courts of justice, and sundry gentlemen there, 3,761*l.* 5*s.*; to merchant strangers, 1,299*l.* Total, 36,536*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*

Debts of the Exchange at Chester:—To merchants, sailors, mariners, and tradesmen inhabiting there, 7,084*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*

Ditto at Bristol, 11,447*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

Sum total, 55,068*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* *Signed:* Tho. Wattson.

P. 1. *Endd.*

[1603.]
[April.]
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 46.

47. Wm. Udall to Captain Edw. Fisher.

Is told by his keepers that, without a warrant for his discharge by my Lord Deputy, and payment of fees and other charges, they will not suffer him to depart. Prays Fisher to acquaint Sir Richard Wingfield and Sir Geffray Fenton with this course, as his departure so deeply imports both His Majesty's services and the Right Hoble Mr. Secretary in England. It is more than time that he were at court; he ought not to be stayed now, after a resolution for his departure. Prays him, as he honours Sir Robert Cecill, to be careful in this matter. Tuesday morning.

Hol. P. 1. *Add. Endd. by Cecil:* "Udall to Fysher, who brings him over, and is arrived in Wales."

4 May.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 47.

48. The Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

Owing to the sedition and probable revolt of Waterford, Limerick, Cork, and other corporate towns in these parts, have thought it necessary to make this journey; having drawn together the forces which were dispersed in the remote parts of Ulster, and in cos. Longford and Cavan, against the rebel O'Rourke, none of the forces remaining in Leinster. Were accompanied by the Bishop of Meath, the Marshal, and the Master of the Rolls, and assisted by the Earl of Ormond and Sir Nicholas Walshe.

On Friday, the 29th of April, the Earl of Ormond met them at Laughlin, and brought before them the Sovereign, and four other principal citizens of Kilkenny, which city had resisted his authority in his absence; under advice of Sir Nicholas Walshe, Justice Everard, and Justice Comerford, he had bound them to appear before the Council. Being expostulated with for their misbehaviour, and shown their heinous offence in the erection of the mass, and public breach of the laws of this realm continuing in force, they humbly submitted themselves to His Majesty's mercy, acknowledged their fault, and promised reformation; confessing that they had been seduced to that public disorder by the procurement of one Doctor White, who came unto them from Waterford, hallowed their churches, prohibited the celebration of the mass privately, enjoined them to erect and celebrate it openly in their churches; and by a seditious friar carrying the name of Edmund Barrie (but being, as the writers are informed, a bastard son of the pernicious traitor James FitzMorrice), who forcibly entered into an abbey in that town, a part whereof was converted to a sessions house for that whole county, being accordingly furnished with bars and benches for that use, which he (Barrie) pulled down, and therein erected the mass and dispossessed him that dwelt in the rest; which friar, being attended with two priests of the like profession, was daily guarded by the commons, and attended by the Sovereign of that town and his brethren, in his processions in and about the same, affronted the Earl of Ormond, disobeyed his advice

1603.

and commandments; and some also of higher calling, carried a canopy over his head. The said friar coming before them and being put in remembrance of his offence, submitted himself and confessed his fault, alleging he thought it agreeable to His Highness's pleasure; but now that he understood the contrary, he promised to desist from his public exercise of the mass.

Having received the submission of the Sovereign and principal inhabitants of that town, and their oath of allegiance to the King, with their promises to restore their churches to their former estate and use, and to perform such other directions as the Council thought meet to prescribe (the copy whereof is sent enclosed), in order the better to pacify the rest of the cities, they agreed to promise them His Highness's pardon; conceiving it expedient to hasten their repair to Waterford, from whence the ground of these disorders and infection had proceeded; in disobeying the directions sent to them from the Earl of Ormond by Sir Nich. Walshe for proclaiming of His Majesty to be King; in resisting and abusing the said Sir Nicholas and Sir Richard Ayleward in publishing of that proclamation; in raising a tumult, and some of them in his hearing not having spared to utter these disloyal speeches, viz., "We will not have a Scot to be our King." And even after they had yielded, "presently after their proclamation they erected the mass in their several churches within that city, deferring the proclaiming of His Highness's royal title and right until their churches were first hallowed for that use; as also in that the mayor of that city did send unto me the Deputy to Thomastown a foolish libel, devised by their doctor, as it should seem, in the behalf of their wished toleration, the copy of which, together with my answer to the same, I send here enclosed."

Encamped on the 1st instant within three miles of this city. Four agents came to them, excusing the mayor's not coming, on plea of sickness, and using a kind of a challenge in good words to the Deputy, for not sending word before for the making of provisions, although he had sufficiently made known to them the purpose of his journey. After these compliments they began to make requests for the public toleration of the mass, and that he would enter into their city with no greater number than they themselves would allow, to which effect they showed a clause, extracted out of an ancient charter granted by King John. Being answered what was meet, they departed with good words, but neither promised to give the Deputy any entry into the city, nor to send their boats to ferry the army over the water. Nevertheless, by the help of the Earl of Ormond, who sent for his boats of the Carrick, and met them at the river himself, they encamped within a mile of the city early on Monday the 2nd instant, having received intelligence preparations were for resistance within the city, that they were manning the

1603.

walls, and that the evening before, their seditious priest, named Doctor White, had laid violent hands upon Sir Richard Ayleward, for coming to meet the Deputy by the way, and had committed him to the townhouse, from which he escaped on the next morning, and came to the camp; and that some in the city openly regretted they had not taken the heads of Sir N. Walshe and Sir R. Ayleward. Nevertheless, the agents came again with two requests; first that a certain number only should be brought into the city, and next that Dr. White should be permitted to come to the camp in the name of the commons of the city. Refused to yield to any condition with them, yet thought it not amiss for some good respects to permit their doctor and one of their friars to come.

This is the man who hath hallowed their churches, prohibited their private masses, to establish the public exercise thereof in contempt of law. He entered by force into the churches, and, daily assisted with seditious companions, took away the keys of the churches, excluded the ministers from the churches, burned the service books, and did tear them in pieces. And besides this, as they have learned by due proof, he exacted an oath of every inhabitant within this city, which at the first was conceived in these words, viz.: "that they should be true to the Pope, and maintain the Romish religion with their goods and their lives"; and now lately was altered and given in these words, viz.: "to be true to God and the King, and to maintain the Catholic religion with goods and life"; which oath was taken by most of that city, and was refused by Sir R. Ayleward and a few others, viz., James Briver, Richard Butler, Walter Sherlock, Patrick Morgan, and Steven Leonard.

When this firebrand of sedition came before them, he signified that he was sent in the name of the commons, with a protestation of their dutiful meaning, but yet that they desired and were resolved to join their loyalty and religion together. "Perceiving this doctor to be a scholar, I, the Deputy, began to enter into discourse with him touching obedience, and resistance of the authority of princes, and by degrees did urge him to answer to this question, Whether a subject might take arms against his prince for matters of religion? Wherein albeit I spent some time before I could bring him to give me a direct answer, and in the end could not expressly get one, yet by his speeches he did insinuate that in his opinion he did seem to think they might take arms. In which point being convinced and left little to say, we bestowed some time in public speeches with him, whilst in the mean season I had directed Sir Nicholas Walshe, Sir Anthony St. Leger, and Justice Comerford to prepare in readiness a proclamation, to proclaim him and the friar and other priests seditious traitors, and to proclaim all those also to be traitors which should either receive or relieve them. And signifying my purpose to the doctor himself, in the presence of the other agents for

1603.

the city, I did, upon entreaty, and for respects, agree to stay that proclamation until the next day. And so we dismissed the doctor and the agents of the city, with many good advices.

"The mayor and aldermen, at the fall of the night, sent unto me the Deputy, by the Lord Power, this message following, viz., that the city remains for the King and his deputy, that they would lay their arms at his feet, and would deliver the keys of the city into my hands, and meet me at their gates. The Doctor White also, after the fall of the night, upon our word the second time given for his safety, came before us, and then made protestation of his duty and obedience, and acknowledged that it was not lawful for subjects to take arms against their prince, either for religion or any other cause.

"And so on the 3rd of this inst. I carried His Majesty's army into this city, and took it into His Highness's possession, being received with an oration, and without any resistance, taking special order that no violence or oppression should be used by any. And accordingly I returned late yesternight unto the camp, having for the present taken into His Majesty's hands one port of that city of Waterford, and placed therein a captain of good discretion with 150 soldiers, the place being fit to command the rest. And with these inhabitants of Waterford we have taken no other conclusion, but only for the present their oaths of duty and allegiance to His Highness, which most of them and of best account have received, and some few, as we learn, are scrupulous to take it; and do humbly leave them to His Majesty's mercy or justice. And for the rash speeches used, we have apprehended the young man which uttered the words, and reserve him to be punished according the quality of his offence.

"Now for the cities of Limerick and Cork, towards which we intend to proceed in this our journey. From the first of these we do not hear of any great disorder but in their erection and frequenting of the mass, whereunto these people are too much addicted. But of the second, namely, Cork, we are advertised by Sir Charles Willmott, Sir George Thornton, and divers others, that they have taken arms, seized and stayed His Majesty's munitions (being a large proportion) and victuals, not permitting the commissioners authorised in the President's absence to dispose the same for His Highness's army, guarded their ports against the English, resisted the authority established in that province, both in the proclaiming of His Majesty and since,—imprisoned His Majesty's ministers of the munitions and victuals which were left in the city,—surprised and demolished the fort near their city,—in a time of parlee attempted the taking of Halebowling with their boats and otherwise,—and that the mayor and recorder of that city did afford their presence with many others to a seditions and traitorous sermon preached by a

1603.

friar, who openly preached that the King's Majesty is not a lawful King until the Pope hath confirmed him."

Are in great want of the magazine of munition and victuals within that city, and depend upon hope of a supply of victuals from thence, without the which His Majesty's army can no way subsist.—Camp near Waterford, 4 May 1603.

Signed: Mountjoye, Thomas Ormond and Oss[ory], Tho. Midensis, R. Wingfelde, Anth. Sentleger.

Orig. Pp. 8. *Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

May 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 48.

49. Mountjoy to Cecil.

Began his journey from Dublin the 27th of April Wexford obeyed his letters, and submitted to his farther direction. The Sovereign of Kilkenny made the enclosed submission. At Thomas-town, where they had set up the mass with as much insolency as the rest, he received the letter and libel from Waterford. This conspiracy was the most dangerous that ever was begun in Ireland; wherein they have showed more poison and malice than could be imagined to have been in their hearts; and if things had not well been composed in the Irish countries through all Ireland, and these men taken in time, all had been in the uttermost degree of rebellion. Confirms what he ever thought true, that towns, nobility, and Pale desired no peace; for when all was in such forwardness to be well, they ran these desperate courses to disturb all.

Pardoned Kilkenny, because they had not so offended that any great advantage might be taken of them. The rest remain at the King's mercy. To Waterford has only promised, upon their good carriage hereafter, to be a means for the King's grace; but some of them, he thinks, shall die before he goes, if the proofs fall out apparent of what they have spoken of the King. Has assured the town, and will proceed presently to Cork, where they are in as high rebellion as can be. Sir Charles Wilmot has already invested them. The town is strong enough, except against artillery, and all the King's artillery and munition almost of all Ireland is in that town, which already they spend frankly against his army. These gentlemen must pay dearly for it. Limerick only continues the public exercise of the mass, without any farther insolency.

If Spain do not presently assist these people, all will speedily be well. If Spain "meddle in the matter, he will do it strongly, and as we are provided, God knoweth what will become of us, but we will sell our lives dearly." Knows not how they shall subsist for want of victuals, the country is so miserable. If he would brag of anything since he came into Ireland, it should be that he carried this poor army, which hath endured as much as ever any did, drawn out of the hungry North with a full hope of the spoil of these towns, into the midst of Waterford, and

1603.

held every part of the town absolutely possessed by them all day, and drew them out that night without one disorder, violence, or taking away the value of a penny; and yet they had fasted the night before, and showed him that in the town the bread that was sold them for threepence was no more than he was wont to battell for a farthing in Oxford.

"Hopes, if he may have the happiness to obtain His Majesty's leave to come over, to be at liberty, for anything in this country, to enjoy that favour before His Majesty's coronation."—Camp by Waterford, 4 May 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

May 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 49.

50. Sir G. Carey to [Cecil].

The 27th of the last the Lord Lieutenant departed hence towards Waterford, having sent before some quantity of victual and munition to Duncannon. Their own store of these things is very bare. The proportion that he had with him was 50 barrels of powder, and victual for 1,000 men for 16 days, pickaxes and shovels. There are 80 barrels of powder left in the store, and victuals for 20 days for 1,000 men. The shipping that were sent to Duncannon with my Lord's provisions are returned, and the master stated he was in Waterford; that the mayor and his brethren had publicly set up the mass; that they were in arms, had maintained their ordinance, kept great watches on their gates, and were exceedingly inquisitive of him what he had put into the fort of Duncannon. Answered that he had put great store of victual and powder and other munition, and that my Lord himself was coming after with a great army; whereat they seemed to be much amazed and fearful, and told the master of the ship that they had orderly proclaimed the King, and that they in all things would obey and do as the King would command them.

Hears from Cork, that on Sir Charles Wilmott coming to the town with 500 soldiers, they bent their ordnance against them, and would not suffer him to enter, nor any of the King's store of munition and victual to pass out of this town for the relief of the King's forces and soldiers, until Sir Charles with his companies dislodged from the town. My Lord, before his departure from hence, sent a proclamation, and wrote a letter to them. In consequence some schism has grown amongst themselves, and a great sort of them are sorry of what they have done.

Sir John Townsend landed here the 2nd of this present, and rode to my Lord the day following. Yesterday, arrived in this harbour Captain Floyde, with the King's ship the *Tremontayne*. Has directed him to go to Waterford. She will serve to very good purpose, if these towns should persevere in their undutiful carriage. Since Neale Garvye escaped from Sir Henry Docwra, the garrisons have so spoiled him that they have not left him neither cow, horse, goods, or apparel. Two of his brethren are in hold with Sir Henry Docwra, and

1603.

himself is coming up in all humble manner to my Lord. Heard, but thinks it is not true, that the old Countess of Kildare be dead. If it should be so, prays him to move the King's Majesty in the behalf of my Lord Lieutenant, for Lecale and the rest of the land whereof my Lord President [Carew] had a particular note at his departure.—Dublin, 4 May 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "Treasurer at Wars in Ireland to my master."

May 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 50.

51. B. O'Ruairk to James I.

"In the reign of Elizabeth, late Queen of England, my father Bryan O'Ruerk, *alias* O'Ruorke, and chief of name, was so cruelly used by divers of Her Majesty's officers, as he was forced to abandon and forsake his country, and, for the safety of his life, to run into Scotland, where he was not suffered to repair before your Majesty, but was (by some that then friended the English) committed and sent into England, where remaining some while prisoner in the Tower of London, was at length put to death; through which, and for that the pretence then was to seize upon all his lands and country, he was forced, in defence thereof, to enter into action of war against them, and so ever sithence to have continued, much against his will, until that God Almighty did now cast upon your Majesty James the dominions the said Queen possessed, whereby they are made lawfully subject unto your crown." Wherefore he most humbly beseeches His Majesty to vouchsafe unto him a taste of His Majesty's most gracious favour, in admitting him to enjoy his said father his inheritance, and His Majesty's most gracious secure pass to repair into his presence, there to make his estate further known. — Lettrum [Leitrim][1] in Ireland, 4 May 1603.

P. 1. *Signed and sealed. Add. Endd.*

May 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 51.

52. Con O'Sulyvan Beare to the Earl of Clanricarde.

About two years past was occasioned (through some hard dealing to be ministered unto him, and for fear of wrongful imprisonment,) to enter into action, endeavouring the best he could the defence of his people and country, until being still prosecuted by the Queen's forces under the Earl of Thomond and the Lord President of Munster, he was driven, in February last, to forsake his said country, and for his safety to withdraw himself hither to O'Ruork his country, in hope to be aided by O'Neyll and the rest of that faction, who all, saving very few, with O'Ruorke and himself, concluded peace, whereof they (the O'Sulyvans) only refused, because they have not accepted the same in time, and before the rest, so as he remains here, wearied of the course he leads, and to be eased thereof, has taken his fittest way to write unto the King his Majesty, entreating his accepta-

[1] The Irish name is *Liathdruim*, "the grey ridge."

1603.

tion and restitution to his lands. Prays Clanricarde to vouchsafe his honorable means in his behalf, and that if his letters may not prevail he may obtain safety for his body, and licence freely to repair unto His Majesty. — Lettroym [Leitrim], 4 May 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. In the same hand as the preceding. Add.:* "To the right hon. his very assured loving friend and cousin the Earl of Clanrickarde." *Endd.*

May 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 52.

53. Humphrey May to [Cecil].[1]

Is forward enough of himself to take this occasion of writing to Cecil the whole course of their proceedings since they left Dublin, but is also bound unto it by my Lord's commandment. My Lord, proposing first to go to Kilkenny, was met at Laghlin the night before by the Earl of Ormond, who brought with him the Sovereign of Kilkenny, Sir Richard Sheath [Shea], and some other of the chiefest men in the town. They excused themselves with "the heady violence of the common people," with pretences of their conscience, and ignorance of the laws, protesting all loyalty to the King, and alleging that, after the death of the Queen, they thought it not against the law to profess their religion publicly till the King's coronation, and until his pleasure to restrain them should be signified unto them by some public edict. They acknowledged their errors and humbly submitted themselves to the King's mercy, swearing and subscribing to a formal submission.

From Laghlin my Lord went to Thomas-town, a poor incorporate town, yet not free from the disorders of the richer and greater towns. But because the inhabitants were poor and simple people, and seemed to have been drawn to offend by the example of their neighbours, they were only commanded to confess their faults, and to forbear the like attempts against the law hereafter; and it was thought punishment enough that the army was lodged in their town one night.

Went thence towards Waterford, and encamped about four miles short of the town. Thither came to my Lord four of the chiefest citizens, who told him that the mayor, his brethren, and the commonalty of Waterford, were very much grieved that his Lordship would encamp in the fields, being so near their city, where he was so much honoured. Then formally defended their disorderly proceedings, not doubting but that the King would give good allowance of their doings. My Lord admonished them they were in the ready way to overthrow themselves and their city. Warmly protested their allegiance to their King, were descended of the ancient English, the first conquerors of the kingdom, and had ever since continued unspotted in their obedience to the crown of England; in which glory they would die.

[1] This may be inferred from the purport of the letter, as well as from the endorsement, which is by Cecil's clerk.

1603.

"Next day, my Lord, instead of passing at Waterford, where they expected him, transported his army over the river by boats a mile and a half above the town. He was advertised by Sir Richard Aileworth (who in fear of his life had stolen out of the town, being threatened by the people as an enemy), that they were all in arms, and purposed to resist his entrance into the town with his army. Within two hours three or four chief men were sent out of the town to my Lord, who told him that the people were afraid that some malicious informers had advertised him hardly of then; that they were very poor, and not able to entertain his army, and therefore requested him to come into the town only himself with the chief officers and some other gentlemen of quality, and to forbear to bring in the army to their utter destruction. My Lord answered that he would not impair the Majesty of the King by capitulating with his subjects. Then they produced a clause of an ancient charter granted unto them by King John, "that the Deputy without their consent should not bring into their town any English rebels or Irish enemies, nor any other disorderly company." To this charter my Lord answered, "that he would not bring in any English rebels or Irish enemies, but that army which had suppressed both the rebels and enemies to the Crown of England; that he would oppose King James his patent made unto him against King John's charter granted to them; and whatsoever he did by virtue thereof, he would justify hereafter by the law, if he were called in question."

Then, in excuse of themselves, they alleged the disability of the mayor and the rest of the officers of the city to bridle the insolent fury of the commonalty, and requested his Lordship to give his safe-conduct to Doctor White, the Jesuit, and to a Dominick friar, and to confer with them, their power being great with the common people, who would be wholly ruled and directed by them. My Lord answered that "he would be content to speak with the Jesuit and friar, through he hated such firebrands of war and their religion." The Jesuit and the friar, apparelled after their orders, came presently to the camp, attended with divers of the town, and having a cross carried before them, which by my Lord's commandment, after they came into the camp, was pulled down.

Being admitted to my Lord's presence, the Jesuit humbled himself upon his knees before him, and being directed to stand up, told his Lordship that he had ever lived a loyal subject to the Queen, and now was a loyal subject to the King of England, whom he acknowledged to be the lawful heir to the crowns of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland; that he would spend his life to maintain his right; that he had taught and would ever teach all obedience to the King to those that had heard him preach. It was true he was a Catholic, he was a Jesuit; those names he would never deny. He had never offended the King's person, his laws, nor never would. In what ensued the man of war spake like a divine.

1603.

[Here follows an account of the Lord Deputy's endeavour to elicit from Doctor White an answer to the question —"whether it were lawful for a subject for any cause to take arms against his prince?"]. "To deal plainly with you," saith he (the Deputy), "if your conscience will not let you answer negatively to this question, you shall upon my honour return safely to the town, but presently after I will proclaim you a traitor, and all those that shall relieve you. For my master is by right of descent an absolute King, subject to no prince or power upon th' earth; and if it be lawful for his subjects upon any cause to raise arms against him, and deprive him of his regal authority, he is not then an absolute King, but hath only *precarium imperium*. This is our opinion of the Church of England, and in this point many of your own great doctors agree with us." This Jesuit and friar, and the rest of the town that accompanied them, made humble petition that his Lordship would be pleased to stay the resolution of the proclamation till the next morning hoping by that time to persuade the multitude to lay aside arms and capitulations.

The Jesuit returning to the town, came within three hours after back unto our camp, renewing once again his protestations of loyalty, and disclaiming the principle that it is lawful for subjects, upon any cause, to bear arms against their prince. Then he declared that the people had laid down their weapons, and were resolved to receive his Lordship and his army. At the same time my Lord Poore, with some of the aldermen of the town, came unto my Lord.

The next morning my Lord, leaving 150 foot and most of his horse to guard the camp, marched with the rest of his army towards Waterford. Before entering he took possession of the ports and streets, with other places of advantage, with his own soldiers. Then entering himself, the mayor's deputy (for he himself was sick), accompanied with the principal men of the town, delivered the city, sword, and the keys of the gate to his Lordship. The sword he re-delivered to the mayor; the keys he gave to the marshal of the army to keep. Sir Richard Aileworth was brought in again with honour, carrying the King's sword before my Lord. At the cross there was an oration in Latin, magnifying the King, justifying and excusing their disorderly courses, that what they had done was only for their consciences and the public professing of their religion, in which they were born, which they had received from their ancestors, and which they would leave unto their children. My Lord [replied] it was not the eloquence of the greatest orator, but the grace and mercy of the King of England that must excuse them.

After dinner my Lord called before him the chiefest of the town, [and] made known unto them in how high a manner, if the advantage should be taken and enforced against them, they had offended the King's Majesty and his laws; but

1603.

withal put them in good hope that he would be a means to the King to show favour unto them, "because" (saith he) "I think most of you to be honestly minded of yourselves and are seduced only by the wickedness of Popish priests, whose turbulent and ambitious spirits, to gain their own private ends, have set all Christendom on fire." He ministered unto them an oath of fidelity to the King, and if the Pope or any other man in the world should raise war against His Majesty to deprive him of his crowns and regal power, they would spend their lives in maintenance of his right and quarrel. Then he told them, because they had confessed they were too weak-handed to keep under awe and obedience their unruly multitude, he would leave 150 English soldiers; and because through new tumults of theirs perchance they might have occasion to need more help of the King's soldiers, he would deliver to the captain the key of one of the ports of the town, and the rest he would deliver back again to the mayor; and he would straightly command that no injuries should be offered unto them. My Lord, having placed those 150 men in a strong castle commanding one of the ports, returned with the rest of his army that night to the camp, purposing within a day or two to take his journey towards Cork, a town rebelliously affected. Two or three of Waterford, that were accused to have spoken traitorous words against the King, are committed to prison and shall receive punishments answerable to their offences. — 5 May [*year omitted*].

Hol. Pp. 10. *Not add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "My Lord Deputy's proceedings at Waterford."

May 5. S.P., Ireland. vol. 215, 53.

54. Lady Joyce Carew to Sir George Carew.

"Here is gret wares wyth Corke and I amnot a frade. I have yet lost notheng, nor I hope shalnot do, unles it be som provesen I had in Corke, but I donot here yet, that it is toched. Al the Engles youse me vere cyndle,[1] and the lordes and gentelmen of the contre do profer me ther houses, but I staye styl in Shandon, for ther I plese my selfe best. Capten Boyse and Capten Nuce ar my gard, and thaye ly in Shandon. I knoue al the besenes and good procedenges wylbe sent you at large by those that can beter send it than I. But I do assure you that I donot yet live in fere of the Mare of Corkes forses, thoughe ther hatheben gret shuting at the castel, but never ded ane harme to wale or cretur in it. I hope shortle to see them calme enough. I wyl wereout tyme tyl I here what your fourtunes must be, and bere wyth al troubeles wyth pacence and wythout ane grefe, for I am nou here very much respected."—Shandon, 5 May [*year omitted*].

Hol. P. 1. *Add. and sealed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "5 May 1603. Lady Carew to her husband."

[1] "All the English use me very kindly." This letter is printed verbatim from the original.

1603.
May 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 54.

55. JOHN WALLEY to CAREW.

Upon assurance brought by Captain Morgan the 11th of the last month of the death of our late dread Sovereign, took his journey towards Dublin the 14th of the same to renew Carew's patents for the government, and thereupon to re-establish the Commissioners. The Lord Deputy was newly chosen Lord Justice in virtue of an old written statute that remained in the Hanaper, but the Lord Chancellor had no authority for the seal. The Lord Justice could not confirm patents for places of so high condition until the King had newly instituted him, and had specially directed his pleasure for the same. Whilst all things rested thus doubtful for some three days, the Lord Deputy received from His Majesty letters of the 28th of March brought by one Mr. Lee, a gentleman of the King's privy chamber, which appointed his Lordship to be Lord Deputy and to continue all officers. Walley took present order for his (Carew's) several patents, and confirmed also the commission unto Sir Charles Wilmot and Sir George Thornton, and the 24th of April came back to Cork, where he found that my Lady [Carew] (upon the traitorous insolencies which the town began to manifest) had removed to Shandon.

Their priests have sworn the townsmen, and they have traitorously engaged to maintain this cause of religion with lives, lands, and goods; for after that Sir Charles Wilmot came from the siege of Ballynegarry in Kerry, and he and Sir George had received confirmation of their authority, they sent for the mayor, that he and the recorder might take order for the placing of some companies within the town, or the taking forth of some victuals and munitions to have served them in other places; but the mayor absolutely refused until he had advised with his brethren, who thought it not meet that he should leave the town. Whereupon he [Walley] was sent to acquaint the mayor and recorder with their commission, and to demand the use of His Majesty's several magazines in Cork, to furnish with victuals and munitions the companies placed by the Lord Deputy. They "slightly" answered, that they knew the companies wanted neither, the country being quiet, and therefore might be dispersed where provisions were; and forthwith they so strictly kept their ports as no soldier was admitted, and the English who were within were afraid to lodge there. The commissioners, wishing to temporize until the Lord Deputy's pleasure should be known, thought it meet Sir George Thornton should remain amongst them, and he intended to have exposed himself to the danger thereof, if they had not by devices declared their intentions to be wickedly addicted; for on the 28th of last month a sudden uproar arose in the town, and their priests noised a report abroad that the town was betrayed by Sir Charles Wilmot, putting a guard into Skiddies Castle, where the munition was placed; and so incited the townsmen to arms, that Sir Geo. Thornton (though he well knew their

1603.

pretext to be false) by a device got himself and Sir Richard Percy forth of the gates. They then began to declare themselves, laying violent hands upon Mr. Apsley and Michael Hughes, and making them their prisoners, where they still continue; and the same day in the afternoon, put forth some 800 men to pull down His Majesty's fort, so carefully begun and toilfully put forward by his Lordship (Carew), breaking down the gatehouse and holding on in several parts thereof, until Sir Charles with some 300 men drove them out with some loss on both sides, though ours was least; but gave command that no soldier upon pain of death should shoot against the town, and straight called back such of the companies as stood for a second.

The townsmen manned their walls, and thence played so hotly upon the companies that Sir Charles manned all the abbeys at both ends of the town, and thence beat them on the walls so that they were not able to maintain their fight. Every day since there has been an action, sometimes playing on Shandon, sometimes on the Bishop's house. They have made a platform on the top of the prison at the south gate, and placed there a demi-culverin. The streets, which are placed at both ends of the town, are barricaded with the deal boards of the store, and the whole magazines, which were provisioned by his Lordship, to answer the province's occasions, are exhausted and consumed by the town; so that there will be little left to supply their wants unless his Lordship help with a relief from thence [England].

The mayor and recorder have been very forward in this, and by seditious libels against Sir Charles have laboured to stir up the lords and chieftains of the country. None of these have yet demonstrated any forwardness to take part with them; only Cormock (Mac Dermod, M'Carthy) of late hath drawn all the creats [creaghts][1] of Muskery to a corner thereof towards Desmond, and laid upon his country 400 men in arms; but the Lord Deputy's drawing hither hath made a change in his intentions. The mayor and recorder have accused Sir Charles Wilmot of having, from spleen to them, plotted this ruin to the town, and gone on to the siege without the advice or consent of the Council. The Lord Deputy hath applauded his doings.

Now that they begin to feel their errors, that Waterford is made lowly, and that Limerick is secured, by the provident care of Sir Charles, on his return from Ballynegarry, in placing 100 men in the castle, and removing thither all the King's stores, his Lordship has settled this town of Cork.

Lady Carew is well, and hath borne the traitorous disposition of Cork with less fear than we anticipated; the Lord Deputy vows to revenge her wrongs from the mayor and recorder in particular; they say his Lordship and Sir Walter Ra-

[1] The Irish word is *Caeruigheacht* (pronounced *kayriacht*), the name applied to persons engaged in keeping cattle Cormac MacDermod M'Carthy was Lord of Muskerry.

1603.

leigh were both killed at once, and were they living, they should never command there again as of old. They rail infinitely upon your Lordship and Mr. Secretary.—Shandon, 6 May 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "6 May 1603." *Add.:* "John Walley to the Lord President of Munster, from Shandon."

May 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 55.

56. Sir George Thornton to Carew.

Since his last letters of the 19th of April last there hath been no shipping for England till now, and therefore he could not write as often as there hath been cause. There is a general infection throughout all our cities in Munster, but in Cork especially; they have razed the King's fort, fortified their town with the King's artillery, apprehended the officers of the munition and victuals, and sent seditious letters to all the noblemen and chieftains of countries to arise in arms and to come and remove our siege. Was this day credibly informed that Cormock M'Diermody (Lord of Muskerry), has put upon his country 400 bonaghes,[1] and that the rest of the countries do the like. Hopes, however, that the coming of the Lord Deputy (who is said to be at Waterford, but whether within the city or not is not certain) will be some stay to the country, unless he be forced to retreat for want of munition and victuals, of both which there is great want. Had he [Thornton] not himself, before these jars, begun temporising with them in the town, and put his person in hazard amongst them, they had not at this present had either relief or victuals for the army. And but that the mayor broke his promise with him whilst he remained there, he had sent two last of powder to Yoghall, and as much to Kinsale. The mayor, after it was embarked, caused it to be unladen by part of his own household servants, and put into their own store, which when he [Thornton] perceived, he withdrew from amongst them, fearing a greater inconvenience, and has remained ever since with Sir Charles Wilmot.

Yesterday brought a Spanish saker from Halebolinge, and placing her towards the town, raked three or four shot through some of their houses, whereupon they sent out a drum, with Walter Coppinger and another of their townsmen, entreating a pass for him and Mr. Andrew Barrett, for their safe repair to the Lord Deputy, as agents for the mayor and corporation, desiring also a cessation of arms, till the Lord Deputy's pleasure should be further signified. This he condescended unto. What will be the sequel he leaves to his Lordship's grave consideration, and concludes as in his former letters, that, till citadels be built in every city, they will never be bridled, and that to lay garrisons would be too great a charge to the King.—Bushop's Court, 6 May 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Sealed. Add.:* "To the Right Honourable Sir George Carew, Knight, Lo. President of Munster."

[1] The Irish name is, *Buana*, "mercenary soldier," also written, in the English correspondence of the period, *bonaght, bonough, buony, bwony.*

1603.
May 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 56.

57. O'Sulivan Beare to James I.

"I Donell O Sulyvan, alʒ O Sulyvan Beare, in the province of Munster, having these many years continuall possessure of most of my father his inheritance in Bear and Bentryt [Bantry[1]], and always a faithful true subject to the Crown of England, until that, about two years past, divers hard measures were offered, and at hand to be ministered unto me by the governor and magistrates that then governed the said province. For avoyding whereof, and for mere fear of imprisonment, I was driven to rise in arms and to join with such as I found against the states of England, endeavouring, as best I could, the defence of my person and country, in which sort I have continued until now it hath pleased God to call away our late Queen Elizabeth, and thereby to cast upon your Majesty the dominions she possessed, whereby we are made subjects to your most gracious crown; wherefore, as it hath ever been the part of a prince to be gracious, especially to his subjects, I am most humbly to request that it may please your most excellent Majesty, notwithstanding my said former offences (being no way against your person) to lett me taste the sweetness of your gracious favour in pardoning my former misdemeanors, and establishing me in my former possessions, by directions to the governors of this realme, as also your Majesties letters of safety for me to repair unto your royal presence, to be further used as to your gracious Majesty shall be thought meet."—*Signed:* Don. O'Sylvan. May 1603.

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the King his most excellent Majesty."

May 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 57.

58. Sir Jeffery Fenton to Cecil.

After some days spent with the townsmen of Waterford, in a course of conference in the fields, they consented at last, that the Lord Lieutenant should enter the city with the army, having stood before upon frivolous and slight demands, to have liberty of conscience with free use of their popish religion, or at least that some churches might be assigned to them for the exercise thereof. To this his Lordship would not agree. He left in one part of their suburbs a company of foot, with a commander over them, and has marched towards Cork, with the residue of the army. That insolent corporation, by this open example of their stubborness, drawing to a manifest sedition, have plainly declared the unsoundness of their hearts, both towards the King's Majesty and the religion of God, which he professeth. Hence His Majesty may see how requisite it is, for their better bridling hereafter, to have a citadel or fort erected to command that town; without which they will hardly be curbed or contained in time to come, so far are they poisoned with a blind zeal towards the Pope and his counterfeit religion. And as this disobedience

[1] The Irish name is, *Beanntraighe.*

1603.

of Waterford is not without a consent of most of the other corporate towns in Ireland, drawing to a manifest combination, there is no way to assure them hereafter but by raising citadels over the principal corporations, especially in the maritime parts; for touching the towns in the inland, there will be no doubt of them when they see their neighbours of the sea coasts brought under the bridle. It were but just too, in his humble opinion, to lay the charges of these citadels upon themselves, by way of a fine for their disobedience. Understands Cork and Limerick have transgressed in the like kind, but more in Cork, attempting to demolish the forts and firing upon the King's troops. These barbarous insolencies of the towns are made by them affairs of religion; but they really are a quarrel of state, and are kept alive by some inward hopes they have of a foreign title by the Infanta of Spain, under this foolish pretext of their Pope's religion. Now that the rebellion in the fields is ceasing, they will give it a new life in the towns, in order to keep a party on foot for Spain to enter.

Received lately a short letter from one of his intelligences in Spain, that the Spanish preparations by sea and land still proceed, and that the report is strong there that they mean to make another invasion in Ireland this year; for which purpose all the Irish fugitives, being 150 in number, are commanded to draw to the Groine, and have chosen one of themselves to be commander over the rest. This letter, however, beareth date 14th March last; so that there could be no notice had in Spain of our late Sovereign's death, nor of the King's coming to the crown, which may, perhaps, make an alteration of the councils of Spain against this realm. The other intelligencer lying about Seville is dead, so as there is no further use of his service, having before his death received his last half-year's allowance from him. If Cecil desires to supply his course with another, he [Fenton] will provide one. As regards the other, who remains at Bilbo, (whose year expireth November next,) prays Cecil to direct him in his next letter whether he shall continue or revoke him. If the designs of Spain shall alter towards Ireland upon this change of the prince, it may not be needful to continue the King's charges of one or two intelligences there out of this land. Upon Cecil's direction he will proceed accordingly.—At Dublin, 7 May 1603.

Signed. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "Sir Geffrey Fenton to Sir Robt. Cecil." *Endd.*

May 7.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 58.

59. Sir Charles Wilmot to Carew.

The last packet written to Carew from hence was not for his [Wilmot's] hands, as he did not come out of Kerry till after the closing of it up, and then he could make no relation but regarding the business of those parts where he had been. The insolances of the cities of Munster hath much increased, especially those of Cork. They have laid violent hands, and

1603.

hath imprisoned the King's officers, as Apesely [Apsley], the commissary of the victuals, and Hughs, the clerk of the store of munition, and so still doth hold them. They came out of their town with 800 men in arms to raze the fort upon the south gate.

[Having detailed at much length the insurgents' proceedings in Cork, Limerick, and Waterford, which have been described in other letters, he proceeds.] Doubts not but the Lord Deputy will use a sharp example upon this papistical traitorous town, which in all his letters he [Wilmot] still persuades him, and he doth please to allow and doth favour with some commendation what he had done. Speaks this much to show that he has not carried himself intemperately in this business, and has not exceeded in one point that hath not received allowance in sundry letters in the Deputy's own hand. Many seditious libels hath been sown abroad by the Mayor of Cork to all the lords of the countries, particularly against him [Wilmot], inciting them to arms, alleging that he was a traitor, and that he proceeded in all his actions against the King of himself, against the knowledge of any of the rest of the Council. This is only meant to raise the country to join with them to stand for their religion, which they all solemnly vowed by sacrament to maintain with their lives, and to bury themselves within their walls if they might not have it. But now all is likely to come to a good conclusion, seeing that they have wearied Cork, and have made them to confess their errors, that the Lord Deputy hath brought Waterford submiss to him, and that Limerick is secured; so that when he hath passed these towns, and hath settled them, and hath used his pleasure for example, he [Wilmot] knows no more to be done, for the country doth noways stir. The villains have given 20 canonades against Shandon, where Lady Carew lieth, which he thanks God done her no harm; as many more have passed clean through the Bishop's Court, where St. George and he do lie. All this could not daunt her Ladyship, neither could they get her to remove any other where for her safety, out of her high disdain against the Mayor of Cork. She is now very well in health, and he thinks this trouble hath brought her to it, for before she was extreme sickly. Cannot particular the full business, as Mr. Boyle, who hath all their papers and copies of what has passed, is now with the Deputy; but has lightly overrun those material points. Could not do this till now for want of shipping to send it away, and now that that commodity is offered, Mr. Boyle happened to be absent, who hath all the papers. By the next, Carew shall have them at large.

Professes his constant and unalterable devotion to Carew, and his concern for his fortunes. Begs the favour of letters, being greedy to understand what becomes of Carew, that he may apply himself unto his fortunes.

The commissary of the victuals and the clerk of the store of munition are both detained prisoners by the mayor, so that

1603.

he cannot send a just account of the store, but of the munition he is well assured there is great quantity in Cork, though much wasted by the townsmen; of victuals, however, there is a scanty proportion in all the province. If Carew would move for the speedy dispatch of some thither, it will be well remembered, for want will soon fall upon them. Then cannot the army live, for this money is now so contemned that neither in town or country it will be taken.—Bishop's Court, 7 May 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Add.:* "From Charles Wilmot to Sir George Carew, President of Munster." *Endd.*

May 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 59.

60. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to Cecil.

Not long before the death of the late Sovereign, foreseeing that a thorough exercise of the office of surveyor here, then in his (Fenton's) hands, would prove both necessary and profitable for Her Majesty, he himself not being able to undergo the travel of the place, being over heavily charged with the business of state, he made choice of his near kinsman, William Parsons, to be officer, to whom the Lord Deputy hath passed it under the great seal of this realm, Knows the man to be sufficiently qualified for such a function, having been brought up under himself these 12 years, in which respect he is humbly bowled [bold] now to offer him to Cecil's approbation and favourable remembrance, as he shall have occasion in the course of his said employment here. His present particular suit on behalf of Parsons is, that, inasmuch as all other surveyors before him have been in the commission for taking the accounts for the general receiver and other ordinary accountants in the kingdom, for which he (Parsons) is a very fit officer in respect of his particular acquaintance with the Crown revenues, he may be especially named in the next commission, the authority of the former being now at a stay by Her Majesty's death.—Dublin, 8 May 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Add.:* "Fenton to Cecil."

May 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 60.

61. Sir George Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

Wrote in his last packet of the Lord Lieutenant's journey towards Waterford. His Lordship himself having no leisure to write, willed his gentleman usher, Mr. May, to write to him (Carey) a journal of his proceedings, which he sends here enclosed, and to acquaint the President herewith.

[Here follows an account of the proceedings of the citizens in Cork, and of the attack on the castle of Shandon, already described in other letters. Carey adds, that] hearing of my Lord's approach, and of his proceedings at Waterford, they went very submissive in their town, and he assures himself that when my Lord should come for the town, they will do as Waterford did. Hears that one Mead, the recorder of the town, is "the greatest stirer (*sic*) and animater of this business." My Lord made little stay at Waterford, but took his journey towards Cork the 5th of this present.

1603.

Two ships of victuals have arrived out of England, the one for Dublin, the other for Carlingford. Prays God the victuals may prove good and serviceable, for he hears they have lain long at sea; the King's ship Tremontaine put back hither by contrary winds, and was not to leave Waterford according to the captain's directions.—Dublin, 9 May 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Add.:* "From the Treasurer at War to Cecil." *Sealed. Endd.*

May 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 61.

62. Sir George Carey to Cecil.

Has not heard from the Lord Lieutenant since his last. The 10th of this present he was before Cork, and he (Carey) is very confident that, notwithstanding their former folly, the citizens will in all humbleness submit themselves to the King's mercy. The 9th of this present, the Treasurer came into the harbour, and Mr. Cook landed with the Lieutenant's commission. But, forasmuch as neither in the said commission, nor in any warrant nor instructions that he understands of, is it signified whether he shall have the allowance of 10*l.* per diem, which the Lord of Essex had when he was the Lord Lieutenant, he begs for instructions for his better safety to meet the King.—Dublin, 12 May 1603.

P. 1. *Add. Signed. Endd.:* "Treasurer of Ireland to Cecil." *Sealed.*

May 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 62.

63. A brief Declaration of some part of the treasons, offences, and misdemeanors committed and done by the Mayor, Recorder, and Bailiff of the city of Cork since they had notice of the decease of our late Sovereign Lady Queen Elizabeth, viz.:—

1. First, upon the rumour of her death they put their men into arms, set strong guards upon their ports, which only inhibited the coming in of the soldiers, but they gave leave to most of the Irish to have free access unto their town, they denying entrance to such as were in the King's pay until the greatest part of them were disarmed, and they could not enter but in small numbers and with licence. G. Thornton. W. Saxey. Ger. Comerford. P. Boyle. Allen Apseley. M. Hughes. John Walley.

2. Item. Upon receipt of the Lord Deputy's and Council's letters for proclaiming the King, the Mayor, Recorder, and brethren being sent for, and the contents of the letters of the State made known unto them, and being prayed and required to give their aid and assistance for proclaiming the King, they not only delayed the same till they had advised thereof, but (as it further appeareth by a copy of the Mayor and Bailiffs' letter written to the Mayor of Waterford) after they had seen the Lord Deputy and Council's letters and the proclamation, and had copies of them, posted away a messenger to Waterford, with a wrong name, to know whether the Queen were dead or not, and of the succession; preferring,

1603.

as it seemeth, the belief of that town before the certificate of the Lord Deputy and Council. G. Thornton. W. Saxey. G. Comerford (*same as above*). *Coram*, Thomas Midensis. Anthony St. Leger. Frank Walshe.

3. Item. William Meade, the Recorder of Cork, giving many oppositions to the proclaiming of the King, and growing impatient in his humour, was advised by me, Richard Boyle, clerk of the Council, in the presence and hearing of the rest under-named, not to break out in such unseasonable and choleric fashion; who answered, although he would not break out, there were many that were ready to break out; who being told by Sir George Thornton it were good he yielded an account of those his words, he made no answer, but said "Well, well." *Signed as No.* 1.

4. Item. Upon the departure of the Mayor and brethren from Sir George Thornton, Mr. Justice Saxey, and Mr. Justice Comerford, they told the commissioners that they would consult and advise what was meetest to be done, and within half an hour after meet them at the High Cross and give them answer; where, after they had kept Sir George and the rest of the Council waiting two hours, then we were sent unto their town court unto them, where, after many means and persuasions by us used to them to forward that action, at length the Recorder not only refused the doing, or to be present at the doing thereof, but also absolutely forbade the proclaiming of the King within the city till they had consulted thereof three or four days. *Signed as No.* 2.

5. Item. The Mayor and Recorder being further urged to give way for the relief of the fort of Haleboling, after consultation had in their court, made this answer: "We have, as you see, called our brethren here together about this business, and we are resolved that the fort of Haleboling is a very pestilent impeachment to our corporation, and therefore think it not meet to suffer any relief to go thither, neither will we." This message was sent the commissioners by Michael Hughes, clerk of the munitions, who was sent to understand their resolution in that behalf. Michael Hughes.

6. Item. The Recorder told me, the clerk of the munitions, that he would take the King's ordnance, with such munitions and victuals as was there, into their own custody, and keep it for the city. One Thomas Fagane telling him, the said Hughes, it were best for him to serve them, adding further, in their open court hall, that it were as good for him to serve that city as it were to serve any other. Michael Hughes.

7. Item. When the commissioners, to avoid contention with the city, had sent away the army to Youghall, upon condition that they should suffer the King's victuals and munitions to be sent hither unto them, that a proportion of each kind was laid aboard the barque, the powder being laid undermost, and the victuals upon it, and over great freight being paid in English money to the master of the barque,

1603.

(without which they would not suffer any of the provisions to be laid aboard), the Mayor and Recorder, after some four or five days deferring thereof with vain and idle excuses, at length, having a purpose to break and disperse the King's army, employed the serjeants and officers of the town and their own household servants to unship the same; which being done, they carried two last of that powder, which belonged to the King, into the storehouse of the city. Allen Apsley. Michael Hughes. *Coram, as before.*

8. Item. The Mayor and Recorder have committed unto several prisons within their city, Allen Apsley, gent., commissary of the King's victuals within this province, and Michael Hughes, gent., clerk of the munitions, of the same, with very many others; and have seized on the King's magazines and stores of victuals and munitions, and disposed of the same at their own pleasures. The Recorder himself carried Mr. Apsley with a guard to the common gaol from out of his own lodging. Allen Apsley. Michael Hughes.

9. Item. The day before they broke down the King's fort, or before the same was attempted, the Recorder, at the door of Skiddies castle, striking himself on the breast, made a solemn and public oath, that if the Mayor would not take the charge of the King's stores of munition and victuals, and the keys of them, into his hands and keeping, he would presently forsake the city and never come amongst them again; and that done, he turned himself to the commonalty, who made a great shout, openly applauding such his advice; upon which speeches, Lieutenant Murroghe and Thomas Fagan put on their head-pieces and targets, and violently ran up the stairs of the said castle and possessed themselves thereof, and of the munitions in the same, and disposed of a great part of His Majesty's munitions in the annoyance of his army. Michael Hughes. *Coram, as before.*

10. Item. The Recorder said that we should have no victuals nor munitions carried to the fort, until such time as two pieces of ordnance which were in the fort of Haleboling (whereunto the city pretendeth title) were returned into the town; neither would he suffer any other of the King's ordnance to be carried till the other were first brought up. Ger. Comerford. Dom. Sarsfelld. Michael Hughes. John Boyle.

11. Item. Upon further means made unto them for the relief of the said fort, the Recorder used these speeches, viz., "The fort of Haleboling being a needless work, is within our franchises, and was built without our consent by the President, not for any good unto the city, and therefore we will have our own ordnance up from the fort; for," quoth he, "I do affirme confidently and will make it good, there is none so worthy to have the charge of it as we, it being a place that will greatly impeach this corporation, and not meet that any soldier or mercenary man should have the charge thereof." *Same as No.* 10.

1603.

12. Item. The Recorder absented himself from being present at the proclaiming of the King, both without and within the city; but was the foremost man that followed the priest in going to hallow the churches. George Thornton. Ger. Comerford. M. Hughes. *Coram, as before.*

13. Item. Upon the coming of Sir Charles Wilmot with the army to Cork, the Mayor and Recorder absolutely refused to suffer them to come into the city, except Sir Charles with six would enter; and they forbade them also to lodge in the suburbs without the gates, and did absolutely tell the commissioners that, unless they would draw the army clean out of the liberties and franchises, they should have out of the King's store neither victuals nor munition to relieve them withal. G. Thornton. Ger. Comerford. Dom. Sarsfelde. Richard Boyle.

14. Item. The Recorder being demanded by Richard Boyle, clerk of the Council of Munster, the reason why the King's fort was broken down by the multitude, he answered that it was his act, and he would justify it; whereunto the said Boyle replied, that he was sorry for it. "Yes," quoth he, "it was the act of the whole corporation, and done advisedly, and we will make it good;" alleging that the raising of the fort cost the Queen nothing, it being raised with the sweat of their brows; and that their brows should sweat more but they would pluck it down again; and that he did hope to see that one stone of it should not be above another. The Mayor standing by, also said that the worst that could come of it were to build such another fort, which they were well able to do. Walter Coppinger. *Coram, as before.*

15. I do also testify upon my oath, that the Recorder said that the breaking down of the fort was his act, and the act of the rest, and done advisedly. Which speech, I, being sorry to hear, hurried away, and did not attend the end of the speech, &c. to Mr. Boyle.—14 May 1603.

Hol. Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "Examinations which prove many treasons against William Mead, Recorder of Cork."

May 14. S. P. Ireland, vol. 215, 63.

64. Captain Flower's relation.

The day after Sir George Thornton had proclaimed the King without the town, news was brought to Sir George that the Mayor and townsmen of Cork meant to send some men down from Cork to take the fort of Haleboling; upon that news, Sir George sent him to the Mayor to know whether they intended any such matter or not. Met the Mayor upon the bridge, and the Recorder with him. The Mayor answered him that he meant no such matter as to take it by force; but wished it were in their hands, for that a place of such import was more fitted for them to hold than for the army. Demanded his reason. He answered that we were mercenary men, and in that case not so well to be trusted. Answered it was sufficiently well guarded by the King's forces.

1603.

The Recorder presently demanded, what King? Told him the King of England that now is, which is James King of Scotland. The Recorder answered that they knew no King; that they would hold it for the Crown of England; but if every man were of his mind, they would have it into these hands. Wished him then to be well advised what he said; he answered, he understood his self very well. — 14 May 1603.

Hol. P. 1. "Captain Flower's relation."

May 14.—This declaration was brought unto us by Sir G. Thornton, and we presently called before us Captain Flowers, who affirmed it to be true. Tho. Midensis. Nic. Walshe. Ant. Sentleger.

May 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 64.

65. Lord Deputy Mountjoy to the King.

Above the comfort which he takes to receive so many tokens of the favour of so excellent a prince, he cannot express the joy which he conceives and still more apprehends, that it has pleased God to bless them with a King unto whom He hath given an understanding heart to discern between good and bad, unto whom, as he hopes that God will add so much riches and honour, that among Kings there shall be none like him, so will all his subjects now strive to be good, because there will be no safety nor encouragement to be evil. And though he is sorry for the cause which for a little time hath deferred for him the happiness of seeing his dearest master, yet he cannot but be glad to have had the opportunity to do him service in suppressing the smoke of a kindling rebellion, which was otherwise likely to have broken out into a dangerous flame. Will not now presume to write much of this matter, but to show his joy and thankfulness to God for the King, and to God and the King for himself; he protests by that God which hath delivered him from the hands of his enemies, that he does with the uttermost affection of his heart love His Majesty's person, and has zealously voted all the endeavours of his life to him, more than to his fortune; the which he beseeches the eternal God to make so prosperous unto His Majesty, that he may have little need of the greatest use of so faithful a servant as he knows himself resolved to be.—Cork, 15 May 1603.

Hol. P. 1. "Lord Deputy to the King."

May 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 65.

66. Treasurer at War to Sir Robert Cecil.

Advertised him in his former letter of the Lieutenant's proceedings at Waterford, and now sends the letter from Cork. Humbly beseeches him to make the President acquainted therewith; his Lady is well, and well eased of the fear she was in. My L. hath referred the examinations of these outrages to my Lord of Meath, Sir Nicholas Walshe, and Sir Anthony Sentleger. Thinks he, the L. Lieutenant, will make no longer stay at Limerick, whose greatest and only offence is the public setting up of their popish idolatory masses.

1603.

In his private letters concerning his business and speedy preparing for England, my Lord signifies that he purposeth to leave most part of the army in the corporate town in Munster.

"The Recorder of Cork, whose name is Mead, hath been the greatest and chiefest stirrer up of all these broils, which hath bred a great charge to the King. It is most fit he be made an example in some exemplary punishment; some eight days hence expects his Lo. return; order is given for the shipping of his horses. Sr Olyve Lambert hath of late done very well in Orourks country; got his chiefest castles or island, wherein some part of his wealth was."—Dublin, 17 May 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "Treasurer at Wars in Ireland to my Lord."

May 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 66.

67. Mayor of Cork to Cecil.

"Upon some false reports rumoured there, to disgrace this corporation, we thought fit to advertise you in brief of the truth of such accounts as happened here lately; whereupon we are assured that those reports originally were published by the malice of suche as wish the ruin of this place, which ever stood without any stain of disloyalty for the Crown of England. Upon the 11th of April last, having had intelligence of our late Queen's death, we, being careful to preserve this hold for His Maty, whom we still embraced in our thoughts as the undou'ted and neerest successor to our Queen deceased, kept reasonable guard upon our ports, to restrain the resource of the distrusted Irish. And for manifestation that our minds were solely fixed on His Highness, having, the 12th of April after, received advertisement from the L. Deputy, that His Highness was proclaimed King at London and Dublin, we have with all joy and triumph solemnly proclaimed the same in this city the 13th of April. And after this, viz., the 27th of April, Sir Chas. Wilmot and Sr George Thornton, who were appointed commissioners in our late Sovereign's reign, in the absence of the President, seeking to have His Highness' victuals and munition to be issued out of this city unto Youghall and Kinsal, being places of no such safety as this city, an order was issued for relief of the army; but we refused to issue so great a quantity of the munition as they sought, until his Highness' or the Lord Deputy's pleasure were made known unto us. Upon these reasons. First, because the said commissioners' authority did cease by the death of our late Sovereign, and, ours continuing, it was our duty to secure the munition for His Highness' use, being left here of special trust. Secondly, for that the said Sir Charles and many of the soldiers under his command (except a very few) are mere Irish, have often threatened, as is proved by men of sufficient credit, that they would upon this alteration ransack this city, divide amongst them the houses therein, and dispose the townsmen's wives and goods at their

1603.

pleasures. Thirdly, for that the Lady Carew and Mr. Justice Saxey departed hence, notwithstanding that we offered to guard her with citizens, and to bear Mr Justice his char[ges] till the King's pleasure or the L. Deputie's were knowen, and that Sir Charles gave commandement to all English (whereof some were dwellers within this city this 12 years and upwards) to depart with their goods, which most of them did at his direction, though against their minds, whose sudden withdrawing breed fear and suspicion in the townsmen, that the mischief threatened should be attempted against them. Fourthly, for that Sir Charles complotted to surprise Skiddies castle, where part of the King's munition lay, as was caused the 28 of April by Michael Hughes, clerk of the munition, whereby they might command the city; which his plot being (by God's special providence) prevented, Sir Charles, thereupon growing discontented, stopped our passage at the north port, and sent some of his forces to possess the unfinished south port; which the townsmen perceiving, they issued, endeavouring to break down part thereof not finished, not full two yards in length, whence they might annoy the citizens issuing at the south port of the city; and the soldiers hastening thither, and word thereof brought unto me, the Mayor, I went forth twice in person to withdraw them into the towne, and upon their return the soldiers, by Sir Charles his direction, shot at the townsmen, pursuing them to the ports; and so Sir Charles continued his siege, killing our men in the walls and ports, spoiling our goods, as well in the suburbs and villages abroad, as also coming from beyond seas by the fort of Halebolyn, until the L. Lieutenant's coming, which was on the 10th of May; notwithstanding that we sent a written protest that we held only for the King, praying him, upon his allegiance, to forbeare hostilities until this cause were censured by His Highness or the L. Lieutenant, to whom we have written, humbly praying his L. return hither to redress the same."

Proceeds by stating that Sir Charles, Richard Boyle,[1] and John Wallis, his chief assistants, caused to be given out that they would not suffer the L. Lieutenant to enter the city; hearing which, they sent their agents to his L., two days before his L. approach to the city, to falsify the said untruth, detailing the violent courses taken against them, and submitting their proceeding to be censured by his L. Next day they sent one of their most ancient aldermen again to assure his L. that his entry to the city for His Highness was open and absolute. He himself, the Recorder, and the brethren, went to meet his L. to Shandon castle, and there presented to his L. His Highness' sword and ensigns, with all the keys of the ports, which his L. delivered back. And so his L. was received absolutely with the whole army

[1] The celebrated Earl of Cork, at this time Clerk of the Council of Munster.

1603.

into the city. The next day, his L., having heard some allegations on both sides, they were found in some fault for staying of the munition and attempting to break part of the fort. And thus, notwithstanding the calumnious reports rumoured against them by their adversaries in England, by Captain Morgan who departed hence before Easter last, and the injuries and violence offered to them in order to move their impatiences, yet the L. Lieutenant, counsel, and nobility of this realm are now fully satisfied of their dutiful, entire, and loyal affections to their Sovereign L. the King, and the Crown of England; notwithstanding their particular carriage in withstanding the attempts of Sir Charles, which hath proceeded as well from a resolution conceived by them of their own lawful safety and the preservation of this city, being a principal one of this province, for His Highness, as in giving opposition unto Sir Charles' hard directions, out of their jealousies of him in particular upon the apparent occasions by him ministered.

Concludes by humbly praying Cecil to suspend judgment of them till their allegations be opened by their agents; to call to mind their former lives and duties and bounden allegiances, which was ever without any defects since the Conquest; and to vouchsafe to His Highness for hearing the truth of these accounts by their agents, which truth they mean to justify themselves before God.—Cork, 26 May 1603.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add.:* "Mayor of Cork to Robert Cecyll."

May 27. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 67.

68. Sir Jeffery Fenton to Cecil.

Two days since received a letter from one of his [Fenton's] intelligencers in Spain, the other being dead. Being timorous of some hard measure to be used towards him upon the alteration by Her Majesty's death, this intelligencer had left Spain in disguise, to return home. He (Fenton) wishes to know whether he shall dissolve his employment, or send him back again to Spain, if he should be able to persuade him thereto, after his coming hither. The L. Lieutenant is ready to take the next wind for England, bringing with him the Earl of Tirone. Prays therefore to be excused writing at length, till further occasions fall out in his L. absence. Sends herewith the substance of the letter out of Spain.—Dublin, 27 May 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Sealed.*

May 30. Additional Papers.

69. The King to Lord Mountjoy.

Letter of the King to the Lord Lieutenant, Mountjoy, directing that letters of Congé d'elire be made out for the election of Bernard Adams, Master of Arts, to the See of Limerick, vacant by the translation of the late incumbent (John Thornburgh) to the See of Bristol.

Draft. P. 1. *Not signed or add. Endd.:* "xxx May 1603. To the L. Mountjoy, for admittance of Bernard Adams to the Bishopricke of Lymericke."

1603.
June 4.
S. P., Ireland. vol. 215, 68.

70. Bishops of Dublin and Meath to the King.

Apologise for troubling the King, occupied as he is with affairs of consequence, by reason that their cause so holy, so just, and so necessary. The King is aware with what bloody wars this kingdom has been a long time afflicted. Can assure him that the first authors and actors thereof were but a few of the savage chieftains of the barbarous and untamed Irishry, which (partly to repel the English government, then enlarging itself amongst them, and partly provoked by their long peace and prosperity, two things this nation, of all other, cannot endure) did rise up into this unnatural and execrable rebellion. This cursed and detestable action was begun, and a long time continued, without any thought or disposition in the first rebels (whereof they account the E. of Tirone one) for any restoration of idolatry and Romish religion. But after they had kindled that fire that since hath almost burnt and consumed the whole kingdom into ashes, then did those priests and Jesuits, which before had lurked and been secretly fostered in the cities and in the English Pale, break forth and discover themselves; and with fresh supplies of priests sent from Spain and Rome, repaired to those barbarous and irreligious rebels, and persuaded them that, if they would seek and fight for the restitution of Romish religion, then they should not only be sure that God would fight for them, but would be also certain to receive aid both from the Pope and King of Spain. With these persuasions they thrust out all Ulster into open rebellion; shortly after followed the whole province of Connaught, then a great part of Leinster, and at length all Munster. Even those of the English Pale, although they kept themselves free from open action, yet they became (very few excepted) but a kind of bearing and tolerating subjects, submitting themselves with great repining to pay such impositions as the State by the necessity of the service was forced to lay upon them. Nor could they ever be induced to attempt any thing for their defence against the many inroads of the traiterous enemy, but, mediating underhand through their priests for their particular safety, became idle beholders of the common calamity, and allowed the rebels, either in great numbers or in straggling troops, to invade the Pale, (the L. Deputy with the army being employed in remote parts), and without resistance to overrun the whole country even in the very heart of the Pale, as often as they listed. Thus this rebellion, begun upon private discontents, having marked itself with the pretence of holy and catholic religion, raged so far and wide, that but for the supplies still sent over by the late Queen, and the valiant service of the Lieutenant, not only had all your dutiful subjects of this realm been put to the sword, but the whole kingdom had been lost and conveyed to a foreign usurper.

But this rebellion having happily been defeated, to the

1603.

shame and confusion of those who either kindled or maintained the same, they (the Bishops) advertised the King that the priests and discontented gentry of the Pale, finding that their plots had miscarried in the hands of the traitors, do now fall to new consultations to bring about their designs. Misled by their priests, some of the cities and towns of Munster, as His Majesty is already informed, have attempted, in violation of the laws of both kingdoms, to set up their idol and supremacy of Rome; some others in the Pale, in violent manner have committed a like offence; and the rest, more wily, and therefore more dangerous, have of late met in public consultations, and are selecting solicitors to be sent to the King to lay before His Majesty some supposed wrongs. Their chiefest cause of repair, however, to the King is to obtain free liberty and exercise of their conscience and of the Romish religion.

They have to inform the King that the men selected to follow this negociation, though they are instructed to apply for the renewing of charters and such other suits as might well become the solicitations of honest subjects, yet they are such as, besides their wilful obstinacy in matters of religion, are well known to them and the rest of the Council to be men of a turbulent and malcontented disposition. For, ever since the beginning of these hateful tumults, there was never any matter propounded for the good of the State, never any commissions of or warrants sent from the State, to procure help or furtherance of the general service, but these selected solicitors, having some superficial skill in the laws of the realm, would still use it to cross and overthrow whatsoever proceeded from the State, or was devised for the service of the Queen and for the good of the country. But the chief matter and subject of their mediation is the exercise of their Romish religion. But, the Lord be praised, there is no man living this day in Christendom, that can better discern what agreement there is like to be between light and darkness, and between the glorious Gospel of Jesus and the superstitious idolatry of Antichrist, than His Majesty. And, therefore, they (the Bishops) need say little on this point, only this;—they beseech him never to admit within his kingdoms any partition or division of his subjects' obedience, either in matters of the Church or State. For if he should suffer the Pope to domineer over the conscience, what assurance can he have, when a hostile power shall command the best and ruling part of the kingdom? The toleration sought for is nothing but a treacherous practice, to enable the Popish priests to prepare the people by terrors of purgatory and secret confession to obey the Pope's commands. They call to remembrance how, in the time of King Edward the Sixth of blessed memory, when the popes of Rome had in a manner given over to intermeddle in prince's affairs, and were rather corrected by Kings than obeyed by Kings, Charles

1603.

the Fifth, by his letters and ambassadors, made intercession to the King that he would be pleased to grant license to his sister, the Princess Mary, that was afterwards Queen, to have mass celebrated by her own chaplains, privately in her house, without offence to the laws. This request being propounded in the Council chamber, Doctor Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Doctor Ridley, Bishop of London, were appointed by the whole table, to solicit this motion to the King, and to get his consent. "This godly and zealous Josias, when he had heard this request, did so soundly prove out of his Scriptures that their suit was not to be granted, that the learned Bishops were forced to leave that manner of mediation, and to lay down to him what inconveniences and dangers of State might ensue, if he should procure the just offence of so great a prince in so small a matter. Whereunto the godly and virtuous young King made answer, with good deliberation, and yet with great fervencie, that he vowed to God he would rather hazard kingdom, life, and lose all he had, than he would suffer God to be dishonoured within his realm by the least exercise of idolatry. Thus did he reject that dangerous motion."

They (the Bishops), therefore, beseech the King that he will now, even in the morning of his reign, give some signification in this miserable kingdom how unwelcome such suits and suitors shall be, and how ready His Majesty is to maintain the true worship and religion of Jesus Christ. And remembering how ready these people are to take advantage of the least connivancy, they (the Bishops) hold it to be a far better course, that even at the first these people may understand that His Majesty will never permit and suffer that which in his godly zeal he so much abhors; calling to remembrance the dangerous effects which former connivency in this case had lately wrought in the whole province of Munster. They leave it to His Majesty to devise some means to prevent the plots and aim of these priests, seminaries, and Jesuits, which daily come from beyond the seas, teaching openly that a King wanting the Pope's confirmation is not a lawful King, and that in the cause of their religion and for defence thereof, they may lawfully take arms against their prince. After order taken with these seditious priests and Jesuits, that some learned and discreet preachers should be sent over and placed in the principal cities and towns of the realm, and by some moderate co-actions, this people should be compelled to come to the church to hear their sermons and exhortations. Without this moderate severity the preachers shall but lose their labours, (few or none will come to hear them); but, if once they were grounded in the principles of true religion, then, no doubt, there would ensue sincere obedience, loyalty, peace, quietness, and all other blessings of God, wherewith the kingdom of England is blessed.—Dublin, 4 June 1603.

Pp. 13. *Signed. Add.*

1603.
June 4.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 69.

71. Sir George Carey to the Lords of Privy Council.

A general expectation here that these new base moneys will shortly be [called down],[1] Her Majesty's tenants and farmers therefore begin to bring their rents and debts very fast into receipt. Those which have any fees and pensions due, do for the most part forbear to call for the same; so as there will be some loss to His Majesty in that behalf if there be not some prevention. Would think it good equity that it might be ordered that all pensioners and captains also should, for the last half year, be paid their entertainments in the same coin accordingly, whereby every man serving here may share in the loss, and not charge the King with the whole loss. In this he says no more against the rest than against himself, for he includes all who serve here and have His Majesty's entertainments. Reminds their Lordships of his former letters about the matter of the exchange, by reason of the merchants' exceeding murmuring for his refusal of their moneys to be exchanged in such large proportions as they desire, and as they pretend they ought to have according to the tenor of His Majesty's proclamations. The merchants are such exceeding gainers by the rates they now sell their wares, as they will either sell so as to gain five or six for one in the new moneys, or else they utterly refuse to sell for the new standard at all. It would be a great burthen to His Majesty to give exchange to all men as they require, besides what loss there would be if any such quantity should be taken into the bank. In the meanwhile the servitors should have little or no benefit neither, for the merchants have generally so raised the prices of all things, as it cannot be helped by any reasonable exchange. Requests, therefore, that their Lordships would pray His Majesty's resolution therein, but especially how to satisfy the merchants; and he will obey the same accordingly. Is persuaded, if every man had liberty to exchange what they would, more than half the new moneys within the kingdom would be brought into the bank very speedily, and yet little or no means to issue it out again, because the army for the most part is maintained by victuals out of the King's store. —Dublin, 4 June 1603.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add.*

June 9.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 70.

72. Francis Stafford to Cecil.

Forbears to trouble him at this time in regard of his [Cecil's] weighty affairs, and for that the Lord Lieutenant has also now repaired to the Court. Presents him with his faithful service, and desires that he might be made known to the King by the favour of his report.—Dublin, 9 June 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt Honorable the L. Cecyll."

[1] See the Proclamation for "calling down" the base money, dated September 16, 1603, post.

1603.
June 16.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 71.

73. Declaration of Edward Sotherne of certain traiterous words spoken by a Friar at Navan.

On Tuesday (the last of May) was at the Market Cross of the Navan in company with Mr. James Warren, Henry Everard, John Moore, with others. Amongst sundry seditious persons and pretended priests resorting thither, espied two friars in their habits openly going from house to house, the one a young tall strip, the other a lusty old fellow. Inquired of the young man, in Latin, if he were a scholar. The old man answered, "Si ille non est, Ego sum;" and forthwith, in great choler, began to demand of him [Sotherne] what he had to do with the matter, and how he durst be so bold to ask, and what the like of him [Sotherne] had to do in this country. Told him that there he was by God's grace, the favour of his King, with the license of his ordinary. He answered in a storm poke, "Rex, rex, Habes Regem." I said, "Deo gratias, Regem habeo." He demanded, "Quo nomine appellat?" I replied, "Jacobo." "O," quoth he, "Rex Scotiæ." I answered, "Etiam, et Franciæ et Hibernie." He replied, "Est hereticus; pereat tecum, cum omnibusque illis qui receperunt auchtoritatem ab illo." With which words Sotherne, being moved, charged him with high treason, witting the officer to lay hold on him, which he did. He [Sotherne] required further assistance, but none would help, but a great concourse of people of all sorts, uttering their words with a confused noise in Irish, shuffled him [Sotherne] up in the throng; which put the friar in such a jollity that he reviled the officer, and ran to Henry Everard, and offered to wring a cudgel out of his hands to strike him. Being stayed from that, he came himself to him [Sotherne], and with very malicious reproachful terms reviled him. And first in Latin he protested, saying, "Hi non sunt christiani, quia patiuntur te inter illos;" which words after often he repeated in Irish. At last came Mr. John Wafer, very sharply took him (Sotherne) up in speeches, and called him "busy fellow" and "busy companion," and asked what he had to do with friars or priests or any the like; which he uttered in such vehemence, that he protests he was in fear lest he should draw his sword upon him. Thereupon he (Sotherne) told him the friar had spoken high treason. He said that he (Sotherne) had no witness, the friar was as honest as Sotherne himself, and that he had known him this 20 years. "And now," quoth he, "he denies his words, and what can you have more?" And yet, upon the salvation of his (Sotherne's) soul, he thinks there were very few but knew in their conscience the friar spake those words, and much more in the Irish tongue. At length he espied a tall fellow with trousers, laying his hand upon his . . . . .[1] ready to draw it upon the serjeant, for that he asked the friar to go with him to the portreeve; another made towards him, girding him with his shoulders, having a skin[2] [skeane] and a sword; but what they were he could not

[1] Manuscript defaced.

[2] An Irish dagger.

1603.

learn, but he perceived by their gesture and behaviour they meant him no good, and received such encouragement from the multitude that he knew not what to do or say. Help himself he could not, being but a lean and naked man. In these griefs the serjeant asked me what he should do. "Alas," quoth I, "I know not. Let him alone if you will, until some other time, for I cannot help it." He (Sotherne) then, with tears, left them and went home to his chamber. Afterwards told Mr. Wafer what great danger it was for them all, so to let him slip. But, for his own part, said that he would inform of it. Mr. Wafer answered, that he "thought no less, but I would grow a promoter, and that was cosen germaine to a knave; wishing his curse upon all those that would assist in apprehending either friar or priest." Whereby he hath gotten the name of a wise, good, and stout man, and himself (Sotherne) utterly condemned to be an heretic and a damned devil. Thinks it his duty, in regard of the place which his correspondent holds under His Majesty, also to intimate this to him.—Trym, 16 June 1603.

Pp. 2. *Signed. No add.* "Declaration of Ed. Sotherne."

June 21. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 72.

74. Sir Henry Docwra to Cecil.

Writes merely to entreat Cecil to be favourable to such particular business as in his (Docwra's) name and behalf shall be negotiated in his presence. The particulars he does not mention, because his duty to the Lord Lieutenant requires that he should first address them to his knowledge, and not proceed in them but with his allowance and full approbation, which once obtained he desires him to favour.—From the Derry, this 21 June 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Signed. Add.:* "To the Rt Honorable Robert Cecyll, Knight."

June 21. Docquet Book, June 21.

75. Warrant for Lady Ellen M'Cartie's Annuity, 150*l.*

An annuity of 150*l.* to the Lady Ellen M'Cartie, daughter to the Earl of Clancarty, during life.

June 21. Docquet Book, June 21.

76. Warrant for payment of 50*l.* to Lady M'Cartie.

Warrant to the Exchequer for 50*l.* to be paid to the said Lady M'Cartie for her present relief.

June 21. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 73.

77. Sir Jeffery Fenton to Cecil.

Not having received Cecil's resolution in answer to his letter of 27th of May, inquiring whether he should send his intelligencer back to Spain or discharge him from his employment, he keeps him upon his hand till he may receive his direction.

The kingdom is in reasonable quiet, except for some murmurings against the new coin, which nevertheless the people bear the more patiently in hope of relief. Sees no sudden help for this mischief; for to decry it wholly at once would prejudice His Majesty, because the great mass of it which is

1603.

brought by bills of exchange into His Majesty's coffers here and there is like to remain until by degrees the most part may be re-issued to the army and dispersed into the body of the country. Advises a temporizing about the coin, until by some permission of His Majesty it may be either wholly cried down or diminished in part by some moderate qualification of its rate and value. Besides His Majesty's loss, by having so much of it in his hands, a great loss falls upon the servitors, as well captains and other inferior ministers in the State, as upon the Privy Council; for since the contempt against the coin has grown to so great a head, the privy councillors find every one in the course of their hospitality, that to him who before was able to defray a weekly charge of housekeeping for 10*l.*, they cannot now defray the same hospitality under 40*l.* a week at the least, so excessively are risen the prices and rates of all provisions, by reason of the stomach the people beareth against the coin.—Dublin, 21 June 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt Honorable the L. Cecill."

June 25. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 74.

78. Sir George Carey to Cecil.

Mr. Edward Herbert is repairing into England, and he (Carey) could not refuse his request to be recommended to Cecil, considering his long and faithful service, the closing of his house, and loss of all his goods at several times by the rebels. Entreats him to favour his suits to the King, so that he may receive some comfort after such great losses sustained by the rebels.—Dublin, 25 June 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt Honorable L. Cecyll."

July 1. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 75.

79. Sir George Carey to Cecil.

Thanks him for being the means that the King has been pleased to sign the commissions for taking his accounts. Beseeches him to cut off the exchange, for the people, expecting daily for the decrying of this money, urgently press for exchange according to the last proclamation. If he should give way to the demand he would prejudice the King, having no means to re-utter the same. The quantity of money of this new standard remaining under his charge is greatly increased by reason of certain warrants lately received by the Lords of the Council, commanding him to get bills of exchange for great sums of money of this new standard. Beseeches him to be more sparing; otherwise His Majesty must be a great loser, when a great mass of this coin shall remain in the bank unissued at the time of decrying it. Assures him that the longer he delays, the greater will be the King's loss, and the burthen for the poor servitors. —Dublin, 1 July 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt Honorable L. Cecyll."

1603.
July 1.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 76.

80. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to Cecil.

The Earl of Thomond is returning to the Court to perform his duty to the King, with a general letter from the State here of his many services both in martial and civil affairs. Yet he (Fenton) adds his own special recommendation of the Earl. He has gone beyond all others of his rank, as well by his example in the field, as in contributing to the necessities of the army both in provisions of victuals and in levies of men out of his own country. By his endeavours to work others to the same, he has given no mean countenance to the general service in whatever part of the realm the army has been employed. In the ordering of his house or governing of his country, his course has been always English, striving to bring in English customs and to beat down all Irish barbarous usages, that he might in time make his country civil, and bring the inhabitants in love with English laws and government. So much so, that he is held here to be more English than Irish.—Dublin, 1 July 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the R^t^ honorable the L. Cecill."

July 1.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 15.

81. The King to the Lord Mountjoy, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to Sir George Carey, the King's Deputy there.

In favour of Richard Cooke, Chancellor of the Court of Exchequer in Ireland, in consideration of service done to Queen Elizabeth, and for his encouragement thereafter, to have an estate in fee-farm of the manor of Dunshaghlin, in the county of Meath, with the chief rents thereto belonging, amounting to 6*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* yearly, together with the capital messuage in Dunshaghlin aforesaid, and all other the lands, &c. of John Delahide, lately attainted of high treason, comprised in a lease granted to said Richard Cooke by Queen Elizabeth in the 44th year of her reign, for 21 years. Also the towns of Dunsink and Scribbleston, in the county of Dublin, of the yearly value together of 14*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* Also of our rectory of Dunboyne, in the counties of Dublin and Meath, yielding to the King for the said parsonage the present rent; to hold of the King in free and common soccage of the castle of Dublin.—Windsor Castle, 1 July 1603.

Copy. Pp. 2. *Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "Fee-farms past in the tyme of Sir George Carye, my predecessor."

July 2.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 77.

82. L. Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords.

William Meagh, Recorder of Cork, left in prison in the castle of Dublin by the Lord Lieutenant before his departure for England, charged with treason and other foul misdemeanors committed by him in the late tumults in that corporation, is since indicted of sundry treasons at a late sessions

1603.

held at Youghall. Such were the difficulties, that the indictment had not been found but for the industry of the commissioners, assisted by some others. From the report of these proceedings given by Sir Nicholas Walshe, they fear that the difficulties will be greater of attainting him either at Youghall or in any other part of the county of Cork, so great is his popularity there, and the affections of the people so contrary and backward in a cause of this nature. So great indeed is the general interest in all the people of this land in the matter of the religion he professeth, that they fear to find no less difficulty if they put him to trial in any county adjoining, by reason of the number of challenges he may make; namely, 35 peremptory, without showing of cause, and as many more as he can show cause for. Considering that he was a ringleader in all these late seditions of the towns, they ask advice whether they should venture his trial, or whether the Lords of the Council would have him sent into England to be tried there, according to former precedents in like cases. Till they hear this resolution the Recorder shall remain in prison, and all further dealing with him shall be suspended till then. Meanwhile the Deputy has given order to have his writings and his papers searched, and his goods put in inventory and seized to the King's use if he should be found guilty. They send the abstract of the indictment found against him at Youghall. The Lieutenant, who was present at Cork when all the examinations were taken, carried the information and proofs with him. Since the late commotions in the towns, happily stayed by the Lieutenant, a great swarm of Jesuits, seminaries, friars, and priests, notwithstanding their late danger, frequent the towns and other places in the English Pale and borders more openly and boldly than before; few of the best houses in the Pale are free from relieving and receiving them. The Council find that they are under a strong and perilous impression, and so persuade the people, that there shall be a toleration of religion; and for the procuring of it, sundry of the better sort of the Pale and towns are sent as agents to the Court to solicit the same, and great contributions of money cut upon the country for their expenses and other charges of the suit. And being fallen upon this point, they urge the Lords of the Council to move the King to consider of some present settled course concerning religion, to bridle the boldness and backslidings of the Papists before matters grow to further danger. For though the Deputy and Council apply the authority of the State with as great discretion as they can, (not knowing as yet what will be His Majesty's course on the point of religion), yet it avails little to stay the case, for they make a contempt of all their (the Council's) doings, reposing altogether upon their project of toleration. This insolency has its origin from the Jesuits, friars, and massing

1603.

priests, but is strongly supported by some lawyers, practisers at the bar, and some of the King's officers in his several courts, and all chief leading men who countenance the contempt of the Gospel. To encounter this evil the Council suggest a proclamation from His Majesty for the expulsion of the Jesuits, friars, seminaries, and massing priests, by a day, and punishing with severe penalties all their relievers and abettors, whatsoever they be. And for the lawyers, that are to be justly touched, that they be put from the bar and all other practice of the law, and the other officers to be removed from their places until they shall enter into good bonds to come to the Church. Understanding that most of the cities and corporate towns intend to send over agents for renewing their charters, they suggest that in renewing their charters, the corporations may be restrained to due limitations, such as may stop their former presumption and leave them no ground to interpret themselves to be so peremptory and absolute as they now do ; for upon the well tempering and moderating of the charters of the corporate towns will depend a great moment for the better ordering of the other parts of the kingdom.

They send the examinations they had lately taken of two persons, the one a gentleman of the county of Dublin, called George Caddell, and the other a friar conversing in the Pale, both their speeches running directly against his Majesty's person. The gentleman called George Caddell they had committed in the Castle of Dublin, but the friar, through the favour and partiality of the people that were upon the place, is escaped. Some time before the Lieutenant's departure, one Henry Dillon accused Robt. Rochford (both gentlemen of the Pale) of certain speech uttered by Rochford in a common assembly of the country tending to the dishonour of your Lordships and the State of England. The Lieutenant, not having time to examine the matter, referred it to the Council. They accordingly sent for Dillon, who maintained the accusation, and afterwards, at a day assigned, appeared with his witnesses, also Rochford; but Dillon noting some weakness in some of them to prove the speeches, desired a longer day, which was given him in the presence of Rochford, who was likewise enjoined to be before us at the same day. But in the meanwhile Rochford suddenly slipt into England. Only Dillon kept his day, though with no further proofs, alleging some defects in the former interrogatories, but prayed a further day, which was granted to him.

Lastly, the town of Kilkenny having erred with the other corporations in the matter of their religion, on their submission to the Lord Lieutenant, promised not only reformation of their idolatry, but also to pull down certain relics of Popery, which they had put up in an abbey there, and to reduce the place to the use of a sessions house. Notwithstanding their promise, they have made new additions of

1603.

idolatrous images and many other idle toys. And they maintain openly there a friar of great note among the Papists. Such is the information of two officers of the King sent thither by the Council, who yesterday returned. — Dublin, 2 July 1603.

Pp. 5. *Add.:* "To the Lls. and others of his Ma^ts^ Privy Council."

June 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 77 I.

83. The INDICTMENT of WILLM. MEAGHE [MEAD], Recorder of Cork.

Gaol delivery.*

Names of the Grand Jurors.

Owen O'Solivan, of Carrig, gentleman.
Teig M'Cormack Carty, of Bally [Ballea], gentleman.
John Tailor, of Mallowe, gentleman.
Thom. Gaukaghe, of Ishynegreagh [Inchnagree], gentleman.
Garrott Boy Barry, of Ballyncourty, gentleman.
John Barry, *alias* M'Adam, of Rathcormac, gentleman.
Edmund M'Shane M'Edmund, of Ballynecorry, gentleman.
Arthur Hyde, of Carrigyneady, gentleman.

Jurors.

Cahir O'Calligban, of Dromynive, gentleman.
Wm. Mallesant, of Killeaghie, gentleman.
Brian M'Owen, of Cloghdoe, gentleman.
Redmund Magner, of Aghaddy [Aghada], gentleman.
Teig M'Dermod M'Donell, of Knockcoilly [Knockilly], gentleman.
John Barrie, *alias* M'Adam, of Ballycloghie, gentleman.
Garrott Barrie, of Bally Regan, gentleman.

6 June 1603. *Add.:* "The indictment of Wllm. Meaghe, Recorder of Corke."

June 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 77 II.

84. MATTERS to charge GEORGE CADDELL.

The examination of Richard Snooke, of Luggerston, in the county of Dublin, yeoman, taken before the Right Honourable Sir George Carye, Knight, and Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knight, the 16th of June 1603.

That on Saturday last, Mr. George Caddell asking him what news out of England, he (Snooke) told him he heard none, then Caddell said: I pray God send us good news, and God send that we may enjoy the old religion; he (Snooke) said the King was a Protestant; then Caddell replied, if we might not enjoy the old religion he did think the King would not

* See post, S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 119A.

1603.

reign long, for he did think that he will be poisoned. After coming into his house, Snooke told his wife, and on Monday last, in the afternoon, told all the speeches unto Thomas Fesant, servant to the said Sir Anthony St. Leger.

George Carye. Anth. St. Leger.

The examination of Ann Snooke, wife to Richard Snooke, taken before me, Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knight, the 17th of June 1603.

Confirms her husband.

Examination of Richard[1] [George] Caddell, gent., taken the 20th of June 1603, before Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knight.

First, admits he had private conversation together with Richard Snooke, about Friday or Saturday was sevennight, in a green on the backside of Snooke's house.

Being asked what those speeches were, he said Snooke asked him: What news out of England? He answered, he heard the King was at London, and that he hoped he would give them liberty of their consciences; but what answer Snooke made to this, he did not then remember. Had no further speeches with him, but of matters of husbandry and private affairs.

G. Caddell.

Anth. St. Leger.

16 June 1603. "Matters to charge George Caddell."

Pp. 3.

April 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 77 III.

85. Henry Dillon's Accusation against Rochford.

On the 13th of April 1603. The noblemen, the gentry, and inhabitants of the county of Meath were assembled at the Abbey of Navan, in the county of Meath, for the new plotting of the ploughlands of Meath. After that matter was broken, the Lords of Slane, Killene, and Dunsany, being assembled at the backside of the abbey, with divers gentlemen of the county, to the number of 40, Mr. Robert Rochford, of Kylbride, in the county of Meath, used this speech, viz.: "That now was the time to send agents into England, for in the Queen's time all matters was patched up for the present time without respect for the time to come, and that her Council were but hirelings." He (Henry Dillon) was present and heard this speech, the day and year aforesaid. *Signed:* "Hen. Dillon."

13 April 1603. *Hol. P.* 1. "Accusation against Rochford."

July 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 78.

86. Fenton to Cecil.

Adds his recommendation of the bearer, Mr. Dolwaie, who, having spent 25 years in the wars of this realm, is recommended to Cecil in a general letter from the state here. Has been often an eye-witness of his services in the field, where he has

[1] Sic; but it is clearly an error of the clerk.

1603.

acquitted himself with very good credit. — Dublin, 4 July 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Add. Sealed.* "To the R^t^ honorable the Lord Cecyll, Baron of Essingden, &c."

July 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 79.

87. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS, concerning the BASE MONEY.

They acquaint the Lords with the hard condition of the kingdom through the scarcity of all things and the excessive prices of provisions, from the universal dislike of the new standard, the people fearing of late that it shall be decried. They refuse to sell anything they have for it, except they receive six or seven for one, or be paid in silver money for their wares. Their ordinary speech is, they will keep their wares in their shops, rather than vent them for this money, seeing they can make no use of it. Hard as was the state of the poor servitors when the Lord Lieutenant was here, it is now worse. From a further increase of prices, the servitor is not able to buy anything for this money, but is driven to get his provisions out of England or out of the King's stores. His Majesty should be urged to give some present remedy in this great distress. In the humble opinion of the Deputy and Council, the way to relieve his poor subjects here and give contentment were to consider of a course for the alteration of the coin, and the sooner, the better for His Highness. For now the soldiers, both horse and foot, and officers also, take all their pay in victuals out of the stores, so that little money is issued. Fearing lest the greatest mass of the new monies would be brought into the exchange, and so engrossed into His Majesty's coffers, if they received it in such quantity as the King warrants, they have been sparing to give the merchants any exchange until his pleasure be farther known. They find that the merchants sell their wares after the rate of eight for one, which is a trade of gain above all reason and not sufferable.—Dublin, 12 July 1603.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the R^t^ honorable the Lls. and others of his Ma^ts^ most honorable Privy Council."

July 12. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 17.

88. The KING to CHARLES LORD MOUNTJOY, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

In consideration of the long and faithful services of Robert Leycester in his employments in Ireland, and the recommendation of him by Lord Mountjoy and the Council of Ireland, to the Lords of the Council in England, a grant is to be made to him in fee farm of the site of the dissolved house of the Friars Carmelite of Kilcormick and the village of Kilduffe, in the King's County, now in his possession, for an unexpired term of years, at the ancient rent of 4*l.* 17*s.* 7½*d.* English, &c. And so much of other our lands as shall amount to 10*l.* yearly rates, to be held of our Castle of Philipstown in free soccage.

Copy. Pp. 2.

1603.
July 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 80.

89. Earl of Ormonde to Cecil.

Has heard from his nephew Theobald Butler, and from Mr. Roche, his agent there, that he (Cecil) had begun to effect his (Ormonde's) desires touching his daughter and the continuance of his ancient house in true succession. Both he and his nephew thank him for furthering his suit to the King, till he hath granted to his nephew by letters patents what was intended in those matters by his (Ormonde's) late Sovereign.—Kilkenny, 15 July 1608.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable the Lord Cecyll, &c."

July 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 81.

90. Carey to Cecil.

The late Queen bestowed upon Sir John FitzEdmonds 100 marks per annum in fee-farm of the lands in Munster, but, by reason of the trouhles and his own unwillingness to hinder the matter of the undertakers, he never reaped any benefit by her letters. He (Sir John) therefore, now moves for Cecil's assistance for renewing the grants. He has also a lease of lands, late the traitor's, James FitzThomas, now prisoner in the Tower, and doubting least any else might procure a reversion therein, he (Carey) beseeches Cecil's favour in that behalf.—Dublin, 16 July 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.:* "To the Rt. honorable the L. Ceciall, &c."

July 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 82.

91. The King to the Earl of Devonshire. Re Pigott.

The King commandeth Charles Earl of Devonshire to allow to the said Pigott full entertainment of 20 footmen, on account of his good desert and loss in the late wars. — Hampton Court, the 30th day of July 1603.

July 31. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 1.

92. King to the Earl of Devonshire, our Lieutenant of Ireland, or in his absence, to Sir George Carey, the King's Deputy there.

Warrant for a grant unto Sir James Greame, Knight, and his heirs, one of the gentlemen of the King's Privy Chamber, of the reversion of such lands as were granted by King Philip and Queen Mary to Gerald Earl of Kildare and Mabel his wife, and the heirs male of their bodies, which said heirs are all deceased, and only the said Mabel living, and the reversion after her death being in the Crown.—Hampton Court, 31 July, first of the reign.

Copy. P. 1.

[Printed in full by Erck, Calendar, p. 22.]

July 31. Docquet Book, July 31.

93. The King to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant.

[Docquet for the King's letter, No. 92.]

Aug. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 83.

94. Gerald Comerford to Carey.

Has received his letter touching the coming of the traitor Archer to England. It would be well if he (Carey) were to

1603.

give notice of it in England; for the Bishop of Ossory, by the report of one Richard Phlen [Phelan] of Kilkenny, hath heard thereof. Had heard himself that he was employed abroad, and Phlen [Phelan] affirmed to the Bishop he is in England. His brother Robert Archer is gone over to England to meet his brother there. Archer, the younger, is a man of small substance and not able to traffic without money. Archer the traitor is black of complexion, his hair spotted gray, and his apparel commonly a white doublet, and the rest of some colour to disguise himself. Supposes that the Chief Baron was not the cause of his (Comerford's) stay from Ulster, but that the third baron laboured the same. Protests that his desire was not to take that journey for any benefit for himself, but to further the service. — Insholeshan [Inchyolaghan,[1] or Castle Inch], the 4th of August 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable Sr George Carie, &c."

Aug. 4. Grant Book, p. 1.

95. Patent to Theobald Butler as Viscount Tulleophelim.

Creation of Theobald Butler, second son of James, late Earl of Ormond and Ossory, to the rank of Viscount Butler of Tulleophelim.

[The record is printed, with the names of the witnesses, by Erck, Calendar, p. 31.]

Aug. 4. Add. Papers, James I.

96. The King to Sir Thomas Knyvet.

To give order to Charles Anthony, graver of the Mint, to have irons made for striking the new coinage for Ireland. The shillings to have this legend: "*Exurgat Deus. Dissipentur Inimici;*" the sixpences: "*Tueatur unita Deus.*"

Pp. 2. *Not signed. Endd.:* "P. Seale to Sr Th. Knyvet for new money to be made of a new standard for Ireland, iiiito Aug. 1603."

Aug. 6. Docquet Book, Aug. 6.

97. The King to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant.

King's letter to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in the behalf of James Ware, for the office of auditor of accompts.

[Printed in full by Erck, Calendar, p. 23.]

Aug. 6. Docquet Book, s. d.

98. Warrant for a New Standard of Monies.

Warrant to the Warden of the Mint for the altering of the monies of Ireland into a new standard.[2]

Aug. 7. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 1, dorso.

99. King to Sir George Carey, Knight, Deputy of Ireland.

In favour of James Fullerton, who is to have a grant perfected him, his heirs and assigns for ever, without fine, of

[1] This seems to be the place meant. Inchyolaghan is in the barony of Shillilogher, in the county of Kilkenny. It was the seat of a branch of the Comerfords.

[2] See infra, Proclamation of Lord Deputy and Council, October 11, 1603.

1603.

lands spiritual or temporal, in the possession of the Crown, to the value of 50*l.* per annum, current money of England, according to such rents as are now answered for the same; or at such rents, where the parcels are not yet in charge, as they shall be valued at by the King's surveyor, which are to be rated as favourably as may be to his advantage.—Hampton Court, 7 August 1603.

Aug. 7. Docquet Book, Aug. 7.

100. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

A letter in the behalf of James Fitzsymons.

Aug. 8. Docquet Book, Aug. 8.

101. The King's letter to the Treasurer in the behalf of the Earl of Tyrone.

Aug. 8. Docquet Book, s. d.

102. A like to the Lord Lieutenant, in the behalf of Sir Arthur Chichester.

Aug. 9. Docquet Book, Aug. 9.

103. The King's letter to the Chancellor and Lord Chief Baron to take the oath of Sir George Carey, Treasurer at Wars, concerning his accompt.

Aug. 9. Docquet Book, s. d.

104. The King's letter to the Lieutenant for the passing of a lease to Sir George Carey, Treasurer at Wars.

Aug. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 84.

105. CAREY to CECIL. With a letter from Mr. COMERFORD.

Wishes that his letters received on the 8th of July, with the King's pleasure against giving out any more bills of exchange, unless upon especial occasion, had been received long since; for though he has been as sparing as he could, there is now remaining in the bank about 25,000*l.*, and he fears there will be remaining in his paymaster's hands at the end of September 25,000*l.* Repeats the account given in his and the Council's letter of 12th July, of the distresses of the soldiery through enhanced prices. But that which troubles him most, is, that those who have not paid their rents and arrears these 16 and 20 years past, now offer to pay them in this new standard money; he has, however, refused such payments, except only so much as have grown due since the beginning of this new standard. The sooner a new coin is sent hither, the better it will be for the King and the whole realm.

Is informed that the traitor Archer is now lately returned out of Spain into England; and his brother, Robert Archer, is gone over from hence by Bristow into England, to meet his brother.—Dublin, 9 August 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Add.:* "To the R^t^ honorable the Lord Cecyll, &c."

Aug. 9. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 31.

106. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

On his report, as Lieutenant of Ireland, of the care and skill of Thomas Smyth, gent., in the office of Commissary of

1603.

Victuals for Connaught and Tyrconnel for five years past, during the late rebellion, the King appoints said Thomas Smyth to be Commissary in Connaught and Tyrconnel for his life, with the usual fees and avails paid during the last five years.—Hampton, 9 August, in the first year.

Orig. P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[Printed in full by Erck, Calendar, p. 53.]

Aug. 9. Docquet Book, s. d.

107. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE.

The King's letter to the Lord Lieutenant in the behalf of Thomas Smith, commissary for the victuals in Connaught.

[The docquet for No. 106.]

Aug. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 85.

108. SIR JEFFERY FENTON to CECIL.

Is advertised of the arrival of Father Archer, the old Irish Jesuit, in England; and that before he left Spain, order was given for a force to be in readiness against the first occasion. Thinks that this old plotter is employed to stir up fresh dangers against both realms, and that he was sent out of Spain to apprize the conspirators of the Spanish force being ready for them, whenever the blow should be given in England. Thinks that the great numbers flocking over to England of late render it probable that some of them are come upon intelligence of Archer's coming. To increase this suspicion, the country people show greater boldness than before. Believes that, if some of the Irish there were called to the question for Archer, some light might be thrown from them for his apprehension.—Dublin, 10 August 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the R^t^ honorable the L. Cecill, &c."

Aug. 10. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 2.

109. KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, or in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

On the petition of the Lady Mary, widow of the late Baron of Delvin, a surrender to be accepted of a warrant of Queen Elizabeth, directed to Sir William Russell, Lord Deputy of Ireland, for 100*l.* a year to be granted to the Lord Baron of Delvin, deceased, in fee-farm of the lands of such as should be slain in battle, and escheat to the Queen in the counties of Cavan and Longford, the said warrant, by reason of the troubles, not having been executed.

And a grant to be made to her and her son Richard, Baron of Delvin, and his heirs and assigns, of so much of the lands in the King's hands in the counties of Meath, Westmeath, Cavan, and Longford, in fee-farm, or in any of them, as at their choice shall amount to 60*l.* per annum; to be held as the old tenures, paying the ancient and accustomed rents.—Hampton Court, 10 August 1603.

Copy. Pp. 3.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 24.]

1603.
Aug. 11. Docquet Book, Aug. 11.

110. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant or Deputy to make a grant in fee-farm to the Lady Mary, widow of the late Baron of Delvin, and to her son Richard, now Baron of Delvin, and his heirs, of so much of his Majesty's castles, manors, and lands within the counties of Meath, Westmeath, Cavan, and Longford as shall amount to the value of 60*l.*

[The docquet for No. 109.]

Aug. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 86.

111. NEELE GARBYE to CECIL.

Complains that Rorey O'Donnell, his adversary, should have his (Neil O'Donnell's) lands and goods, and that he (Neil) should have no more lands than he had upon his submission to the Queen in the late O'Donnell's time. Expected, at the least, as much land as his father held. Has not had the full benefit of the promise given him by the State, nor recompence of his services. Requests Cecil to procure him money from the King to pay his debts, being about 40*l.*, and to defray his charges to his country. Engages in return to yield so much of the entertainment of 100 horse and 300 foot, which he held in pay for half the English entertainment, remaining in the Treasurer of Ireland's hands, amounting to 700*l.*; or will repay it in beeves to the garrison in Loughfoile. Begs he may have letters into Ireland for the pardoning of his followers and servants, and that the governors of Loghfoile and Balyshannon may set all his pledges at liberty, except such as shall be answerable for his good behaviour; he having, for these two years past, been driven to yield pledges of his son's brethren and followers for himself and the county of Tyrconnell (at 5*s.* charges for their diet by the day), of which he was called Lord by the Lord Lieutenant, and chosen O'Donnell by the inhabitants of Tyrconnell, although the said Rorey is preferred here before him; also that the possessor of Tyrconnell may transfer pledges for the same.—12 August 1603. Neill O'Donnell.

P. 1. *Add.:* "To the R^{t} honorable the L. Sisell, &c."

Aug. 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 87.

112. CAREY to CECIL.

Hesitates to comply with his letters of the 14th of last month, to give my Lord of Tyrone or his assign a bill of exchange for 600*l.* For, he having refused to give the servitors this benefit, on account of Cecil's former commands not to give out any more bills of exchange, which is very grievous to them, they would be still more discontented, if he gave bills of exchange to my Lord Tyrone and others, that have no entertainment of His Majesty. Wishes Cecil understood what persuasions he used to content them in their miseries, assuring them of speedy relief from His Majesty. Honours and loves the Lord of Tyrone, being now a good subject; but he (Carey) would presently draw a general discontent upon himself of all the servitors in the kingdom, if they should

1603.

see that others are more respected than they. Swears to Cecil, by the living God, that if he had money, he had rather leave it out of his purse than to breed himself such dislikes. Moreover, there is already such a mass of this base money brought into exchange, that it grieves his heart to see it. Cecil is to understand that, now that the King has no means to utter this new money, he loses in every 600*l.*, 450*l.*

Hol. Pp. 2. *Add.:* "To the Rt honorable my very good LLs. the LLs. of his Mats most honorable Privy Council."

Aug. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 88.

113. FENTON to CECIL.

Since his (Fenton's) last of the 9th of this present, and his humble opinion how Archer might be laid for amongst the Irishmen about the Court, he has further considered of the means how he might be apprehended by some of them. Thinks that the agents of Waterford, Cork, and Kinsale, and particularly the Mayor of Cork, are the men that this Jesuit will soonest seek unto, for his former inwardness with them, both at the siege of Kinsale and in working the Earl of Tyrone to draw up to Munster to join with the Spaniards. And especially he will use all the art he can to have intelligence with Florence McArtye, for, of all others, Florence has ever been most vowed to the Spaniards. He was a principal plotter with Archer to draw them into Ireland; having used, as he (Fenton) observed, the ministry of the Roches of Kinsale. If Archer cannot be intercepted by other means, he is of opinion that the Mayor of Cork, Florence McArtye, and those Roches of Kinsale should be severally put to the question for Archer. About two years past and more, Archer being employed out of Spain to labour in Ireland, he changed his name, and passed under the name of Bowman; till at length he was discovered to be in the county of Wexford, and was very near taken by a draught laid by the Lord Lieutenant, but unhappily escaped. The Lord Lieutenant may remember that he called some of the gentlemen of that county to account for that matter. Perhaps he will not disguise his name, thinking to walk more securely than he did in Ireland. To have Archer taken were a great service to both the realms, he being a capital instrument for Spain and the poison of Ireland.—Dublin, 14 August 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable the Lord Cecyll, &c. Hast, haste."

Aug. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 89.

114. CAREY to CECIL.

Before he received the King's letters of the 13th of the last, as also Cecil's of the 18th of the same, in behalf of Mr. Hopper for the reversion of Mr. Colman's office of Chief Remembrancer of this kingdom, Mr. Colman, for a good sum of money paid him by his (Carey's) servant, John Bingely, surrendered his patent to him (Carey), and took a joint patent to them both of the office for their lives. Had he (Carey) had any knowledge of Cecil's and the King's letters, Bingely,

1603.

though Carey's servant and a suitor for this office this twelvemonth and more, should yet have gone without it. Though it should cost Carey 100*l.* out of his own purse to Mr. Hopper, he is willing to perform it. He remits the compounding of the matter to Cecil. Recommends to his consideration the poor estate of Mr. Colman, who surrendered his estate for his better relief.—Dublin, 17 August 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To my very good Lord the L. Cecyll, &c."

Aug. 18. Docquet Book, Aug. 18.

115. The KING to EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy to grant to John Coventry such goods, chattels, and leases as were lately belonging to Captain Thomas Lee, attainted of treason, for relief and education of the wife and children of the said Lee and the satisfaction of his debts.

Aug. 20. Docquet Book, Aug. 20.

116. WARRANT to the EXCHEQUER to deliver 2,400*l.* to the Warden of the Mint.

Warrant to the Exchequer to deliver to the Warden of the Mint 2,400*l.*, to be employed for the making of money of fine silver for Ireland, according to the former standard there.

Aug. 21. Add. Papers, James I.

117. The KING [to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant.]

Ordering an entertainment of "eight harpe shillings, extending to five shillings of current money of England by the day," to be paid during pleasure to Robert Jameson, who is appointed captain of the ship "Tremontane," in the room of Charles Pleasington, late captain of the same ship; payment to commence from the 21st of August in the first year of the King's reign of England and 37th of Scotland (1603), the date of Captain Jameson's appointment.

P. 1. *Draft, not add.*

Aug. 22. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 4.

118. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Treasurer-at-Wars.

Sir George Bouchier having claimed a debt of 2,000*l.* to be due to him from the King upon his accounts, Sir George Carey is to forbear granting any extent against him for the rent of his lands which he holdeth in fee-farm in Munster till the account be taken, the more especially as the lands have remained waste during the wars. Mesasures also to be taken to have an account of the deliveries of munition by the Earl of Essex, at his going into that kingdom.—From the Court at Baseing, 22 August 1603.

Signed: "L. H. Howard, L. Admiral, L. Cissill, E. of Devon, L. Knolle, E. of Mar, L. Wotton." *Examined copy.*

Endorsement in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand: "Re. by S^{r} Ge. Carie before my time. The origenall is with Capt. Bourchier, delyvered unto him by me this 23^{d} of December 1609."

1603.
Sept. 2.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 90.

119. Carey to Cecil.

Thomas Watson has informed him of his (Cecil's) favour in getting his accounts passed. As long as he lives will acknowledge this service. Has received through his good means the King's warrant for the reversion of the parsonage of Dungarvon for 40 years. He purposes to bestow it upon a poor kinsman of his own name, that intends to live in this country to serve His Majesty.

Touching the state of the kingdom, there is such daily expectation that this money shall be decryed, it will not now be received but seven or eight for one, which undoes them all and makes them stark beggars. This county of late swarms with priests, Jesuits, seminaries, friars, and Romish bishops; if there be not speedy means to free this kingdom of this wicked rabble, much mischief will burst forth in a very short time. There are here so many of this wicked crew, as are able to disquiet four of the greatest kingdoms in Christendom. It is high time they were banished and none to receive or aid them. Let the judges and officers be sworn to the supremacy; let the lawyers go to the church and show conformity, or not plead at the bar, and then the rest by degrees will shortly follow. There will be much ado at Michaelmas when this great cast of 4,000 shall be. Wishes to God the King had some use of their services in some other place; for here will they live upon spoil and to do mischiefs; labour will they never, and rob will they still.—Dublin, 2 September 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable my very good Lord the L. Cecyll, Baron of Essenden."

Sept. 4.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 3.

120. The King to the Earl of Devonshire, Lieutenant of Ireland, or in his absence, to Sir George Carey, the King's Deputy there.

Sir Cahir O'Doghertie, among other subjects of Ireland, having repaired the King's Court, praying, "that neither the offences of his father, which happened by the rigorous inforcements of the late arch-traytor O'Donell, nor his own misguided life, seduced in his mind either by instigation of others, should shut up our gracious favour from him, but we would vouchsafe to restore to him all the lands and livings forfeited to us by the treason of his father." The Lord Lieutenant is directed to pass to him by patent all such lands, &c., as were granted by Queen Elizabeth by letters patent, dated 28 June in the 30th year of her reign, to Sir John O'Doghertie, Knight, and his heirs (the spiritual livings therein excepted), to have and to hold to the said Sir Cahir and the heirs male of his body, remainder to Sir John O'Doghertie, second brother to Sir Cahir of like estate, and a further remainder of like estate to Rory O'Doghertie, third brother to the said Sir Cahir, to be held by knight's service, paying an annual rent of 30 beeves and a rising out

1603.

of 20 foot and six horse, and such exceptions and conditions as were expressed in the letters patent to his father; with a further reservation and exception of the castle of Culmore and 300 acres next adjoining, with the whole fishings of Culmore, allowing him and his heirs four salmon per diem yearly during the fishing time; and yet with the King's royal promise in the letters patent to Sir Cahir and his heirs, that in time of peace and so often as the castle of Culmore shall be relinquished by the King or the governors of the said castle, the said Sir Cahir and his heirs shall have the custodiam of the castle and lands and fishings, without rent.—Tottenham, 4 Sept. 1603.

Copy. Pp. 3.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 25.]

Sept. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 5.

121. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, or in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

A surrender to be accepted from John Dalway, constable of the King's palace of Carrickfergus (in consideration of his long and faithful service to Queen Elizabeth), of the tuogh of Brauilane [Braied or Bread island], and such other lands of inheritance as he hath purchased in the county of Antrim, and the premises surrendered to be re-granted to him and his heirs, to be held in free and common soccage as of the King's castle of Carrickfergus; a yearly rent of 4*l.* to be reserved to the King, and such further rents rateably as have been payable at any time within 50 years to the King's progenitors. The reduction of 2*d.* per day from the original allowance of 8*d.* per day for every warder at the castle to be no longer abated, the King being credibly informed that the warders there can worse live upon their pay than soldiers.—Tottenham, 4 Sept. 1603.

Copy. Pp. 2.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 27.]

Sept. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 8.

122. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, or in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

To renew to the Earl of Thomond his commission to be commander of the forces in the county of Clare and Thomond, and the like authority in the civil government of the said counties.—Tottenham, 4 Sept. in the first year.

Copy. Pp. 2.

Sept. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 9, dorse.

123. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence to SIR GEORGE CARY, our Deputy there.

To grant to Rorie O'Donel and the heirs male of his body, the county of Tirconnell in Ulster, with remainders of like estate successively to his brother Cafferie O'Donell and his

1603.

cousin Donell Oge MacDonel O'Donell, excepting the castle, town, and lands of Balleshannon and 1,000 acres adjoining, with the fishing there; except Castlefynen and its lands. Rorie O'Donell to renounce all claims upon Sir Cahir O'Dogherty's and O'Connor Sligo's country, and to be raised to the dignity of Earl of Tyrconell, in tail male, with remainder of like estate to his brother Caffery O'Donell; and their eldest sons and heirs male apparent to be created barons of Donegal during the lives of the Earls.—Tottenham, 4 Sept. 1603, &c.

Copy. Pp. 4.

Sept. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 33.

124. The KING to [the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE].

"From the Kinge's Majestie to passe unto S[r] Cahir O'Doughertie, the lands, seignories, &c., w[h] his father S[r] John O'Doughertie helde."

Copy. P. 1. *Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.*

[Duplicate of No. 120.]

Sept. 8. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 90 A.

125. JOHN BYRD to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE.

With a relation of one Robt. Atkinson concerning Father Archer.

Though not so well known of his Lordship as he (Byrd) could wish, he held it at length to be part of the duty which a ministerial officer of the laws to the State of Ireland owed to his (the Earl's) place of Lord Lieutenant, to honour him with the privity of his enclosed intelligence. For the better strengthening of Atkinson's credit, he (Atkinson) has repeated it before the next justice of peace, who has certified as much under his hand, and it is herewith presented to his (the Earl of Devonshire's) view.

For justifying of his assertions against the Earl of Tyrone or others, touched in his statement, he (Atkinson) has entered with another into bond to His Majesty taken by the justice, for his forthcoming upon 20 days warning in London. Has nothing further to tie him to the service, or to stay here from his home in Yorkshire, unless allowance be given for his expenses, for which he (Byrd) has no warrant. As soon as he (Byrd) shall receive a warrant for the apprehension of the Jesuits named by Atkinson, namely, Archer, the Pope's Legate for Leinster, the Earl's confessor (as he was the Archduke's of Austria), he will endeavour to effect what may be required of him. In hope of hearing further from the Lord Lieutenant, will stay 10 days longer at "Charing Crosse" (where he is lodged near to one William Waades lodging) than he otherwise would, "so as also for wayfaring charges for 6 persons to Westchester I may be enabled." [1]

Suggests that his warrant should be general, no particular persons named, and that it should extend to seizure of their goods for the King's behalf.

[1] These words are written in different ink from the rest of the manuscript.

1603.

By collections of informations in former times, finds that he (Archer) had great corresponding with the Lord Baron of Upper Ossory and his sons, and that his house was his ordinary retiring place from the O'Moores and Dempsies, and many others of the best men of accompt throughout the Pale and in the corporations. That he exacted from them what sums of money he chose, and yearly received great contributions from the principal recusants in England for upholding the rebels, which he called "God's men." Some of those five Irish knights and gentlemen which are in the Tower are not free from this unsoundness, besides officers of ports and men of accompt in England. It is not to be doubted that, since his (Archer's) attendance on the Earl of Tyrone, his Lordship and the rest of his favourites, as well now in the Tower as at liberty, have made liberal use of his function for masses and reconcilements to the Church of Rome, and not a few of the English inhabiters here. If he (Archer) had received his deserts at his last commitment to the gaol house in Westminster, then had he been prevented of [his] accursed voyage to Rome 13 years past, from whence he was employed for the Pope's sub-legate, and stirred up the rebellion which held for 13 years, with expense of 100,000*l.* and loss of many thousand subjects. All this may be regained if he may be fortunately taken, and be made to lay open all his pedlar's pack and associates for those employments. Thus might be discovered the correspondence that he and the rest of his faction hold with the ambassadors from Spain and France.

If the Earl of Tyrone also had been disciplined by the laws, for strangling with his own barbarous hands his cousin german, one of the O'Neale's sons, a good subject and the Queen's sworn servant, for advertising his rebellious drifts, before he broke out into rebellion, his rebellion had been prevented.

Seeing therefore that neglect of good laws for respectiveness to persons either for greatness or religion, (for the rich devil hath ever more friends than the poor Christ,) hath been the very true or efficient cause or occasion whereby that realm was far hazarded and this land generally afflicted, and that, by his (the Earl of Devonshire's) valorous, prudent, and painful managing of those wars, in the favour of God he was the preserver thereof. As the hearts of all good subjects honour him (the Earl of Devonshire) for his conduct of the wars in Ireland, so the best affected subjects trust that he will set forward the cutting off of such importunate members as these bodies politic of England and Ireland have been long afflicted with. These and such like Romanists have been the chief firebrands and motives of all rebellions, and ever will be as serpents of Hydras and breeders of more, if their number and increase shall not be shortened by the sword and by the halter.

1603.

So shall the Earl's glory be equal with Brutus, and through his means will all nations honour the King of England, now being the first of the fortunate name James, by whom a rude, cruel, and wild nation in Ireland shall be brought in to be gentle, obedient, and civil, to augment, strengthen, and honour his royal Majesty with greater magnificence than any or all that forwent him.—8 Sept. 1603. *Signed:* John Byrd.

Hol. Pp. 2. "To the R^{t} honorable and worthy good Lord the L. Mountjoy, Earl of Devon, Master of the King's Ma^{tys} ordinance, L. Lieutenant General for the Realm of Ireland, and one of His Highness most honorable Privy Councel at the Court or else where, with speed to be, &c." *Encloses,*

Sept. 5.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 90 B.

29^{o} *Augusti* 1603.

Robert Atkinson, gentleman, dwelling near Richmond, at Lepswell in Yorkshire, voluntary related in hearing of John Bird, notary public.

At His Majesty's last being at Hampton, was a suitor, and saw Father Archer alight from his horse at the Earl of Tyrone's lodging at Kingston, and saw him forthwith entertained by one of the Earl's servants and conducted up to his lodging where his Lordship then was. Archer often afterwards frequented there, as he had formerly done at the Earl's being lodged at Chester. Sometimes he (Archer) would follow the Earl to Court and join him in keeping company with those Irish knights and gentlemen which are in the Tower, and Sir Edward Fitzgarrold and others of that nation. Sometimes in the apparel of a courtier, at other times like a farmer. Him he well knew in Ireland; there he saw him as chief commander over the Irish troops of rebels, horse and foot, commanding for his own guard as many as himself pleased, and for any bloody actions to be done upon any of the English nation. He was called commonly the Pope's Legate, and arch-prelate over all others in the province of Leinster and Munster, and also the O'Neale's; by others he was called Tyrone's confessor, as he had been the Archduke's confessor of Austria; and in England is said to be the Earl's massing priest, and for others, the knights and Irish gentlemen, howsoever near unto the King's Court they may happen to be lodged.

By this Archer the Earl of Ormond was taken prisoner in a day of parlance; by his hand the Earl of Thomond held with the O'Moores and O'Connors in Leax against all laws of arms. Notwithstanding that he (Archer) was born as an obliged follower of the Earl's in Kilkenny, yet he practised much cruelty against him, and sought his death. Of all the priests that ever were he is held for the most bloody and treacherous traitor, sure unto none in friendship that will not put his decrees into action, by warrant of his apostolical authority, as he calleth it, from time to time renewed by bulls from Rome. He is grown to be so absolute that he

1603.

holds the greatest lords in such awe that none dare gainsay him. At Tyrone's return to Ireland (it is verily believed) that he will and can divert him and all the rest into rebellion again, as formerly he and Dr. Creagh did, not only Tyrone, but also the Viscount Mountgarrott, the Viscount Roche, and many thousands that would gladly live at rest, but (as sheep are chased by the Romish wolves to their utter destruction), are still laboured to run into rebellion, so would such priests do, in hatred of the English nation and government, even though they should enjoin toleration of religion.

At Kingston he (Atkinson) also often saw a secular priest called Father Husie [Hussey], well horsed, and in company of the same Irish knights and gentlemen, with feathers in his hat, as gallantly attired as any knight in the Court.

Sir George Humes, Chancellor and Treasurer of the Exchequer, directed a warrant to one Wm. Atkinson, a kinsman of the relator's, for the arrest of Husie; but the relator, out of friendship to one of the knights, companions of Husie, gave such forewarning thereof to him that Husie escaped, and is thought to be returned into Ireland, in Sir Christopher Plunket's company, or to be with Archer following Tyrone. By policy they might be surprised together, either about the Court, or at their taking of shipping at Westchester for Ireland.

Is of opinion that these Romish priests and many others in disguise, Tyrone's followers, frequent the Spanish and French ambassadors, with whom and their priests there is over much correspondency for better directing of their bad actions; and there may they be probably surprised. All this he will make good against Tyrone, if he shall stand upon the denial, as he probably will, as being unwilling to forego his confessor or ghostly father. Archer is in stature somewhat tall, black, and in visage long and thin; born in Kilkenny.—5 September 1603.[1] *"R. A."*

Repeated and testified before me, by setting his name to every page, as appeareth, in presence of

William Harrison.

Sept. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 91.

126. Mr. Butler, Son-in-law to the Earl of Ormond, to Cecil.

As he is always grateful to Cecil for the passing great kindnesses and favours he has received by his means, and especially for the last favours of all done unto his father-in-law and himself, he makes humbly bold to request him to be a favourer of his kinsman, Chaplin Edward FitzGerald, now servant unto his Majesty and attendant still at court, who hath often acknowledged himself to be heretofore much obliged to Cecil, and to bear of him the same opinion which

[1] Printed in full in Meehan's Fate and Fortunes of Hugh O'Neill, p. 43–5.

1603.

he (Butler) has just cause ever to bear.—Bristol, 8 September 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable the L. Cecill, &c."

Sept. 9. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 9.

127. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

To grant to our loving subject and servitor, Captain William Taaffe, and his heirs for ever, without fine, so much of the lands, &c. in the King's hands as shall amount to the clear yearly value of 50*l.* English by the year, &c., at the ancient rents, and for the lands not in charge such rents as they shall be valued at; but this favour not to extend to pass away any lands, &c. of Mabel, Countess of Kildare, which the King reserves for other respects.—Woodstock, 9 September 1603.

Copy. Pp. 2.

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 28.]

Sept. 10. Carte Papers, vol. 30, p. 44.

128. The KING to the EARL OF ORMOND.

In recompence of the good services done to the Queen, deceased, and the Earl's constant loyalty in all the tumults of that country, and in execution of the intentions of the late Queen not fully performed, the King has given his approbation to a marriage greatly desired by the Earl between his daughter and a kinsman of the Earl's own blood, whereby to save the succession to his estates; and has also advanced his said kinsman to the dignity of a Viscount, as the Earl may perceive by the letters patent. All which is done out of esteem for the Earl's old services, to which his kinsman is to refer his own advancement.—Woodstock, 10 September 1603.

Add. Pp. 1½.

Sept. 11. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 9. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 6.

129. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

King's letter in favour of Teige O'Rowrke, the only legitimate son of Sir Brian O'Rowrke, lately executed for high treason, reciting that, whereas by the attainder of Sir Brian O'Rourke, Knight, lately executed for high treason within this kingdom, the county or lordship of Brenye Jrowrke and Moynterolis, otherwise called O'Rowrke's Country, in the county of Leitrim, with such other lands in the counties adjoining as were the rightful inheritance and freehold of the said Sir Brian, came to the hands of the King's dear sister Ellzabeth, and so descended to the King himself; and forasmuch as the King's Lieutenant of Ireland had recommended to him the manifold services of the said Teige O'Rowrke, the only legitimate son of the said Sir Brian, done lately within this kingdom worthy of recompense, and his forwardness to continue his dutiful loyalty,

1603.

the King thought good of his free gift to grant unto him and the heirs male of his body, all and singular the countries and lordships, with all manors, castles, &c. which rightfully belonged to his said father; reserving to the King and his heirs all abbeys, priories, and spiritual livings within the same limits, to be held by him the said Teige O'Rowrke and his heirs male of his body, in as full a manner as his said father held and enjoyed the same, as well by descent of inheritance as by the late general composition (the spiritual livings aforesaid only excepted), but yielding such rents and reservations to the King and his heirs as were limited in the said compositions; reserving also to the King, his heirs and successors, one or more garrison places within those countries as by the King's Deputy or other chief governor of Ireland, or the governor of Connaught should think expedient, with two quarters of land to be annexed, and land to every fort.

Letters patent to the above effect to be passed.—Woodstock, 11 September 1603.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* "To the Earl of Devonshire, the King's Lieutenant of Ireland, to the Chancellor there, and to any other Deputy, chief Governor, or keeper of the Great Seal of Ireland for the time being."

Certified copy of the letter of record, by Thos. Chetham.

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 28.]

Sept. 11. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 4.

130. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and to the KING'S DEPUTY there.

The King, having already restored the Earl of Tyrone to his lands and dignity by letters patent under the great seal of England, resolves to restore him and his in blood; and the Lord Lieutenant is, at the next Parliament, to cause an Act to be passed, as well for the restitution in blood of the said Earl, as of Cormac MacBaron, his brother, and of their heirs and the heirs of every of them. Moreover, the exception of 240 acres at the Blackwater was a mistake in the penning of the book in that point; for the King's meaning was, that they should be restored to him in recompense of the 600 acres reserved to the two other forts of Charlemont and Mountjoy. They are therefore to be passed to the Earl, for such estate as has been granted him of the rest of the lands; and all such lands as are excepted out of the patent are to be secured by a proviso in the Act for his and his brother's restitution in blood.—Woodstock, 11 September 1603.

Copy. Pp. 2.

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 25.]

Sept. 11. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 29.

131. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland.

Original of No. 130. *Endd.:* "In the behalf of the Earle of Tyrone, to be restoored to his bloude [restored to his

1603.

blood], and to have the 240 acres of land about the Blackwater to be past unto him in lieu of 600 acres annexed to Charlemont and Mountjoy."

Orig. P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

[The above endorsement is in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.]

Sept. 11. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 7.

132. The KING in COUNCIL to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Sir Thomas Bourke, Knight, having made suit to His Majesty for the payment of a debt of 2,000*l.* which he claimeth to be due unto him in right of his wife, the late widow of Captain Antony Brabazon, deceased, pending the delay in taking the account, no extent is to be granted against him for arrears of rent for the lands he holdeth in the right of his wife.—From the Court at Woodstock, 12 September 1603.

Signed: Th. Ellesmere, Canc., Th. Buckhurst, Suffolk, Northumberland, Lenox, Howard, Ro. Ciccill, Devonshire, Mar. L. Wotton.

Certified to be a true copy of the inrolment of Sir Thos. Bourke's letter "in my office, per me,

"Christo. Bysse,

"Secundar. Rememorat."

Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.

Sept. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 92.

133. FENTON to CECIL.

The Lord Deputy and Council have, by this dispatch, recommended a Mr. Draper, a minister and preacher of God's word, for two small bishoprics in this realm, now remaining in his Majesty's disposition. Being a M.A. of ancient standing, and a sound man in the profession of the Gospel, he (Draper) hath also (for his more ableness to answer his charge) obtained the Irish tongue both to preach and persuade the people sufficiently;—a matter of special moment to reduce the country to love and follow God's true religion, when they shall hear it preached in their own language. Besides Mr. Draper's long and frequent conversation with the Irish in sundry employments amongst them, hath drawn to him no small credit to move and lead the people, both in the ways of their conscience and to fashion them, to civility. So he (Fenton) knows not any Englishman in this realm, by whom so good use might be made for the good of the church and people as by him; and specially to set on foot again these two long decayed and wasted bishoprics, which none other will sue for, except he be of the Pope's faction. And for discharging of them both, the difficulty cannot be great to him, for that they hold not above 20 miles distance one from the other, and neither of them above one day's journey from his parsonage of Tyrone, where he is now resident. Humbly besecches Cecil to further his (Draper's) preferment in this poor suit, he being a person qualified to do good in the minis-

1603.

tration better than any other of his rank in this kingdom.—Dublin, 14 September 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable the L. Cecill, &c."

Sept. 15. Add. Papers, Ireland.

134. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Order for Sir Edward Harbut to be paid for continuing 12 horsemen in the service.

Draft. Pp. 1½. *Endd.:* "Sir Edw. Harbut, xv Sept. 1603."

Sept. 17. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 27.

135. The KING to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Deputy of Ireland.

Is resolved to take away the base money current of late years, and still current in Ireland, and to establish a new standard of nine ounces, fine, being the ancient standard of that kingdom. A large quantity of monies of that fineness have been coined, and will be sent over presently, of which each piece bearing the name of a shilling and appointed to be current there for 12 pence, contains nine pence of fine silver, and all other pieces rateably.

Proclamation is to be made after the discretion of the Council for establishing this standard, and declaring when the new coin shall be current. At the publishing of the new standard, the base monies now current are to be called down; the piece of 12 pence to be current for four pence of the new standard, and all other pieces of the same coin rateably, and to be current notwithstanding those finer monies now established. The copper money, as pence, halfpence, and farthings, current there, are to have course there still for the necessary use of the poorer sort; but no man to take of the same in payment above 50 shillings in the 100 pounds, and rateably in less or greater sums, viz. the 40th part. The Deputy Treasurer at Wars is to make him an allowance for transport of the new monies after the rate of 20*l.* per 1,000*l.*; being the same allowance as they had by contract with the late Queen for transporting the base monies, and the transport to be at the King's risk, as under the late Queen.—Dated at Woodstock, 17 September, in the first year.

Copy. Endd. Add.

Marked at foot, in Sir George Carie's hand: "This is a trewe copye, George Carey."

And at back, in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand: "Re. by Sr. Ge. Carie before my tyme."

Sept. 17. Add. Papers, Ireland.

136. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY (SIR GEORGE CAREY).

Has determined to recall the base coin, and issue a coin of nine ounces fine, being the ancient standard for Ireland.

Draft. Pp. 2½. *Not signed. Endd.:* "To the L. Deptie about the new coyne. xvii Sept. 1603."

1603.
Sept. 17. Docquet Book, s.d.

137. Warrant to the Lord Deputy, Sir George Carey.

Warrant to the Lord Deputy of Ireland to admit the Earl of Thomond into the Council there.—17 September 1603.

Sept. 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 93.

138. King James to Sir George Carey, Treasurer.

Forasmuch as the King is informed that his loving subject, Henry Wilkinson, of London, merchant, having lately traficked with divers merchandise of good value unto the realm of France, and there bartered and sold the same for wheat and rye corn, and transported it into the realm of Ireland, where he sold the same at the city of Dublin at the King's own price to his customer and officers there for the use of the King's army, for the sum of 1,200*l.*, as by certificate showed, under the hands and seal of the deputy customer and comptroller of the customs at Dublin, appeareth; which since was paid to him in base coin; and for so much as the said Wilkinson cannot, as he informeth, bestow the said money in that country commodities without exceeding great loss and the utter impairing and overthrow of his estate, he hath been an humble suitor to the King that the same may be received into the banks there, and returned over by bills of exchange, payable over some reasonable time, according to the usual and accustomed manner within the said city of London; which His Majesty having duly considered, and remembering how the said corn was at the King's usual price taken to the use of his army, and in time of great scarcity, has thought fit, of his especial grace and the care he has to support the estate of merchants, chiefly of such as make provision for sustenance of the people and maintenance of the King's men of war, whom he would cherish, to signify his pleasure to be such therein, as he is pleased to grant his request; and there withall he charges and commands Carey upon his present order to receive the said 1,200*l.* into the bank there, without urging Wilkinson to pay any part thereof in sterling money, and to transfer the same unto him by bills of exchange payable in the city of London, within one month at the farthest after the receipt hereof, as in such cases is usual; which pleasure the King will not have delayed, nor in any wise protracted.—Woodstock, 18 September 1603.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* "To our trusty and loving friend, Sir George Carey, Treasurer for our kingdom of Irelande, these."—Dublin.

Sept. 18. Docquet Book, Sept. 18.

139. The King to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant.

Letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland to cause a grant of the office of Solicitor-General there to be passed under the great seal to John Davies of the Middle Temple.

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 29.]

1603.

Sept. 25. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 23.

140. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and n his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

Sir Theobald Bourke, Knight, as well in behalf of himself as of Morrogh O'Flaherty and Donel Ikoggie O'Flaherty of Jeher [Iar], Connaught, his two brothers by the half blood, having petitioned the King to accept of their several surrenders of their lands, and to re-grant the same severally to them and their heirs; the King, desiring that his subjects should hold their own according to English tenure, and that their possessions should be settled in a certain and perpetual course of descent, for their encouragement to live in a civil course, to the benefit of their lawful progeny, directs that commissions be issued to inquire what lands Sir Theobald holds of inheritance, by descent, or other lawful means, and what lands the said Morogh and Donel have in tbe county of Galway by like title, and after such inquisition returned, to accept their surrenders and to re-grant them their lands severally, to be held by knight's service in capite.—Winchester, 25 September, in the first year.

Orig. P. 1. *Endd. Add. Inrol.*

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 259.]

Sept. 25. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 25.

141. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

To grant to Edward Crafton, son of John Crafton of Connaught in Ireland, for good services done to Queen Elizabeth and the Crown by him and his father, and for their great losses sustained in the late wars of Ireland, the reversion of all such lands as the said John Crafton holds of the King by any leases for years yet unexpired, at the yearly rent of 8*l.* sterling, English money, or thereabouts, to be held by him and his heirs in fee-farm, in free and common soccage, as of the King's castle of Athlone, at the ancient rent and services.—City of Winchester, 25 September, in the first year.

Orig. P. 1. *Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "Receaved by Sir George Carie before my time." *Inrol.*

Sept. 27. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 12.

142. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

To accept a surrender from Dermot, son of Donel O'Sulyvan More, deceased, and the said Donel's younger brethren, Dough, Daniell, and Cnougher O'Sulyvan, so much of their late father's country and lands in the county of Kerry held in tanistry, and such other lands as they are peaceably possessed of; viz., the town and lands of Formoyle, Soltcke, Oughugaduh, Cluhurracgh, Cianimkin, Cily, Bohissil, Nullinraigne, Cludagh, Irhirack, Dunloyhy, Nu-Cappuillh, Cappaigh,

1603.

Aunynkyasse, Cnoysse, Datalligh, Dromcuynugy and Letter, Cahir, Donill-Jerragh, containing one ploughland, Nugollaine, Kaypagch in Ruisse, Lyftyknougher, Durime, Aughhyffe, Durryeletter, Coysh, Many Flanigh, Numyllech, the half of the Bracaharracgh, the half of Carrubbey, Fyarrin, Nunarde, Behicghanne, Slyactun, Dullimgh, and two parts of Myanus, and the chief [rent] that the said Dermot has with that part of Myanus, with the rent due unto him yearly upon the lands called Pobble Sliactu, McCrahe and Jurrahagh; and to re-grant said lands, with all their rights, to him, his brethren, and their heirs and assigns for ever; yielding to the King such rents and services as have been theretofore yielded for the same; to be held of the King by such tenure as heretofore they were held by.—Hampton Court, 27 September, in the second year of the reign.

Copy. Pp. 3.

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 32.]

Oct. 1. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 96 A.

143. List of the Army serving in Ireland.

A list of the King's Majesty's army, horse and foot, as it stood the 1st of October 1603, serving in Ireland.

Horse, 950. Foot, 8,050.

	Horsemen.			
	The L. Lieutenant	-	100	363
	The Knight Marshall	-	50	
	Sir Henry Harrington	-	25	
	Sir Edward Herbert	-	12	
	Sir Francis Rushe	-	12	
	Sir William Godolphin	-	50	
	Sir Richard Greame	-	50	
	Sir George Greame	-	14	
	Capt. Gerratt Fleming	-	25	
	Sir Gerratt Moore	-	25	
	Munster.			
	The Lo. President	-	100	150
	Capt. William Taafe	-	50	
	Connaught.			
	Sir Oliver Lambert	-	25	112
	The Earl of Clanricard	-	50	
	Sir Oliver St. John	-	25	
	Capt. Edmund Wenma	-	12	
	Ulster.			
At Carrickfergus	Sir Arthur Chichester	-	25	325
	Capt. John Jephson	-	100	
	(whereof 25 at Letule.)			
At Loughfoyle	Sir Henry Dockwra	-	100	
At Newrye	Sir Richard Trevor	-	50	
At Balleshenon [Ballyshannon].	Sir Henry Follyott	-	50	
	Total of horse	-	950.	

1603.

Footmen in Leinster.

	The L. Lieutenant's guard	150	1,200
	The E. of Ormond	150	
	Mr. Marshall	150	
	Sir George Bowchier	100	
	Sir Henry Power	150	
	Sir Francis Rushe	150	
	Sir William Fortescue	100	
	Sir Thomas Cooche	100	
	Sir Lawrence Esmond	150	

Footmen in Munster.

	Sir Francis Stafford	150	850
	Sir Benjamin Berry	150	
	Capt. Ellis Jones	100	
At Waterforde	Capt. Josias Bodley	150	
	Sir Ralph Constable	100	
	Capt. Henry Barkley	100	
	Capt. Edward Legg	100	
At Corke	The L. President	150	350
	Mr. Treasurer	100	
	Sir Xpofer St. Laurence	100	
At Limerick	Earl of Thomond	200	300
	Sir Francis Barkeley	100	
At Kinsale	Sir Richard Percy	150	400
At Kerry	Sir Charles Wilmott	150	
At Baltimore	Capt. George Flower	100	
	Total of foot in Munster	1,900.	

Foot in Connaught.

	Sir Oliver Lambert	150	1,350
	The Earl of Clanricard	150	
	The Earl of Kildare	150	
	Sir Thomas Bourke	150	
	Sir Samuell Bagnall	150	
	Sir Oliver St. John	150	
	Sir Thomas Roper	100	
	Capt. Lyonell Gheste	100	
	Capt. Thomas Rotheram	100	
	Capt. Henry Skipwith	100	
	Capt. Samuell Harrison	100	

Foot in Ulster.

	Sir Arthur Chichester	150	500
At Carickfergus	Sir Fowlke Conwey	150	
	Capt. Thomas Phillips	100	
	Capt. Roger Langford	100	
	Sir Francis Rooe	100	300
At Mountjoy in Tyrone.	Capt. Edward Morrice	100	
	Capt. James Blunt	100	

1603.

Lecale -	- Sir Richard Morrison	-	150	
Charlemount	- Sir Tobias Caulfield	-	150	
At Ardmaughe [Armagh].	Sir Thomas Williams	-	150	
Mount Norrice	- Capt. Henry Atherton	-	100	1,000
Newrye	- Capt. Edward Trevor	-	100	
Dundalk	- Sir Ferdinando Freckleton	-	100	
At Cavan	- Sir Gerrott Moore -	-	100	
	Capt. Richard Tirrell	-	150	
	Sir Edward Blany	-	150	
	Sir Henry Dockwra	-	150	
	Sir Ralph Bingly -	-	100	
	Capt. John Sidney -	-	100	
	Capt. Ellis Lloyd -	-	100	
	Capt. Lewis Orrell -	-	100	950
At Loughfoyle	- Capt. Thomas Badby	-	100	
	Capt. Edmund Leigh	-	100	
	Capt. Nicholas Pynne	-	100	
	Capt. Bazill Brooke	-	100	
Drogheda	- Capt. Richard Hansard	-	150	
	Sir Henry Folliott -	-	150	
	Sir William Winsor	-	100	
	Sir Raphe Lidley -	-	100	550
	Capt. Edward Dodington	-	100	
	Capt. Roger Orme -	-	100	
	Total of foot in Ulster	-	3,600.	
	Horse -	-	950	9,000.
	Foot -	-	8,050	

Endd.: "1 Oct. 1603. A list of the King's army of horse and foot, serving in Ireland, as it stood the 1st October 1603, consisting of,—

Horse -	-	950
Foot -	-	8,050

9,000."

Oct. 4. Add. Papers, Ireland.

144. WARRANT for paying the COUNTESS OF KILDARE in English currency.

Warrant confirming or renewing a warrant of the late Queen, whereby the Countess of Kildare, wife of the Earl of Cobham, was exempted from the burden of converting the exchange upon Irish unto English currency, and ordering that for each 100*l.* of Irish money paid in by her or her assigns before the feast of St. Michael last past, there shall be paid to her 100*l.* of current money of England.

Given under our signet at Westminster the 4th of October, the first year of our reign of England.

Not add. or sealed. Endd.: "Countess of Kildare. 4 October 1603."

Oct. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 97.

145. M. LYNCHE, Mayor of Galloway, to CECIL.

Begs him to accept in good part this present solicitation of his well-wishers, presuming the rather therein through the

1603.

favourable acceptance of their good Lord and patron, Cecil's late father, who greatly affected the furtherance of their commonweal in his time. They (the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Corporation of Galway) having present occasion to solicit with His Majesty of the amendment of their commonweal and confirmation of their estates and liberties, have thought good by the bearer hereof, Valentine Blake, whom in that behalf they have appointed, to entreat him to grant his lawful favour in performance thereof, for which they are most bounden servants unto his Honour, beseeching God to bless, preserve, and favour him for the same. And so, committing the rest of their griefs to be declared by their agent, and humbly craving Cecil to accept thereof in good worth, and pardon them for their importune solicitation and boldness, they humbly take their leave.—Galway, 8 Oct. 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add:* "To the honorable the Lord Cecill, &c."

Oct. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 98.

146. "IRELAND, the Moneys there."

By the Lord Deputy and Council, George Carey.

The King, upon such true advertisement as he hath received, as well from the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom as from them (the Lord Deputy and Council of the same) of the extreme dearth of all things in this realm, with many other inconveniences occasioned only through the alteration of the standard of the monies in the same, according to his natural inclination to advance the good of his subjects, and the care he hath taken ever since he came to this Crown to see the same redressed, hath had many consultations with his Council for that purpose. And for as much as it hath appeared very hard, without a silver coin, to remove those great inconveniences which the baser coin hath brought forth, His Majesty (for the greater ease and commodity of his army and good subjects of this realm) hath thought meet not only to establish a new standard of nine ounces fine silver (being the ancient standard of this kingdom), but also to reduce the base mixed monies of three ounces fine to their value in silver, and for the use of the poorer sort to allow the monies of mere copper, as pence and halfpence, to have still their course amongst his subjects, with such caution as hereafter shall be expressed. All which he by his letters dated at Woodstock, the 17th day of September last, in the first year of his reign in England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 37th, hath authorized them (the Lord Deputy and Council) to establish. They therefore, in his name, do hereby proclaim and publish his express will and pleasure to be, that from the 11th day of this October 1603, each piece of the new standard of nine ounces fine, bearing the name of a shilling, shall go current and be taken of all persons in this kingdom for 12 pence sterling, and all other pieces of that new standard of silver rateably, according to their proportion

1603.

to the said 12 pence. And for that there may be a due proportion between the base mixed monies now current here and the said new standard of silver, his will and pleasure is, and so they (the Lord Deputy and Council) hereby in his name proclaim and establish, that from the day aforesaid the said mixed monies be called down to a third part, the piece of 12 pence to be current for four pence of this new standard, and all other pieces of the said mixed coin after the same rate; and so to run current (and to be taken by all His Majesty's subjects in this kingdom,) notwithstanding the finer monies now established. And for such monies as are of mere copper (as pence and halfpence), his will and pleasure likewise is, and so they (the Lord Deputy and Council) do in his name proclaim and establish, that the said pieces of coin being pence and halfpence, being of mere copper, shall still have course and be current, at the same rate they are now, amongst his people in this kingdom for the use of the poorer sort; with this caution and proviso, that no man is hereby bound to take or receive of the said copper pence or halfpence, in any payment, above 50*s.* in the 100*l.*, and after that rate in greater or lesser sums, viz., the fortieth part of any payment. And for that all men have hereby a means to utter the monies of mere copper being pence and halfpence, which are kept current chiefly for the relief and sustentation of the lives of the poor, who are not able otherwise to help themselves than by the charitable devotion of others; they therefore charge and command all such as sell victuals or other commodities fit for their relief, to receive of the said poor the said pence and halfpence, so it exceed not 4*d.* at a time. They further charge and command all manner of people within this kingdom to observe all this His Majesties will and commandment, upon pain of 40 days imprisonment, without bail or enlargement, and such other fine and punishment as, for their demerits in breaking the same or any part of the same, shall by them (the Lord Deputy and Council) be thought fit to be inflicted as upon those that impugn His Majesty's royal prerogative. And for as much as this his princely care of the welfare of his subjects deserveth on their part all dutiful obedience and thankfulness, this they can no way better express than by rating their commodities at such reasonable prices, as upon this alteration of the standard and reducing the mixed monies to their true value is now expected, which they doubt not will be by the well-minded subjects willingly performed; and for others that shall show themselves obstinate either in disobeying any part of this His Majesties proclamation, or in holding such commodities as they have to sell at unreasonable prices, they hereby straightly command all mayors, sheriffs, justices of peace, and all other His Majesty's public officers, within their several jurisdictions and limits, to have a special care that this His Majesty's proclamation be in all points observed and

1603.

kept, and within their said limits to use their best diligence in setting of reasonable prices, as well upon all manner of victuals as all other commodities, and to apprehend all such as shall either impugn the same, or shall keep their commodities, victuals, or wares at higher rates than they shall be reasonable be prized at; and the party or parties so apprehended, to be committed to the gaol till their pleasure shall therein be further known.—Given at His Majesty's Castle at Dublin, this 11th day of October 1603.

God save the King.

Signed: Adam Dublin, Thomas Midensis, Edmund Pelham, Geoff. Fenton, Rich. Cook. *Pp.* 4.

Oct. 12. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 99.

147. Sir Francis Stafford to Cecil.

Beseeches him not to interpret the neglect of his writing into forgetfulness of his duty. His Lordship's occasions hath of late been such that he (Stafford) thought it better to forbear writing than to trouble him with a discourse of small importance; but, hoping that he is now somewhat eased and disburdened of many of his former troubles, he (Stafford) presumes to tender to him his most honourable duty and service. His continual favours have been far greater than he (Stafford) would ever by his deserts have attained unto. That benefit and good fortune which hath happened to him hath proceeded from Cecil's honourable means and countenance. Protests to God that his dependancy is wholly open to Cecil, with this assurance, that with all faith and duty during his life it shall be performed and manifested by his humble and most reverent regards, with his continual prayers for the preservation of his health, and increase of his honour. Commits him to the protection of the Almighty, and himself to the happiness of his (Cecil's) continual favour and countenance.—Dublin, 12 October 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable Sir Robt. Cecyll, &c."

Oct. 12. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 99 I.

148. Memoranda.

"Mountjoy.—Agents in England for liberty of conscience."

"The 12 of October 1603 the new standard was decried at Dublin. About Michaelmas, an. 1603, the plague began in Ireland.

"An. 1603. The last of March Tyrone came to T.

"The 4th of April he came to Dublin with the L. Deputy Mountjoy.

"The 5th of April the King of Scotts was at the high cross of Dublin proclaimed King.

"The 9th of April the Lord Mountjoy was chosen L. Justice, and the L. Chancellor, Lord Keeper; and Tyrone, before them upon his knees, made his submission.

"Waterford, Wexford, Cork, Kilkenny, Lymerick, and Dublin, the 17th of April, the Lord Keeper in the pulpit, by the direction of the King that all officers in England and

1603.

Ireland should hold their force, places, and offices, termed him L. Deputy and one of the chief of the Council in England, and then he himself was Lo. Chancelor.

"The Sunday following, by virtue of a new patent out of England, the Lo. Justice is been (*sic*) Lo. Deputy, and solemnly sworn. Immediately he goeth to the west, to pacify the rebel cities. Letters came from the King that he shall be Lo. Lieutenant, and Sr George Cary Lo. Deputy; he was sworn Lieutenant the 26th of May, and went to England the 2 of June.

A dearth time in May in victuals. And the merchants for their wares for every shilling silver took 3 or 4.

"A peck of wheat at Dublin		£4	10		at Athboy	£5	10	
Beer malt	„	3			„	4		
Oate malt	„	1	15		„	3		
An Irish beef	„	5			„	10		
A veal	„	2	10		„	4		
A mutton	„	2	10		„	4	12	
A wine quart of ale	„	0	0	6	„		1	
3 eggs	„			2	one egg			1
A cock	„		2				4	
A hen	„		2				4	6
A pound of salt butter			1	6			2	6
A pig	„	5*s.* and 6*s.* and 7*s.*						
A sorry lamb	„	6*s.*"						

These notes were found on the back of the manuscript, viz.: "The Lord Chancelor and Sir George Cary were made Lo. Justices the 24th of September, anno 1599."

"Oct. 12th 1603."

Pp. 2. *Not signed or sealed.*

Oct. 14. **149.** Sir George Carey to Cecil.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 100.

On the 6th of this present, received Cecil's letters of the 23rd of the last, and therewith His Majesty's warrant for the decrying of the old standard and publishing of the new. Within three days after the treasure arrived here, and, after consultation had, a proclamation was drawn accordingly, and published the 12th of this present, a copy whereof I send. Hopes this will bring some ease of the miseries which they have long tasted of. The army is reduced to 8,000 foot and 1,000 horse, according to the establishment and His Majesty's list, signed under his hand. Touching the passing and establishing of these monies, though it be with a loss of a fourth part of their entertainments, there shall be the best care and diligence therein used that may be. The matter of the exchange was cut off two months since. Though he seldom receives any letters from Cecil, yet in the public, as in private despatches (which he confesses are very troublesome) he finds Cecil's honourable favour towards him, which he is bound to acknowledge whilst he lives. For the matter touching Mr. Hopper and Mr. John Bingely, protests, on his faith, the patent was under seal before he knew of or received the King's letter; and yet, if Mr. Hopper has been at any charge in obtaining

1603.

His Majesty's letter, John Bingely shall pay it. Humbly thanks Cecil that his doings therein are not offensive unto him. Concerning the state of this kingdom forbears to trouble Cecil at this time, because this bearer, Mr. Marshall, can satisfy him at the full. He is one that doth both honour and love Cecil very much, and this makes him (Carey) value him a great deal the more. Humbly desires Cecil to make him (Marshall) known to His Majesty, and his good and worthy services, wherein he hath showed himself a very worthy servitor, well deserving His Majesty's favour. One thing more; he would deliver his opinion touching the new coin of 9*d.* that must pass current for 12*d.* Supposes, though there be a fourth part loss in every servitor's entertainment, yet no dislike will grow thereby, if there might be some course held to take clean away all these mixed copper monies, whereof the people have an opinion that there is no silver at all in it, and which is current no where, and in utter contempt with the common people. Wherefore he thinks if the King would be pleased at Christmas next to decry the shilling of these mixed monies to 2*d.*, and after that rate to take it all into his own hands, (wherein he will be a great gainer and content both army and subject very well,) no distastefulness will arise, though the 9*d.* of pure silver go current for 12*d.*, because the same is also current in England according to the new value, and so the traffic in both realms continue in some good measure, which is the chief matter that contents all, though it be with some less.—Dublin, 14 October 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the R^t^ honorable the Lo. Cecyll, &c." *Encloses,*

Oct. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 100 I.

150. *Copy of Proclamation concerning the new standard monies, printed by order of the Lord Deputy.* (*Duplicate of No.* 146.)

Oct. 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 101.

151. Earl of Ormond to Cecil.

Received a letter from Cecil, wherein was enclosed the King's most gracious letter directed unto him (Ormond), for which, as he must think himself most bounden to the King for his princely favour shown to him and his in despatching of those causes, which he so long was an humble suitor for, so he acknowledges himself much beholden to Cecil for his friendly and careful soliciting thereof; and he will be ready to requite this with his true love and goodwill in anything wherein occasion may serve to show the same. Understands that Patrick Crosby, before his going thither, made search in the Rolls and in the Auditor's office for some small parcels which the late Sovereign and her sister Queen Mary did pass unto him (Ormond) and the heirs male of his own body, in consideration of his services. Crosby now (as Ormond hears) purposing to put some man a-work to beg a reversion of them, he thought fit to acquaint his Lordship; praying him to stop Crosby's malicious proceedings therein. Would think his fortune very hard if such

1603.

a base fellow should obtain the reversion of anything in his hands. So, leaving this to Cecil's honourable and friendly consideration, he commits him to the guiding of God.—Kilkenny, 15 October 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the R^t^ honorable the L. Cecyll."

Oct. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 102.

152. Concerning Payments in Ireland.

Sir Oliver Lambert gave warrant, the 9th April 1603, unto Lambert Rotheram to pay Kenrick Lloid 13*l.*, mixed monies, as it went, being before the decry thereof.

The said Rotheram notwithstanding, did forbear to certify it as monies issued, as appeareth in his accompt ending 30th September 1603. This sum of 13*l.* was therefore a remain in his hands. And upon the decry of the mixt monies to a third part, the said Rotheram is charged but with the sum of 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the said sum of 13*l.*, which is not remaining with the said Rotheram in monies, but in a bill and warrant of imprest of 13*l.* For which the said Rotheram taketh a new acquittance of the said Lloid after the decry of the monies, and delivereth him the old, and so taketh allowance of 13*l.* in silver harpes for which he was charged but with 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and therein gaineth clearly 8*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* harpes, being the two thirds of the said sum of 13*l.*; and so proportionable in all other sums issued before the decry and charged after the time of the decry.

Rotheram impresteth to Sir Samwell Bagnoll in the half-year before the decry 92*l.*, and post dateth the bill after the decry unto the 20th of October 1603, and thereby hath allowance of three for one, as in the former matter.

Now in this the captains, officers, and soldiers to whom the monies was imprest, issued it according to the value they received it, and thereby they lost nothing, and therefore are not defrauded of their due; but being inserted in the accompts of the next half year after, in the time of the decry, His Majesty hath only the loss, viz., in this sum of 92*l.* he loseth 61*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and so likewise in all the overpays of the kingdom made the last of September 1603.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Concerning monies in Ireland, 20th October 1603."

Oct. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 103.

153. Account of George Carye, Treasurer of Ireland.

Containing the amount of arrearages, revenues, casualties, &c.—20 October 1603.

P. 1.

Oct. 26. Docquet Book, Oct. 26.

154. The King to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant.

King's letter to the Lord Lieutenant to cause a pardon to be passed under the great seal to Thomas FitzMorris Gerald, Baron of Lixnawe, for treasons committed by him, and to

1603.

accept a surrender of all such lands as his father, Patrick, late Baron of Lixnawe, was possessed of, and re-grant the same.

[Printed in full (but dated October 27), by Erck, Calendar, p. 101.]

Oct. 27. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 121.

155. Sir George Carey to Charles Calthorpe, His Majesty's Attorney-General.

His Majesty, by his letters signed by his hand and under his signet, dated at Windsor, 12th July, in the first year of his reign of England, &c., having signified to said Sir George Carey that the incorporation of the cathedral church of the Blessed Trinity, commonly called Christ Church, in His Majesty's city of Dublin, incorporated by King Henry VIII. is in some points of law imperfect, or not so convenient for the government of the said church as is requisite; and that the said cathedral church is fallen into great dilapidations by reason of a mischance in firing of powder of the late Queen [Elizabeth] some few years past; and that part of the lands of the said church have been aliened from the same, upon long leases, not reserving the ancient rents, contrary to the honourable and religious foundation thereof by the said King, who translated the said corporation from a prior and convent to a dean and chapter, to have continuance for ever.

And considering that by the Statute passed in 35th of Queen Elizabeth, all the cathedral churches erected by King Henry VIII. in England are established; therefore His Majesty hath directed letters patent to pass under his great seal of Ireland of a new incorporation of the said church by its ancient name of a dean and chapter, as may be sufficient in the law for its better government and its enjoying its lands, &c., which in former times were granted and enjoyed.

Directs that the Attorney-General shall draw a fiant.—27 October 1603.

Oct. 28. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 21.

156. The King to the Earl of Devonshire, his Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to the King's Deputy there.

Warrant to grant a pardon under the great seal and restitution of lands to Thomas Fitz-morris Gerald, Baron of Lixnaw, who had been in rebellion against Queen Elizabeth, but hath since made his repair to His Majesty and obtained his favour. Also to accept a surrender from him, to His Majesty's use, of all such castles, lands, &c. as Patrick, late Baron of Lixnaw, his father, was seised, and to re-grant them by letters patent under the great seal to the said Thomas Fitz-morris Gerald, Baron of Lixnaw, and his heirs, rendering the ancient rents and services.—Wilton, 28 October 1603, in the first year of the reign, &c.

Orig. P. 1. *Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 101.]

1603.
Oct. 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 104.

157. Thomas Watson to Lord Cecil.

His (Watson's) brother, who carried over 20,000*l.* in silver harpes, landed safe at Dublin the 9th of this instant, and is now returned hither. My Lord Deputy remembereth his humble duty to him [Cecil], and humbly beseecheth the continuance of his favour to him. He is very jealous that his old adversaries in Devonshire, Sir William Courteney and Mr. Seymour, should be made barons before himself has any preferment in this kingdom.

My Lord Deputy is of opinion that it were very good that the base money lately decried in Ireland, the penny and halfpence excepted, should be utterly abolished, which he would undertake should be profitable to His Majesty and undoubtedly very pleasing to the nation. He would have it by proclamation decried again to 2*d.* ster. in the 12*d.*, and so His Majesty to buy it in with these harpes, which in his (Watson's) seeming would be very profitable; considering there is dispersed in that kingdom 280,000*l.* of these mixed monies, to the making of which her Majesty, deceased, allowed 3*d.* in the shilling, which the multitude of the nation do not believe, but do ordinarily sell the same to our goldsmiths for 2*d.* the shilling, who finding so good a profit therein will in a short time drain it out of the country. He (Watson) objects that much of it may be counterfeited, and so a loss may fall to His Majesty if it be bought for him; but my Lord Deputy answers that little or none hath been counterfeited, and that at his own peril he will make the action profitable to His Majesty, if it please Cecil to procure him licence from hence.

It is necessary, if Cecil thinks it fit, that presently a proclamation be made at London, Chester, and Bristol, to make current the coin of silver harpes in England as well as in Ireland, which he thinks is not yet done, otherwise there can be now no intercourse between the kingdoms, the exchange being dissolved. Some of the servitors have brought over already some small quantities for their expense, which is refused, as they say, for a coin, but accepted as bullion, because His Majesty's pleasure is not known to his subjects in England in the accustomed manner of proclaiming. It was remembered in His Majesty's letter of the 17th of September, from Woodstock, to those in Ireland, to whom it promised acceptance here.

Sends enclosed the certain list of the army, as it stood after the 4,000 were cashed, and one of the proclamations published at Dublin for the decrying of the base monies and establishing the new coin of harpes.

Out of his zeal to my Lord Deputy's service for the expediting of his accompts, he has gotten the auditors hither, where he is declaring his Lordship's third accompt before them, which he prosecutes with great earnestness, because they are not easily in this troublesome mortal time drawn together. He therefore humbly intreats Cecil's pardon if he did not wait

1603.

upon him, as is fit he should. In this time of the auditors being here, Mr. Sutton, one of the auditors, hath had his house broken open in London, and had his goods, to the value of 500*l.*, carried out of his house in cart loads by thieves, which is usual, by means of the little government and care had in that city, the chief magistrates being absent and slender watches appointed. Thought it his duty to acquaint his Lordship here, that he may give caution to his people to look safely to his house, for that the Stronde is much abandoned of householders and honest people, and much frequented of loose persons who rob by 6 and 10 in a company. And so he takes his leave.—Mitcham, 28 October 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Endd. Add.:* "A letter to the R^t^ honourable the Lord Cecill from Thomas Wattson, from Mitcham."

Oct. 28. Docquet Book, Oct. 28.

158. Letter to the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Commonalty of Dublin.

Letter to the mayor, sheriffs, and commonalty of Dublin and Drogheda, to admit Robert Hamilton into their freedoms and sccieties.

Nov. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 105.

159. Carey to Cecil (with a letter enclosed by the King for 1,200*l.* exchange).

On this day received His Majesty's letter, which he sends here enclosed, for the exchange of twelve hundred pounds. His Lordship knows that, the exchange being determined, it resteth not in him (Carey) to give out any more bills of exchange, and farther he is to let his Lordship understand, that the information made by the party that brought the corn hither, and sold it for the relief of the army as he suggesteth, is altogether untrue, for the truth is that the corn was sold to the inhabitants of Dublin, four for one, and the King's army had no part thereof, and though the money be now decried to a third part, yet the merchant is a great gainer, and need not seek a quadruple profit from the King upon the exchange. His Majesty loseth enough upon the decrying of the money, there remaining a great mass in his (Carey's) hands. And therefore he presumes to make stay of this and divers others of the like nature, humbly beseeching Cecil to excuse him to His Majesty, if any complaints be made to His Highness.—Dublin, 1 November 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to Cecil."

Nov. 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 106.

160. Fenton to Cecil.

Sir Richard Coke, being lately returned hither, hath exhibited His Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy, containing a direction for him to be admitted to the place of one of His Majesty's Secretaries of this State, to be joined with him (Fenton), with the fee thereto belonging, and keeping of His

1603.

Majesty's signet and privy seal, with all fees and profits incident, and to hold all during his life. Albeit this was strange to him (Fenton). not having so much as a word of notice thereof before, yet he humbly and voluntarily yielded thereunto, as being a commandment from His Majesty; though Sir Richard hath inserted in his letters patents that he is principal secretary, contrary to the express words of His Majesty's letter, which carrieth not so much as a word that he should be principal secretary, but to be joined with Fenton as one of His Majesty's secretaries, and not otherways. By virtue of which grant, he is established principal secretary over him (Fenton), who for 25 years has enjoyed that place by the name of principal secretary, both by her late Majesty's grant under the great seal (Quam diu se bene gesserit) and also by His Majesty's grant under the great seal (durante beneplacito), and hath carried from him the keeping of the privy seal, which hath been in his custody ever since he was secretary, as well by right of his office as by her late Majesty's special instructions, signed with her hand, bearing date at Greenwich, 26th Feb. 1585. So as he submits to Cecil's honourable mind to consider how far he is deprived (by this course) both of the outward credit of his place and the fees and benefits thereof enjoyed by him so many years, and now in his old age thrust out and left at devotion; besides being the ancientest councillor in this State (except the Lord Chancellor), he alone is made the wonder of the world, who has always served faithfully and never was touched with the least reproach. A disaster that doth not a little afflict him, as well for the unworthiness as suddenness, not having heard so much as a sound of the matter till the blow fell upon him. And yet that which giveth the greatest increase to his grief, is to think that he (Cecil) has given way to his misery, whom he has always honoured and followed with an upright heart, never giving the least occasion of taxation in his duty and humble love towards him. Neither will it be hard for him to clear all unworthy suggestions when they shall come to be weighted in their true balance. Thus much he makes bold to impart to Cecil, in some ease of his grief, hoping that he will vouchsafe not to see him so unworthily overthrown, is his aged years, that so long alone have undergone the great toil of his place, without so much as a just taint to his credit, if malicious and injurious surmises may yet take place against him, wherein he humbly submits himself to Cecil's upright consideration.—Dublin, 3 November 1603.

The L. Deputy hath undertaken to work a composition with Sir Richard Cooke for him, namely, that he shall have the half of his yearly stipend, due to the office of secretary, and to have the keeping of the privy signet, answering to him (Fenton) the one half of the fees thereof, whereby it may please Cecil to consider that what shall be ordered to him by

1603.

this composition, when it is made, he shall have it but by favour, and at the discretion of Sir Richard Cooke.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "Sir Jeffery Fenton to Cecill."

Nov. 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 107.

161. Sir Thomas Knyvitt to Cecil.

Upon the receipt of Cecil's letters of the 27th of the last, went to London and conferred with other officers of best judgment and trust in His Majesty's Mint, according to Cecil's direction, concerning the Master of the Exchange's opinion for buying for His Majesty's use the base monies of 3 ozs. fine, after the price of 2*d.* for a shilling; and, having considered hereof, judges as Cecil may perceive by the particular answers to the several points of direction in his letter,—

1. First: whether any such gain may be made by buying that coin as he offereth?

2. Whether it will quit the cost of transporting the said monies hither?

3. Or whether it may be best made by coining the same into monies of 9*d.* there, melting it down with other silver?

To the first, he is of opinion that the shilling being bought for 2*d.* will yield the King one penny profit, the charge of fining the same being deducted. But if it be intended to buy the shilling with 2*d.* of the last new monies of Ireland, then His Majesty's gain would be much more than is offered. For the King should so have the oz. for 10*d.* of the new Irish monies of which the merchants, goldsmiths, and finers do make 13½*d.* ster., all charges borne, some part of which is fined here, and some they transport into France and the Low Countries, which they sell there to make their base monies at a higher rate; and this course they have long held, and will continue, to the great prejudice of the State, if it be not prevented. For the money of the realm will hereby very shortly be exhausted, and the more by this course to be taken for His Majesty, and thereby will be lost all the charge which this State hath been a tin making that great mass of money, and it will stand His Majesty in 150,000*l.* sterling to furnish that realm with 200,000*l.* of monies of the new standard.

To the second; it will quit the cost of transporting, as may appear by the course the merchants hold, and more conveniently for His Majesty, he having, by the monies that have been carried thither, all provisions necessary to pack it up and to transport it from Dublin to the Tower wharf without danger, as the time standeth.

To the third; he is of opinion that the erecting or repairing of His Majesty's mint, the establishing and maintaining of necessary ministers, places, and means to perform this service in Ireland, will be so chargeable as that it will cost His Majesty more than he shall gain by the mass that may be gotten in at that price. And, although there hath been a mint used there as in divers parts of England in times past, yet through the greatness of the charge in maintaining them, and the

1603.

disorders in the ministers, that and the rest have been suppressed, and all have been reduced to the mint in the Tower; where he thinks all services of this kind may be performed with less inconveniences than by multiplicity of mints; neither does he think that it can be best to coin them into monies of 9*d.* and melt them down with other silver, because every pound weight of those base monies will require about 10 lb. weight of fine silver of 11 ozs. 16 dwt. fine, to make monies of equal value to those of 9*d.* late made according to His Majesty's standard for Ireland, which fine silver will not be gotten without great charge and time.

Hereby may easily appear to Cecil that the course offered by the Masters of the Exchange will be profitable to His Majesty, or at least to those that shall be the dealers in it. But whether it will answer the inconvenience of want of those monies in the State there, he leaves to Cecil's consideration and that of those who have to do in it. Only in this he is bold to offer his opinion of a means to avoid the inconvenience of exhausting the treasure, with a reasonable profit to His Majesty, with the like profit and with good contentment of the subject there; which, in brief, is, rather to call down the monies there from 12*d.* to 4*d.* in current value, and so of the rest; whereby they shall be of equal goodness with the monies of the new standard, or rather better. His Majesty shall thereby get half in half of so many as he can recover at the price aforesaid, and make like profit of those that are said to remain in the exchangers' hands, as he doth of the new monies of the standard made and sent thither; and a convenient mass of monies will be kept still within the realm, which His Majesty must otherwise be forced to supply, at his greater and untimely charges. All which he humbly refers to Cecil's better consideration.—St. James's Park, 3 November 1603.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "To the R^t^ honorable the Lord Cecyll, &c."

Nov. 8. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 7.

162. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and to SIR GEORGE CARY, the King's Deputy there.

In regard as well of some services done to the King, as of a sum of money to be paid by the King's order to an ancient and well-deserving servant in Scotland, the King directs a grant to be made to John Wakeman, his heirs and assigns, in fee-simple without rent, of so much of the lands in the King's hands as shall amount to the clear yearly value of 100*l.* per annum; to be held in free and common soccage (and not by knight's service) of the castle of Dublin, reserving only a rose or such other acknowledgment, without other rents, duty, or services.—Wilton, 8 November 1603.

Copy. Pp. 2.

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 28.]

1603.
Nov. 10. **163.** CAREY to CECIL.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 108.

His Majesty being dealt withal on Sir George Thornton's behalf for a grant to be made unto him of some lands in Munster, which were Piers Lacye's, His Majesty's letters came not to him (Carey) until these lands were passed to Mr. Fullertonne upon his book of fee-farm; so that Sir George Thornton has lost the benefit of His Highness's said favour intended towards him, which he (Carey) could not remedy, the thing being passed before. Wherefore he is bold to signify so much to Cecil; and withal beseeches him to show his honourable favour towards Thornton in some such other occasions as he shall by his friends be a petitioner to His Majesty. For he is very well reputed of here, and of long service in this realm, as the Lord Lieutenant and Sir George Carew, late President of Munster, can better testify.—Dublin, 10 November 1603.

In regard the thing was passed before, he has returned the King's letter back again to his Lordship.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "Lord Deputy to Cecil."

Nov. 12. **164.** The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 109.

The information the King has received from him (the Lord Lieutenant) and others who have served in that realm of the good services done to the late Queen by his cousin the Earl of Clanricard, as well in the beginnings of the rebellion as last of all at the siege of Kinsale, besides His Majesty's own knowledge of his love and duty to him in all things, hath moved him to think Clanricard worthy of all grace and favour, which may be an encouragement to others of his rank to enable themselves to do the King service and to yield like extraordinary proof of their loyalty. Wherefore he has made choice of Clanricard to commit to him the chief charge of the province of Connaught in that kingdom; and he hereby authorizes and requires the Lord Lieutenant, upon the receipt thereof, to make out to him such commission and authority as of late Sir Conyers Clifford, Knight, or Sir Richard Bingham, Knight, have had in that province. And further to allow unto him all such entertainments, fees, and allowances as by the King's establishment are allotted to the chief commissioners here, and such other allowances and entertainments as the said Sir Richard Bingham and Sir Conyers Clifford, Knights, lately had and received in the said place. And His Majesty's pleasure also is that there be continued to him in the King's pay such companies or bands of men as now he hath, until the King's pleasure be known to the contrary, his entertainment of Colonel excepted; and that he shall have the possession and keeping of the King's house of Athlone, with the lands and other commodities belonging to it, as other governors have had. And His Majesty's further pleasure is, that he be

1603.

admitted one of the Council there; and therefore he requires the Earl of Devonshire, upon the receipt hereof, to give him the oath accustomed of a counsellor, and so to use him hereafter in all the King's affairs there. And these letters shall be, as well to the Lieutenant, Deputy, and Chancellor, there now being, as to any other Deputy, Governor, Justice, Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal of that his realm or that thereafter for the time shall be, and to any other his officers and ministers there to whom it may appertain, sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf.—Wylton, 12 November 1603.

Copy. Pp. 2.

Nov. 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 110.

165. Fenton to Cecil.

Notwithstanding his late affliction by so great a privation of his credit and most part of his living, at a time when he was least able to bear it by reason of his poor estate and old years, yet his lewd servant, whom he employed at the Court this summer past, specially to attend Cecil in some small causes, being yesterday returned without bringing him so much as a line of a letter from Cecil, doth disquiet him more than all the rest; for that in calling him to account for his time spent, he finds that he hath utterly fallen from his directions, and followed the vanity of his own mind in seeking to others, mere strangers to him (Fenton); pretending (as he confesseth now) to make use of their favour, more to prefer some suits for himself than for his master's service. And in that humour (altogether without Fenton's privity) he hath run into Scotland after the Lord Elphinston, to procure letters from him to countenance his own suits at Court. Fenton has for this cause banished him, as part of a punishment for transgressing his directions, whereby (as much as lay in him) he hath given occasion to draw Cecil's displeasure upon him (Fenton), as though he had a mind to halt with Cecil, in his duty towards whom he had always professed most constant fidelity and uprightness. Yet to deal truly, he cannot deny but, upon a letter from Mr. James Hamleton and Fullerton, to whom he had borne favour in Ireland, (they being students in the college here,) and the same seconded by his unhappy servant, that they had out of their own courses wrought some good impressions in the Lord Elphinston towards him, he confesses he gave orders for a small token to be given to him (Lord Elphinstone), more to signify his gratefulness than for the value of the thing, for the price exceeded not 22*l.* This is truth which he cannot stand against; and if, in this small point of ceremony, he has erred to draw an alteration of Cecil's former favour and opinion of him, he humbly submits to his fault, being the first, as it shall be the last; most humbly desiring Cecil that all his former well experienced duty and love towards him and his house may not be defaced through this one omission, done more by other men's faults than out of any

1603.

settled will in him. And yet he saw that sundry others, both here and in England, far his superiors, were forward to seek new friends about His Majesty at his first entrance; by whose example he thought he could not offend much, while he saw so many of very great quality, in such a change of time, apply themselves to the stream that then did run. But for his part, howsoever others have continued, sithence, to follow that vein of the time, and have sought still to make their way to new favour, he has forborne to use any further proceeding that way, reposing himself wholly upon Cecil's support and countenance, where his first love and envy was planted. And he cannot but hope that, when Cecil shall measure him according to that he is and has been, this first and last poor fault will not remain as a ground in his heart, either to diminish his wonted favour towards him, or to suffer him (an ancient servitor) to be overthrown both in credit and fortune, at a time when there was reason to comfort him; humbly assuring Cecil that, in case he had been put to the trial, he should with less perturbation have yielded to the cutting off of his right arm, so grievous is this sudden perversion of his credit and fortune at one blow; being alone made the wonder of the world, to be so unworthily oppressed and defected by the malice and ambition of his known adversary, having lived so many years in a honourable reputation, and his course of life always justifiable. Prays that God may prosper and preserve Cecil, whom he will never forsake to follow and love, however the malice of his enemies may not fail to persecute him.—Dublin, 19 November 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Rt honorable the L. Cecill, &c."

Nov. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 111.

166. Carey to Cecil.

On the 9th of this present, received a packet of the 16th of September last, wherein was His Majesty's letter with certain instructions of the same date, meet to be considered of for his service and the well setting of his affairs in this realm, and further to be dealt in by commissioners to be sent unto the several provinces, whereof there shall be due care had, as appertaineth for the effecting thereof. But forasmuch as, by the slow coming of these directions, the term being now in hand and in the dead of the winter, the time is the most unfit for the despatch of matters of this nature, and besides many of those intended to be commissioners are still remaining in England, as namely, the Lord President of Munster, the Chief Justice, the Master of the Rolls, and Sir Arthur Chichester, they therefore humbly pray Cecil to take notice thereof, and not to impute any slackness in them, if the business be not expedited in so short a time as the service doth require. But no time shall be omitted to effect as much as conveniently may be done, for they have already

1603.

entered into the examination of divers points of those instructions. And touching the undertakers in Munster, they have sent out commandments unto them to bring in their patents to be enrolled, so that a perfect charge may be made in the Auditor's office, whereof as yet there is none. And he finds, by search in the Chancery, that some of the said undertakers had no patent, as namely, Sir William Courtney and Sir John Hollies; for there are no records of them extant, and divers of them are dead, and their executors not remaining in the land.

And for the composition in Munster, the inhabitants find themselves much grieved to pay composition and to endure cess, which he thinks is not meant they should do. Is informed that the commissioners there take up beeves at 15*s.* the piece, a pork at 4*s.*, and a mutton at 2*s.*, which is far otherways than either the Lord Lieutenant or himself have at any time used, for they always paid for their meats as the market went. Has written to the commissioners to forbear those exactions, and hopes that they will be reformed, and so the composition and other duties better answered to His Majesty; or otherwise, if His Majesty give away so bountifully as of late His Highness hath done, he (Carey) will not be much troubled with the gathering of the revenue. He sends here enclosed a list of names of some of the undertakers absent and in England, and humbly prays that they be commanded, either to come themselves or send their attorneys hither, for the better perfecting of these businesses.—Dublin, 20 November 1603.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "Lord Deputy to Cecil. To the R^t^ honorable my special good Lord Cecil, Baron of Essingdon, Principal Secretary to His Ma^ty^."

Nov. 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 112.

167. Sir Arthur Chichester to Cecil.

Has written at large to the Lord Lieutenant in what state he found the army, and how it is disposed, being for the most part enforced to range upon the country for want of victuals in the King's store; and albeit the Lord Deputy hath taken up many beeves, as well in the north (which is opprest with extreme famine) as in other parts of the kingdom, yet those being spent, they must needs be a burden to such as are yet able to bear them; which makes him a humble suitor that Cecil will give order that competent proportions may be sent to supply and maintain them in better dicipline and good order. Their carriage, as it is now, brings to the grief and discontent of the poor inhabitants.

Is likewise an humble suitor, that, whereas the letters the King wrote hither in his behalf, touching a patent for the government of Knockfergis and lands of Belfast, are by the learned counsel found defective, Cecil will be pleased to be the means that some other to better purpose may be signed by

1603.

His Majesty; and albeit, when he has it at best perfection, he will gladly sell the lands for the price which others sell, 5*l.* in fee simple, in these parts of the kingdom, yet he must ever acknowledge himself much bound to Cecil for procuring the same for him. Other things, concerning the state of this kingdom and His Majesty's service here, he has imparted to the L. Lieutenant, and likewise besought his favour in this cause of his own.—Dublin, 23 November 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "Sir Arthur Chychester to my Lord Cecill."

Nov. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 113.

168. List of lately Discharged Officers whose Entertainments are still continued to them.

30 April 1603.

A list of captains and officers lately discharged, and notwithstanding have their entertainments continued unto them, by order from the Lords of the Council, dated the 27th November 1603.

Amounting to :— £ *s.* *d.*

Per diem - 9 2 6

Per annum - 3,330 12 6

Viz.:—

	Per diem.		Per diem.	
			s.	*d.*
Sir Henry Davers	2*l.*	Silvester Davers, lieutenant.	5	0
		Wm. Darsey, cornet	4	0
Capt. Barnard Abbott	6*s.*	Henry Walkfeld, lieutenant.	3	0
		Thomas Lovelock, ensign.	2	3
Capt. Gregorie Norton	4*s.*	Arnold Michell, lieutenant.	2	0
		Anthonie Hamington, ensign.	1	6
Capt. John Oseley	4*s.*	Wm. Ossely, lieutenant.	2	0
		Richard Gillingham, ensign.	1	6
Capt. Anthony Eyfeld	4*s.*	Nichols St. John, lieutenant.	2	0
		David Faier, ensign	1	6
Sir Henry Harrington	2*l.*	Richard Fiber, lieutenant.	2	0
		Reade Cooper, ensign	1	6
Sir Alexander Clifford	2*l.*	Marmaduke Hanobie, lieutenant.	2	0
		John Davers, ensign	1	6
Sir Henry Warren	4*s.*			

1603.

	Per diem.		Per diem. s.	d.
Capt. Simon Killegree	2*l.*	Philipp Trencher, lieutenant.	2	0
		John Williams, ensign.	1	6
Capt. William Saxey	4*s.*	John Bussell, lieutenant.	2	0
		——, ensign -	—	
Capt. George Bandell	4*s.*	Rich. Aldworth, lieutenant.	2	0
		Arthur Bandell, ensign.	1	6
Capt. Geoffrey Holerest	4*s.*	Francis Hollies, lieutenant.	2	0
		Henry Smith, ensign	1	6
Capt. William Power	4*s.*	Nichols Fitton, lieutenant,	2	0
		Garrot Kelly, ensign	1	6
Capt. Thomas Farmar	6*s.*	Richard West, lieutenant.	2	0
		Francis Edmonds, ensign.	1	6
Capt. Robert Collom	4*s.*	Luke Dowdal, lieutenant.	2	0
		William Collom, ensign.	1	6
Capt. John Roberts	4*s.*	Will. Hampden, lieutenant.	2	0
		Tho. Smithe, ensign	1	6
Capt. Abrey (Aubrey) Yorke - -	4*s.*	———, lieutenant	2	0
		William Paine, ensign.	1	6
E. of Kildare's horse	2*l.*	X'pofer Rochford, lieutenant.	2	6
		Oliver Rochford, cornet.	2	0
Sir John Dowdall	4*s.*	Nichols Dowdall, lieutenant.	2	0
		Hughe Croker, ensign	1	6
Capt. William May	4*s.*	William Warren, lieutenant.	2	0
		John Wogan, ensign	1	6
Sir Anthony Cooke's horse and foot.	2*l.*	Robert Tent, lieutenant.	2	6
		———, cornet -	2	0
Capt. Thomas Lester	4*s.*	James Philipps, lieutenant.	2	0
		———, ensign -	1	6

411

la **foule**

411

crowd

1603.

	Per diem.		Per diem. s.	d.
Capt. John Masterford	6*s.*	Nichols Masterford, lieutenant.	3	0
		William Persevall, ensign.	2	3
Capt. George Lane	4*s.*	John Wapull, lieutenant.	2	0
		John Conewaie, ensign.	1	6
Capt. Pole Gove	6*s.*	———, lieutenant -	3	0
		———, ensign -	2	3

Memorandum.—The captains that were discharged in the remotest garrisons are not yet entered in the check rolls, but receive their pay in their several garrisons, yet, because he knows not their certain allowances, forbears to name them and their officers, but they are to be added to His Majesty's other charge of the army, payable out of the treasure.—27 November 1603.

Dec. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 114.

169. Mr. Davis, Solicitor of Ireland, to Cecil.

It were too much presumption on his part to trouble and interrupt Cecil with his trifling advertisements, but that he performs his duty therein and obeys Cecil's own commandments. Upon his arrival (which was the 20th of the last month) the face of things appeared very miserable, for he was presently informed both of the pestilence and famine which rageth in this town; however, this was but *prima facie* (as law phrase is), for as soon as he had seen and observed the courts of justice (for the term did then continue), he saw so many causes depending, and such good forms of proceeding, as he was much comforted; for the people of this island (as it is observed of all northern nations), if they suffer injustice, either in deed or in their own opinion, resort presently to the sword to right themselves, being impatient of the delays that are found in the ordinary process of law; but being over-assubjected, and their swords over-mastered, they appeal as willingly to the scales of justice and become the most litigious of all other. Mr. Chief Baron, Sir Edm. Pelham, states that in his circuit the last summer made into O'Donnell's country, he found a greater confluence and appearance of people there than within the Pale, and that the multitude that had been subject to oppression and misery, did reverence him as if he had been a good angel sent from heaven, and prayed him upon their knees to return again to minister justice unto them; although indeed, he adds, divers of the better sort in the province of Ulster did refuse to accept of the King's commission for the peace, until they had received warrant from the Earl of Tyrone so to do. So that he (Davis) conceives a very good hope that, after a Parliament wherein many mischiefs

1603.

may be removed and prevented, and after the people are acquainted with the forms of justice, which, without doubt, is most welcome unto the greater number which have been subject so many years unto rapine and spoil, this kingdom will grow human and civil, and merit the name of a commonwealth, which at this time may properly be termed a common misery. For the truth is, that this State doth suffer that punishment that Tantalus suffers (by the poet's fiction) in hell; that is, it pines in plenty, for though there be no want of corn, no want of cattle, no want of anything necessary for the life of man, yet because the wants *mensura publica*, which is money to measure the price of all these things, they that want these things cannot have them; for the money which is now current by proclamation (that is, the money of the new standard containing three parts copper), albeit the same be decried from 12*d.* to 4*d.*, yet it carries such dis-estimation with the people, as they will not accept it for the basest commodity at that rate. And because my Lord Deputy, following the reason of State in maintenance of the King's proclamation, hath committed divers tradesmen for refusing to accept this money, thereupon the farmer dares not send his country commodities, nor the townsman expose his wares, fearing lest he should be compelled to accept that money with which he is not able to feed his family; every man offers already to give the shilling for 2*d.*, albeit there be 2½*d.* and 3*d.* fine silver in it, and divers merchants do buy up great sums of it. And therefore in the opinion of some it were more honourable and more profitable for the King to resume the money at the same rate; for which he (Davis) ventures to say His Majesty shall have more prayers and praise and acclamations in this poor kingdom, than for all the pardons which he hath given, and yet he dares affirm that he hath pardoned nearly 20,000 persons. Hopes that Cecil will not think he speaks this in regard of his own particular (though for signing of patents and pardons they offer him no other than copper fees), but rather in the behalf of the King, whose rents and customs and forfeitures are all paid in this base standard, so that his revenues, which were never great, are now become of very little value. Nevertheless they that are his poor ministers could have wished (if it had stood with his princely pleasure) that His Majesty had not in such great quantities granted away his ancient crown land here; for, howsoever some may diminish the value of this land, as if it were no better than if it lay in Greenland, yet he assures Cecil the land which the patentees do pass is as good as any in Kent or Essex.

About a fortnight since there arose a tumult in Galway about this base money, but, by the discretion of the commanders, it was well appeased. Has presumed upon Cecil's favour, whereof he has had a long and sweet experience, humbly praying him to pardon him in this, and hold him in

1603.

his wonted good opinion, whereof he shall ever make a most precious accompt.—Dublin, 1 December 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Sealed. Endd.:* "Mr. Davis, solicitor of Ireland, to my Lord," from Dublin." *Add.:* "To the Rt. honorable the Lord Cecyll, Baron of Essenden, &c."

Dec. 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 115.

170. PROCLAMATION of MONIES of IRELAND to be current here in ENGLAND.

"Whereas after our entry into this kingdom, as soon as other affairs would give us leave, we suppressed a coarse money of late years ordained for our kingdom of Ireland, because of the great inconveniences we were informed the same has bred to our subjects, both of that realm and of this, and instituted for that our kingdom a new money of nine ounces of fine silver in the pound weight, according to the standard which of ancient times had been used in that kingdom, commonly called "Harpes," containing in every 12*d.* by name 9*d.* of sterling silver, and the pieces of 6*d.* and 3*d.* after the same rate; of which monies we have caused a good quantity to be coined here and sent into our said realm, as well for the payment of our army as for other uses of our subjects there; and whereas we think it necessary that, for the use and benefit of our subjects of all our realms having intercourse each with other, the said monies should be current in all our dominions; we have therefore thought it tit hereby to publish, that the said monies of nine ounce fine silver being coined into pieces of 1*s.*, 6*d.*, 3*d.*, and marks, being our lawful monies for our said realm of Ireland, are by us appointed and ordained to be lawful and current in other our dominions, for the just value which they are worth in fine silver, (that is to say) the piece of 12*d.* for 9*d.* sterling, and the pieces of 6*d.* and 3*d.* after the same rates. Whereof our pleasure is that all our subjects take notice, and that in buying, selling, or exchanging, bargaining, and other intercourses between men and men, they be taken and received at the rates and values hereby by us appointed; for that at those rates we have appointed them to be our lawful and current monies."

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Proclamation concerning monies of Ireland, 3 Dec. 1603."

Dec. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 13.

171. The KING to SIR GEORGE CAREY, his Deputy of Ireland.

Directs that Carey shall make to John King and John Bingley, tenants for divers years yet to come, of the abbeys of Boyle, Conge, Ballintubber, and St. John's of Athy, a lease in reversion of same, with the rectory of Donamore, for the term of 50 years after the estate now in being, at the present rent.—Wilton, 4 December, in the first year, &c.

Copy. Pp. 2. *Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand, applying to this and other foregoing letters:*—"The King's

1603.

letters.—Taken out of the Rolls, for grants in fee-simple and fee-farms past in the tyme of Sir George Carie, who hath the original letters."

Dec. 9. Docquet Book, Dec. 9.

172. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, for [Robert] Draper to be made Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh.

[Printed in full by Erck, Calendar, p. 30. Patent dated March 2, 1603–4.]

Dec. 10. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 122.

173. SIR GEORGE CAREY to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for a fiant for renewing the Earl of Thomond's commission to be commander of the forces in the counties of Clare and Thomond, pursuant to the King's letters dated from Tottenham, 4th September last past, addressed to Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy.—Dublin, 10 December 1603.

Add.: "To His Majesty's Attorney or Solicitor-General."

Dec. 10. Docquet Book, Dec. 10.

174. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant, for George Wood to have grant of the constableship in reversion of the palace of Carrickfergus.

[Printed in full by Erck, Calendar, p. 34.]

Dec. 10. Ibid.

175. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the same, in behalf of Sir James Ley, Knight, to be Chief Justice in the room of Sir Robert Gardiner.

Dec. 12. S.P., Ireland. vol. 215, 116.

176. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL of IRELAND to the LORDS of HIS MAJESTY'S PRIVY COUNCIL.

Have received the King's letters, dated at Woodstock, the 16th September last, with instructions enclosed, signed by their Lordships, upon which they have had two or three special meetings; and, as the instructions are all very apt and necessary for these times, so they find that many of them, being of great weight and consequence, cannot well be proceeded in this season of the year, the terms likewise coming so near together, wherein many of those who are fittest to manage that service must of necessity be employed, to which also most of the gentlemen of the country will repair for their private occasions; and therefore they have purposed to defer meddling with those which concern the inquiry of wastes, escheats, and such like in the remote provinces, till the spring of the year, at which time they may be best and most fitly dealt in; but, in order to lose no time, they have given charge to the auditor to do those things that appertain unto him touching the arrears and compositions, which are now in hand and will quickly be finished.

[Referring to the undertakers of Munster in terms very simila

1603.

to those of Carey to Cecil, 20 Nov., supra, p. 108, they suggest that it is proper that they] "be commanded to repair hither whose names we make humbly bold herewith to send unto you." They purpose likewise in the meantime to deal with those of Leinster, as they are near, touching those matters which concern them in the Articles; and they will do what else they can in this winter season in accomplishment of His Majesty's pleasure in those instructions, signifying at this present thus much only, in order that their Lordships may perceive what they have done and how they purpose to proceed (God willing).

And now they would humbly acquaint their Lordships with the state of the mixed monies, which they have endeavoured by all the means they possibly could to hold up; but, notwithstanding many proclamations upon great pains and severe executing of them as strictly as they could, yet such is the backwardness and practice of these merchants, that they cannot work the people to esteem of it, but day by day all things grow to intolerable rates. Hence they make humbly bold to signify to their Lordships their opinion, grounded upon experience, that if His Majesty shall be pleased to decry to 2*d.* that which now is a groat, and at that rule to take it in, His Highness shall thereby give much contentment to this people and be no loser himself by it; which they humbly wish His Majesty would do, and so ease his subjects of that which they esteem such an intolerable burden, rather than that it should be left to the pay of the greedy merchants, who, through their cunning and subtle practices, draw this people so basely to esteem of it, and by that means make daily merchandise of the coin, buying it far under its true value in silver, whereby they raise to themselves an exceeding great commodity. Further, they humbly signify that the magazine of victual for Leinster hath these three months been altogether empty, and in all parts of the kingdom besides is nearly spent. The want of this store the Deputy has with much ado supplied by taking up of beeves and otherwise, all which means are now at an end; and to cess the soldiers upon the country will procure very great inconvenience, neither will the country be able any while to endure them, by reason of the great famine and scarcity that is in the same. And therefore they humbly pray their Lordships to give order that a proportion of victuals may with all speed be presently sent thither to the magazine, and in time likewise into Munster and Ulster, for the relief of the garrisons there; otherwise they will not be able to prevent some great inconvenience, either to the soldier or country, or both, which they humbly recommend to their Lordships as a matter of extremity. Hope they will take order that, by the latter end of this next month of January, at the farthest, there may be a supply of treasure sent thither; for otherwise they will be in too miserable estate,

1603.

which they humbly beseech their Lordships in their provident foresight to prevent.—Dublin, 12 December 1603.

Signed by 8 *of the Council:* George Cary, A. Dublin, Edmund Pelham, Arthur Chichester, Jeff. Fenton, Pcy. Cooke, G. Bourker [Bourchier], Oliver Lambert.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Sealed.* "Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords." *Encloses,*

Dec. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 116 A. **177.** *The Names of such of the Undertakers in Munster as are now resident in England, viz.,*

Hugh Wrothe, Esq.
Thomas Saye, gent.
The heir of Arthur Robins, gent., deceased.
The heir of Edmund Spenser, gent.
Thomas Fletchman and Marmaduke Kidwan, gent.
Sir William Courtney, Knight.
Robert Strowder, Esq.
Henry Billingsley, Esq.
Sir William Trencherd, Knight.
The heirs of Sir Henry Grotred, Knight.
Edmund Manwarninge, Esq.
Robert Ansleye, gent.
The heirs of Sir George Beaston, Knight, deceased, and Lancelot Bostocke, Esq.
Sir Edward Fitton, Knight.
The heirs of Sir Edward Demyn, Knight, deceased.
The heirs of Sir William Harberte, Knight, deceased.
Charles Harberte, Esq.

12 *Dec.* 1603.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "The names of such of the undertakers in Mounster as are now resident in England."

Dec. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 120. **178.** Sir George Thornton to Cecil.

Has been given to understand by Sir Roger Wilbrayham, Knight, Master of the Requests to His Highness, of the great care and pains taken by Cecil and the rest of his friends in procuring His Majesty's letters for the passing of the traitor's Piers Lacie's lands in fee-farm to him (Thornton) and to his heirs. Notwithstanding, so it is, that the said lands were passed in a general grant to one Mr. Fullertoun, a Scottish gent., before His Highness' letters came to the Lord Deputy's hands. In respect whereof he (Thornton) made his repair to the Lord Deputy, hoping to have procured his license for his going into England; but in respect he was both employed here by the Lord Lieutenant and President, he was denied leave. Yet it pleased the Lord Deputy to give him letters of recommendation, both to Cecil and the rest of the Lords, which he has made humbly bold, with His Majesty's letters also, to return them by this gent., whom he has entreated to make humble suit to Cecil to continue his favour towards him, in being a means to His Majesty to grant him so much

1603.

of his lands in fee-farm here as Cecil and the rest shall think fit. And so, leaving himself and his many poor children to Cecil's honourable care, he humbly takes his leave, &c.—Killmallock, 26 December 1603.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "Sir George Thornton to Cecil."

Dec. 28. S. P., Ireland, vol. 215, 122.

179. Carey to Cecil.

Has received Cecil's letters, importing a complaint of my Lord of Ormond's that one Crosby and others went about to pass a reversion of some parcels of lands, which he hath to him and to his heirs male by grant from the late Queen's Majesty, and commanding him (Carey), in His Majesty's name, not to pass any such lands in reversion. Marvels much that Ormond should trouble Cecil with any such complaint, whereas he (Carey) had given caution that neither his lands of that nature nor any other should be passed from him; and, according to his desire, had renewed his leases that he held of the King, wherewith he might have been pleased to rest satisfied. Thinks, however, that he has herein a farther intent, viz., that upon this complaint His Majesty will be pleased to grant him the fee-simple of all those lands formerly granted unto him and his heirs male; for his Lordship and his counsel knoweth very well that no man is so mad as to undo or hurt himself to benefit my Lord of Ormond; for if any man should purchase the reversion out of the King's hands, then might my Lord of Ormond presently (the remainder or reversion being out of the King's hands) by a recovery, gain the fee simple unto himself. Sees that, how slender soever the occasion be, they are never satisfied except they must trouble Cecil. Has also received letters from him and some others from my Lords in the behalf of Mr. Doctor Forde, that none of his leases or lands be passed to any in fee-farm or otherwise. Begs Cecil to conceive that Mr. Doctor is no servitor, and holdeth divers impropriations by lease from His Majesty; and he (Carey) thinks it good service, under his Lordship's corrections, that some of those leases should fill up the books of those that have His Majesty's late grants there with the ancient lands of the kingdom; notwithstanding, in respect of Cecil's commandment, he will forbear the passing of the same until his pleasure be farther known; only he desires to have leave to pass some 6*l.* or 7*l.* per ann. of impropriations that Mr. Doctor Ford holds by, for the which he has already passed his hand and promise, and which Mr. Doctor, if it shall please him, shall buy at reasonable rate.

Is sorry to write the news that the plague increaseth in the city, and is much dispersed in the country. They are in great distress for want of victuals. For three months there has been no victuals to maintain the soldiers in Leinster, being 2,000 foot and 300 horse, and all the rest of the provinces will also very speedily be in want. The

1603.

kingdom is in famine and great scarcity, and victuals are not to be had here, but must be supplied from England.

Wishes His Majesty may be pleased to decry this mixed money to 2*d.*, and to take it all into his hands, which would be much pleasing to the people and profitable to himself, for now the merchants do make a very mart thereof.—Dublin, 28 December 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *No address.* "Lord Deputy to Cecill."

Dec. 29. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 11.

180. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

Explaining the King's letter of 8th August, in favour of Sir Arthur Chichester, the King's intention being that he shall be invested with the government of Knockfergus, and of all other forts and commands, with the Lough Neagh, with the fee of 13*s.* 4*d.* per day for life; to grant also to him and his heirs for ever the Castle of Belfast, the Fall, Myllone, the Towagh of the Sinament, and the fishery of the Lagan, &c. mentioned in a custodiam granted unto Sir Ralph Lane, Knight, by the late Queen, to be holden as of our Castle of Knockfergus, in free and common soccage.—Hampton Court, 29 December, in the first year.

Copy. Pp. 3.

[Printed in full by Erck, Calendar, p. 31.]

Dec. 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 123.

181. EARL OF CLANRICARD to CECIL.

Though he knows Cecil's great and weighty business, yet notwithstanding, he will crave pardon rather than his pen shall be silent, since he has no other way to express his thankful mind. Professes himself entirely devoted to Cecil's service. Will request my Lord Harry, his worthy friend, to acquaint Cecil still with the affairs and proceedings of this place, being unwilling to detain him from the great weight of business which lieth upon his hands by reading of tedious discourses.—Galway, the last of December.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Add.:* "E. of Clanrickard to Cecil."

[April.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 118.

182. EARL OF CLANRICKARD to CECIL.

Cannot with too much thankfulness acknowledge Cecil's favour and special care of him; and if he were able by any service to express how much he is Cecil's, protests unfeignedly (wherein he will perish rather than fail) there is not that man alive that is more desirous to let him know by all demonstrations that he has an absolute power both to direct and command him. Knows there be many that perhaps in power and words exceed him, but in true sincerity to Cecil they shall never come near him. Never affected but where he found worth, and where his affection is settled upon a disposition that hath tied him by favours, the world cannot remove him. All that he can now do in absence is to pray

1603.

for and defend Cecil, if there should be cause, against any that shall seek to detract from him.

Though very unwilling to mingle matter of business with these lines of thankfulness, yet has thought it convenient to let him know that upon his arrival here, he delivered the King's letter for his place in Connaght, which he received in matter, power, and command, according to Cecil's direction, as Sir Richard Bingham and Sir Conier Clifford had it; but, coming to the point of entertainment and fees, finds himself short of them, by reason the words of his letter were "to have his entertainment according to the establishment," which originally was but 10*s.* a day, in respect that, before the composition of Connaght, the governors in those times might make an infinite gain without limitation; but since the composition, because by that they were tied to a certain allowance, Sir Richard Bingham, in whose time the composition was made, got an increase of 10*s.* more, and procured some other small fee to be annexed to the place; the same was continued to Sir Coniers Clifford; and now he (Clanrickard) fails of it until such time as Cecil shall signify, either from himself or from the Lords in general, whichever shall seem best to him, that it is the King's pleasure that, as he (Clanrickard) has the same power and command Sir Richard Bingham and Sir Coniers Clifford had, so he should have the same fees, entertainments, and allowances they had. The difference is not much; notwithstanding, he should be unwilling in anything to come short of them, whom he will strive by his best and faithful service to the King to exceed. Beseeches Cecil to pardon him for troubling him with this long scribbling letter from his more weighty and serious businesses.

Hol. Pp. 3. *No date and no add. Endd.:* "E. of Clanrickard to Cecil."

[June.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 119.

183. Gaol Delivery.

Copy of the indictment of William Mead [Recorder of Cork], the jurors' names, and their verdict.—Cork, June 1603. *No date.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 119A.

184. A Brief of the [Parties] against the Jurors that acquitted William Mead.

A brief of the cause wherein the King's Council are plaintiffs *ore tenus*, against the jurors of the county of Cork, which, being impannelled for the trial of William Mead, indicted and arraigned of high treason, acquitted the said Mead falsely and contrary to their evidence.

The Names of the Jurors.

1. Richard Fitz David Oge Barrie, of Robertstown, ar.
2. Thomas Fitz John Gerald, of Rostelane, gent.
3. William Power, of Shangarrie, gent.
4. Gregorie Lombart, of Buttevant, gent.
5. David Nogle [Nagle], of Mondaumny, gent.
6. Myles Roche, of Killeahie, gent.

1603.

7. Donell O'Donvaie, *alias* O'Donvane, of Castle Donovane, gent.
8. John Ronane, of Youghill, gent.
9. Nicholas Galwane, *de eadem*.
10. Mohenus M'Shehie, of Killinetworragh [Kilnatoora], gent.
11. William Hadnett, of Ballivoady.
12. Donogh Moell [Moyle[1]] M'Cartie, of Fiall, gent.

The Effect of the Indictment.

1. That William Mead and other false traitors, the first day of May in the first year of King James, did traitorously assemble themselves at Cork, and levy war against our said Lord the King and his army.

2. That the said William Mead did also then and there traitorously contradict and deny His Majesty's right, power, and pre-eminence royal.

3. That the said William Mead did then and there traitorously withhold from our Lord the King a fort of his, situate in the suburbs of the city of Cork, on the south side of the said city.

4. That the said William Mead did then and there traitorously demolish the said fort.

5. That the said William Mead did then and there traitorously and of malice prepense, murder and kill John Sutcliff, professor of divinity, Logree Litle, and William Hoddien, soldiers of His Majesty's army, and other of his faithful subjects.

6. That the said William Mead did traitorously detain the munition and victuals provided for the maintenance of the King's army, and did deny and forbid the issuing of the same for the strengthening and victualling of the said army, and did also traitorously convert and dispose the same to the destruction of the King's army; contrary to his allegiance and contrary to the peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, his crown and dignity, and divers statutes in such cases provided.

The Treasons laid in the Indictment are of two kinds.

1. The denial or contradiction of the King's right and title to the crown.

2. The levying of war, consisting in three principal acts of hostility, viz.:—

1. The withholding and demolishing of the King's fort.
2. The detaining of victuals and munition for the King's army.
3. The diverting of the King's munition to the destruction of the King's subjects.

The Evidence that was given to prove the several points of the Indictment.

Touching the contradiction of the King's right and title to the crown.

[1] See Calendar of Carew Papers, 1601–3, p. 267.

1603.

It is proved:

That Mead had notice of Queen Elizabeth's death, and the proclaiming of the King that now is, by letters from the State, particularly directed among others to the mayor of Cork, and by printed proclamations sent with the letters, of both which they had copies.	The letter itself. The letter from Cork to Waterford. Sir G. Thorneton William Saxey Ger. Comerforde, *et alii.*	Art. 2.
That Mead having this notice, and being required of Sir George Thornton and others to join with them in the proclaiming the King, did not only refuse to do it, but expressly forbid the proclamation to be made, affirming that many were ready to break out.	Sir G. Thornton William Saxey Ger. Comerforde Dominick Seirsford [Sarsfeld ?] Allen Apsley Richard Boyle.	Art. 2, 3, 4.
That after Sir G. Thornton and the rest had proclaimed the King without the town, Mead told Captain Flower that he knew no King.	Examination of Capt. Flower.	
That when proclamation was afterwards made in the town, Mead absented himself maliciously.	Sir G. Thorneton Ger. Comerforde.	Art. 12.

Touching the levying of War.

It is proved:

That Mead caused the city to rise in arms, and kept out the King's soldiers and received in the Irish.	Geo. Thorneton William Saxey Ger. Comerforde Dominick Seirsford Allen Apsley.	Art. 1. Art. 13.
That Mead caused Skiddies Castle, being a fort and a store-house, wherein the King's victuals and munition lay, to be taken by force, protesting that, unless the mayor would take it, he would not stay an hour in the town; whereupon the people gave a great shout, and so the fort was entered and taken.	Mich. Hughes -	Art. 6, 9.

1603.

That Mead seized upon the King's store and imprisoned the clerk of the munitions and commissary of the victuals.	Allen Apsley Mich. Hughes.	Art. 8.
That Mead having seized the King's munition and victuals, would not suffer any part thereof to be sent for the relief of the King's soldiers, either within the fort of Halboling or without the town, affirming the fort of Halboling to be a pestilent impeachment to the corporation.	Mich. Hughes Allen Apsley Mich. Hughes. Ger. Comerforde D'nick Seirsford	Art. 5. Art. 7. Art. 10. Art. 12. Art. 13.
That Mead caused the King's fort built on the south side of the town to be demolished and broken down, and said he would justify and make it good.	Donick Seirsford Richard Boyle. Walter Coppinger	Art. 14. Art. 15.

Precedents of the Court of Castle Chamber, whereby it appears that jurors have been censured in that court for giving of false verdicts against their evidence.

A jury of Kilkenie punished by fine and imprisonment for finding ignoramus upon an indictment which was proved them by many witnesses. — May, anno 1578, 20 Eliz.

A jury punished for false verdict, with fine, viz. 100*l.* the foreman and one other, and 50*l.* a piece the rest, and with pillory. May 1581.

A jury punished for a false acquittal of one that was endicted of an escape, with fine and pillory. November 1590.

Pp. 4. *No date.* 1603. *Endd. in Carey's own hand:* "A brief of the parties against the jurors that acquitted William Mead, the Recorder of Cork."

[This followeth a letter of 12th Dec.], S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 121.

185. Carey to Cecil.

On the 6th of this present received His Majesty's list for the abatement of the army. Has given direction for the speedy effecting thereof, but it will be this month at least (by reason of the remoteness of the garrisons) until that change be settled. Has also received his proclamation to keep the money in credit, but doubts it will little avail, for he has heretofore presumed to publish the books in His Majesty's name, with more severe words and punishments, and rewards to those that should discover the offenders, and has inflicted punishment without respect or favour, but as yet it hath wrought no great effect; for the merchants making a very mart of this coin, have possessed the country people

1603.

with an opinion that it is of no value, and their ministers underhand buy it up for little or nothing, and send it into France or England. Will do what he is commanded, though the murmur will be great towards him, supposing that he might help a great part of this their miseries. Perceives by Cecil's letters that the King's coffers are not so well stored, that this money may be decried, and bought in only to His Majesty's use. If this cannot be done, he suggests the expedient proposed in other letters, of buying in the coin for the King's account before the next half-year's receipt. Will take order before that, that he will have but little of the mixed monies in his hands, and so the King shall sustain little or no loss, other than that he sustained upon the first decry; for he holds a course in his payments to utter two parts mixed monies and one part silver, which is not without much grudging; but he must endure it, and give them fair words, promising and assuring them that, when this is uttered, they shall be never more troubled, but receive always silver.

Is sure that if His Majesty will be pleased to hold this course, to decry the monies after this fashion, it will be profitable to him in his receipts, and most pleasing both to the servitor and country; and in the managing of this business he must very humbly entreat that His Majesty will be pleased to trust him only therein, without making any of the Council here, or many in England, privy therewith, that he may be sure to carry it so that it may be for His Majesty's profit and good services. Hitherto he has been very sparing in calling in of the King's arrearages, but when the monies are once settled he will be more quick. Humbly beseeches Cecil to send hither the Chief Justice and the Master of the Rolls. It is a very pitiful thing that this kingdom should want the service of the Chief Justice a year and half and more. The King's entertainment goes on, and the service is neglected; the courts are not duly kept, nor the half-year's circuits, whereby the people may talk of justice and learn how to live under law; he himself is but weakly assisted, having only the Sheriff Baron. This is not well. Humbly beseeches Cecil to let it be reformed. Has directed Thos. Watson to acquaint Cecil with a list of the army, and His Majesty's charges when the same is reduced. He (Watson) shows how he is bound to pray for Cecil, for his honourable favour in procuring him the reversion of a teller's office, the next that falls. Joins in this acknowledgment, and thinks himself exceeding much bound to Cecil in his behalf. Prays God make them both able to deserve it. He writes that Cecil continues his honourable good Lord, and hath promised to be a means to the King's Majesty to grace him with his favour. Shall be ready to do him service, and not leave this kindness undeserved.

Hol. Pp. 3. *No date. Add.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to my Lord Cecil."

1603.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 124.

186. Popery.

[A letter, seemingly from the Spanish or French ambassador, giving an interesting account of the King's proceedings with certain delegates of the Irish Catholics. But although both headed and endorsed 1603, it bears internal evidence of a date posterior to that year, and is therefore reserved to be calendared in the year (probably 1613) to which it properly belongs].

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "1603. Popery."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 125.

187. The rates of the lands sold by the Commissioners in the Sales, anno 43 Eliz., and secundo Regis Jacobi, 1603.

Pp. 2. *No date.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 126.

188. King's Letter for Mr. Boork and his Four Kinsmen.

That upon the suit of our subject Richard Fitz William Boorke [Burke[1]] of Killonan, in our county of Limerick in that our realm of Ireland, gentleman, (whose father was slain in the service of our Crown in our late dear sister Queen Elizabeth's time), made unto us in behalf of himself and others his kinsmen; namely, Geffrey Fitz Richard Bork, of Killonan aforesaid, gentleman, Edmond Fitz Walter Boork, of Ballenygard, Geffrey Fitzulige [FitzUlick] Boork, of Ballinary, and Edmond Fitzulige Boork, of Kissycheck [Kishyquerk], in our said county of Limerick, gentlemen; and in consideration of the service and merit of the said Richard, his father, together with his own, and his said kinsmen's good and loyal endeavours in the service of our Crown in the late wars of that our realm of Ireland, we are graciously pleased and do hereby require and authorize you to accept the joint or several surrenders of all the manors, castles, and other possessions, within the county of Limerick in Ireland; and then (by virtue of these our letters, and of our commission for strengthening of our subjects' defective titles, directed unto you,) to cause a grant or grants, under the great seal of that our realm (and without fine) to be made to the said Richard Fitz William Boork, and to his four kinsmen, reserving yearly out of every ploughland 6*d.* of lawful English money. Moreover we do hereby require and authorize you to cause a grant to be passed to the said Richard Boork and his heirs, in his own lands, by the name of the manor of Lysmothane, with liberty to make free tenants, to hold from him as the manner is within the limits of his said lands only, and with liberty to keep court baron there, and likewise to grant unto him the said Richard and to the said Edmond Fitzulige Boork, and to the heirs, one yearly fair and one weekly market to be kept upon their land of Lismothan and Cloghnedromyne.—1603.

Pp. 3. *No date. Endd.:* "The letter for Mr. Boork and his four kinsmen."

[1] Written variously Burke, Burk, Bork, Bourke, Bourk, Boorke, and Boork.

1603.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 127.

189. A TAXATION[1] of the PRINCIPAL TOWNS according to their several Abilities.

* * * * * * * *

Waterford - } Ill affected towards the English government
Corke - - } and in good liking with the Spaniard.

Waterford	£100	Kilkenny - -	£25	
Corke - -	50	Wexford - -	25	
Limerick - -	50	Tredagh [Drogheda]	25	
Gallaway - -	50	Ross - - -	25	
Dungannish (*sic*) [Dungannon].	10	Dondalk - -	10	suma, £480.
		Nelmg̃r[2] - -	10	
Kinsale - -	10	Newrie - -	10	
Youghol - -	10	Trim - -	10	
Killmalock -	10	Ardee - -	10	
Clonmell - -	10	Kellie [Kells] -	10	
Cashil - -	10	Dublin - -	000 (*sic*)	
Fretlard (*sic*) [Fethard].	10			

Pp. 1½. *Endd.:* "Ireland, 1603."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 128.

190. A LIST of such PENSIONERS as are payable out of His Highness' Treasure coming out of England; when they were granted, and by what warrants, viz.:—

	£	s.	d.
In the government of Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, L. Deputy.			
James Caroll, deputy to the Muster Mr.—In the government of the said L. Deputy, for the fee of the deputy clerk of the check, at 18*s.* per diem, per ann., allowed by the last establishment - - - - -	27	7	6
In the government of the Lord Chancellor and Sir Henry Wallop, Knight, LL. Justices.			
Walter Hewtone.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 18th Feb. 1583, by direction out of England, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann., to continue during pleasure - - -	18	5	0
In the government of Sir Wm. Fitz Williams, Lord Deputy.			
Gerrot Byrne.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 8th May 1591, granted upon direction out of England, at 2*s.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	36	10	0
Dermott M'Morrice.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 1st April 1592, by direction out of England, at 3*s.* per diem, per ann.	54	15	0
In the government of Sir Wm. Russell, Knight, L. Deputy.			
Richard Langforde, assignee to Ric. Henry Roberts.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 30th Jan. 1594, by direction out of England, at 2*s.* per diem, per ann.	36	10	0

[1] The first part of this paper is illegible.

[2] This word is very difficult of decipherment. The first letter may possibly be *M.*, and perhaps the town intended is *Melingar* or *Molingar* [Mullingar].

1603.

	£	s.	d.
Owen Aphugh.—Entred by warrant of the L. Deputy, dated 29th May 1595, by direction out of England, at 2*s.* per diem, and increased 2*s.* per diem by warrant of Sir George Carey, Knight, L. Deputy, dated 26th Sept. 1603; in all per diem 4*s.*, granted in respect of his maim and good service - - -	73	0	0
Sir George Greame.—Entered by warrant of the said Sir Wm. Russel, Lord Deputy, dated 29 Dec. 1596, at 3*s.* 6*d.* per diem, per ann. -	63	17	6
Chr. Wackley.—Entered by warrant of the late L. Deputy, dated 10th Oct. 1596, at 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	48	13	4
Muragh M'Teig Oge.—Entered by warrant of said L. Deputy, dated 15th Oct. 1595, in consideration of his service against the traitors, Feagh M'Hugh and Walter Reagh, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - -	27	7	6
Captain Jo. Kelly.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 6th Nov. 1595, in consideration of a maim received at Monnaghan, 2*s.* per diem, per ann. - - -	36	10	0
Martine Lisley.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 8th Feb. 1595, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem, and by the L. Mountjoy his warrant, dated 20th August 1601, 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem; being granted in respect of his many good services and sundry losses sustained in Connaught and elsewhere, per ann. - -	54	15	0
Hen. Borrowes.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 24th April 1597 in respect of his many good services, being maimed, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem, per ann. -	27	7	6
James Holt.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated the 5th of May 1597, in consideration of services, at 1*s.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	18	5	0
James Delahoyde.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 6th May 1579, upon resignation from Captain Charles Montague, who had the said pension, and in consideration the said Delahoyde was maimed in her Majesty's service under the said Captain Montague's colours, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	45	7	6
In the government of the L. Bourgh, L. Deputy.			
John Verdone.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 4th Sept. 1597, being an old servitor to the State, at 9*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	13	13	9

1603.

In the government of the Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Gardener, Lord Justices.

	£	s.	d.
John Lennan.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 26th Nov. 1597, by direction out of England, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	45	7	6
Nicholas Crehall.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 17th Dec. 1598, in recompence of a maim received by her late Majesty's service, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	18	5	0
Lintyne Rutledge.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 6th Oct. 1598, in respect of his long and faithful service, at 9*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - -	13	13	9
Wm. Hithrington.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 6th Oct. 1598, in respect of his long and painful service, having received sundry hurts and maims, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - -	18	5	0
Rich. Maypowther.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 5th August 1598, in respect of his long and faithful service to her Majesty, as well in his land as elsewhere, at 1*s.* 4*d.* per diem, per ann. - - -	24	6	8
Tho. Parratt.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 13th May 1598, in regard of his good services, being the pension of Sir Henry Warren, Knight, and by him resigned over to the said Parratt, at 6*s.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	109	10	0
Nicholas Pyne.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 2nd Jan. 1598, in respect of his services both of late, and in the Desmond's wars, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. -	18	5	0
John M'Sheary.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Justices, dated 10th Feb. 1598, in consideration of service done about the State, being through sickness fallen impotent, at 7*d.* per diem, per ann. - - -	10	12	11

In the government of the Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant.

Francis Gode.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Lieutenant, dated 22nd July 1599, in respect of his long and dutiful service, at 2*s.* per diem, per ann. - - - -	36	10	0
John Gillett.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Lieutenant, dated 22nd Sept. 1599, in respect of his good service, at 18*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	27	7	6

1603.

In the government of the Earl of Devonshire, L. Deputy.

	£	s.	d.
Walter Bradie.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 28th Sept. 1601, by direction out of England, at 2*s.* per diem, per ann.	36	10	0
Sir Thos. Ashe.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 11th Aug. 1600, by resignation from John Whorewodd, who held the same, at 3*s.* per diem, per ann., discharged ultimo Sept. 1603 - - - -	54	15	0
Gerard M'Murtagh Cavenagh.—Entered by warrant of the said L. Deputy, dated 14th July 1600, in confirmation of former warrant granted by the L. Chancellor and Sir Robt. Gardener, Knights, Lord Justices, dated 12th July 1598, at 3*s.* per diem, per ann. -	54	15	0
Rich. Hudbanke.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 12th July 1600, upon resignation of Patrick Downey, who was granted the said pension by order out of England, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. -	18	5	0
John Lye.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 22nd Dec. 1600, by direction out of England, at 2*s.* 9*d.* per diem, per ann.	50	3	9
Fra. Gamfford.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 25th July 1602, in respect of a maim received, at 3*s.* 9*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - -	68	8	9
Rowland Savage.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 13th Jan. 1602, at 3*s.* per diem, per ann. - - -	54	15	0
Fergus Greame.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 25th Nov. 1602, being an old servitor, at 20*d.* per diem, per ann. -	30	8	4
Marcus Le Strange.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 1st Aug. 1602, by direction out of England, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	27	7	6
Walter White.—Entered by order of the said Lord Deputy, dated 21st April 1601, in respect of his many services, upon resignation of Owen M'Mahon, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. -	18	5	0
John Cole.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 21st April 1601, in respect of his good services and deserts, per diem 9*d.*, per ann. - - - - -	13	13	9
Wm. Cassye.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 30th May 1602, upon resignation of Teig M'Caridge, at 8*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	12	3	4

1603.

	£	s.	d.
Robt. Whithead. — Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 22nd March 1600, as an allowance by patent for a porter of His Majesty's store-house in Dublin, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	18	5	0
Symon Field.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 28th September 1602, by direction out of England, being maimed in service, at 6*d.* per diem, per ann. - -	9	2	6
Hubert Foxe.—Entered by letters patents, according to direction out of England, at 5*s.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	91	5	0
Wm. Bicknell.—Entered by like warrant, dated [ ][1]	18	5	0
Anth. Huggins.—Entered by letters patents, according to direction out of England, at 2*s.* per diem, succeeding Jo. Baggott, per ann. -	36	10	0
Wm. Rolles.—Entered by letters patents, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	18	5	0
Wm. Breretone.—Entered by letters patents, succeeding Ralph Croft, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann.	18	5	0
Rorie M'Manus.—Entered by the said Lord Deputy in respect of his many good services and great loss sustained in her late Majesty's service, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - -	18	5	0
In the government of Sir George Carey, Knight, Lord Deputy.			
Arthur Breretone.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 4th Nov. 1603, upon resignation of Robt. Bell, and in respect of the good service done by him to her late Majesty, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - -	18	5	0
Edmond Birne.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 1st Sept. 1603, by direction out of England, succeeding Hugh Banger, at 3*s.* per diem, per ann. - -	54	15	0
The captain of the King's ships.—At 6*s.* per diem, per ann. - - - - - -	109	10	0
Patrick Hanlon. — Entered by letters patents, according to order out of England, at 4*s.* per diem, succeeding his father, who was slain in her late Majesty's service, per ann. -	73	0	0
The Marshall.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 26th Sept. 1603, in respect of his good service, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	18	5	0
Chr. Carlesse.—Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 26th Sept. 1603, in respect of his good services at 12*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - - -	18	5	0

[1] Date omitted in MS.

1603.

Almsmen.

John Meagh, Jo. Moore, Randell Cragg, Wm. Ockar, Rich. Margetts, Rich. Geste, Dennis Cassie, Jo. Walter, Tho. Ware, Geo. Buckley, Jo. Farrall, Rich. Skalry, Geo. Gresham.—At 4½*d.* per diem the piece; making, inter se, per annum, 88*l.* 19*s.* 4½*d.*

Pensioners by Letters Patents.	£	*s.*	*d.*
Donagh, E. of Thomond, per ann.	200	0	0
Lord Bourk, per ann.	100	0	0
Sir Francis Stafford, per diem 5*s.*, per ann.	91	5	0
Sir Wm. Clarke, per diem [ ],[1] per ann.	182	5	0
Chr. Pailoue, for Thomas Fleming, per diem 20*d.*, per ann.	30	8	6
The said Xp'ofer, for Robert Marche, per ann.	30	0	0
By patent during good behaviour, Capt. Roger Atkinson, per diem 4*s.*, per ann.	73	0	0
Richard Hattervile, for Manus M'Shee and Anthony Furrs, at 20*d.* the piece per diem, per ann.	60	16	0
Dowlyne M'Bryan, at 22½*d.* per diem, per ann.	34	4	4½
Patrick Cullan, at 12*d.* per diem, per ann.	18	5	0
In all, per diem, 44*s.* 11½*d.*, making per ann.	820	9	9½
Pensioners contained in the list allowed, by warrant of the Lord Deputy and other chief governors before, part whereof is since allowed by letters patents, at 4*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* per diem, per ann.	1,809	15	10

Sum of all the allowances aforesaid made for a whole year.

Almsmen, at 4½*d.* per diem the piece, per ann.	88	19	4½
Pensioners by letters patents, per diem 44*s.* 11½*d.*, per ann.	820	9	9½
In all, per annum	2,719	5	0

Pp. 11.

[The last entry in this list being Nov. 4, 1603, it cannot be assigned to an earlier date than the end of that year. Probably the date is really later, but it is placed with the papers of the volume for 1603, among which it is found.]

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 129.

191. Instructions to be given to Mr. Birchensha [Comptroller of Musters], 1599.

To be considered by your honourable Lordships for the benefit of His Majesty's service, and to be put into execution by the Comptroller of the Musters.

1. Companies of horse and foot to be garrisoned in one certain place, where the officers of musters may take view of them, and not to be dispersed as usually they are, so that one

[1] Sum omitted in MS.

1603.

company of 50 heads in five or six days cannot be brought together.

2. That all pensioners, as well mentioned in the establishment as payable out of the revenue, may quarterly be viewed and mustered, and that all such as may be found absent may be subject to check, except such as by His Majesty and Lords of his Council in England, shall be privileged to be absent or else have lawful passport for two months' limitation from the Lord Deputy, for dispatch of their lawful and necessary affairs; and if they exceed the time limited, then to be checked from the first day of their passport, except by wind or sickness they be hindered; and that the said pensioners may attend the Lord Deputy from time to time, as to that end most of the pensioners were intended.

3. That special order be given to the Comptroller of the Musters not to remit any cheques by the authority or command of any, except from His Majesty or else of the Council in England; or otherwise that it may be lawful for the Comptroller to remit, and give allowance of any cheques the Lord Deputy shall remit by warrant from himself or by his own commandment.

4. That certain branches of the Lords of the Council's letter, bearing date the 19th of November 1599, and directed to the Treasurer-at-Wars, may be revised, the copy of which branches hereafter ensueth.

These two heads are to great and special purpose.

That there be kept between you and the Comptroller one book of weekly imprest, delivered by you or your paymasters to the several companies, as well of horse as of foot.

That there be likewise one book kept between you and them of all the country bills which shall be made by the particular captains to them, to be defaulked by you upon the captains reckoning and to the countries use, &c.

Lastly, upon the shutting up of every half year, our meaning is the several captain's reckonings be made up by you, the treasurer, whereby may be seen what is remaining unpaid to every captain and soldier; to the end order may be taken for clearing their reckonings, unto which half-year's reckoning the Comptroller shall set to his hand, and until then no account or reckoning of any captain, either of horse or foot, shall be allowable, &c. 19 November 1599.

5. If the like course be observed in the payment of the revenues, it will stand to good purpose and benefit of His Majesty.

If it shall please your Lordships to give allowance of these, or any part of them, then there must be special letters and instructions drawn for them accordingly, wherein in all humbleness I attend your honourable pleasures.

Pp. 2½.

Notwithstanding the above date, arranged among the papers of 1603. *Endd.:* "Instructions to be given to Mr. Birchensha."

1603.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 130.

192. TOUCHING such GRANTS as the Kings of England have made of Ireland, and which of the elder sons and younger of the Kings of England have been Lieutenants in Ireland.

"Whereas it appeareth by records in the Tower de a° xxxviii. Hen. 3, that he granted unto the Prince his eldest son, and to the heirs of his body, *totam Hiberniam*, and that *terra Hibernia per sigillū Principis exhibeatur et justicietur*. There is not in all the records the like precedent since that grant; but King Henry II., a° 23[1] of his reign, at a Parliament held at Oxford, did nominate and entitle his son John to be King of Ireland; and then gave unto him all the lands there, excepting some which he gave at that time unto others, but to hold of him and of his son, and reserving unto himself the city of Limerick; and then the King assigned unto him a council of Normans and English, and put in especial trust about him, Geraldus Cambrensis, and so sent him into Ireland, unto whom the Irish Lords did homage.

"And it appeareth, a° 7 Edw. 2, that the P. Edmund Butler, Governor of Ireland, did upon St. Michaell's day, in the Castle of Dublyn, create 30 knights.

"King Edw. 3, having established his Exchequer in Ireland, did receive from thence in yearly revenues and other profits, 30,000*l.* per ann., and in a° xxxvi. he constituted Lionell, his son (whom he created at that time Duke of Clarence) to be his lieutenant in Ireland, who in his time created divers knights there of the principal gentlemen. And in a° 43 E. 3, there were two subsidies granted.

"King Rich. 2, in the 10th year of his reign, did create Robert Vere, E. of Oxford (who was then Marquis of Dublin), to be Duke of Ireland. And in a° 18, the King himself went over into Ireland and kept a Parliament there.

"King Henry 4, in anno 6, did by his letters patents grant the Lieutenancy of Ireland unto his youngest son Thomas (High Steward of England) for two years, with all profits, revenues, customs, subsidies, &c., which gave him power during the said term, and to execute by deputy; 2. to pardon treasons and homicides; 3. to make grants for any estates whatsoever of the lands escheating by the rebels; 4. to bestow all ecclesiastical dignities; 5. to give and nominate the great offices of treasurer, chancellor, barons, &c. But with this clause in the end of the patent: *Si filius ceu deputatus suus quidquid contra legem nostram fecerint, tunc per concilium nostrum corrigantur et reformentur.*

"Henry 6 did grant this lieutenancy unto the Duke of York, for 10 years.

"Edw. 4 did grant it unto his brother, the Duke of Clarence, for life.

[1] Note in margin of MS.:—"This is only in the history of Ireland, and not otherwise."

1603.

"And Edw. 4 did afterwards grant it unto his younger son, the Duke of York.

"Rich. 3 gave this office of Lieutenancy unto his eldest son, Edward.

"And Henry 7 did grant it unto his second son, Henry."

Pp. 2. *Not dated.* Perhaps 1603.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 131.

193. KING'S CHILDREN of ENGLAND, Lieutenants of Ireland.

1. John, E. of Morton, afterwards King John.
2. Edward Longshank, eldest son of H. 3.
3. Edward the Black Prince.
4. Lionell, Duke of Clarence.
5. Thomas of Lancaster, second son of H. 4.
6. Richard, Duke of York, father to E. 4.
7. George, Duke of Clarence, brother to K. E. 4.
8. Richard of Shrewsbury, Duke of York, second son to E. 4.
9. Edward, eldest son of R. 3, the Usurper.
10. Henry FitzRoy, Duke of Somerset, natural son of Henry 8.

Perhaps 1603. *Endd.:* "King's children of England, Lieutenants in Ireland."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 132.

194. Duplicate of 193.

Domestic Papers, Eliz., 1590, p. 95, dorso.

195. ALLOWANCE to ADMIRAL CHARLES PLEASINGTON.

Note of the rate of allowance, viz., 5*s.*, to Charles Pleasington, in the "Tremontana," Admiral in the north part of Ireland.

Ib.

196. The like for Ellis Lloid.

Ib.

197. The like for Robert Jemyson.

1604.

1604.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 1.

198. MEMORIALS for the better REFORMATION of the KINGDOM of IRELAND.

Imprimis. That a learned ministry be planted and the abuses of the clergy be reformed.

That all titulary bishops, Jesuits, seminaries, friars, and Romish priests be banished the realm, except that they will reform themselves, and that none do receive or succour them upon great pain of imprisonment without bail, and fines to be imposed upon them, as shall be thought meet.

That no lawyer do plead at the bar or at the Council table, except he usually do frequent the church at times of God's divine service saying, or otherwise to be put from his practice.

That all sheriffs, mayors, justices of peace, recorders of citizen towns, and all other officers be sworn to the supremacy and go to the church.

That all the courts of justice be reformed.

That all the justices and all officers in every court do come to the church and take the oath of supremacy, or otherwise to be separated from his office.

That all the King's records be kept in a better order, especially the attainders and offices whereby the King is entitled to any lands, &c.

That calendars be made of those records and especial places appointed for the fast keeping of them. For it appeareth that many records of that nature are either embesiled (embezzled) or rated, and yet not well known in whose time, and by whose negligence, and many of the records themselves carried away and kept in private houses.

That some strict course be held, that if those that have any of the King's records do not bring them in by a day, undefaced, they shall be grievously punished.

That no deputy do execute any officer's place in any of the King's records, but such as shall be thought sufficient by the court, and allowed of by the State, and sworn for the due execution of the place.

That all the country be made shire grounds, as they lie most conveniently for the King's service, whereby all men may be answerable to justice.

That the chief Lords of counties be forbidden to use any more cuttinges, but do lease their lands for rent for life or years, whereby the King may have freeholders to do him service.

That inquiry be made by skilful, honest, and discrete persons of all the concealed and attainted lands, &c.

That inquiry be made of all the abbeys and spiritual livings.

1604.

That the composition be renewed in all the provinces.

That the soldiers do not cess in the country, and if they do cess upon any occasion of necessity, no free bills to be allowed, but that the treasurer be commanded to defaulk so much as will give the county satisfaction.

That His Majesty will be pleased, before he does confirm the liberties and charters of the cities and towns, to reserve the customs as in England.

That for the better advancement and increase of His Majesty's yearly revenue, there be a fee upon wines, namely, 20*s.* upon every hogshead sold in a tavern.

That there be the like fee course held for the sale of every quart of aquavitæ.

That there be an imposition set upon every barrel of herrings and salmon, which imposition hath formerly been granted by lease.

That some good yearly rent be reserved upon the M'Mahons, Maguiers, Phelim and Redmond M'Feaghs, and upon Sir Henry O'Neale, upon the passing their lands.

That those statutes be revived and put in execution which tend to the setting the people to labour.

That all their idle holidays be taken away and the people compelled to work (the Sabbath days except, and such festival days as are commanded by the Church).

That some skilful shipwrights, mariners, and fishermen be sent into the kingdom, and placed in the maritime towns to instruct the people in the trade of fishing.

That some artificers in like case be sent thither and placed in the corporate towns, whereby the people may be the better instructed in their arts.

That order be taken for the sowing of flax in great abundance, which the soil of the county is apt to yield in great plenty; and let the same be spun and woven in the country, whereby the people may be set on work, and in short time as great a trade of linen cloth will be in the land as is in the Low Countries or in France.

That strict proclamation be set forth that none do go or ride armed, but only the King's servitors and soldiers.

That no merchant do sell or have in his shop any arms, powder, or munition, &c.

That no powder, arms, or munition, &c. be brought into the realm, upon pain of confiscation of ship and goods.

That the King will be pleased to buy in all the arms and munition which is serviceable and remaining with the merchant; that if there be any cause for the use of arms, powder, or munition, either for shipping or otherwise, the same to be bought out of His Majesty's store by warrant of the Lord Deputy or governor of the province.

That none of the Irish do build any house on loughs, but be enjoined to build castles or houses upon the firm land, and those houses that now are built upon loughs to be defaced.

1604.

That the King will be pleased that the lands belonging to the abbey of Atheroe may be laid to the fort of Ballyshannon.

That it be considered how some lands may be laid to the Derry, or otherwise (for want thereof) it will be speedily abandoned.

To understand their Lordships' pleasure whether the several offices of clerk of the Crown be needful in all the provinces; for, as they now stand, they are not only clerks of the Crown but also custos rotulorum in all the several counties of the province. And in England there are only two, one in the Chancery and the other in the King's Bench, which officers are here also.

That all bonds and recognizances taken to the King's use, as well in the provincial government or otherwise, be returned into the Exchequer; and those bonds and recognizances not to be given away, but process to be issued forth for the recovery of them to the King's use.

That the auditors do duly deliver into the Court of Exchequer every year a book of all such arrearages as shall be found due to the King, and likewise a book of all the supers, both of the Treasurer's accounts at wars, as also of his accounts of the revenues, as also of all the supers upon any other accountant's accounts, whereby process may be issued forth for the levying of the same; and this hath not been done (through negligence) this 10 or 12 years, whereby many things are become irrevocable.

That a strict order be taken that all accountants once every year do pass their accounts, which now (through negligence) do continue two or three years until they be taken, whereby the King sustaineth great losses, for that their accounts cannot be controlled, being so long time untaken.

That the officers do duly collect the first fruits and twentieth parts, which have negligently been performed heretofore, being a matter of 400*l.* or 500*l.* per annum.

That the King's remembrancer of the Exchequer be called to an account of the profits due to the King for respite of homage, and that parties do go forth for the due levying of the same, whereby the King's tenures may be better continued and his revenues increased.

That the clerk of the faculties do yearly account for those things that are due to the King in that case.

That all the wards' lands, and such other lands and rents lately found by office to be concealed, be put in charge, and process to be issued for the levying of the same.

That order be taken for the levying of the King's proxies, which have been concealed for many years, amounting to the sum of 1,500*l.* or thereabouts; and that the rent of the prisage of wines (being in like case concealed) and in arrear, be also put in charge, and process to go forth for the levying the same.

1604.

That the escheator and his deputies, upon their oaths, make return in the Exchequer of all those offices which they have found within these seven years of any lands whereto His Majesty is entitled.

That there be a better order taken in the Common Pleas for the passing of all fines and recoveries being the common assurance of the land; and that the King be duly answered of the King's silver, upon acknowledging of every fine which hath been neglected for many years.

That the King have a better account of the profits of the seal in the Chancery, both for subpœnas, attachments, and all original writs.

That the King be answered his due for all recognizances, statutes, and bonds that are finable above the rates; and that, upon the passing of any fine or recovery, an affidavit be made before the levying of the same, of the true value of the land and how the same is holden, that the King may be answered accordingly, which heretofore is altogether neglected.

That the King will be pleased, for the furtherance of justice, to allow of three judges in either of the courts of the King's Bench or Common Pleas.

That there may be some lawyers and attornies sent hither into the kingdom.

That the judges do duly keep their half-year's circuits through the whole kingdom, and that at their return they certify unto the Exchequer all the recognizances, &c., that they may be levied for the King's use; and that they certify to the Lord Chancellor or the Lord Deputy of their proceedings.

That there be a sessions house, a gaol, and a bridewell in every county, and likewise a free school.

That there be a custos rotulorum and a clerk of the peace in every county, and that they and the justices of the peace do duly keep their quarter sessions.

That for the better clearing the country of all vagrant and loose people, it is to be wished that the King will be pleased to allow of a provost marshal in every county.

That there be in every province one secretary and our secretary; and that special choice to be made of them, both for their honesty and good carriage in their offices, for want whereof the King is greatly abused and driven.

That there be a place appointed for bringing the King's wards.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "Memorial for the better reformation of the Kingdom of Ireland."

Jan. 3. Cotton. MSS. Tit. B. x. 171–4. B.M.

199. Inquisition concerning the Island of Raghlin.

An inquisition held at the Castle of Knockfergus *alias* Carrickfergus, in the county of Antrim, on January 3, 1604, before Arthur Chichester, Esq., Governor of Knockfergus, Foulke Conway, Knight, Roger Langford, Esq., and Moses Hill, Esq., concerning the royal domain in the so-called island

1604.

of Raughlin (Rathlin), situated in the Irish channel, and in a certain ruined castle situated therein.

Copy. Pp. 2¼. *Latin. Not endd.*

Jan. 3. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 123.

200. Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, to Charles Calthorpe, Esq., Attorney-General.

Lord Deputy's warrant for making a fiant of a patent to Teige O'Rourke of those countries in Tirconnell, which came to the late Queen by the attainder of the said Teige's father; with reservations to the Crown of abbeys and spiritual livings, and places to be selected for building forts, pursuant to the King's letter of 11th September 1603. — Dublin, 3 January 1603–4.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Jan. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 1A.

201. Value of Irish Base Coin.

"We, His Mats officers of the Mint, whose names hereunder are subscribed, for his satisfaction, and for the satisfaction of all other his subjects, do affirm that the true value of the fine silver contained in the shilling of the base Irish money, made in the lifetime of the late Q. Elizabeth, by virtue of an indenture under the broad seal of England, bearing date the second day of February 1600, is three pence sterling of the current money of England, and so proportionately in the pieces of six pence and three pence, according to the indenture, which we will justify by the assays of the said moneys, upon our oathes, and by any other convenient trial:

Sir Thomas Knyvett, Kt, Warden of the Mint.
Sir Richard Martin, Kt, and Richard Martin, his son,
Masters and workers of the monies.
Richard Rogers, Comptroller of the Mint.
Andrew Palmer, Assay-master.
Edmund Doubleday, Teller of the Mint.
Paul Swallow, Surveyor of the Meltings."

8 Jan. 1603.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Value of Irish base coin."

Jan. 15. Docquet Book, Jan. 15.

202. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, to reduce the King's army to the numbers contained in a list sent now, discharging all others; also to pass a grant to Captain Josias Bodley, of the custody of the port and castle of Duncannon, near Waterford.

[The grant of the custody of Duncannon Fort to Capt. Josias Bodley is printed by Erck, under date May 28, Pat. Rolls of James I., Vol. 1, p. 32.]

Jan. 15. Ib.

203. Warrant to Gofton and Sutton, Auditors.

Letters to Gofton and Sutton, auditors, to give an allowance to Sir George Carey, Treasurer-at-Wars in Ireland, of the sum of 639*l.* 17*s.*, charged upon him for old base monies by

1604.

him received in Ireland by the late Queen's command, which His Majesty hath now bestowed upon him for his own proper use.

Jan. 16. Docquet Book, Jan. 16.

204. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy of Ireland, to grant to Sir Rich. Boyle, Knight, the barony and manor of Inchequyn [Inchiquin], in Munster, escheated to Queen Elizabeth by the attainder of Gerrot, late Earl of Desmond, and by the said Queen passed to Sir Walter Raleigh, lately attainted, and by him assigned to Sir Rich. Boyle.

[Recorded, with other grants, under date 10 May 1604, by Erck, Calendar, p. 93.]

Jan. 20. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 124.

205. SIR GEORGE CAREY to CHARLES CALTHORPE, Esq., His Majesty's Attorney General, or JOHN DAVYS, Knight, His Majesty's Solicitor General.

The King, by his letters dated at Tottenham, 4th Sept. 1603, and directed unto the Lord Deputy, hath signified that His Majesty having been informed that Rory O'Donnel, brother to the arch-traitor O'Donnel, lately deceased in Spain, made his humble submission to His Majesty's Lieutenant of Ireland, and hath done to His Majesty and his Crown, since he was received to mercy, many good services. And now lately for the declaration of his loyal heart, the said Rory dutifully presented himself before His Majesty's royal person, humbly beseeching His Majesty's princely favour, and that His Majesty would be pleased to grant unto him and his heirs His Highness's territory and countries of Tirconnell in Ulster, which his late brother (though unworthy) and his father and ancestors had for many years past, and have ever in all former rebellions of the O'Neils, lived as loyal subjects to the Crown till his unhappy brother first stained the reputation of their unspotted name. Upon this and many the like suits, His Majesty hath resolved to manifest to all His Majesty's subjects of this realm, that out of His Majesty's princely disposition he desireth rather their dutiful loyalty and obedient hearts than in any degree increase of revenue or profit by their defection where there appeareth evident signs of and undoubted expectation of sound loyalty hereafter.

His Majesty therefore requires the Deputy to cause letters patent to be passed in due form, containing His Majesty's effectual grant to the said Rory O'Donnel, and the heirs male of his body, with remainders of like estate successively to Caffrey O'Donnel, brother to the said Rory, and to his cousin Donell oge M'Donnell O'Donell, of all His Majesty's countries and territories of Tirconnell, with all the islands, rights, and seignories, advowsons, fishings, duties, and other hereditaments whatsoever of ancient time belonging to the Lords thereof (excepting to His Majesty, his heirs and successors, all abbeys, priories, and other spiritual livings), reserving also to His Majesty, his heirs and successors, such

1604.

and the same rents, beeves, services, rising out, and duties ,as the father of Rory or any of his ancestors, lords or possessors of the country, yielded to His Majesty's late dear sister Queen Elizabeth by patents or composition in the late Queen's time, and recorded in the Council Book or in any of His Majesty's courts at Dublin. And reserving to His Majesty, his heirs and successors, the castle and land of Ballyshannon, and 1,000 acres of land next about the castle, with the fishings there. Liberty also to His Majesty to erect forts, provisions to be inspected, that His Majesty may freely dispose and bestow upon Sir Neale O'Donnell, or such others as may deserve the same, and their heirs, the lands, &c. which were in the possession of Sir Neale O'Donnell when he lived under Hugh Roe late O'Donnell, and in amity with him, especially Castle Fynen, and all the lands belonging to the same.

Rory O'Donnell to renounce all claim upon Sir Cahir O'Doherty's county, O'Connor Sligo's county, and upon any of His Majesty's subjects residing out of the limits of Tirconnell.

[Then follows the Deputy's warrant to the Attorney-General] to draw a fiant of His Majesty's letters patent containing a grant to the said Rory O'Donnell (son of Sir Rory O'Donnell, Knight, Earl of Tirconnell), and the heirs male of his body, of the country of Tirconnell aforesaid.—20 January 1603.

Pp. 3. *Add.:* "To our well-beloved Charles Calthorpe, Esq., His Majesty's Atty-General, or Sir John Davies, Knight, His Majesty's Solicitor-General. Ed. Andrews." *Endd.:* "Earle of Tirconnell, Jany 20, 1603."

Feb. 6. Add. Papers, Ireland.

206. Warrant for Thomas Ram to be Bishop of Laughlin and Ferns.

Warrant to pass letters to Thomas Ram, M.A., to have the bishopric of Laughlin and Fernes, void by the death of Nicholas Stafford, with the parsonage of St. Mary's in Wexford, in commendam, and as the bishopric is of small value, not above 50*l.* yearly, the said Thomas Ram may hold the deanery of Fernes, chancellorship of Christchurch, and vicarage of Bulroddery, all of small value, likewise in commendam.

The said Thomas Ram resigns the deanery of Cork, and John Guynn (?), the Earl of D[evonshire's], chaplain when in Ireland, is to be preferred to the same.

Draft. P. ½. *Endd.:* "Th. Ram, vi. Feb. 1604."

Feb. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 2.

207. Captain Philipps to Cecil, from Castletome [Toome] in Ireland.

Being possessed with a fear of reducement of the army, beseeches Cecil, as his only patron and the life of his fortunes, to continue him in his gracious favour, and that his company may be one of them which shall stand. Kept almost these two years the garrison in which he now remains, which, on his going thither, was one of the remotest and most dangerous places

1604.

in the north; in which time he has not let pass any opportunity for the oppression of the rebellion, and at this instant, were it not for this garrison, the many evil-disposed people would do much hurt to those which are now desirous to enjoy the peace. A place so important requires a continual garrison. Humbly prays, therefore, that his company may continue there without casting; protesting that it would be his utter undoing. Has no other dependance but Cecil, though confessing himself much bound to the Lord Lieutenant, who has promised that he shall not be removed out of the place which he now holds.—Castelltome [Toome], 8 February 1603.

Hol. P. 1. *Add.:* "Captain Philipps to Cecil."

Feb. 8. Warrant Book, 1, p. 95.

208. Warrant for Incorporation of Derry.

Warrant for the incorporation of the town of Derry in the North of Ireland. Sir Harry Docwray to be governor thereof for life.

[Charter recorded, under date 11 July 1604, by Erck, Calendar, p. 114.]

Feb. 10. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 125.

209. Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Original warrant for a fiant of the King's free and general pardon (treason tending to the destruction of the King's person only excepted) unto the persons under-named, all of the county of Cavan, being in number 100, inserting therein the usual provisoes of putting in sureties; and that the same shall not extend to any that are in prison or upon bail, nor to any defendant for matter of Star Chamber, nor to pardon any intrusions, fines of alienations, debts, arrears, or accounts due to His Majesty.—10 February 1603.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, to Sir Charles Calthorpe, Attorney-General, or to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General."

Feb. 11. Docquet Book, Feb. 11.

210. The King to the Lord Lieutenant, Earl of Devonshire, or the Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant Devonshire or to the Deputy in Ireland, for Capt. Thos. Brown to have in fee-farm the dissolved Abbey of Cahirdanesk, according to the entry thereof in the private Signet Book.

[The letter (dated Westminster, Feb. 10) is printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 98.]

Feb. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 3.

211. Fenton to Cecil.

Has of late intermitted his wonted course of writing to Cecil of the affairs of this Government, not with purpose to pass over his first duty, but from want of health, and partly from yet not having recovered the grief of his first disgrace, to be the only man in this State thrust out from his place, and no other officer as much as touched with any manner of discountenance in his calling. Having by several letters bemoaned his case to Cecil, and not receiving so much as a line

1604.

in reply, he dares not presume to recontinue his former course of intelligence till he shall see something from Cecil to set him at liberty, which is now the suit he makes. Desires Cecil's directions therein, that he may conform himself accordingly. Though it may be thought that by reason of this new entrance of peace into the kingdom, the necessity is not so strong of frequent advertisements as before, yet it is not to be doubted that the dregs remain, and will in their time work to broach fresh diseases in the unsound body of the State. The whole realm is possessed with discontentments, and with resolute blind zeal to their counterfeit religion; Cecil may consider how strong may be those two impressions to lead this people again into new altercations. And though it hath pleased the King to grace most of the heads with great gifts and employments, which in reason ought to bind them the faster in obedience and love to him; yet that princely remedy worketh contrary operations in most of them, who think but basely of his gifts and bounty. Warns Cecil, therefore, that this little sunshine of peace doth no ways diminish the necessity of frequent advertisements from hence, but rather increaseth it, as well in order to foresee that the weeds do not grow up again as to consider what may be meet for reformation. In which course he will be ready therefore to give Cecil his observations, when it shall please him to signify his commandment and mind therein. For, so long as it shall please His Majesty to continue his service, he will discharge his duty with all the faithfulness there is in him; and neither this disgrace nor other matter whatsoever put any stop to him to follow His Majesty's service with resolution and fidelity, hoping in time God will put in His Majesty's heart to give him some proportionable reparation.—Dublin, 12 February 1603.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "Sir Jeffrey Fenton to Cecil."

Feb. 15. Docquet Book, Feb. 15.

212. Warrant for payment of 600*l.* Irish to Sir Henry Broncar.[1]

Letter to Sir Geo. Carey, Lord Deputy and Treasurer at Wars, to imprest to Sir Henry Broncar, Knight, appointed President of Munster, repairing thither, the sum of 600*l.* Irish, for his better furnishing.

[See Docquet, Feb. 27.]

Feb. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 4.

213. Sir John Davis to Cecil, from Castle Reban.

Hitherto has had neither time nor employment nor other extraordinary means to attain to the clear understanding of anything here, because ever since his arrival the contagion hath been such in Dublin that few have attended the State for dispatch of any business, the term hath been adjourned, and now in the end the Lord Deputy hath retired to a remote and solitary place, where he (Davis) not unwillingly

[1] Variously written in contemporary documents Broncar, Brounckar, Brouncker, Brunckar, Brunckard, Brunkard.

1604.

attends him. Though he does the King little service, yet notwithstanding his small experience of things, there are some abuses so much in the eyes and mouths of all men, that were he mured up as an anchorite, he could not choose but understand them.

First, touching the state of religion here, there are 10 archbishops, and under them are or should be 20 bishops at least. Has perused the book of first fruits, wherein the spiritual livings are all numbered and valued, and finds the dowry of the church to be very great; but is informed by such as are both wise and honest, that the churchmen for the most part throughout the kingdom are mere idols and ciphers, and such as cannot read, if they should stand in need of the benefit of their clergy; and yet the most of those, whereof many be serving men and some horseboys, are not without two or three benefices a-piece, for the Court of Faculties doth qualify all manner of persons and dispense with all manner of non-residence and pluralities. And yet for all their pluralities they are most of them beggars, for the patron or ordinary, or some of their friends, take the greater part of their profits by a plain contract before their institution; so that many gentlemen, and some women and some priests and Jesuits, have the greatest benefit of our benefices, though these poor unlettered clerks bear the name of incumbents. Nay (that which is almost incredible, but I heard it of one that hath a place of special credit in this kingdom) the agent or nuncio for the Pope that lieth lurking here in this land, hath 40*l.* or 50*l.* a year out of the profits of a parsonage within the Pale. But for an example of pluralities the Archbishop of Cashell is worthy to be remembered, having now in his hands four bishopricks, Cashell, Waterford, Lismore, and Imoly [Emly], and three-score and seventeen spiritual livings besides. Should corrupt his Lordship too much if he should tell him how they disinherit their churches by long leases, there being no such laws here as are in England to restrain them.

But what is the effect of these abuses? The churches are ruined and fallen down to the ground in all parts of the kingdom. There is no divine service, no christening of children, no receiving of the sacrament, no Christain meeting or assembly, no, not once in a year; in a word, no more demonstration of religion than amongst Tartars or cannibals. For redress hereof, there came some few days since a particular direction from the Lords of the Council in England to survey the Church within the Pale, and to certify the state thereof to England. Their purpose is religious and honourable, but he fears there will be no such issue and success thereof as they expect; for the Lord Deputy having withdrawn alone into the country, hath referred the matter to the Council at Dublin to consider of the best course that is to be taken in this business; and they have resolved that the bishops within the Pale are the fittest men to be employed in this survey.

1604.

Knows well that none can certify the abuses of the Church more truly than they, for some of them are privy and party to them; but doubts whether they will not deliver such a verdict as the country churchwardens are wont to do when they are visited by the archdeacon; "*Omnia bene*," when the verdict should be "*Omnia pessime*." But if the business is to be really performed, let visitors be sent out of England, such as never heard a cow speak and understand not that language, that they may examine the abuses of the Court of Faculties, of the simoniacal contracts, of the dilapidations and disherison of the churches; that they may find the true value of the benefices and who takes the profits and to whose uses; to deprive these serving men and unlettered kern that are now incumbents, and to place some of the poor scholars of the college that are learned and zealous Protestants; to bring others out of that part of Scotland that borders upon the North of Ireland, which he is informed can preach the Irish tongue; to transplant others out of England and to place them within the English Pale. And albeit, no man doubts but that every Christian Prince hath (without an Act of Parliament) power and authority to reform the Church in his own dominions, yet, because there is an express Act of Parliament enacted in this kingdom (28 Hen. 8. c. 5), whereby the King, his Deputy, and commissioners are authorized to visit, redress, reform, order, correct, restrain, and amend all errors, abuses, enormities, and contempts in the Church, which by any spiritual authority or jurisdiction may or ought to be lawfully reformed, to the pleasure of Almighty God, increase of Christ's religion, and to the copulation of unity and tranquillity in this part of Ireland, if their Lordships shall send such a commission hither, perhaps the recital of it in the commission will not be impertinent in regard of the nature of this people.

His next note is more proper to the place wherein he serves, because it concerns His Majesty in point of profit, and it is touching some abuses of the escheator and surveyor. And first, it is found very inconvenient that there is but one escheator, one feodary, one surveyor, one auditor, one receiver for all this kingdom. It were too long to recite the particular mischiefs; but touching the escheator, he hath a deputy in almost every county. These deputies make a suggestion that they are able to find many titles for the King in their several counties, and thereupon desire to have a general commission to inquire of all wards, marriages, escheats, concealments. and forfeitures, and the like. If this commission were well executed and returned, these were good servitors. But what do they? They retire themselves into some corner of the counties, and in some obscure village execute their commission; and there having a simple or suborned jury, find one man's land concealed, another man's lease forfeited for non-payment of rent, another man's land holden by the

1604.

King and no livery sued, and the like; this being done, they never return their commission, but send for the parties and compound with them, and so defraud the King, and make a book and spoil upon the country; so that it may be conjectured by what means one that was lately an escheator clerk is now owner of as much land here as few of the Lords of Ireland may compare with him. Understood lately of one such commission awarded into Munster, and heard of some such abuses done by the commissioners, and thereupon moved the Lord Deputy to give direction to the Chief Baron to grant a supersedeas of it; which was done accordingly.

Thus much for the escheator. For the surveyor, the damage that he doth is especially at this time, when books pass from the King to the subject, and principally in the valuation of the land which he surveys; for three parts of the land being now waste and unmanured, he finds upon his survey at this time that land at 10*s.* per acre, which if the peace continue and the land be peopled and improved, will within a few years be worth 100*l.* per acre; howbeit, it passeth in their books but for 10*s.*, so that a book of 100*l.* per annum will draw from the King such an extent of land as is incredible. This abuse, however, is for the most in the valuation of lands that have not been formerly in charge, for of such lands as are found in charge the auditor makes particulars according to the ancient rates. By reason of the adjournment of the last terms, has not had opportunity to understand the carriage of things in the Exchequer, but hears (albeit the Chief Baron be an honest and industrious gentleman), that many of the inferior officers are very negligent and ignorant, whereby the King suffers much loss in his revenues. These things are prejudicial to the King, but the loss and misery of the subject grows in so many ways that he hears many of them say, that hitherto the peace hath been more heavy and grievous to them than the wars, for besides the famine and pestilence, they suffer the "cesse" (as they call it) of the soldier, which they think the worst plague of all; for the soldier will not be satisfied with such food as the country farmer hath in his house, but will kill his pig, his lamb, his calf, and so destroy (spem gregis) the hope that he hath to restore his flock again, or otherwise doth extort old sterling silver from him, to save what he hath from havoc and spoils. Every day there comes complaints of this nature to the Lord Deputy, and albeit, he (Davis) knows it is a clamorous and whining nation, and will make things more heinous than they are, yet doubtless there is much oppression and wrong done unto them.

But there is nothing hinders the peace and security of the country so much as the facility of obtaining the King's pardon. It hath ever been the cause of thefts, rapines, murders, and rebellions in this kingdom; they commonly vaunt and brag of it, and say that if they can steal 100 cows

1604.

and get a pardon for 20, they gain by the bargain, for the 80 that remain are clearly their own. Hereupon they remember an answer that one Grace, a follower of the Earl of Desmond's in his wars, made to one that offered him his pardon from the Deputy if he would come in: "I can," said he, "have my pardon at any time; I have seven pardons already in my chest, and I hope to have my chest full ere I die." The King hath done princely in giving pardon to all those who were in action of rebellion, and therein it is not doubted but His Majesty's meaning was to pardon only such offences as were committed by them while they were in action, and not to pardon all offences committed against the public justice since laws took place and armies were laid aside; howbeit, till this day the effect is to pardon 100 and 200 at once, and they are all pardoned of all offences till the day of the date of the pardon. This is the cause that many murders and robberies are committed in sundry parts of the realm, and that many Robin Hoods yet live in the woods. Don Espagne[1] and his followers have lately committed a murder upon some who came to take a distress upon his land, and yet this man hath been pardoned thrice within the 12 months, and now he sueth for a fourth pardon. The sons of Feagh M'Hugh have likewise of late committed many murders, and their followers go up and down the mountains armed with pikes and muskets. What should these men do with arms? There is no foreign enemy to fight against; the only use they can make of them is to cut the throats of the King's subjects. It would much avail for the safety and security of this land if a general muster were made and all their arms taken from them, and a law made that it should be death to keep any guns or pikes in their houses. The King of Spain holds this course with nations that are more civil and less mutinous than this.

Beseeches their Lordships further, for the public good of this kingdom, to give some direction to the Council here to cause the justices of the peace to hold quarter sessions, and to have assemblies and meetings as they have in England. This would be a great terror and a means to repress public malefactors, and besides the gentlemen here that understand not their office would by this means learn to govern the country.

Lastly, concerning the Parliament which is expected shortly to be summoned here. Has sent their Lordships a copy of Poynings' Act (which directs the manner of holding the Parliament here), together with all the other Acts which have

[1] The individual here meant is doubtless a very noted personage of that day, Donel Kavanagh, commonly called Donel Spaniagh, "Daniel the Spaniard." His name is found under many varieties of orthography in the English State Papers of the time, as Spaniolde Donell, Spannio Donnio, Spanio Donell, and, as here, Don Espague. It occurs frequently in the Carew Papers.

1604.

either superseded that Act or expounded it. Sir John Perrot, who held the last Parliament, could not obtain any dispensation at all. Presumes to trouble their Lordships with them, because he guesses that about this time it is a matter like to fall into counsel and deliberation amongst them. It is time that the Council here had instruction to consider what Acts are fit to be passed, for by the time they shall be certified to and fro, the year will be almost passing. For the base monies there is little hope that any proclamation will bring it either into any credit or into use. There is a better hope that since the King will not buy it in, the English and Dutch merchants will transport it all and melt it down. If there be any occasion that will hold any part of it here, it will be kept by the King's tenants to pay his rent; and then such as have entertainment of the King must receive it for their wages, which perhaps they will utter to the King's tenants again (for no merchant will take a groat), and so it may have a circular course till Domesday. Hopes they will pardon this advertisement, &c.—Riban, 20 February 1603.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Sealed. Add.:* "Sr John Davis to Cecil." *Encloses,*

Feb. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 215, 4, 2.

214. "Parliament, Ireland. A. Poynings."

Sir Edward Poynings, Lord Deputy.

An Act that no Parliament be holden in this land until the Acts be certified unto England. 10 *H.* 7. *c.* 4.

"*That no Parliament to be holden hereafter in the said land, but at such season as the King's Lieutenant and Council there first doth certify the King, under the great seal of that land, the causes and considerations of all such acts as them seemeth should pass in the said Parliament, and such causes, considerations, and acts affirmed by the King and his Council to be good and expedient for that land, and his licence thereupon, as well in affirmation of the said causes and acts, and to summons the said Parliament under his great seal of England, had and obtained; that done, a Parliament to be had and holden after the form and effect aforesaid; and if any Parliament be holden in that land hereafter contrary to the form and provision aforesaid, it be deemed void and of no effect.*"

Leonard L. Graie, Lord Deputy.

The Repeal of Poynings' Act. 28 *Hen.* 8. *c.* 4.

"*That it be enacted by authority of this present Parliament summoned, began, and holden, and every act and ordinance provision, thing or things of what nature, name, condition, or quality it be, had, done, made, or established, or hereafter to be had, done, made, or established, by authority thereof, shall be good and effectual to all intents and purposes according to the tenor and effect of the said acts, ordinance, and provisions; the Act made at Drogheda in the*

1604.

Parliament there held the Monday after the Feast of St. Andrew in the tenth year of the most noble King of famous memory, King Henry Seventh, before Sir Edward Poynings, Knight, then being Deputy of this land, or any act or acts, use or custom heretofore had, done, or made within this realm to the contrary of this present Parliament, or any thing made or established by authority of the same, notwithstanding. Provided always, and be it enacted that by force and virtue of this present Act or anything therein contained, no act, ordinance, provision, thing or things of what nature, name, condition, or quality soever it be, for any manors, lordships, lands, tenements, advowsons, abbeys, priories, fells, or any other hereditaments whatsoever, &c."

Thomas, Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy.

An Act declaring how Poynings shall be expounded. 4 *Mary, c.* 4.

Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, Lord Deputy.

An Act authorizing statutes, ordinances, and provisions to be made in this present Parliament concerning the government of the common weal and the augmentation of Her Majesty's revenues, notwithstanding Poynings' Act. 11 *Eliz. c.* 1.

Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, Lord Deputy.

An Act that there be no bill certified into England for the repeal or suspending of the statute passed in Poynings' time before the same bill be first agreed on in a session of Parliament holden in this realm by the great number of the Lords and commons. 11 *Eliz. c.* 8.

Sir Edward Poynings, Lord Deputy.

An Act that no Parliament be holden in this land until the Acts be certified into England. 10 *Hen.* 7. *c.* 4.

Leonard L. Graie, Lord Deputy.

Duplicate of the repeal of Poynings' Act. 28 *Hen.* 8. *c.* 4.

Thomas, Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy.

Duplicate of an Act declaring how Poynings shall be expounded. 4 *Mary, c.* 4.

Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, Lord Deputy.

Duplicate of 11 *Eliz. c.* 1.

Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, Lord Deputy.

Duplicate of 11 *Eliz. c.* 8.

20 February 1603–4.

Pp. 18. *Endd.:* "Parliament, Ireland," repeated several times.

1604.
Feb. 21. Add. Papers, Ireland.

215. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Warrant to grant to Charles Coote, for good service in the wars of Ireland during the reign of the late Queen, the reversion of the office of Provost Marshal of Connaught for life, with all the usual entertainments.—Westminster, 21 February 1604.

P. 1. *Not signed or sealed. Endd.:* "13° Febr 1604. To the L. Deptie for the revsion of Provost Marshall of Connaught for Charles Coote."

Feb. 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 5 A.

216. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to CECIL.

Since his last letters has been in the north, settling some business there, and appeasing a humorous discontent of the lords of countries in those parts, grounded upon their poverty, and the soldiers ranging from place to place for want of necessary provisions in their standing garrisons. Has brought things to a more pleasing form, albeit until supplies shall come from England, the country cannot be eased as it ought, all their stores but Loughfoyle being empty. For the decried money, does not think there is 50,000*l.* of it in the kingdom, the greedy merchants having bought it up and transported it in casks, as vendible commodities. The country is so corrupt and far from happiness that he may liken it to Pharaoh's lean oxen, which consumes the fat of His Majesty's other kingdoms, and is ever lean itself; which cannot be amended unless some honourable and powerful governor establish a general reformation, and by strong hand force the King's laws and good orders to be obeyed, as well in the church as commonwealth. A poor purse and a temporising humour is unfit for this nation, in which the members and whole body hath been corrupted, and are not yet free from the dredges (dregs) thereof.

Leaves farther wading in this matter and descends to his private. About three years since, made suit for the remain of a debt due him from our Queen deceased, and besought Cecil's favour, that he might be paid it out of such rents as he should raise to the Crown, within the government of Knockfergus (which country was all that time for the most part in rebellion). Cecil directed him to stay the said rents in his hands until order were taken, as appears by his letters. Now the rent of Sir Randall M'Donnell being the first that hath been paid since that time, it is collected by the Lord Deputy's order, and bestowed for other the King's uses, and not towards his (Chichester's) payment. Prays Cecil, therefore, to strengthen his former grant by setting his hand to a letter directed to the Treasurer for his (Chichester's) behove in that behalf. Is likewise a suitor to my Lord Treasurer, and the Lord Lieutenant. Has made all things perfect with the auditors, and there shall be no abuse in the accounts or receipts. Humbly recommends his suit to Cecil's consideration, having lately lost the best part of the fruits of his

1604.

travels in this kingdom by shipwreck going to Knockfergus. —Dublin, 22 February 1603.

Endd. Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Right Honorable my very good Lord, the Lord Cecyll, principle secretary to the King's Maty."

Feb. 22. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 127.

217. Warrant for Pardon.

Warrant for a fiant of pardon for the persons under-named, in all 13, of the county of Galway, gentlemen, (treason tending to the destruction of the King's person, and coining of money only excepted).

[At foot is a note in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand, "These men were recommended by the Lo. President of Connaught." —Dated at the Castle of Dublin, 1604–5.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Feb. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 1b.

218. Declaration of Account.

A brief declaration of Mr. Joseph Earth and Mr. Walter James their accounts, taken at Wanstead, the last of February 1603.

Feb. 29. S.P., Ireland, Add. Papers.

219. The Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to our right trusty and well-beloved Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, on to any other Deputy or Governor that hereafter for the time shall be, and to our Chancellor, Treasurer, and other our officers and ministers of the said realm, to whom it may appertain.

Royal warrant to pay a pension of 8*s.* of current money of Ireland per diem, during life, to Sir Edward Fysher, Knight, out of the rents and receipts of the realm of Ireland, in consideration of good service rendered to the late Queen and to the Crown, payment to commence from the 5th of October last past.

Given under the signet, the last day of February, the first of the reign of England, and 37th of Scotland (1603–4).

Add., sealed, and entered on the rolls of the Chancery of Ireland. Endd.: "To our right trusty and right well-beloved cousin and councillor."

Feb. 29. Docquet Book, Feb. 29.

220. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Docquet of No. 219.

[The grant is printed in Erck, Calendar, p. 99.]

Feb. 29. Docquet Book, Feb. 29.

221. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

The King to Sir Arthur Chichester, to admit Henry Pratt, a fellow of Joyce Frankland foundation, in the college at Dublin.

P. 1.

Feb. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 6.

222. A note of the victuals sent by the last contract into the provinces of Leinster, Connaught, and Ulster, and for what

1604.

time the same are appointed to serve the number of 4,500 men in the foresaid provinces.

P. 1. *Endd.*

March 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 8.

223. Archbishop of Dublin and Bishop of Meath, to the Lords [of Council]. With a Certificate of their Diocese.

The Lord Deputy hath lately sent unto them and the rest of the Council remaining at Dublin, their Lordships' letters of the 25th of January, signifying His Majesty's gracious pleasure and religious purpose to instruct this people, which have a long time erred and gone away from the way of truth, and also hath directed them to consider in what manner the contents of these letters may be performed. Inasmuch as they cannot conveniently, in this dangerous time of infection, have access to the Deputy, and as the matter and substance of the letter chiefly concern them, in regard their dioceses are in the English Pale, they have thought it agreeable with their duties to return a speedy answer; wherein they hope to give their Lordships satisfaction, both with their several certificates of all livings in their several dioceses, amounting unto or exceeding the yearly value of 30*l.*, and with their dutiful advice for the furtherance of the cause.

First, in accordance with their bounden duties, they yield most humble thanks to God for having moved the heart of their most gracious Sovereign, to take this cause in hand. The neglect and delay thereof hath been the ground of all the calamities which hitherto this kingdom in many ages hath endured; and acknowledging their bounden duties, they vow even upon their knees, that with all their powers, both of body and mind, they will endeavour (if need require, with the hazard of their lives), to put in execution anything that may further this royal and godly purpose. To this end they send enclosed to their Lordships a catalogue of all benefices within their dioceses, which are of any value to maintain a preacher, which they deliver upon their duties and credits. And for the erection of a learned ministry in this kingdom, with best convenience and with least charge to His Majesty, they are of opinion this is the only course;—that whereas now, by the laws of this realm, there is no difference made between a learned preacher and a reading minister, but both are equally capable of the living, it may be established by Act of Parliament, and in the mean season prescribed to the bishop by straight commandment from His Majesty, (which, with all duty and willingness they will obey,) that no clerk presented to a benefice amounting unto or exceeding the annual value of 30*l.* shall be admitted by the bishops, unless he be a master of arts in the University, a professed student in divinity, and a minister. This, they think, will be a means soon to bring amongst us a learned clergy. But some other things must first be done before this godly purpose can take effect; for if His Highness should send over 100 learned

1604.

preachers into the several parts of this realm, to be placed in the cities and port-towns (which are the fittest places for them), and shall not first lay down some course, that this untoward and backward people, wilfully carried from true religion, may be drawn to hear their sermons, they shall but lose their labours; all in a manner (unless it be a few of the English), refusing to hear the voice of the charmer, charm he ever so sweetly. Again, if this people be allowed to keep in their houses seditious Jesuits and seminary priests, which lull them asleep in idolatry, superstition, and deeply feed and possess their hearts with foreign hopes, being enemies to the state, and known dangerous instruments to stir up all kind of mischief, they (the bishops) cannot conceive how the wished effect can follow. Reminding their Lordships of the rooted backwardness and wilful obstinacy of this people, and of their keeping in their houses of these dangerous instruments, they, in the name of God, entreat and beseech them plainly to represent this to His Majesty;—that in his princely wisdom and royal authority he may prescribe some course to compel this people at least to yield their presence to the hearing of the word; for albeit they neither wish any violence or extremity to be used, and do detest and abhor all corrupt courses to gain a private commodity themselves, yet, knowing the wilfulness of this people, and the induration of their hearts against the true religion, they see not how, without some moderate force of coaction, they can be reclaimed from their idolatry to come and hear the glad tidings of the truth and of their salvation. But if a course in this behalf were once laid down, that this people should come to hear, they will undertake that, with such ministers and preachers as already they have, and hereafter shall get, there shall be diligent preaching and instruction, both by themselves and others, as already during these 36 years past,' since the Archbishop was preferred from the primacy of Ireland and the deanery of St. Patrick to the see of Dublin, there hath been in all this time as learned and godly preachers within the city and suburbs of Dublin, as in any city or town in England, although in a manner they have had no hearers but of the English.

But concerning a grammar school in their several dioceses, they must return a several answer. For the archbishops have ever hitherto, and yet still have, a sufficient number of schollards in St. Patrick's to teach and bring up children in the fear of God and in good nurture, which hath taught a free school at the charges of the archbishop and his clergy, though none in a manner but the children of the English have resorted unto it. And the Bishop of Meath avers that, three several times since his preferment to this bishoprick, he has brought from the University and placed in Trim three graduates in the University, who there have kept a free school at the charges of the bishop and clergy; and one of the three continued in Trim two years together, taking

1604.

pains only with six scholars; but when these schools showed themselves desirous to bring their scholars to the church and to use prayers in the school, both those six and the rest, as they came, so did they depart and forsake the school. And they now promise, if any order be taken that these people shall send their children to be taught by a religious schoolment, and not to send their children out of the land to Dowa [Douai], and to Rhemes [Rheims], where their hearts are poisoned with idolatry, which is a thing easily done by the gentry of the Pale, both to provide and place a sufficient schoolment, and to maintain it according to the statute.

Lastly, where their Lordships desire to be advertised which learned preachers of this country want livings, they know none of any worthiness or desert, but is sufficiently provided for; and they have always carried an indifferent report to prefer them, according to their worthiness and deserts.—Rafernam [Rathfarnham], near Dublin, 5 March 1603.

Pp. 5. *Signed. Endd. Add.:* "To the Right Honorable the Lords and others of His Ma^ts^ most honorable Privy Council of England."

March 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 7.

224. Lord Barry Buttevant to Cecil.

Has formerly written to Cecil that he despairs to benefit himself by His Majesty's favour, obtained through Cecil's means, for a lease of the lands of Dermod Neale M'Carty and Fynyn M'Owen, for divers persons oppose him, notwithstanding His Majesty's title to the same; especially M'Cartie Reoghe (Reagh), who now intendeth to repair hither, hoping by some means to frustrate the good courses there taken in that behalf. By his (Lord Barry's) means, and at his charges of 300*l.* for buying of evidences and otherwise, an office hath been found for His Majesty of a good deal of lands, as yet in the possession of M'Cartie and others. Hopes, however, that Cecil, to whom he owes the favour, will prevent M'Cartie from obtaining everything there in prejudice of His Majesty's right, and will leave him to follow his suit here, as shall be agreeable to ordinary courses of law. His (Lord Barry's) bordering neighbour, Sir John Edmunds, intends to make surrender of all those lands which he possesses (amounting to 300 ploughlands) to His Majesty, solely in order to defraud those who have best right to the lands; and, among the rest, he meaneth to have part of Lord Barry's ancient inheritance passed; wherefore, he (Barry) entreats Cecil to take measures that every man's right may be always saved, otherwise great inconveniences might arise, and a number of ancient English gentlemen be prevented of their right.

The people are daily expecting from Cecil some measure for the repression of the extortions from government troops, soldiers, sheriffs, and cesses, who impoverish this poor kingdom and commonwealth; and that His Majesty will be graciously

1604.

pleased to take some other course for the better establishing thereof.

Concludes by professing his entire devotion.—Barry Courte, 7 Martii 1603.

P. 1. *Sealed. Signed. Endd. Add.:* "To the Right Honorable my very good Lord, the Lord Cycell, principal secretary to the King's most excellent Maty, and one of His Highness's most honorable Privy Council."

March 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 9.

225. Sir J. Davies to Cecil.

Apologizing for the trifling value of his letters, he begs Cecil to excuse him if he troubles him now with a short note on the resumption of the mixed monies. He has been advertised that the merchants of the town made an offer, by way of petition, that the King should resume or buy in all the copper monies in their hands, for 2*d.* to be given for every 12*d.*, and alleged that, according to their example, all the kingdom besides would willingly have descended to that course. But Cecil was then, he thinks, informed that no less than 100,000*l.* of fine silver English money must be transmitted in order to redeem or bring in all the mixed monies now remaining within this realm; because, since the standard of base monies was first established here, 400,000*l.* or 500,000*l.* of that mixture and composition have been transported hither. Now, it is true the amount of mixed money issued is not much less than 400,000*l.*, but since the last decry, he is assured that this coin hath been exported in such great quantities that 16,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* at uttermost would fetch in all that revenue. Neither, to effect this, would it be required that the King should transmit one penny of silver hither, for the merchants would with all their hearts accept their monies at London, and at such days as the copper money should be melted down, and the silver extracted should be coined again; so that they would thus be paid with their own monies. This course is plain and clear, and will be grateful and plausible to all the subjects here, and in some good measure be profitable to the King; for the transporting of this money is the best return that merchants make out of this kingdom, and, if it were utterly decried, the very bullion would be more profitable and more current than the money itself now is. Nay, if it were decried to 2*d.*, he thinks the people would take it without proclamation.

Has already advertised the Lord Lieutenant regarding the plan proposed for planting a learned ministry. But that concerning the course of public justice hath but a slow proceeding, for, as the rebels were wont to say, "the plague hath put another thorn in the foot of the law." And yet, if all things proceeded in due course, they want more English judges, both in the King's Bench and Common Pleas; for there are but two in either Court, and the second judges are but weak, and yet their fees are increased to a good pro-

1604.

portion, and their service is as important as the service of the Justices of England, and requires men of as much sufficiency, or rather more, because in that kingdom, "the government is so well established that things do themselves in a manner, but here a disorderly people is to be drawn to obedience by the wisdom and direction of the magistrate." Understands that a judge has been added to every bench in England, and there is a superfluous number of serjeants. Would the benches here might be supplied with some of them, for there are not enough judges here to supply all the circuits conveniently, now that Ulster is reduced. If justice be well and soundly executed here, but for two or three years, the kingdom will grow rich and happy, and, in good faith he thinks, loyal; and will be no more like the lean cow in Pharaoh's dream, and devour the fat of the happy realm of England. Wishes that Serjeant Heale might be banished hither. Does not wish this maliciously, like an evil angel that is fallen, and would have all others in as desperate case as himself; but fears a heavier punishment will light upon him, for he hopes shortly to see this a rich and flourishing kingdom.—Dublin, 7 March 1603.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Endd. Add.:* "To the most Honorable my very good Lord, the Lord Cecyll."

March 11. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 19.

226. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence, to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

The King's letters, dated at Winchester, 25th September last, for Sir George Thornton, Knight, Provost Marshal of Munster, to have for his services the lands of Piers Lacy, attainted, not having taken effect by reason the same were passed to Master Fullerton upon the King's former direction, the said Sir George Thornton is to have in fee-farm to him and his heirs for ever, without fine, so much lands, &c. as shall amount to 40*l.* English by the year, reserving the ancient rents, and for lands not yet in charge, such rents as these shall be valued at.—Westminster, 11 March, in the first year.

Orig. Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Printed in full by Erck, Calendar, p. 165.]

March 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 10.

227. SIR GEORGE CAREY to CECIL.

Is still enforced to be an humble suitor that by Cecil's means His Majesty will be pleased to give him his warrant to send over his ledger book of accounts for one year and half, ending at Michaelmas last, as formerly hath been accustomed, that Cecil and the rest of my Lords may fully understand the full state of the exchange, and the rest of the charge in that time; and that His Highness will be further pleased to give him leave at Whitsuntide next to come into England himself, both to set forward those accounts, as

1604.

also for the settling of his poor estate, which stands on the verge of utter undoing, and that Thomas Watson may have Cecil's favour to importune his hearing. Has served here in the most troublesome and painful times; and now that things are in every way in greater quietness, he hopes for a time to have His Highness' gracious favour, and to kiss his royal hand; and after this business being dispatched, either to return or otherwise, at His Majesty's command.—Castle Kibe (*sic*), 26 March 1604.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Sealed. Add.*

March 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 11.

228. Lord Barry to Cecil.

His brother Patrick Condon being deceased, leaving the bearer, his (Lord Barry's) nephew, to succeed him, the latter is now compelled through the continual vexation of the undertakers, to whom his lands have been passed by letters patents, to become an humble suitor to His Majesty for restoring him to his lands. Cecil knows how his father has been a long suitor there to her late Majesty, and has obtained several directions for re-establishing him in the possession of his lands by virtue whereof he died accordingly possessed. Yet till the letters patents passed of his lands shall be admitted, and till he shall be restored by Act of Parliament, he has no secure ground for the enjoying thereof. For this reason, and because his father's attainder proceeded only of malice and sinister courses, he (Lord Barry) beseeches Cecil to procure that his nephew may be maintained in the possession of his lands according to all former directions, and that some further course may be taken for the absolute restoring of him thereto by admitting the letters patents; which will secure his gratitude and that of all other ancient English gentlemen within this kingdom, who cannot but be grieved that such an ancient English house, maintained by his ancestors since the Conquest, should be overthrown by such hard courses.—Shandon, 26 March 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. and endd.*

April 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 12.

229. Earl of Ormond to Cecil.

The great favour done by Cecil to him and his son-in-law, the Lord Viscount Butler, as well in furthering their late suits there as also for the letters in which he joined with the Lord Lieutenant in signifying His Majesty's pleasure that none of his entailed possessions should be passed to any other upon any general warrant, fills him with gratitude to Cecil and to His Majesty. And now that the purposes of some to prevent him are stayed by his gracious and royal care, he has determined to make suit, that His Highness will enlarge his interest in those possessions which he holds, and to consider of such other his requests as the bearer, Mr. Robert Roth, shall exhibit on his behalf. Prays Cecil to give his best furtherance to the effecting of this suit.—Carrick, 2 April 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Add.*

1604.
April 6. S. P., Ireland, vol. 216, 13.

230. Viscount Butler to Cecil.

Thanks Cecil for the manifold favours which he has showed towards him at all opportunities, and trusts that his wonted favours will in all hereafter continue, as he has had experience of them in the past.—Carrick, 6 April 1604.

Pp. 1. *Signed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Add.*

April 11. Docquet Book, April 11.

231. The King to Sir Geo. Carey, Lord Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Deputy in favour of Sir Garret Moore, for a lease in reversion for 60 years of all such lands as already he holdeth of His Majesty in Ireland.

[The letter is given in full, under date April 12, by Erck, Calendar, p. 173.]

April 13. S.P., Ireland, Add. Papers, 6.

232. Warrant to remit to the Countess Dowager of Kildare, widow of Henry Brooks, Lord Cobham lately attainted, in lieu of her assurance for life of 1,500*l.* yearly out of the possessions of the Lord Cobham escheated, a fee-farm charge of 20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and an annuity of 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and to grant to her, or persons to be named in her behalf, in immediate possession, lands to the value of 1,001*l.* 8*s.* 3¾*d.*, together with certain woods pertaining thereto.

Pp. 2. *Copy, not signed or sealed. Endd.:* "Countess of Kildare, xiii April 1604."

April 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 14.

233. Ambrose Forth to Cecil.

Is advertised that his long suit begun to the late Sovereign, revised to His Majesty, and referred to the allowance of the right honourable the Lords of the Council, is staid upon some imputation of wealth. Most humbly thanks God for his estate, which far exceedeth his deserts, (albeit being near beggary), and wishes that His Majesty had the wealth of many of his dutiful subjects redoubled. Thereby Ireland might be enabled to bear the charge of that government, without daily exhausting His Majesty treasure, and without breeding up for want of means a beggarly brood of rebels, which increase of ability within that realm might suppress.

Touching himself, he may justly affirm that, having there served these 32 years, hitherto he has neither been burthensome to the Crown nor chargeable to the country, making his faculty his revenue, his frugality his thrift, running his whole course without top or top-gallant; and if further he shall be enabled by Cecil's honourable furtherance, receiving it as a matriculation into his undeserved favour, his duty thereby shall be spurred forward, not alone to His Majesty's service (whereunto they all stand bound), but to some private acknowledgment towards Cecil, whom may the Almighty increase with many graces.—"Dated at my poor farmhouse of the Cabragh, near Dublin, this 13th day of April 1604."

Hol. P. 1. *Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Add.:* "To the right honorable the Lord Cecil."

April 14. Docquet Book, April 14.

234. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, to accept surrender of letters patents granted to Sir Randal M'Donel, Knight, of the countries of the Route and Glyns in Ulster, and other lands there, and to re-grant the same to him and his heirs in fee-farm, inserting the island of Rathlyns, omitted in the former grant.

[This letter is printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 166. The original grant herein referred to is given at p. 8 of the same volume.]

April 15. S.P., Ireland, Add. Papers, 7.

235. PETITION of LEWIS ROGERS, principal chirurgeon of the army in Ireland, to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council.

Has served for 13 years as principal chirurgeon of the army in Ireland, and arrears of his entertainment have grown to 1,014*l.*, besides 200*l.* for the keeping of carriage horses, and 17 or 18 horses lost and killed in following the army.

Prays that the King may be pleased that he shall have this amount in lands, money, or pension.

[To the petition is appended an order],—

At the Court at Whitehall the 15 of April 1604.

"Whether this petitioner's demands be just and whether so much debt be due, must appear upon better examination and certificate. But inasmuch as he is much commended for skill in surgery and special service, we think him very meet to be preferred to His Majesty's service, and (so as he do wholie acquit and discharge the said 1,000*l.*) that he may have, if H. M. be graciously pleased, a pension of fyfty pounds a year."

Signed: Devonshire. Ro. Cecyll. *P.* 1.

April 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 15.

236. SIR J. DAVYES to CECIL.

Is not certain that his letters come to his Lordship's hands, yet presumes they do, and therefore continues this duty, yet hopes that his Lordship may receive these letters in an instant of good leisure, for otherwise they cannot but be tedious and troublesome.

This Lent the Chief Baron and himself have had a circuit or progress over the greatest part of Leinster, as justices of assize and gaol delivery, which has given him a better light and overture of the state of things than he should have had, had he rested in one place. They had sessions in seven several shires, and in every of them they found many civil and substantial gentlemen and freeholders, who understood and dispatched their business in every way as well as justices of peace or jurors do in England. The prisons were not very full, and yet the crimes whereof the prisoners stood accused were for the most part but petty thefts; but as for robberies by the highway, burglaries, or murders, it bred in them both wonder and comfort to see the country so clear of these offences. In a word, they found the public peace well established within the Pale and counties

1604.

adjoining, especially in Lease [Leix] and Offaly, which, being the seat of the Moores and Connors, they expected to find most subject to disorder; but they being well-nigh destroyed and rooted out by the late war, the English families that are planted there begin to govern the country, and such of the Irishry as remain, such as M'Coghlan, O'Molloy, O'Doyn [O'Dunne], O'Dempsie, they seem to conform themselves to a civil life, and gave their attendance very dutifully.

Marry, when they came to the county of Caterlough, the greatest part whereof is possessed by the sect of the Kavanaghs, whereof Donell Spaniagh regards himself as chief, and borders upon the Birne's country, whereof the sons of Feagh M'Hugh are principal Lords, they understood that a great part of that shire and of the county of Wexford was spoiled and preyed upon by 80 or 100 armed kern, commanded by one Edward M'Brian, of the sect of Birnes, and one James M'James Butler. The Lord Deputy has sent a company or two of soldiers to surprise them, but they will as soon take them as a hare with a tabor, for they have already scattered themselves, and are fled into the Butler's country and into Mounster; but the soldiers shall be no sooner retired than they will return with a greater number in the same place.

But if Donald Spaniagh would deserve his pension that he hath of the King, or if the sons of Feagh M'Hugh would do a service for their several pardons which they have had, the gentlemen that are honest subjects of that country declared that they could bring in their heads or their bodies at their pleasure, for in their towns these vagabonds are relieved; there they divide the spoils, and their country is the only mustering place or rendezvous of all the discontented and loose persons in the kingdom. And certainly the insolency of those mountain kernes has ever bred in the Irishry a scorn and contempt of the English Government; for they think it an easy matter to make a head in the north, or in Connaught, or in Munster, when they perceive that, under the eye or nose of the State, a rabble of rude churls continually affront and contemn the public justice; and though they have been often fired out of their fastness, yet they presently thereupon obtain their pardons, as if the State feared them and would be glad to pacify them upon any terms. There are not many weeks past since the Earl of Tyrone, the Viscount Mountgarrett, Phelim M'Feaugh, Redmond M'Feaugh, and, as it would seem, Donel Spaniagh too, met all together at Carlow, and in their riot and drinking swords were drawn, and mischief was like to be done. And yet of themselves they grew friends again, and had conference together, though to what end he (Davies) knows not; only this he dares affirm, that it was not to this end, that religion and peace might be established in this kingdom.

The Earl of Tyrone is now at Dredagh (Drogheda), settled

1604.

with his family; and, although he is poorer than ever he was, and though he and all his followers are not able to manure the 20th part of his own country, yet he takes leases of other men intermixed with the lands of Terlogh M'Henry [O'Neil], his kinsman, who is now exempted from his signiory and command, to the end, as Davies hears, he may make a quarrel and controversy with Tirlogh. Again, he seeks to secure that, by order from the State, all the tenants who formerly dwelt in his country, but are now fled into the Pale and other places to avoid his extreme cutting and extortion, should be returned unto him by compulsion; albeit those tenants had rather be strangled than returned unto him, for he will be master both of their bodies and goods, and exercise a greater tyranny now than he would have done if they had never departed. And yet it is certain that these tenants are not his bondmen or villeins, but the King's free subjects; for he himself confesseth that, if they had given him a quarter or six months warning they might have departed lawfully, which, if they were bondmen or villeins, they could not do.

Knows that this demand of his is not agreeable with the law of England, which is in force here, neither standeth it (under reformation) with reason of state or policy that he should have such interests in the bodies of the King's subjects; for it was this usurpation upon the bodies and persons of men that made him able to make war against the State of England, and made his barbarous followers think they had no other King than Tyrone, because their lives and their goods depended upon his will. And certainly such tenants at will enabled the Earl of Warwick, in the time of Henry VI., and the great Lords in the times of the barons' wars, to raise so great a multitude of men; whereas at this day if any of the great Lords of England should have a mind to stand upon their guard, well may they have some of their household servants or retainers, or some few light-brained factious gentlemen to follow them; but as for their tenants who have good leases for years, or being but copyholders, seeing that by the law at this day they may bring an action of trespass against their Lords, if they dispossess them without care of forfeiture;—those fellows will not hazard the losing of their sheep, their oxen, and their corn, and the undoing of themselves, their wives and children, for the love of the best landlord that is in England. Hopes in this next Parliament to see an Act passed in this land, that shall enjoin every great Lord to make such certain and durable estates to his tenants, which would be good for themselves, good for their tenants, and good for the commonwealth. Speaks not this as if he thought the Earl durst ever return to action of rebellion; for he knows that he is old and poor, and his country extremely depopulated, and that he is hateful to every man in other parts of the kingdom, which felt the misery of the late war, insomuch that when he passed through the Pale the last

1604.

day some gentlemen of the better sort refused to lodge him, yet thinks that he covets exceedingly to hold his greatness in his old barbarous manner. Else why should he desire so much to have the garrisons removed out of his country, or why should he repine to have a sheriff appointed in the county of Tyrone? Indeed he understands there is no sheriff appointed for this year in that county, but in the other shires of Ulster sheriffs are nominated; though God knows they have not much exercise of their office, for the form of English justice had not been seen there these many years, until the Chief Baron, about nine months since, visited some parts of that province; but if God will, within these few weeks, Mr. Chief Baron and himself will take their journey northwards, to hear and determine matters among that rude people. They were exceedingly delighted with the Chief Baron's coming thither the last summer; and truly that province doth need a visitation of justice, for in Tirconnell Neal Garve O'Donnell, taking opportunity of the Earl of Tirconnell's absence, hath gotten many followers, hath possessed himself of the tenants and herds of cattle, and has grown so strong that the Earl seems to hold it not safe to return thither, but lies here within the Pale, very meanly followed.

In Fermanagh, which is M'Guire's country, Coconaght, the brother of Hugh M'Guire, who was slain in rebellion, and O'Connor Roe M'Guire, whose service the Lord Lieutenant used against them both, in a manner make war one against the other, and have had several encounters and men slain on both sides, because young Coconaght dislikes the division of the country which the State made betwixt them, albeit he did once assent thereunto. In Down and Antrim, there is a wild kern, who they say is a Scottish Irish; they call him Gillasfech (Gillaspie) M'Alexander, who, with threescore or fourscore men at his heels, spoils and wastes the country. But it is expected shortly that Sir Arthur Chichester, who is lately returned towards Knockfergus, will scatter and suppress them.

This is the state of Ulster; for Munster and Conaught, he does not hear but those provinces are quiet, and understands that in Conaught my Lord of Clanricard hath disarmed all the kern and horsemen. Doubts not but that, if the like were done elsewhere, in a short time so secure a peace would follow, that the King shall need to nourish but a small army here. Many things want reformation, which he doubts not had been redressed ere this, if the sickness had not scattered the Council of State and interrupted the course of public justice; but if a Parliament were soon holden, the churches re-edified, a learned ministry planted, more judges sitting in the courts of justice, and the laws roundly executed but for one year, he verily believes this nation would be in some measure happy, would have a taste and a feeling of that happiness, and would be as willing to be ruled as the people of England.

1604.

And as for the matter of religion, he will not but believe that, if the churches were built again (for they are all ruined in every place that he has seen), and divine service said in them, the great part of the common people would presently and voluntarily come to church; for though the apostacy of the gentlemen and merchants be great, yet it is not so general of all the commons as they talk of; but it is the religion and ignorance of their own (Protestant) clergy here that hath caused this disposition, more than the insinuation and diligence of the priests and Jesuits, who were not sent thither only to plant their religion here, but to withdraw the subject from his allegiance, and so serve the turn of Tyrone and the King of Spain. And as this cause has now ceased, they would with all their hearts leave this miserable country, and would be glad to hear of a proclamation of banishment, that they might have a good excuse to depart. FitzSimons, the priest, now prisoner in the castle, as his Lordship knows, made suit to be banished; and he (Davyes) assures himself the rest would be well pleased to be gone with him; for they that go up and down the Cross of Tipperary get nothing but bacon and oatmeal, the people are so poor.

Thus far has he presumed to interrupt his Lordship's great business.—Dublin, 19 April 1604.

Hol.? Pp. 6. *Sealed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Add.:* "Solicitor of Ireland to Cecil."

April 19. Docquet Book, April 19.

237. The King to Lord Deputy Carey.

Letter to the Lord Deputy Carey, to authorize him, being Treasurer, to send over into England his book of accounts.

[A letter of similar purport for the accounts of the previous year to Sir George Carey, is printed by Erck, under date 9 August 1603, Calendar, p. 23.]

April 23. Docquet Book, April 23.

238. Warrant for 50*l.* Annuity to Lewis Rogers.

An annuity of 50*l.* granted to Lewis Rogers, in satisfaction of a debt of 1,014*l.* sterling, due to him for his entertainment as Principal Chirurgion of the army in Ireland by the late Queen.

April 23. Add. Papers, Ireland.

239. Sir Edw. Fysher to Sir Thos. Lake, Principal Secretary of the Signet.

Prays him to have corrected a defect in the King's letter, whereof my Lord Deputy maketh scruple, by having the word "sterling" inserted after the sum therein named. Cannot pass his accounts till this shall have been done. — Dublin, 24 April 1604.

Hol. P. ½. *Add.:* "To my honorable friend Sir Thomas Lake, Knight, His M^ties principale clarke of the Signett."

April 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 16.

240. Sir George Carey to Cecil.

The sickness still continuing in Dublin, he has adjourned this Easter term, and has provided that Midsummer term may be kept at Tredaughe [Drogheda]. Purposes that at that time

1604.

those jurors who acquitted Mead, the recorder of Cork, be called into the Castle Chamber and receive some exemplary punishment for their corrupt verdict. In this business it is very necessary that Sir Richard Boyle be present, for he is a principal witness of those proceedings, and necessary to deliver his knowledge vivâ voce.

Sends those examinations, that he may see that though the King may be very temperant, His Highness's father was not made of pewter vessel or of dead flesh; but because he finds the matter of no moment, he has given order for her [1] [their] enlargement upon bail.

Being desirous to dispatch some business, he and Mr. Fran. Richard purpose to lie at Leeslippe [Leixlip], seven miles from Dublin.

Beseeches that the sheriff, justice, and the Master of the Rolls may be speedily sent hither, both for keeping their circuits, and exercising their places, so that the people may begin to taste of justice. The King is at charge and his services are not doing. Prays Cecil to procure him leave of His Majesty to come over, if it be but for three or four months, for the dispatch of his business.—Dublin, 26 April 1604.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "Carey to Cecil."

April 27. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 37.

241. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

By order of the Queen, the King's sister deceased, made during the late rebellion in Ireland, the children of those who should be slain in the wars should bear their wardships to their own use. And whereas Elizabeth Norreis, daughter to Sir Thomas Norreis, Knight, late President of Munster, being the King's ward, has been obtained from him, the Deputy, as the King understands, by a pretence made by Sir Francis Kingsmill of procuring it to the child's own use, and now is by him offered again to sale and converted wholly to his own benefit; the Deputy is to call Sir Francis Kingsmill before him, and if the information be true, he is to require him to assign the benefit of that wardship to such friends as the Lord Norreis and the Lady Norreis, widow of the said Sir Thomas and mother of the child, shall nominate. Sir Francis Kingsmill is also to give up the jointure lands of Lady Norreis, and allow her quietly to enjoy them. And the King having formerly discharged all arrears of rent due to him upon the lands held by said Elizabeth Norreis, in regard of the waste done upon them during the late rebellion, and it being supposed that Ballehagg may be forfeited for such arrears, the Lord Deputy is to make a new lease to Sir Daniel Norton of Tysteed, in the county of Southampton,

[1] Sic in original.

1604.

for so many years as are unexpired of the former lease at same rent and conditions.—Westminster, 27 April 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 34, but there addressed only to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant.]

April 28. S.P. Ireland, vol. 216, 17.

242. Auditor Ware's information against Auditor Peyton, for the Accounts of Ireland.

Understands that Mr. Peyton has exhibited a petition against him in England. The only object is to prevent his [Ware's] complaint against him, that he has left 17 several accounts behind for these five years last past to be taken by him; which Ware forwards for Cecil's view. Peyton has only taken two foreign accounts within that time, though he has by patent 50*l.* per annum for those accounts, and has had also 13*s.* 4*d.* per diem extra for a time, besides 100*l.* per annum for the revenue accounts. Seems to conceive himself to be injured, by the King's appointing an assistant at His Majesty's own charge of 10*s.* per diem to perform that labour which Mr. Peyton himself ought to have done. The loss is great, but the accountants excuse themselves that they were ready to have yielded account, if they had been called. Ja. Ware.—Dublin, 28 April 1604.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Jas. Ware to Cecil."

April 30. Docquet Book, April 30.

243. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, for a pension of 4*s.* Irish, by the day, to be granted to Captain Walter Edney for life.

[Erck's Calendar, p. 166.]

April 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 15.

244. Lords of the Council to Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy and Treasurer at Wars.

At the suit of Sir Arthur Chichester, Governor of Carrickfergus, for 500*l.* sterling, arrear of 700*l.* due to him from His Majesty, and in regard of the said gentleman's merit and good services to the State, the Lord Deputy is required to pay the said sum out of the revenue due or to grow due to His Majesty from time to time within the government of Carrickfergus.—Court at Whitehall, 30 April 1604.

P. 1. *Certified copy. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "A coppie of the LL. letters to the L. Deputie & Treasorer of Ireland for payment of my debt of five hundred pounds."

April [ ]. Add. Papers, Ireland.

245. War Accounts.

Licence to the Lord Deputy of Ireland to transport his ledger book of accounts for the wars for one year and a half, ending the last of September 1603, with all the warrants, concordatums, imprest bills, &c. from Ireland to England.—Whitehall, [ ] April 1604.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "To the L. Dep^tie, to send over his ledger book of accounts, 16 April 1604."

1604.
May 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 18.

246. Lord of Upper Ossory to Cecil, in behalf of one Duinne [Dunne].

Recommends this gentleman, Charles Duinne, son to O'Duinne, and one of the masters of His Majesty's Court of Chancery in this realm, who was no mean comfort unto him in withstanding the often combinations of Conne O'Neyll, son to the Earl of Tyrone, and the most part of Leinster rebels, as often as they assaulted and destroyed his lands and thought to come into his castles. He came in the last rebellion in this realm from his studies in Oxenford, where he continued 17 years, to persuade his neighbours not to shrink in their loyalty; with whom he much prevailed, to the advancement of his late Majesty's service. If it should stand with Cecil's liking to further his suit to His Highness, he (Upper Ossory) is persuaded that Cecil may make good use of him in this realm.—Dublin, 1 May 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "Baron of Upper Ossory to Cecil."

May 1. S.P. Ireland, vol. 216, 19.

247. A List of Names of His Majesty's Army as have entertainments in Ireland and are now in England, absent from their charges.

	Horse.	Foot.
The Lord Lieutenant - -	50	150
The Earl of Kildare - -	—	150
The Earl of Thomond - -	—	150
Lord President of Munster - -	50	150
Sir Richard Wingefield, Marshal -	50	150
Sir Charles Willmott - -	—	150
Sir William Godolphin - -	50	—
Sir Henry Harrington - -	25	—
Sir Samuel Bagnall - -	—	150
Sir Oliver Saint John - -	—	150
Sir Thomas Roper - - -	—	100
Sir John Jephson - - -	50	—
Sir Francis Rushe - - -	—	150
Sir William Windsor - -	—	100
Capt. Josias Bodley - -	—	100
Capt. Henry Berkeley - -	—	100
Capt. John Sidney - - -	—	100

Signed: Sir Anthony St. Leger, Mr of the Rolls.—1 May 1604.

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 19 A.

248. Sir C. Wilmott's Petition to the Council.

Prays to have payment of 1,200*l.* due to him, or a grant of a payment of 20*s.* a day as an equivalent. (Probably in 1604, and certainly before 1 April 1605, in the establishment of which date he appears as a pensioner of 200*l.* per ann.)

P. 1.

1604.

May 2. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 128.

249. Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, to Charles Calthorp, Esq., Attorney-General, or Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for a fiant of the King's free and general pardon (murder, coining, and treason against the King's person excepted) unto the persons under-named, being in number 28, Dermott M'Morish Kavanagh, of the Knockengarron, the first of the list; with the usual provisoes of putting in sureties, and that it shall not extend to any in prison or upon bail, nor to defendants in the Court of Castle Chamber, nor to the inhabitants of cities or corporate towns, nor to debts or fees due to the King, nor to any that have been pardoned since the Deputy took the government of Ireland.—Leixlip, 2 May 1604.

Pp. 1½. *Original.*

May 4. Docquet Book, May 4.

250. Warrant to the Lord Deputy and Treasurer at Wars.

Letter to the Lord Deputy and Treasurer at Wars, to detain in his own hand 2,259*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* half farthing, out of the money sent into Ireland; and to receive plenary allowance, upon determination of his accounts now to be yielded, of all such sums as for relief of poor distressed servitors and others he hath out of commiseration supplied out of his own estate.

May 4. Docquet Book, s. d.

251. Warrant for Pension of 18*d.* a day to John Ugan.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy of Ireland, for a pension of 18*d.* sterling, by the day, for John Ugan, a maimed soldier, during life.

[Recorded with other pensions by Erck, Calendar, p. 126.]

May 4. Docquet Book, s. d.

252. Warrant for Pension of 250*l.* to Sir Charles Wilmot, Knt.

A pension of 250*l.* sterling by year (which is 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Irish) for Sir Chas. Wilmot, Knt., during his life, in regard of his service done in Ireland, and for satisfaction of debts due to him by the late Queen, to be paid by the Treasurer at Wars.

May 6. Ind. Warrant Book, p. 41.

253. Grant of Secretaryship of Ireland to Sir Geoffrey Fenton, Knt.

Grant to Sir Geoffrey Fenton of the office of secretary of Ireland for life.

May 6. Ind. Warrant Book, p. 59.

254. Grant to Sir Henry Maynard.

Grant to Sir Henry Maynard of the office of muster master of Ireland for life.

May 10. Add. Papers, Ireland.

255. Commission for H.M.S. "Tramontana."

Privy Seal for the employment of the ship "Tramontana," in the King's service, upon the coast of Ireland, from 1st January last until the last day of December following; being a new Privy Seal, the former extending to three ships, the

1604.

Tremontane, the Merlion pinnace, and a merchant ship. In all else this agreeth in substance with the former Privy Seal, signed Wm. Skynner.

Memorandum addressed to Sir Thos. Lake, for the ingrossing of the same for the King's signature, being for his especial service.—10 May 1604.

Signed: T. Dorset.

1 *broad sheet. Endd.:* "May 1604. Draught of a new Privy Seal for Ireland."

May 12. Docquet Book, May 12.

256. Licence for Sir Edw. Blount and William Britten to export linen yarn.

Letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, for licence to transport 1,200 packs of linen yarn into England within seven years, for Sir Edw. Blount, Knt., and William Britten, gent., paying a yearly rent of 100*l.*

May 12. Docquet Book, s. d.

257. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy of Ireland, for a grant to Sir Henry Bruncker, Knt., of so much of His Majesty's manors, castles, lands, tenements, &c. as shall amount to the yearly value of 100 marks sterling.

May 12. Docquet Book, s. d.

258. To Officers of Ports in Ireland.

Letters to the officers of the ports in Ireland, to take care that no yarn be transported but upon His Majesty's licence.

May 13. Philad. P., vol. 1. p. 39.

259. The King to the Earl of Devonshire, and in his absence to Sir George Carey.

In consideration of the services done by Donatus Earl of Thomond to Queen Elizabeth, deceased, the Deputy is to accept a surrender from the said Earl to the King's use in fee, of the manors of Galbally, Atherloe, and Dungroff, and of the abbey and parsonage of Galbally, in the province of Munster, then in lease to Myles Roche and John Burgat for 21 years, at a rent of 100*l.* per year, subject to the said lease, they paying said rent to the King's use at the Exchequer; or of a surrender of any other lands of fee simple of 100*l.* yearly value. And thereupon, that there be passed to the said Earl an estate in fee simple, for ever, of the manor of Catherlogh, being of the yearly rent of 23*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* (reserving and excepting out of said grant the castle of Catherlogh), and so much other land, &c. as, at the ancient rents, shall amount, together with the said manor of Catherlogh, to the value of 100*l.* per ann., in free and common soccage as of the castle of Dublin; to be held of the King. The said Earl and his son and the longer liver of them to have the constableship of the said castle of Catherlogh, with all such entertainments as Robert and William Harpoole lately enjoyed the same.—Nonsuch, 12 May 1604.

Pp. Add. Endd.

The Docquet of this letter is dated 18 May 1604.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 138.]

1604.

May 15. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 129.

260. Lord Deputy's Warrant to Attorney-General.

Warrant to draw a fiant of pardon for 22 persons, chiefly of the county of Dublin, James Wolverstone, of Stillorgan, in the county of Dublin, the first of the list.—Leixlip, 15 May 1604.

Pp. 2. *Original.*

May 16. Docquet Book, May 16.

261. Exchequer Warrant for Sir George Carey.

Warrant to the Exchequer, to pay to Sir George Carey, Treasurer at Wars and Master of the late Exchange, all such sums of money as six of the Privy Council shall appoint for satisfaction of servitors and merchants, upon bills of exchange due in the late Queen's time or since, before the last of September last, when the said exchange was dissolved.

May 16. Add. Papers, Ireland.

262. Letter and draft of warrant for a licence to Sir Edward Blunt, Knight, and William Brytton, gentleman, to transport 1,200 packs of Irish yarn yearly for ten years into England; they having compounded with James Hamilton, who had obtained the same licence by letters, dated Wilton, 1st November 1603.—16 May 1604.

P. 1. *Draft of warrant, not signed or sealed. Endd.:* "Warrant for a letter to the L. Deputy for James Hamilton, 16 May 1604."

May 18. Docquet Book, May 18.

263. Warrant to Sir Robt. Mansett.

Warrant to the Exchequer, to pay to Sir Robt. Mansett, Treasurer of the Navy, the sum of 766*l.* 10*s.* for charge of the Tramontana, serving on the coast of Ireland, for one whole year.

May 18. Docquet Book, s. d.

264. Exchequer Warrant for Ury Babington and Robt. Bromley.

Warrant to the Exchequer to pay Ury Babington and Robt. Bromley, for providing apparel for the footmen and officers serving in Ireland.

May 18. Docquet Book, s. d.

265. Patent to Sir Edward Blount and William Britten.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, to insert in the letters patents granted to Sir Edward Blount and Wm. Britten, for transporting 1,200 packs of yarn yearly for ten years, other 1,200 packs granted by former warrant to James Hamilton.

[Erck's Calendar, p. 101–2.]

May 20. S.P. Ireland, vol. 216, 20.

266. Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords [of Council], in answer of their letters of 25th January, for a learned ministry to be planted in Ireland.

In answer to the Lords of the Council's letters of the 24th of January last, conveying the King's desire to have a zealous and learned ministry planted here, they have called before them the best affected bishops of this land and sundry other both godly and zealous ministers; as namely, besides us, the Lord Chancellor and Lord of Meath, the Lord Primate, the Bishops of Killmore and Fernes, the deans of Christchurch, St. Patrick's, Lymerick, and Cork, Mr. Doctor Challoner,

1604.

Mr. Philip Worth, and others, that might with best convenience be got together. With them they have conferred, and out of their opinions have collected sundry briefs, which they present to the Lords, together with some certificates of the bishops of the value of the church livings, with the name of the incumbent and donator, which they have delivered on their credits to be true. And for the planting of a learned ministry in this land, they conceive it most requisite, first that there be a supplantation of the swarms of titulary bishops, seminaries, Jesuits, priests, and friars: for, except they be banished the land and their relievers punished, it will be over hard to plant a learned ministry, the people are so carried away with the enticements of this rabble. This (in the opinions of the Lord Deputy and Council) may easily be effected while His Majesty's army continues at this strength, especially in the English Pale, and the civil countries that are under good government. All which they submit, &c. —Leixlipp, 20 May 1604.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Endd.:* "L. Deputy and Counsel to the Lls. of the Counsel in England."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 20 I.

267. CERTIFICATE of the DIOCESE of DUBLIN.

A catalogue of certain ecclesiastical livings, dignities, and prebends in the diocese of Dublin, which exceed the yearly value of 30*l.* sterling; together with the names of the several incumbents, how they are qualified, and of what sufficiency they be; and also the patrons of the said ecclesiastical livings.

The Church.	The Incumbent.	The Patron.
The deanery of Christchurch, having four rectories annexed unto it, value per ann. 150*l.*	Mr. Whater,[1] one of His Majesty's chaplains, a minister and grave preacher is incumbent.	The King's Majesty, patron.
The prebend of St. Merchans [Michan's], in Christchurch, value per ann. 30*l.* sterling.	Meredeth Hanmer, a doctor of divinity, minister, and learned preacher, incumbent.	The Dean and Chapter of Christchurch, patrons.
The deanery of St. Patrick's, with five rectories annexed, valet per ann. 300*l.* sterling.	Mr. John Ryder, a master of arts, a minister and preacher, incumbent.	This deanery is elective by the chapter, and Mr. Ryder obtained it by letters from Her late Majesty.
The chauntership of St. Patrick's, with two rectories annexed, valet per ann. 40*l.* sterling; for it is so leased to the late Earl of Leicester by Her late Majesty's special direction.	Sir Arthur Atie [Athie],[2] Knt., by special letters from Her late Majesty, was preferred to this dignity and qualified to hold it.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.

[1] *Sic;* but probably by a mistake of the transcriber for Wheeler (Jonas), whose appointment as Dean of the Cathedral of the Holy Trinity (Christchurch) is recorded in the Patent Roll, 37 Eliz. (1595), under date March 9.

[2] See Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls of Elizabeth, p. 17.

1604.

The Church.	The Incumbent.	The Patron.
The chauntership of St. Patrick's, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 120*l.* sterling.	I, the Archbishop, do hold this dignity by a special command from Her late Majesty, and in this rectory I have placed a master of arts to minister, and a preacher named Mr. King, to serve the church and instruct the people.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The treasurership of St. Patrick's, with two rectories annexed, value per ann. 120*l.* sterling.	Mr. Daniell, a master of art, minister and preacher, now in England, and upon special occasion for this college.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The archdeaconry of Dublin, with four churches annexed, valet per ann. 120*l.* sterling.	The primate of Ardmaghe, by Her late Majesty's special letters, holds this living in commendam.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The archdeaconry of Clondelaughe [Glendalough], with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 45*l.* sterling.	Mr. Adam Loftus, an ancient master of arts, professor of the civil law and vicar general to me, the Archbishop, keeping a sufficient minister to serve in the same rectory.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Kilmatallwey [Kilmactalwey], with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 40*l.* sterling.	Mr. Barnaby Bolger, a master of art, a minister and preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Swordes, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 30*l.* sterling; leased with that reservation by Her late Majesty's letters of commandment to Sir William Fitz Williams, Knight, late Lord Deputy of this land.	Mr. William Pratt, a master of art, a minister and a preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of St. Audwins [Audoen's], with one parish church in Dublin annexed, valet per ann. 30*l.* sterling.	Mr. Richardson, a master of art, a minister, and a godly preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Wickloe, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 30*l.* sterling; leased with that reservation to Edward Tremayne, one of the Clerks of the Council in England, by Her late Majesty's special letters of commandment.	Mr. William Webbe, a master of arts, a minister, and a preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Mullahiddert [Mullahithart], with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 46*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling.	Mr. Luke Challoner, a doctor of divinity, a minister, and learned preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.

1604.

The Church.	The Incumbent.	The Patron.
The prebend of Castleknock, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 46*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*	The Bishop of Meath holds this prebend by special commendam under the great seal of England.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Clonmeathan, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 35*l.* sterling.	Mr. Robinson, an English minister, and a preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Tipper, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 33*l.* sterling.	Gilbert Purdon, an ancient minister, and of long continuance.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Maynooth, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 80*l.* sterling.	Mr. Godfry Loftus, a University man, a minister, and a preacher.	The Earl of Kildare, patron.
The prebend of Howthe, with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 46*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling.	Mr. Christopher Huetson, an ancient master of arts, a minister, and a preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Staggaire [Tassagart], with one rectory annexed, valet per ann. 35*l.* sterling.	Mr. Edward East, a University man, a minister, and a godly preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.

Besides these dignities and prebends, amounting to and exceeding the yearly value of 30*l.* sterling, there are certain inferior prebends of less value in the Cathedral Church of St. Patrick, wherein are placed sufficient persons, viz.:—

In the prebend of Yagoe -	Gabriel Cornewall, an ancient minister and a preacher.	The Earl of Kildare, original patron; but this incumbent was presented by me, by lapse.
The prebend of Monmahannock, with one rectory annexed.	Mr. Pilsworthe, a master of art, a minister, and a preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The prebend of Donamore -	Michell Bellerbie, a graduate in the University, a minister, and able to preach.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
In the prebend of Rath Michell	Mr. Albright, a master of arts, a minister, and able to preach.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
In the cure of St. Warborowe's [Werburgh's], within the city of Dublin.	Apollo Water, a graduate minister, and a preacher.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.

The are also in St. Patrick's two petty channons,[1] named Tedder and Meredeth, which are ministers and preachers.

Memorandum.—That the dignities and prebendaries before named are for the most part either resident in their rectories in the country, or within the limits of the Cathedral Church; and besides the discharge of their duties in their several parish churches, and a sermon every Sabbath day in their Cathedral Church of St. Patrick, they are further tied to maintain every Sabbath day a public sermon before the State in Christchurch, which they duly perform with great study and care.

Besides these dignities and prebends in the Cathedral Churches there be in the

[1] Minor canons.

1604.

country, within the diocese of Dublin, some few livings at the yearly value of 30*l.* and above, viz.:

The Church.	The Incumbent.	The Patron.
The vicarage of Ballrodrie [Balrothery], valet per ann. 30*l.*, wherein	Mr. Rām, a master of art, a minister, and a learned preacher, is resident and incumbent.	The King's Majesty is patron.
The vicarage of Swordes, valet per ann. 40*l.* sterling.	Mr. Huetson, a master of art, a minister, and a learned preacher, is incumbent and resident there.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The vicarage of Luske, valet per ann. 30*l.* sterling.	Mr. Simon Bolder, a master of art, a minister, and a preacher, is incumbent and there resident.	The Archbishop of Dublin, patron.
The vicarage of Castle Dermott, valet per ann. 30*l.*	This is void by the death of the late incumbent, but no presentation yet made.	Sir William Sarsfield, Knight, patron.
The vicarage of Larraughbrine [Laraghbrian], valet per ann. 30*l.* sterling.	Henry Luttrell, an ancient minister of this country birth, is incumbent and resident there.	The Earl of Kildare, patron.

Signed: Ad. Dublin.
Pp. 5. *Endd.:* "Certificate of the diocese of Dublin, 1604."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 20 II.

268. A CATALOGUE of certain ecclesiastical livings, rectories, and vicarages in the diocese of Meath, which do amount unto or exceed the yearly value of 30*l.* sterling, together with the names of the several incumbents of the same; how they are qualified, and of what sufficiency they be; and also of the patrons of the said several livings.

Memorandum.—In this diocese of Meath there is not, as in other dioceses, a Cathedral Church, neither a dean and chapter, but in this diocese we bear the name of a bishop and his clergy; and so it hath been since the first erection of this bishoprick.

The Church.	The Incumbent.	The Patron.
The archdeaconry of Meath, a living seated upon this border, near to the town of Kells, is by these late broils in value damaged; yet I do value it at this instant at 200 marks per ann.; to this dignity pertains the rectory of Kells, with three other parishes next adjoining.	Mr. Owen Wood, one of Her late Majesty's chaplains, is incumbent, and under him and Patrick Barnewell, receive the yearly profits; but between them there is neither care taken of the service of the church nor of upholding the repair of the chancells, and therefore the fruits are in sequestration.	The Bishop of Meath is ordinary patron, but Mr. Wood was presented by an advowson granted by one of my predecessors, and confirmed by the clergy.
The rectory of Trym, with four churches annexed to it, hath likewise sustained some decay in this rebellion, but is worth, per ann. about 150*l.* sterling.	Mr. Robert Draper, an ancient master of arts, a learned preacher, and a good keeper of hospitality, still resident upon his living.	The Bishop of Meath is patron.

1604.

The Church.	The Incumbent.	The Patron.
The rectory of Rathseighe[1] [Rathfeigh], valet per ann. 40*l.* sterling.	Mr. Godfrey Loftus, a University man, a minister, and a preacher.	Mr. Bath, of Rathseighe [Rathfeigh], patron.
The rectory of Kilmore, valet per ann. 35*l.*	The son of Mr. Loftus also holds this living, seated within two miles of the other, by dispensation, and in this living resides and keeps good hospitality.	The Lord Primate of Armagh.
The vicarage of Stamullen, valet per ann. 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling.	Mr. Whitehorne, an honest English minister, resident.	Sir Garret Moore.
The rectory of Kentston, valet per ann. 40*l.* sterling.	Mr. Luke Usher, a University man, and a minister.	The Lord of Dunsany, patron.
The rectory of Balygarthe, valet per ann. 65*l.* sterling.	John Derbishire, a graduate in the University, a minister, and a preacher.	Mr. Nettervile, of Dowth, is patron; but this incumbent was presented by me, by a lapse.
The rectory of Paynston, valet per ann. 50*l.* sterling.	Gilbert Purdon, an English minister of long continuance.	Mr. De la Field, of Paynston, patron.
The vicarage of Ratowth, valet per ann. 40*l.* sterling.	Nicholas Smith, graduate in the college near Dublin, and a minister, resident, able to teach.	The King's Majesty, patron.
The vicarage of Rabegan [Rathbeggan], valet per ann. 35*l.* sterling.	One Kevan, a reading minister, born there, of honest reputation.	Sir Garret Moore.
The rectory of Kilbrew, valet per ann. 35*l.*	Mr. Huberstie, a master of art, a minister, and a good preacher.	Mr. Barnewell, of Kilbrew; but this incumbent was presented by me, by a lapse.
The rectory of Agher is now somewhat wasted, but in time of peace valet at 35*l.* per ann.	Thomas Tedder, a University scholar, minister, and preacher, living in Dublin.	The King's Majesty patron.
The vicarage of Galtrim, valet per ann. 32*l.* sterling.	Nicholas Dalie, an honest minister of this country birth, able to preach in the Irish tongue.	Mr. Hussie, Baron of Galtrim.
The vicarage of Skryne, valet per ann. 33*l.*; it is a good house for a preacher.	One Whitbred, an aged English minister of 70 years, resident.	The King's Majesty patron.
The vicarage of Killeene, valet per ann. 40*l.*	Arthur Book, an English minister, resident.	The Lord of Killeene, patron.
The vicarage of Athboy, valet per ann. 35*l.*	David Jones, a master of arts, a minister, and a good preacher, resident.	The Primate of Armagh.
The rectory of Rathmoore, valet per ann. 40*l.*	Wilbryan Fox, a minister of this country birth, resident.	Mr. Plunkett, of Rathmore.

[1] Sic in MS.

1604.

The Church.	The Incumbent.	The Patron.
The rectory of Kilskyre, valet per ann. 40*l.*; The rectory of Killalon, valet per ann. 35*l.*	These two livings are possessed by Richard Linsdon, a graduate in the University (a minister, resident, well able to teach), by dispensation, in regard these livings are near together, viz., within two miles.	Mr. Plunkett, of Rathmore. The Lord of Killeene.
The rectory of Moynalth [Moynalty], bordering upon Brennie and Ferney, in time of peace valet at 50*l.* per ann., now at 30*l.* per ann.	John Carie, student in the college near Dublin; allowed by dispensation.	The Lord of Slane, patron.
The rectory of Slane, valet per ann. 40*l.*	Thomas White, born in Meath; a minister, and able to teach both in English and Irish.	The Lord of Slane.
The rectory of Killery, in time of peace valued at 50*l.*, now at 20*l.*	Richard White, minister, of this country birth, able to teach in Irish.	Everhard of Randelston.
The rectory of Clongill, valet per ann. 33*l.* sterling.	The same man is also incumbent of this rectory; to the former he is resident.	The Bishop of Meath.
The rectory of Stacallan, valet per ann. 30*l.* sterling.	Edmund Southerne, an English minister and preacher, residing for his safety at the Navan, within two miles of his living, by my appointment.	Mr. Barnewell, of Crykeston, patron.
The rectory of Rathwire, valet per ann. 120*l.* sterling.	Henry Luttrell, a minister of this country.	The old Countess of Kildare is patron, and fermor of this rectory for a little.
The vicarage of Rathwire, valet per ann. 40*l.*	Mr. Robinson, an English minister and preacher, living at Dublin.	The said Countess is also patron of this vicarage.
The rectory of Multifernam, in Westmeath.	Gilbert Purdon, an English minister.	Richard Nugent, of Donore, gent.
The rectory of Rathconert, valet per ann. 40*l.* sterling.	Tybolt (Theobald) Dalton, born there, incumbent, and resident there these 30 years.	The chief of the Daltons, patron.
The vicarage of Molingar, valebat ad 40*l.*, nunc ad 20*l.*	One Dalton, a reading minister, resident.	Pettit, of Irishton, patron.
The vicarage of Athlone is near in value to 30*l.* per ann.	David Malone, an aged minister, at the age of 80 years, born there, resident.	The Bishop of Meath.
The vicarage of Ferrall, valued at time of peace 50*l.*, now at 10*l.*	Mr. Charles Odur, professor of the civil law.	The King's Majesty, patron.
The vicarage of Ardnurcher, in time of peace valued at 50*l.*, now, in a manner, it is quite waste.	No incumbent - - -	The King's Majesty, patron.

1604.

There are besides, in the diocese of Meath, about 30 or 40 other vicarages and rectories, some few of 40 marks, some of 20*l.* and some of 20 marks or 10*l.* yearly value, filled, especially in East Meath, by English reading ministers, and some of the country birth born in the Pale, which shall be compelled to do some good in their churches. But the greatest number of churches in this diocese of Meath (about 120) belonged to the suppressed abbeys and religious houses; and so the tithes are come to His Majesty's hands, and are for the most part granted to Papists by lease for years or in fee farm, who place curates of their own choosing without sufficient maintenance, neither do they keep in repair (as they are bound by their estates) the chancels of their churches, which is a thing the bishop cannot remedy, being debarred to sequester the fruits of their impropriate parsonages.

Signed: Tho. Middensis.

Pp. 7. *Endd:* "Certificate of the diocese of Meath."

May 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 21.

269. Sir George Carey to Cecil.

Recommends Mr. Pilseworth for the bishoprick of Kildare, as a man of good doctrine, and commended for keeping good hospitality upon that small living he hath. If he were made Bishop of Kildare, he might reform the abuses crept into that diocese by the many superstitious priests and seminaries that haunt in these parts, who, by his presence, would not show themselves so common as they do. The living is very small, for the temporalities are passed away by the former bishops in fee-farm, or for hundreds of years; and yet the see is as fit to be supplied as any other in this land, being the nearest to Dublin on the south-west part.—Leixlipp, 20 May 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Endd. by Cecil's clerk. Add.*

May 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 22.

270. Carey to Cecil.

Thanks him for the warrant for sending over his ledger books and accounts. Desires leave to come into England for two or three months. Recommends Sir Arthur Chichester to supply his place. Requests that money may be assigned for payment of the bills of exchange to poor servitors, &c.

Has received two letters from him in behalf of Sir Richard Boyle, for the speedy dispatch of the passing of his books concerning the land that he bought of Sir Walter Raleigh. The grant is passed under the seal, but remains in his [Carey's] hands until he bring good testimony that the 1,000*l.* mentioned in the conveyance between Sir Walter Raleigh and him, be paid unto His Majesty, or a sufficient discharge thereof. He has foreborne to pass unto him, as directed by the King's warrant, the fee-farm of the abbey of Cairduneske with the commandry and hospital, but has passed him the hospital and commandry only. The whole are of the yearly rent of 80*l.*, and, being out of lease, worth 300*l.* per annum. The King's warrant states them to be in the possession of his brother-in-law, Captain Thomas Browne, when in truth the

1604.

abbey is not in the possession of him, but of one Sherlooke. He therefore forbears the passing of the fee-farm of the abbey, until he bring some testimony from his Lordship that it is His Majesty's pleasure that it shall be passed away in this grant.

Urges him to hasten the return to Ireland of the Chief Justice and the Master of the Rolls, as many grants daily pass, and the King's Council here are but weak, and he is afraid lest anything unadvertised should be passed before it be thoroughly considered of.—Leixlipp, 20 May 1604.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Cary to Cecil."

May 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 23. **271.** A Certificate for Edmond Cotton, Esq.

Being thereunto required, they set down the continuance of Edmund Cotton, Esq., amongst them, in the county of Waterford, his service done to Her Majesty, deceased, and his spoils and losses sustained in time of his said service, as follows:—

First, "that Mr. Cotton has continued amongst us the space of 13 years continuously, and served Her Majesty faithfully, never absenting himself from any service, and serving at his own charges.

"The said Mr Cotton had settled himself amongst us upon a piece of land in the county of Waterford, called Campher Castle, where he built a pretty town all English like, and so continued there unto the good liking of the whole county. Till now in this last rebellion, the said Mr Cotton was forced by the enemies to abandon the place with very great danger of the loss of his life, his wife and family, whereby he was not only wasted and burnt by the said rebels, but also lost all his goods and chattells, to the value of two thousand pounds or thereabouts, to his undoing. And for which as yet we have never known him to have any recompence. This is our true knowledge of the said Master Cotton. Witness our hands this 23d of May 1604."

Signed: Ga. Kildare, D. de Rupe, Vi. Fermoy, John Barry, Edmund Fitz Gibbon, Thomas Gates, George Kingesmell, D. MacOwen, George Flower.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "23rd May 1604."

May 24. Docquet Book, May 24. **272.** The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, for a grant in fee-farm to Edward Penteney (son of Rich. Penteney, late attainted of high treason,) of such lands as came to the late Queen by the attainder.

[Printed in Erck's Calendar, p. 163.]

May 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 24. **273.** Earl of Clanricard to Cecil.

Professes his deep and unchangeable affection and gratitude to Cecil. Nothing noteworthy in the condition of the country. All quiet, very poor, a great deal of waste, and many idle knaves that he would wish a good riddance of. As soon as

1604.

he can settle this province, which has troubled the State more than any other part of Ireland, he will wait on Cecil in England.—Athlone, 25 May.

Hol. Pp. 1½. *Add:* "To the right honorable and worthy Lord, the Lord Cecill, His Ma^ties principal secretary." *Endd.:* "1604, May 25. Earle of Clanricard to my Lorde."

May 26. Docquet Book, May 26. **274.** Pension of 3*s.* a day to Patrick Arthor.

Letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, for a pension of 3*s.* Ir. by the day, for Patrick Arthor, in regard of his service, &c.

[Recorded in Erck's Calendar, p. 126.]

May 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 25. **275.** Sir Geff. Fenton to Lord Cecil.

Begging his Lordship to further his suit for reparation for the damages he had unworthily sustained in being superseded in the chief secretaryship of Ireland, (and enclosing certain memorials [wanting] touching the present state of things in Ireland).—From my lodgings in the Strand, 28 May 1604.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

[May.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 24A. **276.** Petition of Robert Arthur to the King.

Prays to be appointed receiver and collector of the rents, revenues, and compositions in Munster, or that a competent pension for life may be assigned him.

P. 1. *Encloses,*

[May.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 24 B. **277.** *Memorandum of Patrick Arthur's Services.*

Note of the services of Patrick Arthur, particularly at the siege of Kinsale, his subsequent employment into Spain, and other services.

P. 1.

June 5. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 41. **278.** The King to the Earl of Devonshire, and in his absence to Sir George Carey.

Forasmuch as Sir Roger Wilbraham, one of the masters of requests, and Sir Henry Bagnall, Knt., deceased, held of the Queen, deceased, to them and their heirs severally, at 20*l.* per ann. rent, the lands called the Termon of Mucknae, in the county of Monaghan, with condition of building a castle for defence of those parts, and as, for not erecting the same, the lands are forfeited; and as the said Sir Roger Wilbraham now affirms that those lands never yielded to them above two years' rents, nor answered to the Crown within memory any more than two years' profits, and that only while garrisons were kept there at far greater charge, the said lands called the Termon of Mucknae are to be granted to the said Sir Roger Wilbraham only and his heirs, to be held of the King in free and common soccage, reserving only a yearly rent of 40*s.* Irish, freed of the condition of building a castle, and discharged of all arrears of rent accrued since the late rebellion.—Greenwich, 5 June 1604.

P. 1. *Original. Add. Endd.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 164.]

1604.
June 8. **279.** Sir Arthur Chichester to Cecil.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 26.

Has obtained for Captain Thomas Phillips, from the Lord Deputy, at Cecil's desire, a custodiam of the abbey of Coleraine upon the Banside, which, with some small proportion of lands, is exempted from Sir Randall M'Donnell in his patent, as being commodious for a garrison if there be troubles, or for a corporate town, whereby to subject that long barbarous and stiff-necked people.

But there being no need now of a garrison, and seeing no intention of the other plantation, he (Sir Arthur) deems the place better put into Captain Phillips's possession for the present than left to the use of priests and friars, who to this time have ever enjoyed it. Captain Phillips's custodiam is only during pleasure, but the Lord Deputy hath promised, if it be Cecil's wish, to make him an estate for 21 years, for which he (Sir Arthur) is an humble suitor to Cecil in his behalf. If His Majesty should require it for a garrison or corporate town, he shall in his deed be bound to surrender it. He thinks it were better bestowed upon Captain Phillips, unto whom it is well known, than on a Scotchman, who is said to be suitor for it, as he will hinder the unlawful excursions of our neighbouring islanders, who come and go at their will and pleasure, leaving ever behind them some note of their incivility and disobedience. As of late Angus M'Connell, Lord of Kentyre, pursuing one of his sons that had offended him at home, lighted upon him at the Roote, where he tried and hung some of his men; and charging his son with sundry treasons, after a few cups was soon reconciled and returned in company before he (Sir Arthur) could apprehend them. Begs that his orders for victuals may be sent for the companies there and in Tyrone, who are supplied from that magazine; otherwise he will be forced to oppress the country; which is so barren for two years that they will not be able to furnish the garrisons at reasonable rates. At his return thither from the Lord Deputy he found several companies of rebels and outlaws gotten together in this country and upon the borders of Tyrone; one party of above six score, which he has broken and killed and hanged above the third man, and the Earl of Tyrone has done the like with those upon his borders, not sparing his own nephew, whom he took and hanged; and so (God be thanked) they are in reasonable quiet, albeit poor, and in great necessity, which makes them outlaws, being driven to steal for want of other sustenance. Craves pardon for his long letters.—Knockfergus, 8 June 1604.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk.*

June 8. **280.** Bishop of Ossory [John Horsfall] to the Deputy and Council of Ireland.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 27.

Pursuant to their letter of 1st of May requiring him to certify into the Exchequer by the first of Trinity term the names of all impropriate churches within his diocese, he has

1604.

returned a schedule of them, amounting to the number of 80, to the Chief Baron of the Exchequer. There is difficulty in carrying out their order for the repairing of the bodies of churches by a tax to be raised on the parishes, for the people generally are so misled with superstitious idolatry that they altogether scorn their church censures; and if he crave temporal assistance for the correction of the contumacious, there is neither sheriff nor other officer that will put those writs in execution, so that without extraordinary commission he will hardly prevail in executing those works. That they may the better imagine the truth of this report, he encloses a catalogue, which shows how many Romish caterpillars abiding in this diocese, prevent the hope of the Lord's harvest; for even on Sunday last they set their mass publicly on foot again in their late hallowed Abbey in Kilkenny; which they undertook to the Lord Lieutenant to alter to a sessions house, as it formerly was.—Bishopsloghe, 8 June 1604.

"Right honorable, there is one Richard Folay in the Irish-town at Kilkenny, who keeps continual mass in his house, as I am informed; and, whether I will or no, there resorteth to him divers priests and other people of the uptown, very dangerous for infecting that town, which, God be praised, is yet clear, and notwithstanding my often admonitions, he obstinately persisteth in the same."

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 27 I.

281. *Priests in the Diocese of Ossory in Ireland.*

The names of such people, priests, seminaries, and Jesuits, as are in my diocese of Ossory:—

Sir John Murphey.	*Father Archer (so termed).*
Sir John Fitz Robert.	*Sir Lawrance Reynaghan.*
Sir John Power.	*Sir Patrick Harre.*
Sir Henry Fleminge.	*Sir Thomas Brown.*
Sir James Joyce.	*Sir Edward Seixe.*
Sir John Madygan.	*Sir William Lawles.*
Sir Murtogh Odowly.	*Sir Pierce Archer.*
Sir Philip Moore.	*Sir Luke Archer.*
Sir John Brenan.	*Sir Walter Costegan.*
Sir Edmond Barrye.	*Sir Teig Dungan.*
Sir Peter Stronge.	*Sir Donyll O'Foylan.*
Sir William Morin.	*Sir Donyll Gaffney.*
Sir William Wogall.	*Sir Conogh^r O'Doran.*
Sir Patrick Bolger.	*Sir William Brenan.*
Sir Patrick Bowden.	*Sir Robert Cantwell.*

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Priests in the Diocese of Ossory in Ireland."

June 10. Docquet Book, s. d.

282. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, that the warders of the castle of Dungarvon may have the full allowance of 8*d.* per diem.

1604.

June 13. Docquet Book, June 13.

283. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and others, for the Earl of Kildare to be restored to certain land, according to the entry thereof in the Private Signet Book.

June 16. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 130.

284. LORD DEPUTY to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant to prepare fiant of letters patent for Sir Edward Blount and William Britten to transport into England 1,200 packs of linen yarn yearly during ten years, paying the accustomed duties and a yearly rent of 600*l.* to His Majesty, pursuant to His Majesty's letters in their behalf, dated at Westminster, 12th May last. And the said Sir Edward Blount and William Britten having purchased from His Majesty's servant, James Hamilton, the previous licence he had obtained from His Majesty to transport 1,200 packs during three years, the said Sir Edward Blount and William Britten are to be at liberty, pursuant to His Majesty's letters, dated 18th May last, to transport 1,200 additional packs contained in the said James Hamilton's licence within the ten years of their own grant, or within three years after its expiration.

Copy. P. 1.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, pp. 101–2.]

June 16. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 131.

285. LORD DEPUTY SIR GEORGE CAREY to the ATTORNEY or SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

Warrant for a fiant of pardon, with the usual clause against its extending to any in prison or upon bail (Theobald Lord Baron of Castleconnel and Theobald Burke MacUllic from that proviso excepted), for 229 persons, Theobald, Lord Castleconnel being the first of the list.—Drogheda, 16 June 1604.

P. 1.

June 19. Carte Papers, vol. 62, p. 308.

286. SAME to SAME.

Warrant for fiant of pardon to certain persons, three in number, John Finglas of Wespalstown, Esq., being the first.—Drogheda, 17 June 1604.

Pp. 1.

June 19. Carte Papers, vol. 62, p. 308.

287. SIR GEORGE CAREY to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for a fiant of a grant of five marks formerly payable out of the Lord Coursey's land to the Earl of Desmond, and of later years to the inhabitants of Kinsale, by virtue of the late Queen's charter of incorporation of Kinsale; but the said charter being forfeited for the unlawful demeanour of the inhabitants at the arriving of the Spaniards there lately, the said rent is now to be granted to the said Lord Coursey and

1604.

his heirs, pursuant to the late Queen's intentions and His Majesty's desires conveyed by the Lords of the Council, dated from the Court at Wilton, 28th October 1603.—Drogheda, 19 June 1604.

Pp. 1½.

June 22. Docquet Book, June 22.

288. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Deputy, to grant to the Earl of Clanrickard letters patents with the title of President of Connaught, in such manner as the President of Munster hath.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 161.]

June 26. Docquet Book, June 26.

289. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, to accept surrender of the lands Ambrose ap Hugh now holdeth, and to re-grant the said lands to the said Ambrose and his assigns for 21 years more.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, under date 21 June 1604, p. 103.]

July 2. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 291.

290. Sir George Carey to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant to accept from Sir Randal M'Donnel a surrender of His Majesty's former letters, dated 14 April last, and patent passed thereupon, as by reason of the sudden departure of the late Lord Lieutenant the grant was drawn in haste, and did not include the island of Raghlin, always esteemed one of the seven Toughes[1] of the Glyns, and the lands were besides rendered forfeitable for non-payment of rent, contrary to His Majesty's good intentions.

A new grant is now to be made to the said Sir Randal and his heirs, of the countries of the Route and Glyns, in the county of Antrim, enjoyed of long time by him and his ancestors, to be held by such rents and tenures as are before reserved, and without any proviso making the lands to be forfeited for non-payment of rent or performance of other acts. The Island of Raghlin to be expressly included in the grant.

Pp. 1½. *Orig.*

July 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 28.

291. Robert Newcomen to Thomas Watson, Esq.

Hears that 2,000 men are presently to be discharged, and that at Michaelmas next 1,600 more are to follow, so as from thenceforward the forces in this kingdom in pay will be but 3,000 foot and 300 horse. Is assured that this force will be

[1] *Tuoghes*, or territories. See Erck's Calendar, p. 137, for particulars of this grant.

1604.

well able to live and victual themselves with their leavings, so that after Michaelmas next and thenceforward it will not be necessary to send any more victuals from England hither in all the next year, but the soldier, having his lendings duly paid him, will be better contented therewith than with victuals. And although, in speaking against the making of contracts, he speaks against his own profit, yet, when he considers the benefit it will be to His Highness to have the soldiers victual themselves with 2*s.* 4*d.* per week of the new money, whereas His Majesty pays his partners and himself 2*s.* 5½*d.* of current English money, besides other losses in victualling, which comes to a full third of his whole charge, he is in duty bound to discover the same, being his sworn officer, over and besides as a contractor.—Ballyfermott, 2 July 1604.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "To Thos. Watsonne, Esq."

July 7. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 43.

292. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and in his absence to SIR GEORGE CAREY, the King's Deputy there.

In pursuance of the late Queen's letters, in favour of Edmund Fitzgibbon, called the White Knight, dated at Westminster, the 12th of December 1601, and for his loyal services to her and to the King, an Act is to be passed at the next Parliament in Ireland for restoring the said Edmund by the name of Edmund Fitz John Oge Gibbon, alias Gerald, called the White Knight, to his ancient blood and lineage, so that his own or his father's attainder shall not prevent him to make his title by descent from his father, deceased, late attainted, and from his grandfather, and all other his ancestors whatever. All bonds and recognizances of him and his sureties forfeited for want of his appearance, all arrears of rents during the late wars due by him to the 27th of June last to be remitted. It is further directed to accept a surrender and to re-grant to him (though belonging to the King in right of the Crown by his father's attainder or his own defection), all such lands as he hath purchased and possessed in the province of Munster, to be held by him as amply as his father or any of his ancestors held the same; provided that his surrender do not prejudice any other of the King's good subjects or diminish the King's rents; the said lands to be passed by patent under the Great Seal to the said Edmund Fitz Gibbon and his heirs in fee-farm for ever, to hold Ould Castle Towne and Michell's Town, in the county of Cork, of the King by the same services as they were then held, and to hold the residue of said lands in free and common soccage and not in capite, reserving the ancient rents. And because the said Edmund Fitz Gibbon, as the King was informed, had good scope of land, and, by the

1604.

King's bounty, was to receive an enlargement of his territories and amendment of his estate, such as would enable him to live in a degree of honour, the King had thought meet to countenance him with the style of the Baron of Clangibbon, to hold the said name of a baron to himself and the heirs male of his body.

And at the next Parliament, according to the Deputy's opinion and allowance thereof, the King's princely intention was to be effectually accomplished. — Westminster, 7 July 1604.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd. and enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, pp. 162, 163.]

July 10. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 134.

293. Lord Deputy Sir George Carey to Sir J. Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant for John Francton to be printer to His Majesty for life, with the fee of 8*l.* sterling.—Leixlip, 10 July 1604.

P. 1.

July 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 29.

294. Sir Theobald Dillon to Cecil.

Complains that when last at Court he could not obtain any thing to better his estate, after his long service and great losses known to many there and here, often testified by the several governments of this kingdom. His land is so wasted by the rebellion, and his house razed, as he cannot inhabit it a long time for lack of tenants. He sent his man to be a suitor to His Majesty to forbear the demanding for certain years of the composition he yielded out of his Connaught lands unto her late Majesty, amounting when inhabited to 80*l.* and odd money per annum; which forbearance, if granted, might enable him to reset his living, build up some of his houses, and encourage some tenants to dwell with him, and after a while His Majesty's composition should be paid.

There is no news worth troubling him with, except the great scarcity of food, and that the plague is very hot, from which it is no great matter that those who have been traitors were never free. Great quietness is enjoyed, and will be until the race of thieves be able to live. As long as they are kept under, they will be tractable enough. There are too many soldiers, which is a great charge to the King and country.

He lost his fortunes by the death of Cecil's father. Wishes that Cecil had some cause for his services, that he might show his zealous affection to him.—Kilfahye, 13 July 1604.

P. 1. *Hol. Endd. and add.:* "Dillon to Cecill."

July 16. S. P., Ireland, vol. 216, 31.

295. The King to the Lord Deputy Carey.

Licensing him to return to England, and appointing Sir Arthur Chichester to succeed him as Deputy.

[For another copy, see Warrant Book, I., p. 198.]

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

1604.

July 19. **296.** The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Docquet Book, July 19.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, for a lease in reversion for 60 years for John Lye and his son of the castle, town, and land of Rathbride, Relockestowne, Moristowne-biller-Crotanstowne, Little Moristowne, in the county of Kildare, and the moiety of the village of Kilmary, in the county of Meath, now in the tenure of the said John Lye.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 90.]

July 22. **297.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and LORD CHANCELLOR.

Warrant Book.

The King to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor, authorizing them to abate the army store to a rate set down in a list signed by His Majesty.

[The docquet of this warrant is dated July 24.]

July 23. **298.** The KING to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Lord Deputy and Treasurer at Wars.

Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 47.

Letter accompanying an establishment framed by the advice of the Lord Lieutenant and Council of England, reducing the numbers of the horse and foot, and expressing the names of all such captains (with the numbers of their companies) as are to be retained in pay; the rest not contained in the list to be discharged.

The number in the companies retained to be reduced from 150 to 100 men.

All colonels (as will be seen by the list) are discharged, as a title not necessary, no army being now in use; but as the gentlemen who had that title had most of them charge of some important places or towns in that kingdom, as many of them as were contained in the present list were to be retained at the same rate as they had when colonels, that is to say, 10*s.* per day, under the title of governors of those places which they then held or shall hold in their charge. Amongst whom, in the case of Sir Henry Poor [Power], who hath 10*s.* per day as a colonel and 6*s.* 8*d.* a day as governor, the latter sum is to cease, and he is to be retained a governor, at 10*s.* per day as the others.

Sir Edward Blaney to be governor of Monahan at 10*s.* per day.

P. 1. *Copy. Add. Endd.*

At foot the following note in Sir George Carey's handwriting:—"This is a trewe copy of His Ma^{s} Letter. George Cary." *Encloses,*

July 23. **299.** 23*d day of July* 1604.

Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 49.

The List of our Army in Ireland to be reduced as following; viz.—

The General Officers of our Army as they now stand, only the corporals of the field to be henceforward paid by list, as they were by Concordatum out of the Extraordinaries.

Smyth, Commissary of Victuals, at 6s. per diem.

Sir Henry Crofts, Scoutmaster, at 6s. 8d. per diem.

Peter Boulton, Provost Master, 6s. 8d. per diem.

1604.

Principal Governors as they now stand, besides the increase of eight, following in the place of the 13 *Colonels discharged.*

Sir Arthur Chichester, Governor of Carrickfergus.
Sir Henry Docwra, Governor of Loughfoile.
Sir Richard Morison, Governor of Waterford and Wexford.
Sir Henry Power, Governor of Leix.
Sir Charles Wilmot, Governor of Kerry.
Sir Richard Piercy, Governor of Kinsale.
Sir Henry Folliot, Governor of Ballishannon.
Sir Edward Blaney, Governor of Monaghan.

Every of them at 10*s. per diem, excepting those that have an increase of their pay by Letters Patent.*

Warders in several provinces as they now stand.

Horse Troops.

The Lord Lieutenant, at 18*d. per diem*	-	50
The Lord President at 18*d. per diem*	- -	50
The Knight Marshal, 20, *at* 18*d. per diem, and* 30 *at* 12*d. per diem*	- - - -	50
Sir Arthur Chichester, at 18*d. per diem*	- -	25
Sir Henry Docwra, at 18*d. per diem*	- -	50
Sir Henry Folliot, at 15*d. per diem*	- -	50
Sir John Gephson, at 18*d. per diem*	- -	50
Sir Richard Trevour, at 12*d. per diem*	- -	25
Sir Edward Harbert, at 12*d. per diem*	- -	12
Captain Edward Way, at 12*d. per diem*	-	12
At 18*d. per diem* - - - 245		
At 15*d. per diem* - - - 50	}	374
At 12*d. per diem* - - - 79		

Foot Bands.

The Lord Lieutenant's Guard	-	100
The Lord President	-	100
Mr. Treasurer -	-	100
The Earl of Clanrickard	-	100
The Knight Marshal	-	100
Sir Arthur Chichester	-	100
Sir Thomas Docwra	-	100
Sir Oliver Lambart	-	100
Sir Richard Morison	-	100
Sir Henry Power	-	100
Sir Charles Wilmot	-	100
Sir Richard Piercy	-	100
Sir Henry Folliot	-	100
Sir Edward Blaney	-	100
Sir Francis Rush	-	100
Sir Samuel Bagnell	-	100
Sir Thomas Cooch	-	100

1604.

Sir Lawrence Esmond - - -	100
Sir Ellis Joanes - - -	100
Sir Josyas Bodley - - -	100
Sir Ralph Constable - - -	100
Sir Francis Barkley - - -	100
Sir Thomas Roper - - -	100
Sir Foolk Conway - - -	100
Sir Francis Roe - - -	100
Sir Tobyas Calfield - - -	100
Sir Thomas Williams - - -	100
Sir Ferdinando Freckleton - -	100
Sir Ralph Bingley - - -	100
Sir William Windsore - - -	100
Captain Edward Leigh - - -	100
Captain Bassil Brooke - - -	100
Sir Lionel Ghest - - -	100
Captain Thomas Rotheram - -	100
Captain Henry Atherton - -	100
[*Captain*] *Edward Trevour* - -	100
Captain Richard Tirrell - -	100
Captain John Sydney - - -	100
Sir Richard Hansard - - -	100

Three thousand nine hundred at the several rates of a Captain of 100, *with allowance of dead pays as in times past.*

Total horse - -	374
Total foot - -	3,900

Pensioners according to our Establishment, and those by Letters Patent, as they now stand at their several entertainments: Impotent soldiers as they now stand at their several rates: Officers of Musters as they now stand at their several rates: James Ware, Assistant to Auditor Peyton, 10*s. per diem.*

Irish Horse.

Connor Roe M'Guier -	10	100 *at* 6*d. le peece, per diem.*
Owen M'Hugh O'Neale -	10	
Ferlagh M'Art O'Neale -	20	
Bryan Moderon O'Neale -	50	
Denyes O'Dale - -	10	

Irish Foot.

Edmond Groome - -	14	54 *at* 4*d. le peece, per diem.*
Ross Bane M'Mahon - -	10	
Denyes O'Mullan - -	30	

Pensioners and Warders by virtue of our Letters and the Lords of our Council's Letters in August and September last past, as they now stand.

"*This is a trew Copy.—George Cary.*"

Copy.

1604.

July 23. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 51.

300. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT or the DEPUTY.

Being pleased to accept of a surrender at the suit of Dermod M'Chartie called M'Donogh, of Dowhallie [Duhallow] in the county of Cork, of all his castles, lands, &c., and to re-grant the same to him and his heirs. An inquisition to be taken of what lands and tenements the said Dermod was then seized, and the same to be re-granted to him, to hold to him and his heirs for ever, together with courts leet, and courts baron to be held within his manors and towns of Kenturke, Loghert, and Castle Corrie, yielding a rent of 40*s.* Irish yearly, and to be held of the Castle of Dublin by the moiety of one knight's fee; and order to be taken, by a summary speedy course of justice, that the said Dermod M'Chartie shall receive present satisfaction for all such losses and damages as he, his followers and tenants, have received by any person during such time as he was restrained of his liberty.—Dated at Westminster, 23 July 1604.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 164.]

July 23. Docquet Book, s. d.

301. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Letter to the same, for Wm. Pilsworth to be Bishop of Kildare, and to hold in commendam the vicarages of Naas and Carbery and prebend of Mona Hannock [Monmachenock].

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 161.]

July 24. Docquet Book, July 24.

302. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY and CHANCELLOR.

Letter to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor, to pass letters patent of the office of Lord Justice to Sir Arthur Chichester.

July 27. Docquet Book, July 27.

303. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant, Deputy, and Chancellor, to pass a grant of the office of Provost Marshal of Leinster to Peter Bowlton, Provost Marshal General of Ireland, in reversion, after Robt. Bowen, now Provost Marshal of that province.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 161.]

July 27. Warrant Book, p. 9.

304. WARRANT for SIR JAMES LEY'S (Lord Chief Justice) Allowance.

Letter to the Treasurer, to pay to Sir James Ley, Lord Chief Justice, such allowances as Sir Robert Gardiner lately had.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 30.

305. MEMORANDUM of LETTERS to be written.

A letter to the Lord Deputy and Council, to license his coming over, and to authorize them to make a patent to Sir Arthur Chichester to be Justice in the absence of the Lord Lieutenant, whose present return to establish that kingdom the King is pleased to stop until the winter, in respect of some weighty considerations and of the sickness in that country,

1604.

and in that letter authority to the Treasurer to pay unto the Lord Lieutenant two third parts of such entertainments as he had for being Deputy, and the other third part to the Justice during only the absence of the Lieutenant, according to a letter to the like effect, 21st April 1603.

Thirteen colonels to be reduced to eight, and these no more under the names of colonels, but governors of certain places best fitted for their charge, with the same fee they had before.

Five hundred horse reduced to 450; 6,000 foot reduced to 4,000.

Such as have their companies by this last list reduced to hundreds, still to enjoy for themselves and their officers the pay that they had before, and such as are cast, as are but four or five, to enjoy the pay they had before for themselves and their officers.

In the general letter to be inserted, that in the case of captains who shall die, their companies are to be cast, and in that of any other officer whatsoever, no other is to be substituted until it be considered here whether such entertainments be fit to continue.—1604.

P. 1. *Endd.*

July 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 32.

306. Unnecessary Officers and Pensioners.

Statement of unnecessary officers and pensioners in Ireland whose entertainments may be saved.

P. 1.

July 28. Docquet Book, July 28.

307. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant, Deputy, and Chancellor, to grant to Robert Nangle leases in reversion of such lands as were leased to him by the late Queen for 31 years.

[Printed by Erck, under date July 18, 1604, Calendar, p. 91–2.]

July 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 33.

308. Monthly Charge of the Army.

Amount of the monthly charge of the Army in Ireland, as now reduced.

Pp. 2. *Not add.*

July 30. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 53.

309. The King to the Lord Lieutenant or the Deputy.

Owen O'Sulevaunte [O'Sullivan], called O'Sulevante More, having besought the King to accept a surrender of his lands in the province of Munster, and to re-grant them to him and his heirs by English tenure, at an increase of five pounds English yearly rent beyond the present rent and services, an inquisition to issue to find what castles, lands, &c. he was seized of, and thereupon to re-grant the same to the said Owen O'Sullevaunte and his heirs for ever, without fine, reserving the said increase of rent of five pounds English yearly, with all such other rents, duties, and services as are answerable thereout: And forasmuch as the said O'Sulevant had informed the King that he possessed a great country, and was desirous by that sur-

1604.

render of his lands to hold them by English tenure and name, and that the Irish title or name of O'Sulevant More may be extinguished; and thereupon had humbly desired, as others did, to be graced by the title of a baron, his request was to be considered at the next Parliament to be held there. —Dated at Theobalds, 30 July 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 162.]

July 30. Docquet Book, s. d.

310. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Letter to the same, to take surrender by Callogh O'Mulloy, son of Connil O'Mulloy, of the lordship of Raley and all his lands in Fercall, in the King's County, and to re-grant the same with remainders.

July 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 34.

311. Sir Francis Stafford to Cecil.

Complimentary.—Desires to be continued in his favour.— Glaspystle, 31 July 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Endd. and add.*

Aug. 4. Docquet Book, Aug. 4.

312. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Letter to the Lieutenant and Deputy, to grant to Archibald Moore a pension of 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem, in reversion, after the death of John Gilson.

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 33.]

Aug. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 35.

313. Sir Henry Docwra to Cecil.

Will not write of the condition of the country, since having no public employment there, he might be supposed to write for his own private ends. Moreover, commissioners have of purpose gone the circuit, whose report may be better believed than his. Begs to remind Cecil that when he was in England, as a suitor for the grant of some lands such as others of his rank had obtained before him, he was led to hope that his government would be confirmed to him for life. It has, however, fallen out otherwise, and not only has this confirmation been denied him, but he has been forbidden to exercise any more that power which he had before by commission. His credit is thereby called in question, and it is grievous and irksome to him. Hopes that the blemish of the imputation may be taken away. "Is a meane gentleman, yet of a free and ingenuous education, & as ready to lay his services at Cecil's feete as the meanest that belongs unto him."—The Derry, 4 August 1604.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Endd. by Cecil's clerk:* "4 August 1604, Sir Henry Docwra to my Lo."

Aug. 8. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 135.

314. Sir Ellys Jones to Sir John Davys.

Addressing him as "Noble Solicitor-General, and my especial friend," recommends to him the business contained in Sir John Jephson's letter, the principal motion being the case of the Honourable Lady Norris, to whom in all equity there ought to be great respect had.

1604.

There is a rumour here of the departure of the Lord Deputy and the sending of Sir Arthur Chichester to receive the sword. Though it be hard to change a person of whom there is so honourable testimony, yet he is glad there comes no worse a person to the steerage; for he fears the kingdom will still have use of an active spirit.

As the parts where he resides are rather open to traffic than to news of the State, he desires Sir John Davys's opinion whether this change is like to be sudden or no, and what he should expect; as he hath a suit to prosecute, which would need the Lord Deputy's presence, with his countenance and authority afterwards, that he might commence it to either of them, according to Sir John Davys's information in answer. Mr. Bingley's departure makes him trouble Sir John with his particular business; only if Burchensha be returned, he requests Mr. Dudley to inform Sir John Davys about the remitting of a charge of victuals and money upon his (Sir Ellys Jones's) company. "With my ancient love and service, which for many respects I am still forced to owe you, I leave you to God, and rest, yours very much assured at command, Ellys Jones."—Cork, 8 August 1604.

Pp. 1½. *Add.:* "To my honourable friend, Sr John Davies, the King's Solicitor for Ireland." *Endd.:* "Sir Ellys Jones, 8 August 1604."

Aug. 14. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 137.

315. By the Lord President and Council of Munster.

As it has been long made evident to the knowledge of the President and Council what enormities have grown in that province, by the maintaining for a long time hitherto of Jesuits, seminaries, and massing priests, especially by the credit laid upon them in the corporate towns; and as there was little doubt that that province and other parts of the kingdom once infested by these ill instruments would continue in the peace it has lately been reduced to, if these stirrers of sedition were taken away, "and especially now that teachers of God's most holy and true word are plentifully placed and resorting to be placed among us;"—the President and Council, knowing well that these deceiving instruments swarm in all places, and especially within the corporate towns of that province, and that, whilst they are resident amongst them the quiet of the country will be uncertain, and those that would otherwise yield obedience are kept back by the devilish enforcements of these practisers; which to prevent, and that such as have been drawn to live in darkness may receive the clear light of the Gospel, the President and Council, by His Majesty's authority, do strictly command that all Jesuits, seminaries, and massing priests of what sort soever as are remaining within one of the corporate towns of the province, do, before the last day of September next, depart and forsake any manner of residence within the province, and so to continue without returning for the space of seven years next after the date of the proclamation; and what person soever

1604.

shall, after the said last day of September, receive or relieve any of them, shall suffer imprisonment during His Majesty's pleasure, and forfeit for every such offence as often as committed, 40*l.* sterling, the one half to the approving informer, the other half to the King's use. And whosoever, after the last day of September, shall bring unto the Lord President and Council the bodies of any Jesuits, seminaries, or massing priests, shall immediately receive a reward of 40*l.* for every Jesuit, and for every seminary 6*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and for every massing priest 5*l.*, leaving him for his disobedience to be further dealt withal as shall be meet.—Cork, 14 August 1604.

Signed: H. Brouncker, Bishop of Corke and Ross, Ni. Walshe, Ja. Fullerton, R. Marshall.

Pp. 3. *Copia vera. Endd.:* "The copy of a proclamation from the Lo. President for the apprehending of Jesuits and seminaries."

Aug. 15. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 55.

316. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT or the DEPUTY.

Grant of a pension of 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem, then enjoyed by John Gillson for life, to Archibald Moore, for his good services done in Ireland, for his life, from the death or surrender of said pension by said John Gillson.—Westminster, 15 August 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. and Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 33.]

Aug. 16. Docquet Book, Aug. 16.

317. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, in favour of Lord Roche.

Aug. 17. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 57.

318. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Justice of Ireland.

To grant leave of absence into England during the King's pleasure to Sir James Fullerton, Clerk of the Cheque of the army of Ireland.—Westminster, 17 August 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 18. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 136.

319. SIR GEORGE CAREY, Lord Deputy, to any of HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCIL.

Warrant for a fiant of the office of collector of the composition rent of Munster, to Robert Morgan, as fully as Sir Theobald Dillon has the like office in the province of Connaught.— Leixlip, 18 August 1604.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Aug. 18. Docquet Book, Aug. 18.

320. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the same, to pass a grant for the room of one of the judges of the Prerogative Court and Faculties for Charles Dun, Master of Arts.

Aug. 18. Docquet Book, s. d.

321. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the same, for confirmation of privileges, grants, annuities, and pensions, to the Provost and Fellows of Trinity College.

1604.

Aug. 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 35 A.

322. Earl of Tyrconnel to Cecil.

The manifold injuries offered him since his departure from thence has constrained him once again to send thither his servant, Matthew Tully, the bearer, to whom he has delivered his grievances, petition-wise, to be exhibited to the Council. Beseeches Cecil's assistance.—Dublin, 18 August 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Aug. 19. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 17.

323. Lords of the Council to the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland.

On the information of the Earl of Ormond to His Majesty that the late Queen had freed his own lands, and those let by him from year to year, from all cesses and impositions (subsidies only excepted), by Her letters of 30th June in the eleventh year of her reign, on condition of his forbearing to take such profits of the freeholders and inhabitants of the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny for his expenses, as he and his ancestors used;—forasmuch as the said Earl hath made humble suit unto His Majesty for the continuance of that order, being a nobleman that hath always performed very great and faithful service to the Crown, His Majesty frees his lands in like manner. The Lord Deputy is likewise directed to take order to hasten certain suits of the said Earl, depending in Chancery and other courts, that have been delayed by the late rebellion and troubles in that realm.—Court at Whitehall, 19 Aug. 1604.

Signed: Suffolk, T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Gilb. Shrewsbury, Devonshire, Ro. Cecyll, E. Worcester, W. Knollys, G. Wotton.

Pp. 1½. *Original. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "Receaved by Sr George Carie before my time."

Aug. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 36.

324. Memorials for Ireland.

Memorials for Ireland to be preferred to the Lords of the Privy Council, namely, for their decision relative to the pay of certain bands, for the dead pays, to decry the mixed monies, new contract for victuals, &c.

Pp. 2.

Aug. 22. Docquet Book, Aug. 22.

325. Discharge for Sir Rich. Boyle of 1,000*l.*

Discharge for Sir Rich. Boyle of the sum of 1,000*l.*, which by covenants should have been paid to Sir Walter Raleigh for certain lands, &c. in Ireland, which sum, by reason of his attainder, was become due to His Majesty.

Aug. 23. Docquet Book, Aug. 23.

326. Confirmation of Sir Geoffrey Fenton as Chief Secretary.

Confirmation of the Secretaryship in Ireland for Sir Geoffrey Fenton, Knight, for term of his life, being before but during pleasure.

1604.
Aug. 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 37.

327. Sir Henry Brouncker to Cecil [Viscount Cranbourne [1]].

The Council of the province was so full of business at his first coming that he had no time to get news worth the sending. After some longer experience, observes the disposition of the people little altered, though the waste of the country enforces an outward obedience, which will continue till they grow stronger or get hope of foreign support. The towns swarm with priests and seminaries, that say mass almost publicly in the best houses, even in the hearing of all men. To avoid the suspicion of rashness, he dissembled and used no other means than persuasions, till they stood upon strong terms, assured themselves and others of His Majesty's pleasure to tolerate their idolatry, and in the end contemned all authority, as his Lordship may perceive by [their] own letter to the Lords, to which he refers him. He trusts he shall be freed from the imputation of injustice or indiscretion, God bearing him witness that he aims at nothing but the glory of his Creator and the service of His Majesty; which he knows can no other way be advanced than by emptying the corporations of all these wicked priests, the seminaries of mischief, and the very firebrands of rebellion.

The country parts he leaves to themselves, because he is not so much bound to take notice of their wilfulness, and hopes that the reformation of the towns will bring the ignorant country people to conformity. Beseeches Cecil to send him the King's pleasure under his Majesty's own hand, being the matter they stand on. Complains of his want of encouragement, half the entertainments intended for him by His Majesty, and left by Sir G. Carew, being taken from him, and the composition re-established, so that he must buy his provisions in the market, which is like to be as dear as in London.—Cork, 23 Aug. 1604.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Endd. Add.:* "Bronker to Cecyll."

Aug. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 38.

328. Fenton to Cranbourne.

Excuses his delay in not thanking Cecil for the dispatch of his patent, because of a great pain in his back, which grippeth him so hard that he can scarce go or stand without the help of another. He is for this reason not in case either to wait upon him before his (Cecil's) journey to the Bath, nor to attend him thither, as he and his son Boyle were determined if he allowed of it. By this unhappy accident he will be driven to remain here until his return, which he prays may be with speed, that by his wonted favour he may be returned to Ireland with some encouragement to serve the King in his place.—London, 27 August 1604.

Hol. P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "Fenton to Cecyll."

[1] Created Viscount Cranbourne, 20 Aug. 1604.

1604.
Aug. 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 39.

329. Chichester to Cranbourne.

On his coming hither from Lyslyppe [Leixlip] for the casting of their men, heard of the arrival of seven score of islanders at the Rowte,[1] to Sir Randal M'Donnell, under the command of Donnel Greame, with such arms as they usually bear. The number and fashion of them has caused him to send for Sir Randal, charging him to bring that gentleman and his people with him. Is suspicious of these assemblies and conferences, and therefore has kept together Captain Philips's company of soldiers, who hath spent the two years past at Toom, keeping in quietness those parts which lie on the Bann side to the mouth of that river, and so along the coast which borders on Scotland. Knows no country that better requires looking after, nor a better man for the business than Captain Philips, which has made him recommend him to the Lord Lieutenant, and advise that his company be not disbanded till the country be better settled.

Suggests an increase of the force at Toom, as there are few wards better placed for the purpose in the kingdom.

Is sensible of his unfitness for the greatness lately extended to him, the charge being too weighty for so mean a personage. But was encouraged by sight of his letters, knowing that no man can so support him as Cecil.—Knockfergus, 28 August 1604.

Hol. P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "Chichester to Cecil."

Aug. 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 40.

330. Earl of Tyrone to Cranbourne.

Having occasion to write to the Lord Lieutenant, could not but write a few lines to Cecil, to thank him for sundry favours. He has lately sustained some hard measure by some that seek part of his land by impanelling inquisitions of lands of ignorant people of Tyrone without his privity, as he has at large acquainted the Lord Lieutenant, expecting remedy at his hands. Will not, for the present, trouble Cecil further, meaning, if he be not holpen in these causes, to go over himself.—Dongannon, 30 August 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Tyrone to Cecyll."

[Aug.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 36 A.

331. Memorial.

Richard Netterville has offered him 400*l.* above a year ago to get him the fee-farm of sundry good things he has in lease and reversion within the Pale; but would give 1,000 marks and more, it is believed, rather than they should be passed from him. Their rent reserved to His Majesty is about 60*l.* per ann.

The Abbey of Athlone is not in lease to any, and is now worth 160*l.* per ann., and every year in time of peace it will be worth 200*l.* better. Has known it in the most plentiful

[1] "The Rowte and the Glinnes" in Antrim was the M'Donnell territory.

1604.

times set at 260*l.* This is besides the castle and the demesnes, to which all the customs and duties appertain.

The manor of Trym is not passed, albeit the Scot thought to have comprised it in his grant of Moyg[l]are, as though Moyg[l]are and Trym had been all one, whereas, indeed, they are two distinct manors; and albeit that Trym be in lease, yet he verily believes the fee simple thereof will yield 1,000 marks, or haply 1,000*l.*

The abbey of Kilmainham is most ruinous, and yet the repairing thereof very chargeable to His Majesty. There is but 50 acres of land adjoining to it that yieldeth any profit to the Deputy, and 200 acres that lie upon the north side of the river in common that yields no profit at all; and for the house, no Deputy hath used it since Sir Wm. Fitz William's time, but only as a garner to serve their grain, which may be laid up in the King's storehouse at Dublin far more commodiously. The fee simple of this will yield 800*l.* or 1,000*l.*

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Memorial."

Aug. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 36 B.

332. Another statement of the rents and values of certain lands, the years of the leases yet unexpired: lease of the customs of Dublin: proposition for exporting corn and beef into foreign parts.

List of Lands and Tenements.

County Kilkenny } The Rectory of Thomastown.
Dunkitt Rectory.
The Monastery of Selskar, in county Wexford.
The Abbey of Raban,[1] in county Midd.
The Monastery of Inchvinary [Inchvickriny], in county Roscommon.
The customs of Dublin.
The lands of Richard Netterville.—1604.

Pp. 2.

Sept. 2. Docquet Book, Sept. 2.

333. Exchequer Warrant for the Treasurer at Wars.

Warrant to the Exchequer, to pay to the Treasurer at Wars all such sums as shall be certified under his hand to have been borrowed for His Majesty's service.

Sept. 9. Carte Papers, vol. 62, p. 3.

334. Lord Chancellor Ellesmere to Sir John Davys.

Thanks him for his letter from Cavan of 13th July last. Sir John may have great comfort that he serves so gracious a Sovereign, so religious, and replete with all royal virtues, and willing to remunerate the services of his meanest servants beyond their deserts.

Observes in the discourse he sent him, a very loving respect towards himself, and a very wise and judicious observation of the state of that wasted kingdom, and the condition of the people. May God stay his hand from further afflicting them. They have already felt the scourge of war and oppression, and

[1] Perhaps *Rathban* in the county of Mayo.

1604.

now are under the grievous scourge of famine and pestilence. May God give them His grace to make the use thereof as true Christians ought, to become truly religious, truly good, loyal and faithful to their Sovereign, obedient to his laws, and to the effecting thereof. He shall wish and pray they may have religious, virtuous, and godly magistrates set over them. Promises that he shall always find him willing to stand him in the best style he can. — At [*obliterated*]; 9 September 1604.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc.

"If Sir Richard Trevor have occasion and trouble you, I pray you take knowledge of him as a gentleman whom I love and respect.—T. E. C."

Hol. Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

Sept. 10. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 138.

335. Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant of pardon for 16 persons, Sir Mulmore[1] M'Swyny, Knight, the first of the list.—Leixlip, 10 September 1604.

P. 1.

Sept. 12.

336. Re-grant upon surrender to Raphe Segerson and Joane, his wife, and their heirs, of the city of Dublin, Ireland, of the towns and lands of Balleehowskert, Balleenesragh, Clanmore, in Ittie, and Balleeneharie, in co. Wexford, to have and to hold for ever at a certain chief rent to be holden of us, our heirs, &c. as of our castle of Dublin, by knight's service.—Windsor, 12 September 1604.

P. ¾. *Endd:* "12 Sept. 1604. To the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, for a grant of lands in fee simple to Raphe Segerson and Joane his wife, upon surrender, &c. by Sir Rog. Wilbr."

Sept. 12. Add. Papers, Ireland.

337. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Licence or grant to Gilbert Purdon, a prebendary of St. Patrick's church, near Dublin, being aged and long visited with lameness, &c., to repair into England until he shall recover his health, he finding a sufficient preacher, as the Lord Archbishop of Dublin being superintendent of the same, and the Lord Bishop of Meath shall allow, with proviso that the same shall not extend longer than for the space of six months next after the recovery of his health.—Windsor, 12 September.

P. ½. *Endd.:* "12 Sept. 1604. To the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy of Ireland, to licence Gilbert Purdon to repair hither for the recovery of his health, &c. by Sir Rog. Wilbr."

Sept. 15. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 59.

338. The King to the Lord Lieutenant or the Deputy.

In consideration of the long and faithful services in Ireland of John Hoey, the King's serjeant-at-arms, upon surrender by

[1] Called also Mulmory. Erck's Calendar, 77.

1604.

him of a lease by the late Queen, one or more leases in possession are to be made unto him under the Great Seal of the town, lands, and tithes of Eastbothin and hamlets adjoining in the Birnes' country; also of a ruinous castle, two messuages, and certain gardens, and about 100 acres of arable land in Ballimore, in the county of Dublin. Likewise of the town of Hilltown and 60 acres of land. Also of the parsonages of Peircetown, Landy, and Taveragh, in the county of Meath, all which are held by the said John Hoey, for an unexpired term, at the yearly rent of 21*l.* or thereabouts. To have and to hold all the said premises to the said John Hoey and his assigns for 45 years, yielding the said ancient rent of 21*l.* And because the said former lease had not been of any advantage to the said John Hoey by reason that the premises were possessed by others by unjust pretences seeking the disherision of the King therein, and that the said John Hoey will endeavour to recover the same for the Crown upon increase of his estate therein by the present favour. The payment of the rent reserved was only to begin six months after the said John Hoey or his assigns should be peaceably possessed of the premises.—Windsor, 15 September 1604.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Enroll.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 35.]

Sept. 15. Add. Papers, Ireland.

339. Another copy of No. 338.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Sept. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 41.

340. Sir Richard Morrison to Cranbourne.

Has heretofore been a suitor to the Earl of Devonshire and Cecil in behalf of this gentleman, Thomas Moigne, a preacher and a bachelor in divinity, for the planting him in Waterford, and was encouraged by their answers to bring him along with him into this kingdom. Praises his learning and conversation; and is the rather emboldened to commend him again to his favour, in that he is Cecil's chaplain, of whose worth he hopes he has already had good relation by his preaching at the Court in London and in the university of Cambridge, where he long lived fellow of a college in very good reputation. Begs him to procure him a competency in that church or thereabouts, through the Lord Deputy and Council. The bishop of which, having neither learning nor honesty to commend him, is at this time possessed of four bishopricks, and of most of the chief and principal benefices within his several diocese, a multitude of livings which he cannot hold, but either by usurping them or by unconscionable commendams and dispensations. Neither does he see how he can be provided for in that church but out of this bishop's superfluities, who, possessing many good places, doth good in none.—Wexford, 17 September 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "Sir Richard Morrison to my Lord, from Wexford in Ireland."

1604.

Sept. 25. Docquet Book, Sept. 25.

341. Exchequer Warrant for Sir George Carew.

Warrant to the Exchequer, to pay Sir Geo. Carew, Lieutenant to the Ordnance, 430*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, to be defrayed for sundry emptions and provisions to be sent out as a supply of His Majesty's munitions in Ireland.

Sept. 25. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 61.

342. The King to Sir George Carey, Deputy.

Grant to Marmaduke Neilson, of the next ordinary pension that shall fall vacant in Ireland, not exceeding 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem of current money there of nine pence to the shilling sterling.—Hampton Court, 25 September 1604.

P. 1. *Add. Endd. Enrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 104.]

Sept. 25. Add. Papers, Ireland.

343. Draft of No. 342.

Sept. 25. Docquet Book, s. d.

344. Warrant for Sir George Bourchier.

Warrant to deliver to Sir George Bourchier, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, certain parcels of munition, match, &c., to be sent as a supply for furnishing the store in Ireland there.

Sept. 25. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 63.

345. The King to the Lord Lieutenant or the Deputy.

Though the King could not but greatly mislike that Breen M'Hugh Oge M'Mahowne, Patrick M'Art Moele, and Ever M'Conly M'Mahowne, by their petitions should arrogate each to himself the style and name of M'Mahowne, which it was his pleasure should be evermore hereafter extinguished; yet because of the evident tokens of loyalty given by each of them since their submission, grants by letters patent were to be made to each of them severally, and to the heirs male of their several bodies, of all such territories, castles, lands, &c. as were at any time granted to them or any of them by the late Queen by her letters patent, or promised to them by any order or articles agreed upon before the King's Council of Estate in Ireland, since their submission, reserving the former rents and services.

In the new letters patent, several remainders to be limited to such persons and their heirs male of their bodies as were mentioned to have such remainders in their former several letters patent. And although none of them could justly claim the abbeys, monasteries, or other spiritual or termon lands, custodiams are to be made to each of the said three chieftains of all such spiritual livings as were situate in the barony wherein each of their seignories was allotted, nor more than was promised him by orders concluded upon by the Council of Estate in Ireland, reserving such rents as were paid to the late Queen.—Winchester, 25 September 1604.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Endd. Enrol. Not add.*

1604.
Sept. 25. Add. Papers, Ireland.

346. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, to accept a surrender of Dermot O'Sullivan, and Tough, Daniel, and Cnougher, his younger brethren, of so much of their late father's lands in Kerry as they are peaceably possessed of, and to re-grant the same.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "O'Sullivan."

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 32.]

Sept. 29. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 65.

347. The KING to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Deputy.

Grant of a pension of 2*s.* English per diem to Robert Savage, in consideration of the good service done by him in the wars in Ireland, and of his maims therein sustained; to hold for his life, to be paid at the hands of the Treasurer at Wars there. Payment to commence from the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary last past.—Hampton Court, 29 September 1604.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Sept. 28. Add. Papers, Ireland.

348. Draft of No. 347.

P. 1. *Draft. Not add. or sealed. Endd.:* "28 Sept. 1604. to the Ld. Deputy, for a pension of two shillings for Robert Savage."

[Printed (but dated Sept. 29), by Erck, Calendar, p. 165.]

Sept. 29. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 19.

349. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Lord Deputy.

The lands of Patrick Condon, deceased, having been set out to Arthur Hide and others (though no part of those escheated lands intended to be granted to the undertakers) on his attainder for the crime only of burning the old castle of Ballehendon, where he took certain rebels, afterwards executed by law; he was by the late Queen pardoned and restored to his lands until the said Arthur suggested that the said Condon was attainted for being in rebellion with James Fitzmaurice, and not for the fact aforesaid; whereupon, by letters from the Lords of the Council, Condon was removed and Hide restored. But now David Condon, son and heir of said Patrick, affirming that his father never was in action with James Fitzmaurice, as Hide alleged, and producing a letter from the Earl of Ormonde testifying as much, and further affirming that his father died possessed; yet, notwithstanding, by letters from the Lord Deputy to the Lord President of Munster for relief of the undertakers, the Lord President has granted warrants of repossession to Arthur Hide, son and heir of said Arthur, deceased, and also for taking the said David's corn and other profits; and so the said David lost his possession, not being allowed to answer the said Hide's bill before the Lord President.

The Lord Deputy and Council are now to hear both parties, and if Hide be not able to prove that the said Patrick Condon, deceased, was in action with James Fitzmaurice, David, his

1604.

son, is to have restitution.—Hampton Court, 29 September 1604.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Nottingham, Worcester, Devonshire, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, J. Herbert.

Pp. 2. *Original.*

Sept. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 41 A.

350. Estimate of the Decrease of Charge in Ireland.

A brief estimate how the charge in Ireland, is decreased in three half years, with a comparative estimate for the next half-year.

P. 1.

Oct. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 42.

351. The Establishment for Ireland.

The establishment for Ireland, expressing the number of officers, general and provincial, warders in the several forts and castles, &c., with their several entertainments, to begin the first of October.

P. 1.

Oct. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 43.

352. A List of the Army in Ireland, and how they are now disposed of.

		Horse.		
Munster	Lo. President			50
		Foot.		
	Lo. President		100	900
	Mr. Treasurer		100	
	Sir Josias Bodley		100	
	Sir Francis Barkely		100	
	Sir Richard Morrison		100	
	Sir Ellis Jones		100	
	Sir Charles Wilmott		100	
	Sir Richard Percy		100	
	Capt. Richard Hansard		100	
			950	
		Horse.		
Carrickfergus	Sir Arthur Chichester		25	75
	Sir Joseph Jephson		50	
		Foot.		
	Sir Arthur Chichester		100	200
	Sir Foulke Conway		100	
			275	
		Foot.		
Mountjoy	Sir Francis Roe		100	1,000
Charlemont	Sir Tobias Caulfield		100	
Ardmagh	Sir Thomas Williams		100	
Mountnorris	Capt. Henry Atherton		100	
Dundalk	Sir Ferdinando Freckleton		100	
Longford	Capt. Richard Tirrell		100	
Drogheda	Sir Oliver Lambert		100	
Wexford	Sir Lawrence Esmond		100	
Dublin	Lord Lieutenant's Guard		100	
Lecale	Sir Raffe Bingley		100	

1604.

The army of horse and foot as they are engarrisoned in Ireland, viz.:—

		Horses, 374.	Foot, 3,900.	
		Horse.		
Loughfoyle	Sir Henry Dockwrae		50	
		Foot.		
	Sir Henry Dockwrae		100	
	Sir John Sidney		100	
	Capt. Edward Leigh		100	
	Capt. Basil Brook		100	—450
		Horse.		
Ballishanon	Sir Henry Foliott		50	
		Foot.		
	Sir Henry Foliott		100	
	Sir William Winden		100	—250
		Horse.		
Newry	Sir Richard Trevor		25	
		Foot.		
	Capt. Edward Trevor		100	—125
		Horse.		
Leinster	Lord Lieutenant		50	
		Horse.		
Ophaley	Sir Edward Herbert		12	
		Foot.		
	Sir Francis Rushe		100	—112
		Horse.		
Leixe	Mr. Marshall		50	
		Foot.		
	Mr. Marshall		100	
	Sir Henry Power		100	
	Sir Thomas Cooche		100	—350
		Horse.		
Connaught	Capt. Edmond Wenman		12	
		Foot.		
	Earl of Clanricard		100	
	Sir Samuel Bagnall		100	
	Sir Thomas Roper		100	
	Sir Lionel Gheste		100	
	Capt. Thomas Rotheram		100	—512
		Foot.		
Monaghan	Sir Edward Blaney		100	
	Sir Raffe Conestable		100	—200

Pp. 3.

Oct. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 43 A.

353. Ordinary Charges of the Army.

Brief collection of His Majesty's ordinary charges to the army, according to the last establishment.

P. 1.

1604.

Oct. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 44.

354. Carey to Cranbourne.

Has given licence to Sir James Fullerton to repair to England, and commends him.—Leixlip, 7 October 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Cary to Viscount Cranborne."

Oct. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 45.

355. Carey to Cranbourne.

Submits rather unwillingly to his and the Lord Treasurer's request for the coming over of Mr. Newcomen, for the victualling causes, and beseeches that he may be returned hither as soon as may be.

Laments his hard hap not to have leave to quit Ireland, where he serves only (to his grief) to be the means to pass away the King's best land and tenures, for he can see no direction for the setting of this kingdom in any good fashion. Entreats that Thomas Watson, his agent, may still importune Cecil for his short return. Excuses his giving orders for payment of sums borrowed in Ireland out of the silver harps, part of the treasure in the Tower, appointed for Ireland, as they cannot borrow on other conditions. Protests that he never used a penny of the King's treasure for private use, but has often forborne his own entertainments and has borrowed of others to get the servitors content. There is now 6,000*l.* borrowed, and must be paid in England, or else his credit is lost for ever. —Leixlipp, 7 October 1604.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Cary to Viscount Cranbourne."

Oct. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 45 A.

356. Charge of Works at Haulbowling.

Note of charge of the works at Haulbowling in the river of Cork, the great fort of Castlepark near Kinsale, and the fort of Galway, begun 15 Feb. 1601–2, and continued till 2 October 1604, under the hand of Saml. Molineux.

P. 1.

Oct. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 46.

357. Estimate of King's Charge in Ireland.

An estimate of the King's charge in Ireland upon the disbanding of the thousand footmen, now intended.

P. 1.

Oct. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 47.

358. Lord Butler to Cranbourne.

Thanks him for procuring him the government of the county of Catherlough; but it may effect his hindrance if he be not furthered by men in pay of His Majesty, for that country is so inhabited with mean Irish, so linked together in alliance and kindred, and so addicted by custom to foster and maintain uncivil dealings, that it is otherwise impossible to work any reformation upon them. Begs that he may be granted 10 horse and 20 foot, with like entertainment as is given to the governors of Leix and Offaly. Is loth to make this demand, but has little means of his own, his lands, in the time of the late rebellion, having been so wasted; neither will the Lord, his father-in-law, give him competent allowance, by

1604.

persuasion of ill officers that are about him; and to trust the risings-out of the country would prove very inconvenient. Refers to his petition to the Lords of the Council for fuller explanation, which he has directed the bearer of his letter, Mr. Hadsor, first to impart unto Cecil.—Carrick, 14 October 1604.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Endd. Add.*

Oct. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 52.

359. FENTON to CRANBOURNE.

Cecil was pleased, at his (Fenton's) attending on him, to say that he (Fenton) was a very rich man, and that the same had been written to Cecil, and made good besides, by the report of many coming out of Ireland. This matter he (Fenton) would gladly have purged then, by offering a true declaration of his whole estate; but as Cecil seemed not willing to accept of that manner of defence, he (Fenton) went away the more grieved, feeling how heavy and dangerous those impressions might weigh against him in Cecil's conceit. Having now met at this place with his wife, who is more inwardly privy to his estate than himself, he has (out of her knowledge), gathered a true collection of all his worldly wealth, both in Ireland and England, and makes bold to send it to Cecil, testified under his hand, thereby to satisfy him, even upon the duty of his soul and his conscience towards God; humbly leaving it to work in Cecil's mind, how hardly he is persecuted by his envious and known adversaries, who, being destitute of honest and important matter to work his fall, seek to ruin him by these impious and unjust surmises. Knows that none of his informers would buy his estate at the rates set down in this certificate, so that they know in their own hearts how far their malice has exceeded the truth. And yet, laying his 15 years' service spent in Ireland, in most dangerous and turbulent times, he doubts not that Cecil, whom God hath endowed with a heart of uprightness, will rather judge his estate to be pitied, than his gains to be envied. Is persuaded that if he had spent so many years in the service of some nobleman about the Prince, and had been to him an honest servant, his estate would have been better, at least he should have been borne up in the end of his time against the malice and envy of his adversaries. Humbly beseeches Cecil not to let this declaration offend him in the truth of his worldly estate, which, how poor and small soever it be, he may safely avow out of a good conscience that he has not got it by unlawful or dishonest ways, having always regarded in the course of his employment his Prince's service more than his own particular. Doubts if many of his informers can in like safety of conscience avow the same for themselves; but as the Lord hath laid down his portion, which, be it little or great, he should be sure to him in his good time, so towards his adversaries he leaves them to God's justice, which sleepeth not, to repay into them in his time

1604.

the wrongs which by these calumniations they have done to him. Only desires the continuance of Cecil's wonted favour, which, in some measure, may recompense him.—Lichefelde, 14 October 1604.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Endd. Add.:* "Fenton to Cecyll."

Oct. 15. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 67.

360. The King to [Sir George Carey, Deputy].

Letters explaining the establishment or list of 23 July 1604. At foot is the following:—

Captains of foot bands discharged the last of March 1604, being assigned pensioners for themselves, lieutenants, and ensigns,—

Captain Edward Morrice.	Captain Edward Legge.
Captain Nicholas Pinnar.	Captain Ellis Loyd.
Captain Roger Orme.	Captain Thomas Badbie.
Captain Samuel Harrison.	Captain George Flower.
Captain Edward Waddington.	Captain Roger Langford.
Captain Henry Skipworth.	Captain John Vaughan.
Captain James Blunt.	

Captains discharged the last cashe in July 1604:—
Captain Ralph Sydley

Captains to be cashed by virtue of these letters with their companies:

Of the Lord Lieutenant's Ward - -	100
Of the Treasurer's „ - -	100
Sir Laurence Esmonds - - - -	100
Sir Francis Barkley - - - -	100
Sir Ferdinando Freckleton - - -	100
Captain Edward Leigh - - - -	100
Captain Basill Brooke - - - -	100
Captain Lionel Gest - - - -	100
Captain Sir John Sidney - - -	100
Sir William Winsor - - - -	100

Pp. 2. *Copy. Endd. Not add.*

Endorsement in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand: "Receaved by Sr George Caree before my tyme."

Oct. 15. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 69.

361. The King to Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, and the Council.

The Deputy having often renewed his suit since last spring to be licensed, in regard of his health and private affairs, to come over, the King, by his letters of the 24th of July last, granted him leave so to do, and gave him orders to deliver over the sword to Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, whom he had made choice of to supply the place of Chief Governor there, with the title of justice of that realm in the absence of the King's Lieutenant. But this had not been executed, because he (Sir Arthur Chichester) had excused himself of accepting that place, and had sent to the King's Council divers reasons to justify his excuse. The King having considered

1604.

all his reasons was not therewith otherwise moved than to hold them good arguments of his modesty, but no grounds why he should forbear to impose on him (Sir Arthur) to undertake the service laid upon him. For although in persons called to public charges of so great honour as that was, modesty and slackness to accept them was a virtue as rare as it was commendable where it was truly found, yet it was no just reason to princes to deprive themselves of the service of such persons, but rather a motive to call them forward. And seeing that the sufficiency which moved him first to choose him, and did now in its excuses verify itself, would be supported with the countenance of the King's commission, he doubted not that both together would so enable him as, for the time he meant to use his service in that charge, the same would be supplied to the King's contentment and to the increase of his (Sir Arthur's) merit in former services. Wherefore he had resolved to lay the place of Deputy in that kingdom upon him, and to command him for his part to accept the same. And he (the now Deputy) upon the receipt of those his letters, as soon as things might conveniently be put in order for the solemnity used in like cases, was to deliver up the sword to Sir Arthur Chichester as the King's Deputy there; and that being done, he (Sir George Carey) might return unto him so soon as he thought fit for his health, having settled such things as should require his advice upon that translation of the place to another's government. And because there were many things that required both reformation and better establishment of that kingdom, for which purpose no consultation was so proper as by calling of the three estates of the realm together to consult and resolve of all things tending to the good of the realm, he (the King) had thought fit to let those of the Council know that he had resolved, so soon as his greater affairs were passed over there, to summon a Parliament in Ireland, to which end he meant to consider there, by such advice as he should hear from thence thereafter, of all such things as were most necessary, towards which he should be the better assisted by hearing his (Sir George Carey's) opinion first upon his arrival, as he should likewise expect to do from his (the King's) Deputy that remained behind him, who should receive like directions from him to enter into consultation thereupon. And those his letters should be his sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf. —Hampton Court, 15th October 1604.

Pp. 2. *Copy. Add. Endd. Enroll. At foot is the following in Sir George Carey's handwriting:* "This is a trew copye.—George Carey."

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 167.]

[Oct. 15.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 51.

362. Draft of the foregoing, corrected by Lord Cranbourne.—Without date.

Pp. 2.

1604.
Oct. 16. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 70 A.

363. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

It will appear by the King's letter to the Deputy and Council in general both what interpretation he puts on his (Chichester's) late refusal, and upon how good an opinion of his sufficiency to discharge the place the King has grounded his election. He needs not write, as doubting Chichester's conformity to his pleasure, but rather, according to the necessity of his service, acquaint him with such directions in his first beginning as may help to guide him in succeeding times. As for the better performance thereof he intends to call a Parliament, at which meeting opportunity is offered to lay open and reform burdens and inconveniences of state, and to constitute new laws for the future, so he has now held it most necessary to consider how quiet may be best prepared against that time. He (Chichester) is required to take notice by this letter, and to intimate to those whom it may concern, that the King desires to have a present consultation of all such things as may tend to the better establishment of the true religion, of the general policy and justice of the realm in able government, and of the better ordering of the public treasure, both for the King's honour and profit; and yet in all these things to proceed with that moderation that may stand with the safety of that kingdom. In all which things, although he does not mean to forbid Chichester to communicate with such other councillors as shall be necessary, yet because in all consultations some are more proper to be employed than others, and because such distributions tend to greater maturity and better expedition, he thinks it convenient that Chichester should most particularly consult with these persons following, according to their several plans and professions, namely, the Bishop of Meath, the Bishop of Down, the two Chief Justices, the Chief Baron, the Master of the Rolls, Sir Richard Cooke, Secretary, and Sir John Davys, Solicitor, or as many of them as can from time to time attend the service.—Hampton Court, 16 October 1604.

Pp. 3. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 51 A.

364. Copy of foregoing, without date.

Pp. 2½.

Oct. 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 48.

365. WARRANT for SIR A. CHICHESTER'S Entertainment as DEPUTY.

Warrant to the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, to pay Sir Arthur Chichester the fees and entertainments of Lord Deputy, and 1,000*l.* yearly in addition, with 500*l.* as a gift for an outfit.

P. ½. *Add.:* "Sir George Carey, Knight."

Oct. 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 48 A.

366. MEMORIALS for IRELAND.

1. That the Lord Deputy may have instructions as all former Deputies.

1604.

2. That he look carefully to the King's revenue; and that he cause the Treasurer, Chancellor, and Barons of the Court of Exchequer to make certificates once a year of all such sums as they cannot levy by ordinary process, according to the instructions sent thither in the late Queen's time.

3. That the Lord Deputy and Council be very sparing in giving concordatums, &c.

4. To be very sparing also in granting pardons and protections, and that only on the Council table.

5. That set times be appointed for the passing of wardships, letting the King's lands, installing or remitting of debts, and for the new passing of lands upon weak or defective titles, for which commission now is sent.

6. That such treasure as goeth from hence (falling short to pay the marshal men and others) may, by way of dividend, be disposed at the Council table for the better contentment of all parties, as hath been usual heretofore upon the like occasion.

7. That the Court of Exchequer forbear the instalment of any debts, as His Majesty has given special commission for same.

8. No office to be granted but only during pleasure, unless by special warrant from His Majesty; nor any new office or grant that may be a charge unto His Highness.

9. That the Lord Bourke's pension of 100*l.* per annum may cease, being given but during Her late Majesty's pleasure.

The following offices and fees to cease upon the decease or avoidance of the present patentees, according to a list given:—

The Judge Marshal - -	6*s.* 8*d.* per diem.
The clerk of the casualties -	53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ann.
Surveyor, Comptroller } of the victuals -	10*s.* a piece per diem.
The victualler in Munster -	3*s.* 4*d.* per diem.
The victualler in Connaught -	6*s.* per diem.
Comptroller, Collector } of the import -	93*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ann. a piece.
Four soldiers belonging to the Castle at Dublin that never attend - - - -	66*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* per ann.
The marshal of the Star Chamber - - -	13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ann.
Returned to the Rolls. The keeper of the records in Birmingham's Tower -	13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ann.
Walter M'Edmund, Godfrey M'Donnell, Hugh Buy M'Donnell } for them and their septs.	100*l.* per ann. a piece.
Mr. Ware's increase of -	10*s.* per diem.

The lands are now in the King's hands, and these were belonging to the county palatine, now ceased.

1604.

The Seneschal	of the liberties of Wexford.	20*l.* per ann.
Justice		20*l.* per ann.
Receiver		20*l.* per ann.
Serjeant		20*l.* per ann.

All paymasters to cease presently - - - 600*l.* per ann.

All engineers to cease presently 120*l.* per ann.

All new made ministers of the ordnance and petty victuallers to cease presently, and all other offices chargeable to the King, unless they have patents for life or good behaviour.

That 1,000*l.* per ann. allowed for wards may presently cease, considering the late establishment the commissioners have had care of providing for wards.—Probably 16 October 1604.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Memorials for Ireland."

Oct. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 49.

367. Sir Henry Brouncker to Cranbourne.

Complains that it is two months since his dispatch to the King and the Lords of the Council, and that he is still without an answer. Till their resolution he is at a stay. For his own particular, his entertainments are small, and much lessened by the composition; and yet has he received no help from Dublin, nor by the revenue of this province, which through the poverty of the tenants cometh in very slowly.

Complains that it is constantly reported that Mr. Charles Wilmott has obtained the government of Kerry and Desmond, and Sir Richard Piercy of Kinsale, but can scarce believe that anything shall pass from His Majesty so disgraceful to him (Sir Henry) and prejudicial to the whole province.

The sickness at Cork hath driven him to the ruinous house at Mallow, where he is not like to be long free, all the towns and parts of the province being infected. This judgment is like to be as severe as the storm of war and famine wherewith the Flemings hath poisoned this disobedient and rebellious nation.—Mallow, 17 October 1604.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Brouncker to Cecyll."

Oct 18. Docquet Book, Oct. 18.

368. The King to Lord Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, to admit Sir Garret Moore to be one of His Majesty's Council there, and to give him the oath accustomed.

Oct. 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 50.

369. The Earl of Ormond to Cranbourne.

Thanks him for obtaining his late suit to His Majesty of the reversion of such lands as he held of him, unto him and the heirs male of his body; as also for the caveat touching the spiritual possessions he holds of His Majesty, wherein he is interested for the term of 20 years yet to come, at the yearly rents of 231*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* Understands that His Majesty upon sight of his petition, moved by his late agent, Mr. Roth, was content to pass the said parcel unto him in fee-farm for the said yearly rent, so as he would be content to pay a reasonable fine for the grant.

1604.

Prays Cecil to urge the King to moderate any fine His Majesty may demand, considering the waste of his lands by the late rebellion, his regular payment of the rents of the parsonages to the late Queen, and that they were, at the best, of small worth above the rent, however some malicious persons may have untruly informed. He has appointed his friend William Lenthall, to wait upon him for this suit of his. He must not forget to give him hearty thanks for his kind speeches, delivered of him to His Majesty, when his hawks were presented to His Majesty at the gallery at Whitehall.—Carrick, 24 October 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Earl of Ormond to Cecyll."

Oct. 25. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 139.

370. Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, to any of His Majesty's Council.

Warrant for making a fiant of a commission to Sir Edward Pelham, Chief Baron, Sir Richard Cooke, Principal Secretary, and Nicholas Candish, Esq., His Majesty's Serjeant-at-Law, and Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General, or to any three or two of them, to inquire of the wastes of such lands as Sir Henry Harrington holdeth of His Majesty, in the county of Dublin and Kildare, during the late rebellion, and to remit so much of the arrears as shall be thought fit and agreeable to His Majesty's instruction.—Leixlip, 20 October 1604.

P. 1. *Original.*

Oct. 25. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 21.

371. Lords of the Council to Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy.

Directing the Lord Deputy and Council to re-hear the complaint of Stephen French and Christopher Lynch, merchants of Galway, complaining that they could not be allowed to bank their money with the bank-master of Galway, nor receive bills of exchange from him according to the proclamation and course established of the new exchange.—Whitehall, 25 October 1604.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, E. Zouche, J. Balmerino, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig.*

[Oct.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 46 A.

372. Number of Horsemen in Ireland.

Account of the number of horsemen in Ireland, with their commanders, and of footmen, in the several provinces and forts. (Not dated, but probably in October.)

Pp. 2.

Nov. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 71.

373. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Grant of the reversion of the office of Provost Marshal in Munster, so soon as the same shall come to the King's hands by death, surrender, forfeiture, or otherwise, to Captain Ellis Jones during his life.—Westminster, 4 November 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 100.]

1604.

Nov. 6. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 215.

374. Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, to Sir John Davis, Solicitor General.

Warrant for fiant of a grant to Captain Roger Atkinson, of the place of Provost Marshal of Loughfoile, with fee of 4*s.* per day during good behaviour, in as ample manner as Philip Brown deceased, George Nugent, or John Man formerly held the same.—6 Nov. 1604.

Nov. 9. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 73.

375. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester, Deputy.

Grant to Allen Apsley, gent., Commissary of the Victuals in Munster, in consideration of the good services done to the late Queen, deceased, and to the King, a pension of 3*s.* sterling, current money of England, by the day for his life; and to be continued in the place of commissary of the Victuals in Munster during his good behaviour. — Westminster, 9 November 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 164.]

Nov. 9. Docquet Book, Nov. 9.

376. Allen Apsley's Account.

Letter to the Commissioners of Ireland, to take the account of Allen Apsley, from the last of September 1602, for divers quantities of grain and victuals in arrearage there and since received, until the last of September 1604.

Nov. 14. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 75.

377. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester, Deputy.

Grant to Sir Edward Fisher, knt., of a pension of 8*s.* sterling, by the day, current money of Ireland, making 6*s.* sterling by the day now current money of England, payable quarterly out of such treasure or revenue as should from time to time be sent thither, or grow due to the King out of his rents or receipts in Ireland, to commence from the 1st of October in the first year of the King's reign during the life of said Sir Edward Fisher.—Westminster, 14th November 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

Nov. 14. Add. Papers, Ireland.

378. Duplicate of No. 377.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Sir Edw. Fisher, for his pension in Ireland. To the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, 14° Nov. 1604."

[Recorded by Erck, Calendar, p. 126.]

Nov. 17. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 140.

379. Sir George Carey, Lord Deputy, to any of His Majesty's Council.

Warrant for a fiant of a patent to grant (pursuant to His Majesty's bill, signed with His royal hand, and dated at Greenwich, 27th June last), the sites of the monasteries of Jeripoint and Kilcoole, and the friaries of Callan, Carrick, Thurles, and Tullaghphelim, and the temporal lands to them belonging, and certain lands in the lordship of Fortonolan,

1604.

and of the reversion thereof to His Majesty's cousin, the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, and his heirs in fee simple, by the twentieth-part of a knight's fee. And also the monasteries of Leix, and the temporal lands thereof, and the reversion for ever in fee-farm, paying for the same 10*l.* 5*s.* Irish, and performing such other services as by the said bill enrolled in Chancery may appear.—17 November 1604.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Nov. 18. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 77.

380. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester, Deputy.

Grant to Captain William Power, in consideration of his good deserts and long services in Ireland, testified by the many great hurts and wounds he had received there in the late rebellion in Munster, of an annuity of 4*s.* by the day, sterling, payable quarterly by the hands of the Treasurer of Wars, for life, the first payment to begin at Michaelmas last.—Westminster, 18th November 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 258.]

Nov. 24. Add. Papers, Ireland.

381. Sir Ja. Fullertone to Sir Thomas Lake, Knight.

Having moved the Lord Lieutenant in his own behalf, finds him very willing to further him, but altogether unwilling to be a suitor to the King for him. Now seeing his expectation is that way frustrate would earnestly request him (Sir Thomas) if he finds good opportunity, and His Majesty fit for the purpose, to motion his suit to him. Knows he had rather second a motion made by another than move any himself, yet, forasmuch as none of his countrymen can apprehend his business, is constrained to crave his (Luke's) favour herein; if he think it inconvenient, prays that he would advise him how to proceed in it. By the contracting of the army from 12,000 foot and 1,000 horse, to 3,000 foot and 400 horse, and by the further intended reduction, about Christmas, to the half of these, he has lost 500*l.* by the year, being allowed one day's pay in the year for his pains, for making up their warrants of full pay twice in the year, and by the change of the money into English he has lost 50*l.* by year. Prays that His Majesty would either give this office to some other and give him some means in England to live upon, or would enable him to live according to his calling in some measure, by granting him a dead pay out of every company of horse and foot so long as the army shall be small, and that he would change the Irish pay allowed to him into English. Hears that the King will not be here till near Christmas, and there will be no time for suitors till after Christmas. A petition may easily be drawn by this letter if need be.—London, 24 November 1604.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "1604, 24 Nov. For James Fullerton, &c." *Add.:* "To the right wor. my very good friend S^r^ Thomas Lake, knight, &c. at court, give these."

1604.
[Nov.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 53.

382. State of the Office of King's Bench, Ireland.

State of the King's Bench Office, in Ireland, and of the office of clerk of assize and peace of the counties of Kildare, Carlow, King's County, and Queen's County. Charges against Gerald Dillon, the officer; observations on the preservation of records.

Pp. 2. *Not signed or add.*

Dec. 6. Add. Papers, Ireland.

383. Grant in consideration of the sum of 1,678*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling, current of England, paid into the Exchequer by Thomas Ireland, of London, merchant, of possessions falling due to the crown in Ireland, to the value of 100*l.* current of England, whereof the manor of Moyare [Moyagher] in co. Meath and so much of the lands of the two Ardes, in the province of Ulster, as the said Thomas or his nominees shall think fit to be parcel, reserving to the crown the ancient rent and service.—Westminster, 6 December 1604.

Pp. 1½. *Endd.:* "Tho. Ireland."

Dec. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 52 I.

384. Statement of Sir G. Fenton's Estate.

Detailed statement by Sir Geoffrey Fenton of all his property. He offers to make absolute sale of the whole for 1,200*l.*

P. 1.

Dec. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 53 A.

385. Lord Deputy Carey to Viscount Cranbourne.

Sends some dogs by Sir Gowen Harvey; promises to attend himself when he can get shipping.—Lesselippe [Leixlip], 7 December 1604.

P. 1. *Hol. Add.*

Dec. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 54.

386. Sir John Davys to Cecil.

But few weeks since he gave his last letter. The occurrents that have risen since are but few, but though they are of small importance, yet, because it imports him much in point of duty to perform a continual service of this kind to Cecil, he has taken opportunity to send letters by the hands of this gentleman.

The first and present accident that comes to his remembrance at this time is the mayor of Dublin's refusal of the oath of supremacy, whereof he conjectures Cecil has heard ere this; but because the mannsr of the refusal was worse (in his opinion) than the refusal itself, he will presume to trouble Cecil with the repetition of the circumstance. One Shelton, being elected mayor for this year, ought, by the ancient custom, to have taken the oath, both of his office and of supremacy, in the Exchequer at Dublin; but, by reason of the contagion, the Barons of the Exchequer were absent at the usual time of his election. Therefore he took the oath of his office only before his predecessor and the aldermen. Whereupon the priests, which swarm in this town, and others, gave

1604.

out that the mayor was the only champion of the Catholic religion, for he alone had refused to take the oath which all his predecessors had yielded to take. The Lord Deputy, being advertised of this report, awarded a commission to the Lord Chancellor and Chief Baron to call the mayor before them and offer him the oath of supremacy, according to the statute of 2 Eliz. The commissioners both came to Dublin and, sitting in the Exchequer, sent for the mayor, to whom they caused the usual oath to be read, and thereupon demanded of him if he would take the same. His answer was, he would not refuse the oath, but he would require some respite of time to consider thereof, and to resolve his conscience. The commissioners were pleased to grant him that favour, and prefixed him a new day. In the meantime he had conference with Dr. Chaloner, a learned divine and a zealous Protestant; upon which conference the mayor did seem to be fully satisfied that he might with a safe conscience take the oath, and to be resolved likewise touching divers other points of religion, in so much that he sent word to the Lord Deputy that Dr. Chaloner had given him satisfaction, and at the day appointed he would be ready to perform his duty, touching the oath. At that day the Chief Baron only was present in the Exchequer, the Lord Chancellor being absent by reason of some indisposition in his health. The mayor, being sent for, came, and, when they all expected that he would have received the oath without scruple or question, he came thither prepared to argue the matter. And first he made a doubt whether he was required to make this oath to the King's Majesty that now is, because the words of the oath expressed in the statute are, that the Queen's Majesty is the only supreme governor over all persons, and in all causes, &c. and so the force of this law ceased upon her decease. But when answer was made unto him, that by the word Queen, the politic royal body was intended, which never dieth, he insisted no more upon that point, but offered a form of an oath in writing, which he said he was ready to take, wherein he acknowledged the King to be supreme governor over all persons, as well ecclesiastical as temporal, but not over all causes, &c.; and this oath, he said, was agreeable to certain injunctions published by Her Majesty, which injunctions, when they were viewed, he wilfully and absurdly misinterpreted. Thereupon the Chief Baron, being not a little displeased with his inconstant and fond carriage in this business, peremptorily offered him the usual oath, which he refused to take. Whereupon the Chief Baron abolished the commission instantly, and advertised the Lord Deputy thereof, who, sending for the aldermen, commanded them to make a new election, because this mayor had forfeited his office by the express words of this statute of 2 Eliz. Accordingly, the aldermen did proceed to a new election, and chose one who without contradiction, took that oath. These are the true

1604.

circumstances of that occurrence. Understands that since then, Shelton repents of this refusal, which he (Davys) easily believes; because he hears that immediately after his conference with Dr. Chaloner, divers of the priests and Jesuits which haunt this town repaired unto him, and partly with entreaty, partly with threats, prevailed with him so far as he altered his resolution, and by their instruction made the argument before remembered.

Is led the rather to set forth this accident at large, in order to demonstrate to Cecil that this people would for the most part submit themselves to the government willingly, and become obedient subjects, if the priests and Jesuits were banished the realm, which may easily be done by a proclamation. For albeit there are not such laws against them here as in England, yet, if His Majesty's pleasure were published that they should depart the realm, many of them would be gone very willingly, that they might have good colour to beg and seek preferment in the richer parts of Christendom; whereas here they live but in a sluttish beggary; and for the rest, they will retire into corners, and so be restrained from doing so much mischief as now they do, having free access to all places: or, if they can be apprehended, they may either be imprisoned here or else sent into England, where the penal laws will take hold of their persons. By this means divers priests and Jesuits, that being banished out of England are arrived here, and do much harm, will be disposed of; and then, if learned and industrious ministers may be sent out of England, (for this kingdom hath no workmen for this harvest, and the bishop of Kildare states that there are 12 benefices or more, of good value, void in his diocese, for which he can find no sufficient clerks to fill the same), he (Davys) makes no doubt that the most part of all the people would come to church, and become conformable every way with the civil government here.

And yet it is not found that the difference of religion breeds any great disorder; only those accidents have fallen out within these last two or three months. In Westmeath, a minister was interrupted in the burial of the dead, for which misdemeanor the parties delinquent are now prisoners in the castle of Dublin. In Kilkenny, an outrage was committed upon the person of the Dean of that cathedral church, the quarrel arising likewise about the burial of the dead; but, upon examination, the Dean was in some fault. At Limerick, a priest being arrested by warrant of the Lord President of Munster, was violently rescued, but no other harm done. These little particulars he thought meet to signify to Cecil, that he may make his judgment upon them; but for all this, he is fully persuaded, that if the priests were banished, the people would quickly be reclaimed. The peace in this kingdom (God be thanked) continues. In the Pale all is quiet, but that the thieves of the mountains infest

1604.

the borders of the counties of Dublin and Kildare; which, if Sir Harry Harrington's liberty were not a colour to keep the judges of assize from visiting those parts, would easily be reformed. Had a commission to sit there, made out under the great seal, since Michaelmas, but he knows not how it was revoked again, and the execution thereof stayed, to the great discomfort of all the country.

For Connaught, he was there himself within these two months, and was present with the Lord of Clanrickard at a session holden at Galway, where he found the people as civil and more obedient than their neighbours of the Pale; and where he saw the extraordinary industry and judgment of the Earl in despatch of the business he had in hand. His affability and good temper wins him great love and respect among them; but he must confess he is so weakly assisted with a council there, that he was sorry and ashamed to see it. Was with him at Athlone, where his lady, being then big with child, and now delivered of a son, then lay. Observed the order of their house and their manner of living, and assures Cecil it was in a very honourable fashion. Saw my Lady of Essex (he should say Clanrickard) very well contented, and every way as well served as ever he saw her in England. Writes this because it was otherwise reported, both here and in England.

For the north, there is no part so quiet and void of thieves as my Lord of Tyrone's country, and none so disordered as Tirconnell, where the sheriff is utterly disobeyed, and where now there are divers loose kerne in actual rebellion.

Would advertise Cecil more particularly, but the haste of this gentleman interrupts him, and therefore craves pardon for this abrupt end of his letter, &c.

P.S.—My Lord of Ormond had a fit of apoplexy, and was senseless and reputed dead, about ten days since, but hears he is in some good measure recovered.—Dublin, 8 December 1604.

Pp. 4. *Signed. Endd.:* "Sir John Davyes to Cecyll."

Dec. 10. Docquet Book, Dec. 10.

387. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy of Ireland, to grant to John King 50*l.* per ann. in fee-farm of such lands as are concealed from the King.

Dec. 13. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 23.

388. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Treasurer of Ireland.

The Earl of Kildare having made known that since his last coming into England (being allowed by warrant of the Lord Deputy to have 10 of his men in pay to come over with him for attendance on his Lordship), he has been chequed of his own entertainment as captain of foot and horse, and for the entertainment of the number of his men that came over with him; and also of his entertainment

1604.

as Governor of Offaly since the death of the late Queen; the Council informs Sir George Carey that it is the King's desire that the said cheque shall be remitted.—Whitehall, 13 December 1604.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Lenox, Nottingham, Suffolke, Devonshire, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, E. Zouche, Thos. Burghley, W. Knollys, [J. Stanhope], J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Original. Endd.:* "Received the xvth of Februarie 1604. Let Mr. Birchinchawe and Mr. Carroell consider of the contents of this lr̃e, and geve satisfaction to Earle of Kildare, according the LLs pleasure, and certify unto me what you doe. Retourne the lr̃e unto me. Arthur Chichester."

Dec. 16. Docquet Book, Dec. 16.

389. The KING to LORD CRANBOURNE.

Letter to the Lord Viscount Cranbourne, for restraint of all grants of the King and in Ireland, and to stay them at the Signet, if any pass His Highness's signature.

Ibid, s.d.

390. Similar letter to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Dec. 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 55.

391. VISCOUNT BUTLER to VISCOUNT CRANBOURNE.

Professes his devotion and gratitude. Requests his aid in preventing some injurious inconveniences. Apprehends that on his father-in-law's, the Earl of Ormond's, death, some encroachment and intrusion may be made on his liberties and jurisdiction before he shall have time to prevent it; and begs that Lord Cranbourne may direct that no extraordinary inquisition or other proceeding may be taken before he shall have the opportunity to sue out his livery, as is usual Would not have written were it not that the Earl is "of late growne weake & somewhat in danger, as his physitions say."—Carrick, 18 December 1604.

Pp. 1½. *Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd. by Cranbourne's clerk:* "18 December 1604. Viscount Butler to my Lord, from Carrick, in Ireland."

Dec. 21. Add. Papers, Ireland.

392. WARRANT for PENSION for CAPTAINS SAXBY and BASSETT.

Draft of a warrant for pensions for Captains Saxby and Bassett (amount blank), for long and faithful service in the realm of Ireland.

P. 1. *Draft. Endd.:* "21 Dec. 1604. To the Lord Deputy of Ireland, for a pension of Capt. Saxby & Bassett."

Dec. 26. Docquet Book, Dec. 26.

393. WARRANT for the WARDEN of the MINT.

Warrant for the Warden of the Mint to give order to Charles Antony, Graver of the said Mint, to grave irons for the striking of monies for Ireland, viz., pieces of 12*d.* and pieces of 7*s.* 6*d.*

1604.
Dec. 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 56.

394. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Privy Council.

Requests that His Majesty's ambassador to Spain may treat for the delivery of the Earl of Tyrone's son, whom the Spaniards purpose to send with a regiment into the Low Countries. Recommends the suit on account of the Earl's readiness to assist them (the Council) in victualling garrisons. —Dublin, 30 Dec. 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "L. Dep. and Council to the LLs."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 57.

395. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Directs that Sir H. Brouncker shall have warrant to the Treasurer at Wars and Receiver-General of Ireland, so often as he shall require the same, to pay out of the revenues of Munster all such entertainments, fees, and allowances as shall be due unto him.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 58.

396. Ordnance and Ammunition to be sent into England.

Memorandum of a proportion of ordnance and ammunition to be sent for into England, for five forts to be built, and some demi-cannon to be sent in lieu of so many taken from Kinsale by Admiral Sir Ric. Lewson.

P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 59.

397. Chief Justice Saxey to Viscount Cranbourne.

A Discovery of the decayed State of the Kingdom of Ireland, and of means to repower the same.

Experience teaches that secure suffrance of enormities in government is more hurtful to the commonwealth than rage of rebellion; for as this is most commonly attempted upon by frantic fury, so hath it not long continuance.

But the former, through careless neglect of reformation, gathereth strength, grieving the good subject and animating the rebel, carrying him away with an odious oblivion of the fear of God and due obedience to His Majesty.

He that shall spy and discover the beginning of a fire like to consume a house, or a leak in a ship, like to wreck the same, albeit himself cannot quench the flame or stop the leak, yet such his discovery may be a good means to save the house from burning and the ship from perishing.

Hence, if he (Saxey) by ten years experience in the place of Chief Justice of the province of Munster, in Ireland, shall set down and discover the grievous enormities which duly impeach and finally will overthrow the state of that kingdom if they be suffered, his suit is that the same may, in Cranbourne's favour, be vouchsafed the reputation of a duty belonging to that place of service, and a notice for reformation as well in that province as in the other parts of that realm where the same defects are grown in like manner.

1604.

The two principal pillars of every commonwealth, religion and justice, are in great disgrace in that kingdom, like to work the imminent ruin thereof.

Religion standing in doctrine and discipline, doctrine faileth in the bishops themselves, who are not after the order of Aaron, bearing on their breast Urim and Thummim, but as the priests of Jereboam, taken out of the basest of the people, more fit to sacrifice to a calf than to intermeddle with the religion of God. The chiefest of them [Miler Magragh, or Mac Cragh], an Irishman, sometime a friar, is Archbishop of Cashell, Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, and Bishop of Kelly.[1]

Another, late deceased, [Nicholas Keenan], a poor singing man, void of the knowledge of his grammar rules, advanced to the bishoprick of Kerry, who hath now a successor [John Crosby], of like insufficiency.

Another, [William Lyon], preferred to three bishopricks, Carrick [Cork], Clone [Cloyne], and Rosse, which he now holdeth, a man utterly unlearned. Not one able preacher in all the province, being of as great circuit as the third part of England.

Nor three sufficient preaching bishops in all the kingdom.

These, as they have pluralities of bishopricks, so they retain in their hands great number of benefices with cure; of which there is no incumbent, but a proctor, to take up the profits for the bishop, leaving the poor parishioners to starve, both in body and soul, because these prelates *non curant de ovibus.*

The reformation hereof is, that as there be in that realm convenient livings for maintenance of parishioners of all degrees, so unto that country, so far estranged from the religion of God, men of ripe knowledge and judgment may be sent, as well to convince the errors of the Jesuits, daily and insolently scoffing at the ignorance of these modern bishops, as by sound doctrine to reclaim the people, (as in like time of barbarism and infidelity in this realm, men of judgment were sent hither), whom the universities, it is hoped, are able to send forth; whereby Christian policy may work that which cannot be forced by violence of sword, unable to restrain consciences, and powerless to extirp opinions of religion once entered into the minds of men, but rather more like to make hypocrites and atheists, than religious and Christian people.

The Jesuits, seminaries, and priests swarm as locusts throughout that whole kingdom, and are harboured and maintained by the noblemen and chief gentry of the country, but especially by the cities and walled towns within that realm, massing and frequenting all the superstitions of the people in their obstinate errors and contempt of the religion of God and His Majesty's laws ecclesiastical.

For extirpation of which kind of people, a statute was made in England in the 27th year of Her late Majesty's

[1] Perhaps Killala; although it was not until 1607 that he obtained the commendam of the see of Achonry.

1604.

reign, "That it should not be lawful to or for any Jesuits, seminary priests, or any other such priest, deacon, or religious person whatsoever, born within any English dominions, &c., heretofore since the first year of Her Majesty's reign made, ordained, or professed, by any jurisdiction derived, challenged, or pretended from the see of Rome, by or of what name, title, or dignity soever the same shall be called or known, to come into or remain in any part of Her Highness's dominions after the end of forty days next after the end of that session of Parliament, upon pain that every such offence shall be taken and adjudged high treason."

He (Saxey) advised the Privy Council in Dublin that this statute might take hold of the Jesuits and seminary priests in Ireland, and that they might be apprehended and sent into England, there to receive their trial.

But an Irishman, and one of that Council, crossed his advice, and gave his opinion that these words, "Her Majesty's dominions," extended not further than to England and Wales, which he must needs speak against his own knowledge and conscience, the words and purpose of the said statute being so plain and contrary to his said opinion then delivered; as being loth that such hateful enemies to God and the State, and the principal breeders and nourishers of false doctrine and rebellion within that kingdom should undergo the censure of so just a law made for the rooting out of such wicked ones from out of Her late Highness's dominions.

His opinion had such allowance at that time that the Jesuits, seminary priests, and such others of that litter have been ever since the more audacious to continue freely without reprehension their wonted seducing of the people. No better fruit is to be expected from an Irish councillor of State.

The due administration of justice doth require the immediate ministers thereof to be religious and faithful to the State wherein they serve; which in the government of that kingdom falleth out contrary, for so long as recusants and detected traitors are daily countenanced and cherished in the bosom of the State, and (as Catiline in the heat of his rebellion had a place in the senate-house) made partakers of their counsels, whereby they get fit opportunity to betray the same, there is small hope of the amendment of the state of that kingdom, daily decaying through the enormities noted by Portius Cato in the senate-house, to have bred the treason to Catiline. These great oversights wrought the lamentable miseries of the late rebellion, and are like enough within short time to hatch the like, if by earnest care it be not prevented.

For where the judges and justices of that nation ought to be religious and faithful to that State from whom they derive their place, it is well known that chief and principal places of justice in that realm are supplied by such of the Irish as are open recusants or dissembling hypocrites: who making sometime a show of obedience to the King's laws

1604.

ecclesiastical in coming to church themselves, do openly maintain the recusancy of their wives, sons, daughters, and servants. And not one of these justices, in their public charge to the grand jury, at general sessions, doth deliver one word to the assembly whereby they might be moved to the reverent esteem of the Book of Common Prayer, or repair to the church, win advancement or allowance of His Highness's supremacy, or to the exterminating of foreign power. The want of due conformity and instruction in these points is the nurse of Irish rebellion. For their odious hypocrisy and malicious silence doth give sufficient notice to the people of secret allowance of their errors, continued and nourished by their example.

Such are not to be admitted to join with the faithful minister of justice, but to be refused by the precedent of Zorobabell, who would not suffer the enemies of Judah and Benjamin to intermeddle with the repair of the temple of Jerusalem. And therefore it is to be wished that no Irish were allowed to be a councillor of State, general and provincial, or to exercise any authority within that kingdom, for, by colour of that authority, they have opportunity to betray the Council of that State.

The inconvenience whereof was cut off long ago by Act of Parliament in England, in a case more particular and less dangerous, when, in the time of King Edward III., the usurped power of the Bishop of Rome did greatly wrong this realm. For where the King and divers his subjects, patrons of advowsons, had right to present upon every avoidance, and the plea of right of presentment did belong to the King and his Crown, which could not be taken from him by any law of the Pope without the assent of the patrons, the Pope made divers provisions and reservations, and appointed Italians and Frenchmen to be bishops and incumbents, and, by his usurped power, interlaced with commendation of such persons, procured them to be of the King's Privy Council, which device of the Pope was justly cut off by a statute made in the 25th year of the same King. If the maintenance of the Pope's usurped authority, manifest amongst the greatest number and secretly harboured in the breasts of the chiefest of the Irish, do daily produce the same pestilent effects with greater danger to the State than the other could, it is to be looked into with so much the greater care, by how much the same is to receive by these a greater hazard of ruin than by the other.

For where, in the time of King Edward III., the question was but of one particular point of temporal inheritance of advowsons, by the employment whereof the Pope made his own gain, we are truly taught more than the age of King Edward III. had learned,—that the maintenance of the Pope's usurped supremacy in that kingdom doth rob His Majesty of half, yea the better half, of his Crown and dignity.

1604.

And, therefore, all Irish, being open recusants of His Highness's supremacy, and advancers of foreign power, and malcontents with English government, are the more dangerous to be allowed councillors of State or ministers of justice, for, that being trusted with so great authority, they are apt and able to betray the Council of the State whereof they are, and by their example to obdurate the other subjects against His Majesty's lawful supremacy; and so more dangerous than, in the time of Edward III., the Italians or Frenchmen would be, who, being aliens, were allowed to make their abode here but for a season, but these during their lives in their own country; who being so deeply intrusted, may give just cause to the faithful councillor to fear and forbear to speak his conscience, more like thereby to mark his private harm than the public good.

But a fit corrosive to eat out this festered canker may be found when it pleaseth His Highness; for where, in the time of King Edward III., the aliens were maintained by a foreign power no way to be impugned without great difficulty, the remove or disabling of the Irish in these times resteth only in His Majesty's pleasure; as, within these 12 years, for the respects before mentioned, Her late Majesty in a just jealousy of their fidelity, did appoint an English superintendent over the Irish that then supplied the rooms of the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and Chief Baron of the Exchequer; and very shortly after, English were sent over there to supply the chief places of justice as well at Dublin as in the provinces of Munster and Connaught; which included a purpose in our late Sovereign and Her Privy Council, that from thenceforth no Irish should hold any of the said places or to be councillor of State; and thereupon Sir Robert Dyllon, an Irishman, then holding the place of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and one of the Privy Council, was removed from both. England can well afford such numbers to supply all the principal places of justice within that realm, as well general as provincial, who, being affected to the service, will soon repair what others do now pull down; and the greater the state of the Governor, general or provincial, is, the better he will be respected, and the more fit he will be found to meet with the insolencies and oppressions of the great ones of that country.

The ruins will be daily greater and greater so long as the Irish are trusted with authority, whereby they shroud themselves from the ordinary censure of the law, taking the advantage that *inter pares nulla potestas*, and corrupt others by their example.

The liberty of a subject to live private is sufficient for them. So it was ordained by Charles the Great, the first monarch of the German empire, who, having conquered the Longobardes, yet, spurning at his government, took from them all magistracy, to the end he might settle a firm peace,

1604.

and cut off their rebellious humour. It were fit that the like course were taken in that realm, specially when the cities and towns therein, whose backwardness of religion and inward hatred of His Highness's supremacy and English government will, upon every small occasion, draw them to fall away, as the late rebellious tumult in Cork did sufficiently discover; and therefore to be kept under by some English governor of every town upon the charge of the same town, in which governor's custody the keys of the gates and of their artillery, armour, weapons, and ammunition should remain until His Majesty's service did require the use thereof; for His Highness may justly say of the Irish, as the King and Prophet David said of the Syrians and Philistines, and other foreign nations whom he had subdued, *Filii alieni mentiti sunt mihi;* for they, kept under by wars, were forced to make show of obedience when they inwardly carried most rebellious hearts against his government. Fair and kind usage by preferment to authority will not draw the Irish to due obedience; for the best part in them is to show trust where they mean treason, and their malcontent spirits can no longer be restrained from rebellion, then they want means to enable them thereto; and therefore less danger to keep them under and hold in suspect their treacherous hearts, than trust too much to their counterfeit looks. All the murders and spoils have been done upon the English; and it is impossible that they who cannot be drawn to embrace the religion of God, and acknowledge His Highness's supremacy, should ever be fit ministers of justice to others, or good subjects themselves, whatsoever outward theme they do pretend; for they that so grossly dissent in religion, will never be found sincere and faithful in matters of state to the preferment of the public good, as may be observed daily in their actions. Thus the want of some doctrine and fit discipline have ruined the Temple, and the dangerous defects of the Irish councillors of state and ministers of justice have greatly deranged the politic state of that realm, whereby the subjects thereof are debarred from that spiritual comfort and temporal quiet which by the laws of God and man are due to all Christian nations.

Prays Cranbourne, therefore, to advise His Majesty to cast his gracious countenance upon that realm, replenished with these great miseries, who lamentably crieth to be relieved by his Lordship's wisdom and policy; and as Cyrus, moved by God's spirit, did give order for the reparation of the Temple and city of Jerusalem, upon the return of the Hebrews from under the captivity of Babylon, so now in this blissful time of peace, after these late and cruel rebellions and bloody massacres, it may please the Almighty to move his royal heart to command Zorobabel and Nehemias, as well to re-edify the one as to repair the other. And where it has pleased Almighty God to reduce that kingdom to a better quiet, the

1604.

continuance and increase whereof is much to be desired, it is fit that like abuses and disorders, as nourished the late rebellion, may be considerately digested and maturely prevented.

Firstly, discovery of the state of the country, and the disposition of the people.

Secondly, by settling of that in the recovered quiet, and framing this to better reformation, wherein are specially to be considered:

1. First, the ready inclination of the reputed subjects to embrace rebellion, and by what means they are drawn thereto:

2. Secondly, the means whereby the late rebellion was nourished and increased:

3. Thirdly, the great strength of the country against their Prince, and their weak service for their Prince:

4. Fourthly, the great relief yielded by the reputed subject to the rebel:

5. Fifthly, the cloaked and hidden disloyalty of the reputed subjects:

6. And lastly, the means to suppress future rebellion, and to give free course to law and justice, and how His Majesty's forces may be maintained with small charge to His Highness, and the country's quiet continued, without rebellion or open hostility.

1. The ready inclination of the reputed subjects to embrace rebellion is manifest; for, albeit the Lords and chief gentry (for their outward credit) pretend to be subjects, yet their tenants and followers (though reputed in that nature) are, by secret allowance of their Lordships, as hurtful as the open rebel, insomuch as, under show of subjection, they pass to and fro among the rebels, furnishing them with all intelligences, victuals, and ammunition, and the rebels have free access unto them without arrest, stay, or impeachment; who, left without relief from the reputed subjects, would have starved in the woods and bogs long ago. Moreover, the churl and the peasant, upon whom the Lords and chief gentry do live, is apt to follow his Lord in all rebellion and mischief, and they are tied thereto by reason that the Irish tenants have their estates but from year to year, or at most for three years; in regard of which short and weak states they live open to the spoil of any others, and themselves the more apt to rebellion, when they possess nothing which they may not with ease carry or drive away, or convert into money; and hereof it cometh, that one mischievous person is able in one night to burn a great number of the Irish towns. For remedy whereof, it were necessary that the Lords of lands and tenants should be ordered to make no estates for less than 21 years or three lives, wherein all rents and services agreed upon should be reserved and mentioned, and thereby all other unlawful exactions now impressively

1604.

imposed upon them should be cut off; and then the tenants would be encouraged to build strongly, to plant and to enclose, and in respect of a good state in a living whereon he had bestowed cost, would forbear to follow his lewd landlord, and betake himself to husbandry; thereby the Lord would want followers, and so, being without train to follow him, would become less rebellious. This also would breed and nourish civility amongst the people, and enclosures would in a short time stop the manifold paths and passages of thieves and rebels, whereby they might the more easily be apprehended.

2. Rebellion is nourished and maintained by the merchants of the port towns, for these employ their money in England and elsewhere in swords, head-pieces, muskets, powder, and lead, and bring the same into Ireland, and thereof make treble gain to the reputed subject; if to rebels, they gain six for one. By this trade the pretended subjects have bought of the merchants and sold to the rebels at the prices and rates following, viz., a sword for six cows, a head-piece for six cows, a caliver or musket for six cows, and a pound of powder for a cow; and by these means have furnished the rebels from time to time. And thus, between the merchant and the pretended subject, the kingdom is put to sale. For remedy whereof, it were fit that a general prohibition, under great pain or forfeiture, should restrain the bringing into that kingdom of any armour, weapon, munition, powder, or lead, by any person or persons which shall not first here find sufficient security to His Majesty's use. That all and every such arms, weapons, munition, powder, and lead so to be brought into Ireland, should be at the command or disposition of the Lord Deputy or Governor of the province, where the same should be discharged; so as the same, after reasonable satisfaction made to the owner, should or might be employed for His Highness's service, and not otherwise, if occasions require.

3. The strength of the country with the rebel in time of rebellion, and against their Prince, is apparent by the experience of the last rebellion in Munster, when the country of Carbury did make a thousand armed men against Her late Majesty; but to serve Her Highness there would not be found 30. Muskery will make a thousand armed men against His Majesty, but for His Highness not 60. The like computation may be made of Barries country, and of Roches country, and so of the rest.

In regard whereof, it were fit that general musters of the reputed subjects were made for present service, to be done at an hour's warning. And such as were found to be slack or backward in joining His Majesty's forces, should be justly reputed and prosecuted as rebels.

4. The great relief yielded by the reputed subjects to the rebels appeared in the last rebellion of Munster, when Dermot O'Connor, a principal traitor and head of the Connaught

1604.

rebels in Munster, had out of Muskery a yearly pension of 300*l.*, and James Fitz Thomas had from thence a great pension; and, upon rising-out to meet Her late Majesty's forces, most of the inhabitants of that country did aid that traitor, and had of his company at Connaught upon that country. The said James had also a pension of 200*l.* out of Barries country. And John Barry, brother to the Lord Barry, did levy for the said James 50*l.* yearly. John Fitz Thomas, brother to the said James, had great pensions out of the countries of Rose- [Ross] carbury, Beare and Bantry, Barrie's country, and Imokelly; and Florence M'Carty, being sworn to Tyrone, then being in Munster about the end of February 1599, was by him appointed Governor of Munster, and allowed 1,800 beeves to be cessed in the country at his pleasure. Whereof this consequent in all reason is to be allowed: that they which voluntarily did undergo so great a charge to the maintenance of rebels, should as justly be charged in as great proportion towards the maintenance of His Majesty's forces.

5. The cloaked and hidden disloyalty of the reputed subjects in the payment of these great pensions and other reliefs to the rebels, hath been that the inhabitants of every country meet at their several parleys. And if they purpose to furnish the rebels with beeves, the same are levied upon the country, as it were for the Lords' provision; and are then driven together into such a place as the rebels shall have notice of, and may easily come and take them away, under colour of taking a prey. But, if the relief of the rebel be intended in money, then the Lord of the country, at a parley, will request relief, as for himself, and the same shall be granted, and levied upon the country; and, if the Lord retain thereof some small portion, yet the rebel hath the most part. It appeareth manifestly that the Lords and chief gentry of the province having sufficient strength to have prevented or broken the neck of the late rebellion in the beginning, did not only forget their allegiance in not joining with Her late Majesty's forces, but also, in treacherous and covert manner, have relieved and maintained the rebellion from time to time. And that coming of Tyrone into Munster, about the end of February 1599, doth necessarily prove a general secret conference and adherency of all the country, which emboldened him to come out of the north thither. Yea, at his being there, if the reputed subjects had been loyally affected, they might easily have given him the overthrow, or at least cut off his provision and carriage, and thereby might have wrought him a hard return. But it is more proper to their treacherous humour to make show of loyalty to His Majesty, and secretly tie themselves to the command of a traitor, by pledge or oath upon the receipt of the sacrament. And still they remain more hurtful enemies to the State than the open rebel; and therefore are not to be trusted with weapon or authority, nor suffered to use their

1604.

parleys, which are no better than unlawful assemblies and treacherous conspiracies.

6. The means to suppress rebellion and give free course to law and to justice, and to yield maintenance to His Majesty's forces with small charge to His Highness, and to continue the countries quiet without rebellion or open hostility, do stand upon the reformation of three principal defects, worthy of due respect and consideration :—

First, where Her late Highness's forces within these 12 years past or thereabouts, were used to be cessed upon the charge of the county, in place whereof came a composition, thereby divers inconveniences do grow very hurtful to the State and services.

First. A loss unto His Majesty, for, if the cesse had continued, great numbers of soldiers might have been maintained upon charge of the country, which, in like time of the late rebellion, would have saved in a small time to His Highness's treasure more than double the value of the composition.

Secondly. It is a great weakening of the country ; for the forces maintained at the charge of the Irish would increase the numbers of trained soldiers, and would have always been ready to defend the subject, and offend the thief and rebel.

Thirdly. The rebel hath opportunity thereby to enrich himself ; for, by the composition, the Irish are charged but with a trifle in respect of the cesse. And lastly, the rebel gaineth liberty to enter into all traitorous parleys hurtful to the State without check or controlment, which the English forces cessed amongst them, might and would soon have espied and prevented, and the Irish themselves, for fear of detection, would have forborne to complete such treason and rebellion. Whereupon may be concluded, that, if the ancient cesse be revived, His Majesty's forces shall be maintained at small charge to His Majesty ; and the countries' quiet continued without rebellion or open hostility, which will give free course to law and justice.

The second defect which giveth impediment to the suppression of rebellion and to the continuance of the countries' quiet, and to the increase of the strength of His Majesty's forces, with small charge to His Highness, is, that the undertakers do not observe their covenants made with Her late Majesty, for the peopling of their seigniories with English. For the undertakers do people their undertaken lands with no English, or very few ; but retain Irish tenants, year by year, when they are bound by their covenants to entertain no tenants but English, and those of several qualities and estates, viz., farmers, freeholders, copyholders for lives, and cottagers ; and to every of these a proportionable quantity of land is to be allotted, according to the quality of their estates. So as where the peopling of the seigniory lands, according to Her late Highness's gracious intention upon the first establishment,

1604.

would have yielded the number of 600 foot and 300 horse, or thereabouts, for present service at all times (which would have prevented all rebellion in that province); there are not to be found throughout all the seigniories within the province ten persons English, fit to do service. Besides that, the returning of Irish tenants by the undertakers doth dissolve the rest of the country to pay or perform to His Majesty their rents or other duties. For that, through want of Irish tenantry retained by the undertakers, the land of the Irish lieth waste, without profit to the owner.

The third defect is, that there are not sufficient numbers of freeholders, English, to pass in juries between His Highness and the Irish, or between the English subject and the Irish, in cases that concern His Majesty's rights, and touch the English subject in life and in goods; which groweth by the negligence of the undertakers in not observing the first establishment for peopling of their seigniories with English freeholders. This defect produceth to His Majesty great prejudice, and to the English subject great danger, through Irish trials, which cannot afford indifference between His Majesty and Irish, or between an English subject and an Irish; as appeareth by an unjust acquittal of a notable Irish traitor, the Recorder of Cork, lately put upon his trial before an Irish jury and Irish justices, to the disgrace of justice, and loss of the escheat to His Majesty, notwithstanding such violent and unlawful courses were taken as well upon his indictment as upon his arraignment, as no precedent of former times can warrant. For the grand jury were severally dealt with, every man by himself, giving his own verdict, not knowing the mind of his fellows. And upon his arraignment the evidence against the prisoner was enforced to the jury by the deposition, *vivâ voce*, in open court, of them that were his judges upon his trial, wherein they were the more eager for that they had undertaken the conviction of the party. But all would not serve; for the same judges might know well enough (the quality of the party brought in question and the disposition of a Cork jury considered), that the traitor would be acquitted against all the evidence which was very forcible; but therefore, as it is thought, the trial by an Irish jury was hastened to prevent his trial in England, whither it was fit he should have been removed.

These indirect and lawless proceedings are the fruits of Irish councillors of State, and ministers of justice, which they hinder in their purposes, whatsoever show of service they do pretend.

This third defect is a great discouragement to the English, and a means to drive them out of the country that are there, and to keep back others from going thither; for remedy whereof, the undertakers are to be earnestly urged to draw themselves to their undertaken lands, and to people the same

1604.

with English tenants, according to the articles and covenants passed and agreed upon at the first establishment.

Concludes by beseeching Cranbourne to vouchsafe his honourable allowance of these his (Saxey's) endeavours, carefully observed and faithfully put down in his zeal for the good of that country where he reaped no other than dangers and losses, and the overthrow of his estate by the discontinuance of his former practice. He himself only, amongst all others that have been employed in Irish service, being now left unrewarded, wherein he most humbly prays Cranbourne's consideration.—1604.

Pp. 21. *Endd.:* "A discourse concerning Ireland, &c., delivered by Justice Saxey."

[Not dated; but between 20 Aug. 1604 and 4 May 1605, in which time Cecil bore the title of Cranbourne

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 60. n. d.

398. ANSWER to the PETITION of the CITIZENS of DUBLIN.

A copy of the answer of the Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Attorney-General to the first petition of the citizens of Dublin, upon a referment of the Lords to them.

1. For the alteration of quoyne, it must be referred to His Majesty's own princely consideration.

2. For the licence of yarn, to Mr. Carmarden; it is against law, and so void, and it is fit it were so published in that kingdom.

3. For granting the customes in fee-farm to them, we hold it very inconvenient and unfit to be granted.

Granted.

4. For the custome of po[u]ndage whereof they are freed by charter of Queen Elizabeth, and if the same shall be again granted by Parliament to the King, it is necessary for them to have a proviso in the Statute for saving their charter and freedoms, if His Majesty shall think it so fit. And as for the customs of wool and cloth, it is an ancient prerogative belonging to the Crown, whereof they are discharged by the general words in their charter; neither doth that custom extend to other wares, as hats, caps, stockings made of wool, and such like.

An augmentation granted.

5. For the trials of causes in the city we see no inconvenience, but a great ease to the city. If citizens be compelled to go out of the city for any trial to be had of any issue, trial to be in the city; but the same to be by nisi prius, unless such as have had experience and be acquainted with the proceedings there can deliver any inconvenience therein.

Granted.

6. All and singular their ancient charters to be confirmed, notwithstanding misuser or non-user, and for anything yet appearing to us, we think so much shall suffice.

7. For the impost of mines, His Majesty may impose the same without any statute.

Subscribed: Jo. Popham, Edw. Coke.

Copy. P. 1. *Endd.:* "Citizens of Dublin."

1604.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 216, 61.

399. Answer of the Lord Chief Justice Popham and Attorney-General Coke to the first petition of the citizens of Dublin. Alterations of the coin. Mr. Carmarden's licence for yarn. Custom of poundage.

[Duplicate of No. 398.]

S. P., Ireland, vol. 216, 62. n.d.

400. Sir Richard Martin's Opinion on the base Irish Monies.

Memoranda and opinion of Sir Richard Martin touching the base Irish monies, and the calling in, refining, and re-coining of the same.

P. 1. *Not signed or add.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 63. n.d.

401. Questions and Answers concerning State of Ireland.

Ques.—What likelihood of rebellion is now in Ireland?

Ans.—Little within the land, for the settled estate of England, His Majesty's most royal issue, and the union of Great Britain are barricadoes in that way.

Ques.—What possibility is there of war out of the country?

Ans.—A suspicion may be inferred that many gentlemen, as the Earl of Tyrone's second son, and the Lord of Mountgarrat's son, O'Sullivan Bear, three sons of Sir Finin O'Driscoyle, Donnagh Moile M'Carty, Barrat of Baly College, and others of note and desperate fortunes, being beyond the seas, may skip over to do mischief upon occasion, and unite the forces that are scattered abroad.

Ques.—What number of Irish are supposed to be abroad?

Ans.—The regiments in the Low Countries is about 1,700, but I have heard, I know not how truly, that in pay, pension, and proud beggars in Spain and France, all squared for rebellion, are 4,000 at least.

Ques.—How may this pre-supposition of rebellion be prevented?

Ans.—By calling them home (if it may be) that are abroad, at least by retaining others from going, but chiefly by conforming them at home.

Ques.—How may that be wrought?

Ans.—By planting true religion, the simonde [cement?] of union.

Ques.—How may true religion be planted amongst them?

Ans.—By the ordinary means of the Gospel preached, and God will bless his own ordinance.

Ques.—But how will the Gospel work with them if they come not to hear it?

Ans.—Compel them (saith Christ) to come to the feast.

Ques.—What means are best to compel them, think you?

Ans.—Leaving judgment to others is, in my opinion, the High Commission is the readiest, safest, the speediest, and the most lawlike course; and if wisdom make choice of the instruments, it may be tempered with clemency to allure

1604.

the unsettled, and with a sweetened severity to weaken the obstinate.

Ques.—It was held to be some cause of the last rebellion?

Ans.—So was the extortion of shreeves [sheriffs] and the harpies about them; yet it is not thought meet that so necessary an officer should be quite taken away, but the abuses rather; besides it hath been a common custom with the Irish to pretend injuries when they intend their greatest conspiracies.

Ques.—How far doth the High Commission extend?

Ans.—To fining and imprisoning at pleasure.

Ques.—What effect would imprisonment work?

Ans.—It were not unlike that it might bring many to conference—a good step to conformity.

Ques.—And what good were the fining like to do?

Ans.—*Quorum perfidiam non possumus tollere, ante omnia, et in omnibus debilitem potentiam;* and often fining would put them from an usual ward, for now a common purse bears out all disloyalties.

Ques.—How might they be employed?

Ans.—To cut paces [passes], build bridges, and strong places for His Majesty's service.

Ques.—What places mean you?

Ans.—I could wish that, until citadels were built, some principal castles about cities and sea coast were compounded for with the owners, and kept for His Majesty's service.

Ques.—That would seem a wrong?

Ans.—Good subjects will prefer a public good before a private, and His Majesty may satisfy them some other way; but howsoever in these cases, *quod contra singulos fit, utilitate publica rependitur.*

Ques.—What profit to the State would ensue of this?

Ans.—First, towns would stand somewhat in awe, but especially the English, that are not scattered widely in the country would gather near those strengths, and for their greater security would take some pains to intrench, which might procure towns of Englishmen in short time with little charge; but howsoever, they might be appointed places of safe retreat in fear of revolt, and contribute beforehand to a store of munition in some of those castles, which might be repaired, and flanked by the fines of the High Commission.

Pp. 2. *No date. Endd.:* "Questions concerning the state of Ireland."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 64.

402. A Discourse presented to the King's Majesty touching Ireland, by Richard Hudson.

Discourse humbly presented by Richard Hudson to His most gracious Sovereign, mighty James, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. Importing the ancient division of the kingdom of Ireland, into sundry provinces before

1604.

the conquest thereof, by King Henry the Second, King of England, about 440 years past, and how it is now divided, and who at this present do inhabit the same, and by what laws it is now governed; and also declaring some cause of the infinite charge the Crown hath been put unto by the rebels in that realm; and showing some means for the more peaceable government thereof, without such continual great expenses, to the better contentment and enriching of the inhabitants, and saving of the daily exhausting of the treasure in the service in that realm, and touching the repeal of some judicial statutes in England and Ireland, against Scottishmen, and in England against Irishmen.

The kingdom of Ireland, at the ancient division thereof at the time of the said English conquest, was divided into five provinces, viz., Leinster, whereof Dermot M'Morragh was King, who drew the first English to that realm to assist him against the King of Meath; South Munster, governed by Dermot M'Cartie, King of the city of Cork, from whom the family of the M'Carties derive themselves; North Munster, ruled by Donald O'Bryan, King of the city of Limerick, of whom the Earl of Thomond is descended; Connaught, whereof Rotherick was then King, and of all Ireland; Ulster, whereof O'Neil was King, of whom the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconell, being descended of two brothers, are come; and Meath, *quasi in medio regni positum*, whereof O'Rowes was King. There were also many other petty Kings then in Ireland, whereof one was by election King of all Ireland. And since the said English conquest, the kingdom was divided into four provinces, viz., Leinster, Munster, Ulster, and Connaught, and each province, except Ulster and other uncivil parts of the realm, is subdued into counties, and each county into baronies and hundreds, and every barony into parishes, consisting of manors, towns, and villages after the manner of England. And out of the province of Leinster are drawn the counties of Dublin and Kildare, and out of the province of Ulster is taken the county of Louth, into which the said county of Meath, being divided into two counties called Meath and Westmeath, is united. Which five last-mentioned counties, being about the quantity of Yorkshire in England, are called the English Pale, a country inhabited to this day with noblemen and gentlemen descended of English, who are civil men and have continued their obedience to the Crown, and retained the English habit and language since the said conquest of Henry the Second, and they do commonly marry within themselves and in England, and not with the mere Irish, who could never in their sundry rebellions draw the same inhabitants to join with them or expel them by force out of the said counties. King Henry the Second, upon his conquest of Ireland received the said Kings and others the chieftains of that realm, having sworn allegiance unto him and his successors, and did not absolutely suppress or transplant them

1604.

or their followers out of the realm, as King William the Conqueror, upon the conquest of England, had done with many of the inhabitants thereof, by giving them territories and lands in Normandy, and planting and advancing the Normans in England, whereby Normandy continued many years after under the government of his posterity, and England peaceably descended from him to Your Majesty. But the course that King Henry the Second took for the settling of the kingdom of Ireland in his time, was by planting noble and worthy English gentlemen in all parts of the kingdom, and English colonies especially at Dublin, and other cities and borough towns throughout the realm, whose progeny, having the managing of the affairs of the kingdom, subdued by degrees the greatest part of the mere Irish, and brought them in subjection to the Crown of England. And, so long as their posterity were employed as councillors and principal officers of estate in time of war and peace in the realm, being such men as were thoroughly informed of all matters therein, and acquainted with the disposition of the people, the realm was well governed and daily increased in civility, and yielded some profit to the Crown of England without charge.

There hath been other English colonies sundry times planted in that realm, especially by our late Sovereign in the province of Munster, by the name of Undertakers, and in other parts of the kingdom; whereupon it groweth that the realm is now inhabited with English and Irishmen, descended of Englishmen, and with the mere and ancient Irishmen, whose nobility and gentry surnames commonly beginneth with M‘ and O’, as M‘Cartie and O’Neil.

King Henry the Second, upon the conquest of Ireland, established the laws of England in that realm, then being divided into two kinds, viz., common or universal law, as that the eldest son should have his father’s lands; custom law, as that, by the particular customs of some towns and manors, a man’s lands should be divided between all his sons, or that the youngest son only should inherit the same lands; whereunto is added, statute law; and he and his successors, Kings of England, held the kingdom of Ireland by the name of Lord of Ireland, having absolute kingly authority over the same, until King Henry the Eighth, the 33rd year of his reign, his heirs and successors, Kings of England, were by Act of Parliament in that realm acknowledged and enacted to be Kings of Ireland. Many great families of the mere Irish hold their seigniories and lands by their ancient Irish custom, called Tanestrie, which is that the eldest and worthiest of the name should have the seigniory during life; whereof groweth much bloodshed and rebellion by contention for the seigniory every descent, he being often reputed the worthiest man who draweth most blood, which inciteth them to commit outrages. King John, second son of the said King Henry, in the lifetime of his father, upon the said conquest of

1604.

Ireland, was Viceroy of that kingdom, as divers Princes of the blood royal have been since.

Ireland, since the said conquest thereof, hath been ruled by the Kings of England as a distinct kingdom, and Court of Parliament held there of the three estates of the inhabitants thereof in the same form as it is in England, for the making and repealing of such laws and statutes as are fit for that realm, by commission from the King under the great seal of England, authorizing the Viceroy of that realm to summon a Parliament there, and to give the royal assent to such Acts as are agreed upon in that Parliament; whereof the King and his Council of State in England are to be informed by certificate under the great seal of Ireland, by force of a statute made in Ireland in the 10th year of King Henry the Seventh, and after, upon the King's allowance of the same Acts, the Viceroy by force of his said commission give the King's royal assent to such Acts as are agreed upon in the Parliament there. And in the 10th year of Henry the Seventh there was an Act of Parliament passed in Ireland, by which all the statutes of England were confirmed in Ireland; and such statutes as were since King Henry the Seventh's time made in England, that were agreed upon in Parliament in Ireland to be necessary for that realm, were enacted there, and also divers other statutes fit for that realm, which are not enacted in England; so that Ireland is governed by the common laws of England, and by the ancient customs of that realm, and by the said statutes. And the like courts and form of administration of justice are ordained there according to the said laws; and the judicial records are made in Latin, and the judge and lawyers do plead in English, as they do plead in England. The Irish lawyers do study the law in the Inns of Court in England, being always such as are descended of English and not of the mere Irish, who are allowed to practice in England after they have been called to the bar, as Englishmen are in Ireland. The inhabitants of Ireland have no part in the election of Viceroy or placing of sovereign magistrates, but it is done by the King and such as are specially authorized. And the inhabitants of cities and borough towns in Ireland, by their charters which they have from the Kings of England, do elect their magistrates and officers as the cities and towns of England do.

There is a statute made in Ireland, the 33rd year of King Henry VIII., authorizing the Lord Chancellor and the King's councillors, upon the avoidance by death or otherwise of the office of Lieutenant or other head Governor of that realm, to elect or choose one such person as shall be an Englishman born, being no spiritual person, or two of the said Council of English blood and surname, being not spiritual persons, to be Governors of that realm during the King's pleasure; whereupon it is misconceived that an Irishman cannot be Lord Deputy of Ireland; whereas the said statute gives authority

1604.

to the Council to choose a Governor as aforesaid, the King, notwithstanding, having power to make an Irishman Lord Deputy, as divers of the nobility of that realm have been.

The Earl of Kildare, who is the most ancient Earl of Ireland, and other the Earls of that realm, do give place to the Earls of England here, for that they have no voice in Parliament in England; neither hath the nobility of England any voice in the Parliament of Ireland.

The manner of trial of noblemen in Ireland for treason is by Act of Parliament in that realm.

Irishmen born are denizens by birth in England, and may bear office and inherit lands in England, as is to be seen, without charters of denization, as Englishmen are and doth in Ireland. And also, Irishmen do pay only such customs and duties in England as Englishmen pay. The wards of the nobility of Ireland are disposed by the King, and the inferior wards by the Viceroy and certain of the Council there, according to their commission. Titles of honour, lands, and offices in Ireland hath been usually granted since the conquest by the King, under the great seal of England or Ireland, at the election of the King. Erroneous judgments given in the King's Bench in Ireland are reserved to writ of error in the King's Bench in England.

There is now no mint in Ireland, but the coin of that realm is made in England.

And when the nobility and gentry of English race were weakened by participating in that intestine civil war of the House of York and Lancaster, the mere Irish, of whom there was then little memory, grew strong, being after debilitated by the then Earls of Kildare, Desmond, Ormond, Clanrickard, and by other noble persons and gentry descended of English, whose ancestors were the suppressors of the rebels in that realm.

The Earl of Kildare (grandfather to the now Earl of Kildare), who married the Marquis Dorset Gray's daughter, being Lord Deputy of that realm in King Henry the Eighth's time, was called into England, disgraced, and attainted in Ireland. After, he died in prison in England, where he had lived a long time; and his brothers and eldest son were deprived of their lives by the sinister practices of Cardinal Wolsey, set forth at large in the Irish Chronicle, and of late acted publicly upon the stage in London, in the tragedy of the life and death of the said Wolsey, too tedious to be reported to Your Majesty. By which attainder, the House of Kildare lost lands of good value in England and Ireland. And whereas some of the nobility of England held titles of honour and great possessions in Ireland, whereby they were partakers of the good and evil estate of that realm; and likewise some of the nobility of Ireland had honours and possessions of great value in England; by a statute made by King Henry the Eighth, in Ireland, all their honours, lands, and hereditaments which they held in

1604.

that realm was given to the King, for that they were absent out of Ireland; whereby the said nobility of England have not since had that care of the good estate of that realm, as they formerly had when the same did concern them particularly, nor the nobility of Ireland that credit in England which their ancestors formerly had; having by attainders and other means in King Henry the Eighth's time lost their said honours and lands which they held in England.

And Desmond and other ancient English houses were afterwards overthrown, and few men of note of English descent of that nation employed or continued in the public affairs, and councillors of State in the kingdom, and some unfit persons employed as inferior magistrates there. And there were captains and other marshal [martial] men made high sheriffs of divers counties, and continued many years together in their offices in that realm; and at the end of their sheriffwick, they do commonly obtain pardon for their offences, so as such sheriffs are thereby encouraged to extort and oppress the people, and freed from the due punishment which the law would impose upon them for their misdemeanors.

The people of that realm are uncivil for want of education and learning, and the country full of idle men without any trade, which encourageth men there to enter into rebellion; for that they doubt not to be followed by such dissolute persons, who are ready to take arms for spoil when there is any occasion offered.

The bishops of that realm, for their private gain, have made leases for many years of their spiritual lands for small or no rents; whereby there are few bishopricks in that realm sufficient to support the dignity of the bishop. And thereof it groweth that some do hold three, and others two, bishopricks, with many parsonages, *in commendam*, for their better maintenance, to the great hindrance of the preferment of learned men and decay of the State ecclesiastical.

These and other the enormities of that Commonwealth, wherewith he (Hudson) will now omit to trouble the King any further, hath brought forth many rebellions, and especially this last general and dangerous combination of the mere Irish throughout the whole realm, few excepted, and assisted by some discontented persons of English name, having turned their Irish kerne to the warlike order and arms of soldiers, whereby the whole kingdom for the most part is depopulated, wasted, and rent asunder; and by the daily extortion of the soldiers taking meat and money of the subjects at their pleasure, whereas, by the statute of that realm, the soldiers should pay for their meat, whereby great numbers of the subjects perished.

If the mere Irish in their late rebellion had the understanding to unite themselves together in one body (*quod omen Deus avertat!*), and leave their factious contention for superiority,

1604.

each great family being descended of the petty Kings, holding themselves not inferior one to another, and yield themselves and their estates in subjection to certain chiefs (which some of their principal heads earnestly desired and could never effect by God's divine providence), and have their soldiers trained as well to make a stand with their pikes in a plain field as their shot and swordsmen are expert at fighting in straits and grounds of advantage, the kingdom had been in great danger to be lost; which, as it is thought, hath put the question, heretofore made by some in Parliament, Whether it were necessary to end the wars of Ireland? out of controversy. Being of late conceived that it is fit to end the wars, and to reduce the kingdom to an uniform civil government, and establish the laws by which the civil part thereof is ruled universally throughout all parts of the kingdom to an uniform civil government, and benefit and strengthen the Crown of England, and not to be a mean to weaken the same.

The means whereby he (Hudson) conceives that realm may be reduced to better estate, followeth; viz:

First. That justice may be duly ministered throughout the realm, according to the laws thereof, by learned and sincere judges and magistrates; and that choice be made of men of good quality, estate, and integrity to be presidents and governors of the said provinces of Munster, Connaught, Leinster, and Ulster; and the English Pale, being about Dublin, the principal seat of the Viceroy; and the Council of State and chief courts of law to be governed by the Viceroy, as heretofore hath been accustomed. And also that noblemen and civil gentry of quality, natives of the country, whose posterity the good or evil estate of that realm shall most concern, being capable thereof, may be used as councillors of State, together with such English and Scottish man of worth as His Majesty shall think fit; and also as lieutenants of counties, judges, and annual sheriffs, and other principal officers in the counties. And that they may be continued and employed, with the favour of the good subjects of that realm, against such as shall rebel there, and rewarded for their services as in former times they have been; whereby the service may be effected without the continual charge of maintenance of an army, as in former times hath been done. And if His Majesty would be pleased to give instructions to the State in Ireland, as the late Queen hath done, that such of his subjects there as should die in his service, their lives being within age, should have the benefit of their own wardships, it would be a great encouragement to them to use their lives for His Majesty's service.

And that in the province of Ulster, the fountain of the rebellion of that kingdom, which is inhabited with the most uncivil people of the realm, and the strongest faction of the mere Irish, a president or governor, judges, and State, as is

1604.

in Munster and Connaught, to be erected at Ardmaghe, the prime metropolitan see of the realm, and centre of that province, where the late Earl of Essex's father was Governor in Her late Majesty's reign, but no State established; which President, upon the first establishment, were meet to be a nobleman or of great estate and quality, for that the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell and other great chieftains of countries who are inhabitants there, may be the sooner reduced to the obedience of the law, which was not heretofore thoroughly executed there, and to embrace civil government.

And that the same province and all other uncivil parts of the realm, which is not yet shire ground, may be divided into counties, as the English Pale is, and justice duly ministered there.

And that the country of Tyrone, granted to the Earl of Tyrone by Her late Majesty in the 29th year of her reign, with other the like countries, may be subdivided into seigniories, manors, and freehold estates, amongst the gentry and inhabitants of that country, without which no trial in law by twelve men can be held.

And that men having goods of some value may be jurors to try causes, although they have no lands, and that thereby the tenants of the same seigniories and freeholds may depend of the Crown.

And that present order be taken that the soldiers may live upon their pay in their garrisons; and, when they shall have occasion for service to travel abroad in the country, so that they may content themselves with such meats as the poor people are able and willing to give them gratis, and not to take meat and money at their pleasure as they used to do.

And that the offer made by Dutchmen to inhabit Loughfoyle, upon the borders of the country of the Earl of Tyrone, upon such conditions as shall be thought fit by His Majesty, be accepted, and certain of his civil subjects joined with them, whose trades and example may draw the people to grow civil. And that soldiers be likewise planted at Bealeshanen [Ballyshannon], in the country of Tyrconnell, and such other uncivil places of the realm as His Highness shall think fit, and especially in or near the straits or chief passages which gave the rebels advantage.

And to advance learned men to all spiritual dignities and livings, whose doctrine, life, and example may edify the people; and schools of learning to be erected in every county of the kingdom, and maintained by the clergy, according to the statute in that behalf made in that realm, whereby the people may be reduced to know their duty to God and His Majesty and become civil.

And for the prevention of such further unreasonable estates to be made by bishops of the church lands, to the overthrow of their sees, that the statute made in this realm the first year of the late Queen may be enacted this next Parliament

1604.

in Ireland, by which it is ordered that bishops shall make estates of the lands of their bishopricks but for 21 years, or three lives, yielding the old and accustomed rents to them and their successors.

And that His Majesty may be pleased to divide and settle by Act of Parliament in Ireland, the territories and lands of the mere Irish, in those of each family that hath best right thereto; so that there shall be no just cause of such dissension between them hereafter as formerly hath been, to the great disquiet of Ireland.

And if His Majesty would be also pleased in the happy union of England and Scotland to unite His Highness's realm of Ireland in amity, being a land so fertile as wanteth nothing, serving for the necessity, use, or pleasure of man, in few years of a peaceable good government it would become the land of plenty, as was to be seen in the time of Sir John Parrott's government in that realm, about 18 years past; it would yield a great contentment to his subjects of that realm, that as the inhabitants of His Majesty's kingdoms are all his subjects, so they may be reputed one, without any prejudicial difference in respect of their countries.

And that some prejudicial statutes which are in England and Ireland against Scottishmen, whereof a catalogue shall be presented unto His Majesty, when he shall be pleased to command the same, may be repealed; and that likewise some old statutes against Irishmen in England may be frustrated; and that it may be enacted by Parliament in England and Ireland, that it shall be lawful for all the King's subjects of his three kingdoms to receive and supply one another with corn and all other things which the one kingdom shall have to spare and is wanting in his other realms, paying His Highness custom for the same; as the English inhabitants of Munster by their patents made of lands in Ireland by Her late Majesty, are allowed to bring corn from thence into England.

And also if the King would be pleased to compose his Grand Council of State of English and Scottish men and of some of His Highness's subjects of Ireland, or of such men of quality or integrity as were employed and of good experience in Ireland, and well affected to the country and the people thereof, for the better and speedier dispatch of the affairs thereof; who, being men of good understanding by their experience and intelligence, may best inform His Highness what is fit to be done in such business, wherein they shall be used touching the several functions, whereby if any error be committed by the Viceroys or magistrates of any of his kingdoms, His Highness may be better informed how to reform the same; and also if His Majesty, being endowed with great wisdom, knowledge, and learning, may be pleased, for the better administration of justice, to sit at his leisure sometimes personally in courts of justice, and at the common

1604.

board, as some of His Majesty's noble progenitors have done, his Monarchy in short time would grow civil, rich, and powerful; and where he shall think it fit, the turbulent, loose, and unprofitable men of his kingdoms may be weeded out, especially of Ireland, and employed abroad in his service in foreign countries, to the end they may not be instruments of rebellion and mischief, as they are commonly in Ireland, whereof there are a great number at the time, who were lately rebels there, and hath no means of livelihood, and to be employed beyond sea.

And so, humbly craving pardon for this his boldness, proceeding not of presumption or diffidence of the wisdom of the King's grave Council, but only of his own dutiful zeal to do His Highness service, and ardent desire of the peaceable good estate of that his native distressed country of Ireland, his grandfather being an Englishman, and having left him a poor patrimony within the English Pale there, he wholly submits the same to His Majesty's princely censure.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "A discourse presented to the King's Majesty concerning Ireland."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 65.

403. A brief Note of the several COINS now current in IRELAND.

There are now in Ireland three sorts of money; viz.:—

The money commonly called current money of Ireland.

The money called the new standard of silver, or large money, commonly called sterling money of Ireland.

The English money, or coin now current in the kingdom of England.

A shilling of the said money, called current money of Ireland, (being the money commonly reserved unto the King upon all His Highness's leases and fee-farm in Ireland), as in value of English money, 6½*d.* sterling.

A shilling of the new standard of silver or harpe money (which is called sterling money of Ireland), as in value 9*d.* of English money, and is now, by His Majesty's proclamation, 16*d.* current money of Ireland.

The English shilling is 20*d.* of the said Irish money, commonly reserved unto His Majesty upon His Highness's leases and fee-farms.

So that, if His Majesty do reserve upon any lease or grant of fee-farm 4*l.* current money of Ireland per ann., there is paid for the same in His Highness's Exchequer in Ireland but 3*l.* sterling of the said new standard or harp money; and the said 3*l.* of harp money is but 45*s.* of English money.

The harp shilling in Queen Elizabeth's time (before the copper standard was sent into Ireland) was 12*d.* current of Ireland, and so received in the Exchequer in Ireland. But now the harp current is 16*d.* current of Ireland.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "A list of monies now currant in Ireland."

1604.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 66.

404. Creation of Secretaryship of Munster Council.

Proposition for constituting an office to be called the Secretary to the Council of Munster, the same as in the provincial Governments of England.

Pp. 2. (*In the handwriting of J. Walley.*)

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 67.

405. Concealed Wardship for 6,000*l.* arrear of rent due unto the King in Ireland. [1582.]

The case of an arrear of rent for 6,000*l.* sterling and upwards, due unto the King since the year 1582 by the concealed wardship of a Jesuit.

John Casy, Esquire, dies possessed of lands *in capite ad* 200*l.* sterling per ann., leaving issue, Thomas and Robert Casy. And the said Thomas Casy, having Richard Casy, deceased, his lawful issue, who had Frances Casy, illegitimate, died possessed of the premises, leaving Gilbert Casy and others his issue illegitimate, and the said Frances Casy.

By virtue of the which several illegitimacies of the said Gilbert, proved by depositions taken upon the office of the said Thomas's death, and of the said Frances Casy, proved after by other depositions taken by commission of Chancery, *ad perpetuam rei memoriam* at his full age in the year 1582, the said lands were of right to come unto Raft [Ralph] Casy, an infant, son and heir to George Casy, deceased, son and heir of the said Robert Casy, deceased, and into the hands of our late Queen and Sovereign Lady Queen Elizabeth, by the said Raft [Ralph] his wardship, until his full age of 21 years; and after, during his absence and Jesuitry, since beyond seas, until livery were sued thereof by him or his next heir; and have been, notwithstanding, usurped wrongfully and unconscionably by the said Gilbert Casy, and his son and heir, Edmond Casy, and by the said Frances Casy and others from and by them, and by Henry Nugent, all sufficient warrants to answer their several charges therein unto the King.

[With pedigree of this case.]

"For the brief expedition of this suit, let it be referred by the King unto the Lord Chief Justice of England, and the King's letters sent with his Lordship's solution upon the said case unto the Lord Chief Baron of Ireland, for proceeding to a speedy trial of the aforesaid information by a jury, and determining accordingly."

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 216, 68.

406. Information of Mr. Helman.

Mr. Helman's information, showing why the provant, Master Bromly, and his partner's widow, should not have the 6,000*l.* old debt, which they say is due from the King.

P. 1.

[1604.]
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 11.

407. "MEMORIALS for Reformation of ye Clergie, and establishing of a learned Ministrie in Ireland."

1. The Bishops to take a course in their several dioceses that the churches be speedily repaired, and that divine service be duly said in every of them.

2. That there be a bishop in every diocese, and that he be there resident.

3. That every bishop do visit his diocese, and reform the abuses of his clergy.

4. That prebends, parsonages, vicarages, and ecclesiastical dignities be not bestowed on lay person, children, Popish priests, and unworthy ministers.

5. The Court of Faculties to be restrained from giving dispensations (whereby they have done exceeding much hurt) to children, lay persons, and unlearned ministers, and to persons not qualified.

6. A survey to be had of all church livings, especially of such as are given to lay persons, children, or Popish priests, and those to be bestowed on fit persons.

7. That insufficient and unpreaching ministers, possessing two, three, or four spiritual livings or more, be put from all their livings but one, and the rest bestowed on good preachers.

8. That two benefices of small value lying near together either be united or held by dispensation for the maintenance of a learned minister.

9. That every preacher or minister be resident on his cure.

10. That every minister being detected and convicted of whoredom, drunkenness, or other notorious crime, be deprived ipso facto.

11. That the unpreaching ministers, every holiday and Sabbath day, do read an homily to their parishioners.

12. That the preachers in every deanery be commanded to have care to divide themselves in such sort that three or four times in every quarter of the year sermons be by them preached in the parish churches where no preaching ministers are.

13. That the Lord's Prayer, the Belief, and the Commandments be printed and taught in the Irish tongue; and likewise the Catechism and Book of Common Prayer. And the minister to teach the same (if it may be) in English and Irish, especially in the borders and Irish countries.

14. Ministers that can speak Irish to be gotten out of Scotland.

15. Bishops and other ecclesiastical persons not to make leases of their temporalities longer than by law they may do in England; and a court to be erected for avoiding of those that are formerly granted.

16. That all Jesuits, seminaries, friars, and Popish priests be banished.

[1604.]

17. Those that shall thenceforth maintain such shall be fined and imprisoned.

18. That all judges and officers in every court shall be sworn to the supremacy, and shall attend church; otherwise to be sequestered, and if they will not conform, to be removed.

19. No lawyer to plead or exercise his profession except he do usually and publicly come to church to divine service, otherwise to be put from his practice.

20. All sheriffs, justices of peace, mayors, &c. to be sworn to the supremacy, and all those that shall sue out livery.

21. That it would please His Majesty to give some larger allowance to the college near Dublin, wherewith more students in divinity may be maintained, and the ministry be better supplied.

22. That His Majesty will be pleased to give direction that all His Highness's wards, as well noblemen's children as others, be brought up in the college until His Majesty be pleased to appoint some other place of purpose for that good use and their observation.

23. That schools be erected in every diocese, city, and town, according to the statute, and fit masters appointed.

24. A preacher to be specially appointed in every city and corporate town to preach every Sabbath and holiday, and the mayor and some of his brethren to come to the sermon.

25. Every unpreaching bishop to maintain one sufficient preacher in his diocese at his own charge.

26. The profits of bishopricks now void to be employed to the maintenance of the preacher until His Majesty shall otherwise dispose of them.

27. That His Majesty's farmers and others holding impropriate churches, where is no vicar endowed, shall maintain a reading minister, with a stipend of 20 marks or 20*l.* per annum, if the impropriation be worth 40*l.* or 50*l.* per annum above the rent, and so rateably.

28. To prohibit the sending of children beyond sea to study or travel but with the licence of the Lord Deputy, and to recall those already abroad.

29. That all penal laws for refusing to come to church be duly put in execution.

30. That 100*l.*, or 100 marks at least, yearly be allowed for the maintenance of every learned minister.

31. That colleges, chauntries, and all lands given or employed to superstitious uses may by Parliament be brought to the King to be disposed, to the relief of the college or otherwise, as pleaseth His Majesty.

P. 4. *Not dated or add. Endd., seemingly in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "Memorialls for reformation of the clergie in Ireland, debated in Council there."

1605.

1605.
Jan. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 1.

408. Sir Arthur Chichester to Viscount Cranbourne.

Received the King's and Lord Cranbourne's letters, by the hands of Captain Thomas Phillips, on the 14th of last month, and came hither on the 24th of the same. Acknowledges his obligations to him for the fashion of advancing him to this government. As soon as this Lord Deputy is gone, will begin with those businesses which His Majesty hath prescribed unto him. Prays a supply of victuals and treasure to hold their men-of-war together without disorder and burdening the country for a season. Hopes, in time, this country will be brought to bear a great part of the charge thereof.

Will be as careful in passing concordatums as any his predecessors in this place. But there are here so many extraordinary businesses to be done (the charge of which are to be borne by concordatum), that much treasure is expended that way. No judge, nor hardly a councillor, will travel 20 miles without such allowance, and meaner personages have more reason to demand it. His Majesty, in his letters to the Treasurer, sets down the 1,000*l.* allowed him yearly, and the 500*l.* of free gift, to be current English money. But the Lord Deputy alleges that it cannot so pass in his accounts, and if it be meant that he shall have it in that kind, it must pass by the name of 2,000 marks sterling money of Ireland, and so the 500*l.* rateably. Beseeches him to expound the King's meaning unto him. Endeavours his best to get fair dogs for him, of which the country is very scarce, the Lord Deputy having sent as many as he can get already into England. Seeing Lord Cranbourne desires them, he will from henceforth breed some for him, and in the meanwhile send such as he can get.—Dublin, 4 January 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Chichester to Cecill."

Jan. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 2.

409. Sir J. Davys to Viscount Cranbourne.

Can give him no certain intelligence, because the State business depends on directions out of England; and the weather has so interrupted intercourse, that the packet directed to Sir Arthur Chichester, and dated the 8th October, did not arrive here till the end of December. And the other letters given to the Lord Deputy and Council, by the hands of Jo. Bingly (to which Sir Arthur's letters has relation), are yet expected, for Jo. Bingly having put to sea upon Christmas eve, was driven back by a tempest, and hath not since been heard of. Sir Arthur being come up from Knockfergus is lodged in the Lord Deputy's house, where he continues private, not purposing to receive the sword until Jo. Bingly's arrival; yet, in the meantime, he acquaints himself with all the letters

1605.

and instructions of State which remain in the Deputy's hands; and according to his wonted extraordinary care and diligence, makes entry of every particular letter and business in a book which he keeps for that purpose. Since his coming, he has plainly and frankly told the Lord Deputy what the world says and thinks of some things which have passed in his government. This has put his Lordship into some passion and trouble of mind; but that which perplexes him most of all is the report of the Lord Lieutenant's displeasure towards him. The cause is understood to be some passionate complaints he made that the Lord Lieutenant would do nothing towards obtaining for him the degree of honour which (as they heard) was expected in England, and that if he had not been provident and diligent, his Lordship had not been so well seconded in his martial actions in this kingdom. Urges him to perform a noble office of reconciliation, that this old gentleman, being 70 years of age, and who has supplied this place, even by the Lord Lieutenant's own assignation, may return into his country and descend into his grave in peace. There will be no consultation of Parliament matters until the letters in the hands of John Bingly be seen, and the bishops and judges return hither at the beginning of the term. This they hope to hold here at Dublin, the sickness having very nigh ceased. By the beginning of March expects to be ready to come for England.

In the meantime begs liberty to give his opinion touching the matter of religion, which is that there will be no need of any more laws to make the obstinate gentlemen of the Pale conformable, than such as are in force already, if the bishops will only perform their duties; for if they will excommunicate all such as will not come to church, the common law will imprison them without bail. This is much better than the censure of the High Commission, where there was much abuse and corruption, to the reproach of the Protestant religion and dishonour of the State. As for the priests and Jesuits, the Government desires only a proclamation to banish them, which they themselves expect, and only wait for the publishing of. For within these few weeks one of the friars of Mulfernon (Multifarnham), in Westmeath, came to the castle of Dublin to visit his fellows imprisoned by the Lord Deputy for boldly erecting a monastery and college of friars, although it was within the Pale; and being stayed by the constable, and asked "How he dare come to the King's castle?" his answer was, "That he presumed he might come to any place within the kingdom until the proclamation of their banishment were made, which they expected shortly, and then they would willingly depart the realm." If, however, they should not depart upon the proclamation, the Government doubts not (as Sir John formerly wrote) but they should make their persons liable to the penal laws of England, which banish them out of England and all other the King's

1605.

dominions, and make them traitors if they return into England or any other the Queen's dominions. Is still persuaded (as he has often written) that the common people would willingly come to church if they had churches and churchmen to perform ecclesiastical duties. For the week before Christmas, Sir James Ley and himself held a session at the port of Leix; and there, among other petitions, they received one from the sept of the Mores, in which they complained that they had no church or priest to marry or bury or baptize any of them; and desired us to take order therein, promising by their petition ever after duly to frequent the church. Orders have been since given that the vicar of Mariborough should every Friday say divine service near the ruins of an old church within their parish, and that he should receive a certain portion of tithes for his travel.

Promises to employ all his studies for the increase of the revenue, and perpetually to solicit the Deputy and Council to advance it. The Earl of Tyrone was here last week to complain against Harry Oge, touching the detaining of tenants, which is the principal business these northern Lords are troubled with. He hath lately sent into Spain to recall his second son, who was sent thither during the rebellion. He understands his father's country is laid waste and poor, and therefore he desires to spend a year or two more abroad, and purposes to pass out of Spain into the Low Country to serve in the wars there against the States. The Earl seems to be troubled at this, being doubtful lest the State of England should interpret it amiss, and says he has written back to him, that if he will not immediately return hither, he will never give him one foot of land here. Wishes that Sir Patrick Barnwell and the rest of our gentlemen within the Pale were as ready to recall their sons from beyond the seas. —Dublin, 6 January 1605.

Pp. 5. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir John Davies to Viscount Cranborne."

Jan. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 2 A.

410. LETTERS of ADVICE concerning Affairs in Ireland to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

Excuses his not writing his last letters from Drogheda, by reason he was forced to keep in the country, Dublin and all the maritime towns in these parts being much infected, and that he was loath at any time to send his letters by such as the Lord Deputy employs for England, lest they should not be safely delivered to him. And now finding the bearer, a servant of his uncle Sir Garrett Aylmer, bound for London upon his master's service, writes by him, to advertise him that about three weeks past the Lord Deputy embarked the most part of his money, plate, jewels, and stuff, and sent them away for England, under the charge of his faithful servant John, an old Scottishman, and one Captain Atkinson. It is believed that the goods were of great value, and that his

1605.

Lordship made such a hand for enriching himself in this land, as the like was never done by any other that supplied his place. Is well assured he had all the means to enable him so to do; for first, being treasurer and master of the exchange of both the realms, he and his paymasters made a great hand that way, especially in passing of many bills of exchange in the names of divers that were never privy to them, and in paying the army and others in the mixed monies; and secondly, himself being Deputy, disposed the money as pleased him, no one daring to question his doings, having both the sword and purse in his own hands. His Lordship disbursed 1,000*l.* or thereabouts at the rate of the mixed monies to certain provost marshals appointed for the five shires of the English Pale, to weed out loose people and masterless men, while the army was afoot between May and Michaelmas in the year 1602. This was to be borne by the inhabitants of the five shires, for their being spared from that year's service; and the money is now levied by him after three or four for one upon the country, a very grievous matter, but yet the people know not to whom they may complain, such is their small hope of redress. It is reported that a privy seal came for 26,000*l.*, but as he understands them, half of it came not thither, but was divided between the Lord Lieutenant and the Lord Deputy in satisfaction of such entertainments as were due to them. The Lord Deputy is much troubled in mind that Sir Arthur Chichester refused to receive the sword at his hands. But many commend him for so doing, since the third part of the entertainment, two other thirds being reserved for the Lord Lieutenant, was not able to support his charge in the place. The Lord Deputy has sent his man Bingly over to procure some further order for Sir Arthur to take the sword; for fain would he be away, now that he sees the army still a cashiering, and his benefit lessened thereby. This Bingly, within these five years, was but of mean estate, but is now deemed (having helped to serve the Lord Deputy's turn and his own, and withal one of the paymasters) to be worth 20,000 marks; he may, therefore, easily guess what a hand the master made when the servant got so much in such a space. Sir Edward Blaney, Governor of Monaghan, not long since sent the most part of his foot company to take a distress in Henry Oge M'Henry M'Shane's country in Tyrone (*i.e.*, in the county of Tyrone) by some direction from the justices of assize, where they were disarmed for the most part, the distress taken from them, and six or seven of them slain. In the action, Henry Oge's own son was sore hurt, and three or four of his men slain, which has made the said Henry to be since upon his guard . . . . . (*illegible*).

Beseeches him to move Lord Cecil to procure the King's licence to continue him in the place of (*written and then erased*) in this State, and the rather in regard of his long and

1605.

faithful service already in the place. (*Signature purposely destroyed.*) *No address or date.*

Pp. 4. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "To the Earl of Northumberland, one of the Lords of His Ma^ts^ Privy Council."

Jan. 8. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 79.

411. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant, or SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy.

Grant to be made without fine, by letters patent, to Donnell M'Carthie, base son of the late Earl of Clankarthy, (for the respects had by the King of his late services and loyalty, recommended to His Majesty by the late President of Munster, and others,) of all such lands and hereditaments as were given to him by his said father by his deed or last will in writing; whereof a survey hath been taken and recorded before the late President of Munster, and containing (as the King was informed) 28 plough-lands, all which the late Queen, by her letters dated at Greenwich, 21st June 1598, appointed to be passed to him for the term of his life, with certain remainders in tail; and further, to encourage the said Donnell, to grant him, without fine, a certain castle called Castleloghie, in Desmond, and the several plough-lands thereunto belonging; whereof he had a custodiam by warrant from the late President and Council of Munster, to hold to the said Donnell, for his life, the remainder to Donnell, his reputed son, born before marriage, in tail male with remainder to the heirs male of the said Donnell, the petitioner reserving to the King and his heirs the reversion of the premises and a tenure in capite by the fourth part of a knight's fee, and the yearly rent of twenty shillings Irish upon each quarter of the said land for all services and demands; and if Donnell or any other holding by the said grant should commit treason against the King or his Crown, that all benefit of the said gift should cease and be forfeited.—Westminster, 8 January 1605.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, (as of 8th June,) Calendar, p. 257.]

Jan. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 2 B.

412. MR. [JOHN] BINGLY to VISCOUNT CRANBOURNE.

Is detained at Holyhead "by the stabilitie of the winde at west and west-south-weste." Has been several times aboard, and the last time was driven back by a storm after he had made great part of the passage. There are about 400 passengers detained similarly in and about Chester. Begs the delay in proceeding to Ireland may not be imputed to his negligence.

Pp. 1¼. *Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd. by Cranbourne's clerk:* "1605, January ix. Mr. Bingley to my Lord, from Hollyhead."

Jan. 9. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 141.

413. SIR GEORGE CAREY to any of HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCIL.

Warrant for a fiat of pardon to 86 persons of the county of Mayo, David Burke M'Ullick, de Dunkellin, gentleman, being the first of the list.—Dublin, 9 January 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Signed. Add.*

1605.
Jan. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 2 c.

414. Irish Letters and Papers translated into English.

1. "I comend me unto you. This young man my cousin, Cabarr O'Donnell, purposeth to repair to those quarters to visit his friends; and also to avoid the trouble of such debts as his brother owed. Therefore I am to entreat you to do him as much good as you can, and to use him in good sort until I send for him. And so with my comendations to you, praying you to comend me to M'Lean's daughter.

"Your loving cousin,

"Donegall, 4 May. "Tyrconnell."

"To my loving cousin Ennos M'Donnell."

2. "Neal O'Donnell comendeth him to the son of Cabarr. I let your Lordship understand, that your demand for the land is (in my opinion) reasonable, and that the title and right of the sept of Huigh Duffe (whose land you did aske) is as good as any man's right, Tyrconnell; nevertheless I will give you land in form as your father had, and as M'Swyne Banaghes, and whosoever else you shall please to join with him, shall award. Moreover, I must let you know that Rowry O'Donnell hath made means to obtain Tyrconnell or his own share thereof, notwithstanding I know it shall be at my own disposition if Rowry become subject to law. And seeing now he cannot choose, I would wish you, as a friend, to come to the country afore Rowrie do come, in hope that your peace may be the better afore his coming, than after it would prove, if he would do no more than make you pay the charge of the land you would get. Touching the men you desire to have in pay, as many men as I have had hitherto in pay, I have divided them upon other persons. And now I am going before the Council, but I have a hope, that I never got as much as I shall get now. And by this book if I had but one 20s., I should think your share hereof too little upon proof of your good inclination towards me. Further, I am now going about business, and I think it were better for you to come in before I return than to stay after me. As for M'Owyne, he is one that did things against his people, and I will send on to get him a protection from the Governor of Loughfoyle, and I will do his business before the Lord Deputy and Council as well as I can.

"From Lough Esk, the 8th of 10ber 1602.

"Neale O'Donnell."

3. "This is the covenant upon which Neal O'Donnell doth pass and promise to Cavarr oge M'Cavarr O'Donnell, namely, that he will support the said Cavarr, being weak or strong, and that he will follow no man in the world's advice to prejudice Cavarr. And that he will not abridge Cavarr of anything that his father had, if the comand of Tyrconnell should happen to fall to him. Cavarr in like maner doth hereby take his oath and promiseth to spend all that he hath in defence of Neale, whether any of them be weak or strong,

1605.

and that he will follow no man in the world's advice to prejudice Neale.

"Liffer, 9th January 1604. "Neale O'Donnell."

"Richard Bourke, witness. Donoghye Selle, witness."

4. "Cavarr, Bryan Owney commendeth him to you. My advice to you, is, not to come before the Earl until my Lord Deputy and the Commissioners do come, for I understand the Earl is not well affected towards you, and meaneth you no good. Know first what their offer to you will be afore you come before them, and go to Neale Garow until the Commissioners do come. No more, but if you please you may be deceived by the Earl.

"From Rathmolan, this Tuesday, 1605.

"By me Bryan Owney."

5. "I, M'William, do hereby confess that I have given 66*l.* to M'Cavarr upon William M'Shean, and that I do owe him 9 score and 18*l.* which is yet unpaid.

"Theobauld Bourcke."

Pp. 2. *Endd:* "Jan. 9, 1605."

[The Irish originals of these papers are not preserved in the Public Record Office. In other similar cases which we shall meet hereafter, the originals are found, without translation. Some of these papers are curious and highly characteristic; others are of no historical value. Of the latter class, are two lengthy Irish documents, in the collection called by us "Additional Papers," which have been deciphered and translated, but do not repay the trouble.]

Jan. 11. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 81.

415. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant, and the DEPUTY.

On the petition of John More, of Melick, in the province of Connaught, declaring that he had purchased 120 quarters of land in Connaught and Thomond since the granting of the general composition, all which were charged with the composition rent and no freedom of any part allowed him as to others his neighbours of meaner desert and less freehold saving the freedom of four quarters of land which Sir Richard Bingham did by warrant dated the twenty[1] day of June 1587 (?), after the return of the composition books, grant to him and his heirs, and praying that the King would confirm the said Sir Richard Bingham, grant and bestow on him and his heirs the freedom of six quarters more discharged of the composition. And the King understanding his good desert by many services done by him against the arch-traitor O'Donnel and others his con[federates] in the late wars, and that he was for that service robbed and spoiled of all his goods and chattels, his castles broken, his people slain, and all his lands wasted, the King confirmed Sir Richard Bingham's grant, and granted further to him and his heirs the freedom of six quarters more in any part of his lands he

[1] Obliterated.

1605.

should nominate in Connaught and Thomond.—Westminster, 11 January, in the third year of the reign.
P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.*

Jan. 23. Docquet Book, Jan. 23. **416.** Warrant for Master of Ordnance.

Warrant to the Master of the Ordnance, to deliver certain proportions of powder, shot, and other habiliments of war, to be sent by John Thomas into Ireland.

Jan. 23. Docquet Book, Jan. 23. **417.** Exchequer Warrant for Sir George Carey.

Warrant to the Exchequer, to pay to Sir George Carey, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, the sum of 348*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*, to be defrayed for sundry emptions towards a proportion of munition to be sent into Ireland.

Jan. 28. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 44. **418.** Edmund FitzGibbon, the White Knight, to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Right Honourable, my very good Lord, my duty always remembered, &c. Having four months ago repaired to the late Lord Deputy at Lexlipp, delivered his Lordship there His Majesty's gracious letter directed in my behalf, which his Lordship then caused to be enrolled, but yet deferred to grant me a commission at that time to inquire for His Majesty such lands, chief rents, services and hereditaments as could be found to be His Majesty's in the right of my father or any other of my predecessors, according as the said letter importeth, by reason of the sickness then and discontinuance of the term; as also for that there were none of His Majesty's learned counsel then at Lexlipp, but did write a letter to the Lord President in my behalf and entered caveats in several offices, there expressing His Majesty's said gracious pleasure to the end that I might not be prejudiced in the meantime until his Lordship had by the advice of some of His Majesty's learned counsel, this term grant [*sic*] me that commission; and being not able myself now to repair thither being somewhat sickly, I have sent my son thither, to whom I humbly beseech your honourable Lordship, upon view of His Majesty's said gracious letter, to grant out a commission to inquire according the true meaning and intent thereof, leaving the rest of the particulars of the letter until mine own repair thither the next term, wherein I eftsoons implore your honourable good favour. And so do rest,

Your honourable Lordship's
Most humbly at commandment,

Ballyboy, 25 January 1604. Gd. Gybbon.
P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*
[See letter 7 July 1604, *supra*, p. 182.]

Jan. 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 3. **419.** The Earl of Thomond to Cranbourne.

Laments his hard fortunes touching the grant he obtained from His Majesty in this respect, that by reason of the infection spread in Dublin and thereabouts, there is no making any inquiry with safety to find out for His Majesty any lands

1605.

thereabouts, and nearly all the best things of this kingdom are already passed to others, so that he cannot find any parcel worth the passing in any civil county. And he never meant to meddle with the out borders. Only he has passed the manor of Caterlogh in 23*l.* of the said grant, while Sir James Fullerton had already obtained before him 4*l.* of the best parcels of that manor. He lately sent him a brace of fair dogs, but unhappily the bark was cast away, and few of the passengers and sailors escaped, and all the monies and letters he sent for England lost. Had already informed him of the great abuse committed by James Galloway, late agent at Court for the city of Limerick, who having received from Lord Cranbourne a packet containing the books of complaint between him and certain captains to be delivered to the Lord Deputy, yet he hath ever since kept them with himself, and though the Lord Lieutenant is returned, refuses to deliver them.—Clare, 31 January 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "Earl of Thomond to Viscount Cranborne."

Jan. 31. S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 4.

420. Lord Deputy Carey to the Clerk of the Cheque.

Order from Lord Deputy Carey to the Clerk of the Cheque, to pay the officers, &c. of the Army according to certain rates of entertainments, commencing the 1st of February next.—Dublin, 31 January 1605.

P. 1.

Jan. 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 5.

421. List of Army and Pensioners.

To begin 1 February 1604.

"The List of the Army, and pensioners, payable out of the treasures coming out of England, viz. :—

General Officers, at the usual rates.

The Lord Deputy, at the usual rates formerly allowed to the Lord Lieutenant and himself.

Treasurer at Wars.
The Marshal of Ireland.
Serjeant-major of the Army.
Master of the Ordnance.
Ministers of the Ordnance.
Muster-master-General.
Comptroller of the Victuals.
Thomas Smith, Commissary of the Victuals in Connagh[1] [Connaught].
Scout Master.
Provost Marshal of the Army, for himself and four horsemen.
President of Munster - - } As in the former
Provost Marshal of Munster - } cheque book.

President of Connagh, for his fee at 100*l.* ster. per ann., his diet, and the Council there at 10*s.* per diem, an increase of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem, an

[1] Sic in MS.

1605.

	s.	d.
increase of 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem, and an allowance of 40*l.* per ann. ster.		
In all per diem, ster. - - -	27	8

Officers, Provincial.

Provost Marshal there, per diem, ster. - -	5	7
Commander of Loughfoile, per diem, ster. -	20	0
Provost Marshal there, per diem, ster. - -	4	0
Governor of Ballishannon, per diem, ster. -	10	0
Provost Marshal there, per diem, ster. - -	4	0
Governor of Carrickfergus, per diem, ster. -	20	0
Governor of Waterford and Wexford -) Governor of Liex (Leix) alias Queen's County) Governor of Kerry - - - -) Governor of Kinsall (Kinsale) - -) Seneschal of Monaghan, at 10*s.* the piece per diem, ster. - - - -)	50	0
Dublin Castle -) Marlborough -) Phillipstown -) Laughlyn Bridge) Wexforde -) Duncannon -)	These to remain at the rates formerly allowed them.	

Warders in Forts and Castles, viz.

	s.	d.
Carrickfergus Castle: A constable at 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem, and 20 warders at 8*d.* each per diem; in all per diem - - - - -	16	8
Carrickfergus Palace: A constable at 2*s.* 8*d.* and 20 warders at 8*d.* each per diem; in all per diem - - - - - -	16	0
Dungarvan: A constable at 4*s.*, a porter at 12*d.* and 20 warders at 8*d.* each per diem; in all per diem - - - - -	18	4
Castlemaigne and Athlone { To be continued at the usual rates.		
Limerick Castle: A constable at 3*s.*, a porter at 9*d.*, a canonier at 16*d.*, and 28 footmen at 8*d.*; in all per diem - - - -	23	9
Ballynlorgan: Six footmen warders at 8*d.* the piece per diem; in all per diem - -	4	0
Catherlaugh Castle: Ten warders at 6*d.* the piece per diem, allowed him by Her late Majesty's letters patents, dated the 21st October, in the 36th year of her reign; in all per diem	5	0

Horsemen.

Lord Lieutenant -	50)	225 at 18*d.* per diem.
Lord President - -	60)	
Sir Henry Docwra -	50)	
Sir Arthur Chichester -	25)	
Sir John Jepson -	50)	

1605.

Sir Richard Wingfield	-	50; viz. { 20 at 18*d.* / 30 at 12*d.*
Sir Henry Folliot	-	50 at 15*d.*
Sir Richard Trevor	-	25 at 12*d.*
Sir Edward Herbert	-	12 at 12*d.*
Captain Edward Wainman		12 at 12*d.*
In all - -		- 374

Footmen.

Sir Richard Hansard - - -	100
Lord President - - - -	100
Sir Arthur Chichester - - -	100
Captain Thomas Rotheram - -	100
Sir Thomas Williams - - -	100
Sir Thobias Cawfield - - -	100
Sir Henry Power - - - -	100
Sir Francis Ruishe - - - -	100
Sir Richard Wingfield - - -	100
Sir Henry Folliot - - - -	100
Sir Thomas Cooch - - - -	100
Sir Samuel Bagnall - - -	100
Sir Richard Pearcie - - -	100
Sir Charles Willmot - - -	100
Sir Fowlik (Foulke) Conway - -	100
Sir Edward Blaney - - -	100
Sir Jozas Bodley - - - -	100
Sir Francis Roe - - - -	100
Captain Henry Atherton - - -	100
Sir Oliver Lambert - - -	100
The Earl of Clanrickard - - -	100
Sir Thomas Roper - - - -	100
Sir Raph Constable - - -	100
Sir Ellis Jones - - - -	100
Captain Edward Trevor - - -	100
Sir Henry Docwra - - -	100
Sir Richard Morrison - - -	100
Sir Ralph Bingly - - - -	100
Sir Richard Terrell - - -	100
Captain Thomas Phillips - - -	100
In all - - - -	3,000

100 of these is above the establishment, and therefore to be allowed by concord.

	s.	*d.*
Robert Jemisonne, Captain of the King's ship, and Thomas Perrot, each per diem 6*s.* ster. -	12	0
Captain John St. Barbe and James Carroll, at 4*s.* each per diem, ster. - - -	8	0
Francis Gainford, at - - - -	3	9
Sir George Greame and John Lye, at 3*s.* 6*d.* the piece per diem - - -	7	0
Dermott M'Morris, Gerrott M'Murtough, Martin Lyle, and Rowland Savage, at 3*s.* each per diem - - - -	12	0

1605.

	s.	d.
Christopher Wackly - - - -	2	8
James Delahide and John Linnan, at 2*s.* 6*d.* each per diem - - - -	5	0

Pensioners of the List.

Gerrott Birne, Francis Gode, John Kelly, Richard Langford, and Walter Brady, at 2*s.* the piece per diem - - - -	10	0
Fergus Greame and Jonas Filiard, at 20*d.* each per diem - - - - -	3	4
Morough M'Teige oge, Henry Borrowes, John Gillet, Maurice Lestrange, and ——, at 18*d.* each per diem - - - -	7	6
John Frith and Richard Mapowther, at 16*d.* each per diem - - - -	2	8
Robert Moore, at - - - -	1	6
Nicholas Chrehall, Richard Hadbank, James Nott, William Hetherright, William Bicknell, William Rolles, Walter White, Robert Whitehead, John Nortone, Thomas Michall, Christopher Carelesse, Arthur Berereton [Brereton], John Drewe, Edward Salter, and Adrian Fitzsimons, at 12*d.* each per diem, ster. -	15	0
John Birkett, per diem - - -	0	10
Guintyne [Quentin?] Rutledge and John Cole, at 9*d.* each per diem - - -	1	6
William Casie, per diem - - -	0	8
John M'Sherrie, per diem - - -	0	7
Simon Field, per diem - - -	0	6
In all - - - - £4	14	2
Donough Cart[i]e, of Thomond, at 200*l.* per ann., per diem - - - -	10	11½

Pensioners by Letters Patents.

Lord Bourke, 100*l.* per ann., per diem - -	5	5 1¼
Sir Francis Stafford, per diem - -	5	0
Sir William Clark, per diem - - -	10	0
Xpofer [Christopher] Paiton, for Thomas Flemminge, per diem - - - -	1	8
And for Robert March, per ann. 30*l.*, making per diem - - - - -	1	7½
Owen Aphugh, per diem - - -	4	0
Richard Nettervile, for Mans [Manus] M'Shee, and Anthony Furres, at 20*d.* each, per diem	3	4
Dowbyn M'Brian, per diem - - -	1	10½
Anthony Huggins, per diem - - -	2	0
William Brerton, per diem - - -	1	0
Patrick Cullam, per diem - - -	1	0
In all - - - - -	47	10 1¼

Pensioners newly elected by warrant of the King's Majesty and the Lords of the Council, in August and September 1603.

1605.

	s.	d.
William Bourke, Lawrence Masterson, Richard Owen, Rory M'Quily, Gregory Norton, Henry M'Shane O'Neale, Con M'Shane O'Neale, and Lisagh O'Connor, at 4*s.* the piece, per diem -	32	0
Donnell Spaniagh,[1] alias Cavanagh - -	10	0
Jane Fitz-Garrald, Ellyn Fitz-Garrald, and Elizabeth Fitz-Garrald,[2] at 50*l.* per ann. the piece, per diem - - - -	8	$2\frac{1}{24}$
Per diem, ster. - - - -	0	8
In all, per diem, ster. - - -	51	$8\frac{1}{24}$

Almsmen.

Randell Cragg, William Ackar, Richard Margetts, Nicholas Serle, Decimus Casse, Thomas Ware, George Gresham, Nicholas Fallaw, Denis Brady, John Brenon, Henry Harot, Edmon[d] Boyce, and John Donnell, at $4\frac{1}{2}d.$ each, per diem - - - -	3	$10\frac{1}{2}$

Officers of the Musters.

Sir William Ward, Knight, Surveyor of the Musters, per diem - - - -	3	4
Ra[l]ph Birchinshawe, Comtroler - -	20	0
Anthony Reynolds, George Gascoigne, and John Mainyard, at 5*s.* each, per diem - -	15	0
Thomas Osburne, Commissary - -	4	0
John Waldronde, William Soare, Baptist Johnes, Richard Marsden, William Holland, and Anthony Birchinsha (*sic*), Commissaries of Musters, at 3*s.* 4*d.* each, per diem - -	20	0
Walter White, Commissaries - - -	4	4
In all, per diem - - - -	66	8
James Ware, assistant to Christopher Paitone, Auditor for Ireland, per diem - -	10	0

Irish Horsemen.

Connor Roe M'Guier.
Owen M'Hugh.

Extraordinary entertainments allowed, viz., to :—

Tirloghe M'Arte - - -		
Brian Modder - - -	100	
Dennis O'Da - - - -		

In all, at 6*d.* each, per diem.

Footmen.

Edward Grome - - -	14	
Ross Bane M'Mahone - -	10	54
Dennis O'Mullan - - -	30	

In all, at 4*d.* each, per diem.

[1] See *supra*, p. 146, note.
[2] Sisters of the so-called "Tower Earl" of Desmond.

1605

	s.	d.
Captain Nicholas Pinner, Captain Edward Morrice, Captain Roger Orme, Captain Samuel Harrison, Captain Edward Doddington, Captain Henry Skipwith, Captain James Blunt, Captain Edward Legg, Captain Ellis Lloyd, Captain Thomas Badby, Captain George Flower, Captain Roger Langford, Captain John Vaughan, Sir Ralph Sidley, Sir Lawrence Esmond, Sir Francis Barckley, Sir Ferdinando Freckleton, Captain Edmond Leigh, Captain Basil Brook, Sir Lionel Ghest, Sir John Sydney, and Sir William Windsor, at 4*s.* Irish, per diem; making in all -	4	8	0
Sir Edmond Ffettiplact, per diem ster. -		3	0
Huge Done, Ensign to the Lord-Lieutenant's Game, per diem - - - -		2	3
Discharged Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, allowed several pensions, per diem, viz.:—			
Christopher Aplegat, Adrian Fitz-Symons, Richard Orme, Walter Harrison, Roger Tomson, Thomas Newcomen, Barthelome Dillon, Luke Hamon, Hugh Johnes, George Curtes, William Power, Griffith Hughes, Harbert Thomas, John St. Barbe, Patrick Esmond, Richard Griffith, Daniel Leigh, George Sheldome, John Baker, and George Edwards, at 2*s.* per diem; making in all - -		46	0
Thomas Dudly, Thomas Templer, Edward Ashpole, William Walrond, Thomas Shane, Anthony Skipwith, William Harckliffe, Dudly Harvie, Robert Moore, Fraunces Yarbrough, George Boile, Fenton Parsones, Arthur Blundell, Thomas Lambert, George Lishlie, William Burde, Mathew Smith, William Johnes, and Richard Neuge, at 18*d.* per diem; making in all - - -		34	6
In all, amounting, per diem, for the said Captains, Captains-Lieutenants, Ensigns, their pensions, to the sum of - -	[1]	——	

Pensioners by Letters Patent from His Highness.

Patrick Arthur, at 3*s.* Irish, per diem	3*s.* Irish	7*s.* Irish."
Captain Walter Edney, per diem -	4*s.* Irish	
In all, per diem - - - -		

Pp. 10. 31 January 1604. *Endd.*

[Jan.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 3 A.

422. Earl of Clanricard to Viscount Cranbourne.

Wrote so recently, and the place is so barren of good news, that he only desires to profess his affection and fidelity.

[1] Amount left blank in original.

1605.

Desires very much to go to England, for he is "already too full of Ireland, where there is little good company, much malice, and every place, though for the present quiet, yett full of discontent." Of his own provision he hopes to give a full and perfect account, though no man can "receive less favour of those that governe there in chiefe." Will write more of this, and meantime begs his Lordship not to "forgett his absent servaunt."

If Cormuck's stay has been too long, it is his (Clanricard's) fault. He was unwilling to part with him for the sake of the place whence he came.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd.:* "Earl of Clanricarde."

Feb. 3. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 144.

423. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Solicitor-General.

Reciting the King's letter (in hæc verba) dated at Westminster, 23 July 1604, whereby His Majesty discharges all colonels according to a list annexed, as a title not necessary, no army being now in use; but as the gentlemen who had that title may be of service again, and have most of them charge of some important places or towns in Ireland, such of them are to be continued in pay as are in the list annexed, at the pay of colonels at 10*s.* per day, with patents for the government of the several places now under their charge; the Lord Deputy gives warrant for a fiant of letters patent to Sir Richard Morrison, Knight, to be Governor of the city of Waterford and town and county of Wexford.—Dublin Castle, 3 February 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Signed. Add.*

Feb. 6. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 83.

424. The King to the Earl of Devonshire or to the Lord Deputy.

Letters for the election of Thomas Rane, Dean of Cork, to the Bishopricks of Fearnes and Laughlin, vacant by the death of Nicholas Stafford, late bishop there, with liberty to retain by way of commendam the parsonage of St. Mary's, in Wexford, together with the deanery of Fearnes, chancellorship of Christchurch, and the vicarage of Ballrotherie, which he now enjoyeth.—Westminster, 6 February 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 252.]

Feb. 7. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 85.

425. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Lord Deputy.

Upon the report of the Council on the petition of Robert Newcomen, surveyor of the victuals, showing his long time of service in Ireland. A surrender to be taken of his office of surveyor of the victuals, and in lieu thereof the office of general purveyor and issuer of victuals to the soldiers to be granted, and the four commissaries of victuals employed in Leinster, Carlingford, Carrickfergus, and Loughfoile to be put out of pay. To hold the office with a fee of 10*s.* by the day during his natural life, to begin from the time of his surren-

1605.

der and to be paid by the Treasurer at Wars.—Westminster, 7 February, 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 101.]

Feb. 9. Carte Papers, vol. 62, p. 2.

426. Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant to accept a surrender from John Binglie, gent., of the letters patent of the office of constable of the castle or fort of Maryborough in the Queen's County, with the meadows, pastures, mills, fees, entertainment, and profits thereto belonging, granted to him during good behaviour by the said letters dated 6th September last; and to grant the said office with like lands, profits, and entertainment to Sir Henry Power, knt., during good behaviour. — Dublin, 9 February 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Signed. Add.*

Feb. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 6.

427. Sir Christopher St. Lawrence to Viscount Cranbourne.

Professes his gratitude for Cranbourne's continued favours. Ventures to solicit from the King some mark of his gracious and liberal recognition of past services, such as others of his rank have received; might stand upon these services, but will rather rely upon Cranbourne's favour and influence. If any by detraction have laboured to blemish his reputation, he relies upon his Lordship's wisdom for vindication.—Dublin, 11 February, 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd. by Cranbourne's clerk:* "xi. Februarii 1604. Sr Christofer St. Laurence to my Lo. From Dublyn."

Feb. 11. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 142–3.

428. Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, to any of His Majesty's Council.

Warrant for fiant of pardon to 97 persons, Robert Shortal FitzJames of Ballylockane, in the county of Kilkenny, being the first of the list.—Dublin, 11 February 1604.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Signed. Add.*

Feb. 14. Philad. P., vol. 1. p. 39.

429. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, to admit George Montgomery (lately elected Bishop of Derry, Raffo alias Rapho, and Clogher) to be one of the Privy Council.—Westminster, 14 February 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Feb 16. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 89.

430. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Grant to Lord Audley in consideration of his good service to the late Queen in Ireland and elsewhere, of so much of the King's manors, &c., or other hereditaments whatsoever, spiritual or temporal, in Ireland then in the King's hands or that

1605.

should come to his hands, as should amount by the year to the clear yearly value of 100*l.* sterling, current money of England, according to the notes for names of such lands as the said Lord Audley should from time to time bring, to the yearly value aforesaid or thereabouts, to be passed to him by letters patent, to hold to him and his heirs and assigns for ever in free and common soccage, reserving the ancient rents of such of the said lands as were then in charge, and out of such lands as were not yet in charge the yearly rent they shall be valued at upon a survey.—Westminster, 16 February 1604.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Feb. 17. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 192.

431. Lord Deputy to Attorney and Solicitor General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant of a surrender of the office of Examinator-General of Munster by Thomas Chettham, in order to a new grant thereof to John Staughton.—Dublin Castle, 17 February 1604.

Feb. 19. Docquet Book, Feb. 19.

432. Pardon to Con M'Neele and others.

Pardon to Con M'Neele, M'Brian Fertagh Torlogh Dow, M'Kilcreef Towle O'Neele, M'Con M'Brian Ballagh, and Genecock Savage M'Robert, for all treasons by them committed within the realm of Ireland before His Majesty's reign.

Feb. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 7.

433. Proclamation of Lord Deputy and Council.

Proclamation by Lord Deputy Chichester and Council, recalling all commissions of martial law, except those of the Earl of Ormond, High Treasurer, the Lords President of Munster and Connaught, the Marshal of the kingdom, Earls of Kildare, Thomond, and Tirone, Lord Viscount Tullow, the Governors of Knockfergus, Derry, Bellashanan, Leixe, City of Waterford, Wexford, Breney, Kinsale, Newry, Kerry, with the seneschals of the Byrnes and Monaghan, the Deputie Governor of Carrickfergus and High Sheriffes and Provost Marshals which now have them by letters patents.

Given at H. M. Castle of Dublin, the xx. day of February 1604. *Headed:* Arthur Chichester. *Signed:* Adam Dublin, C., Thomas Medensis, Richard Wingfield, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, Anthonie Sentleger, George Bourchier, Henry Harrington, Fraunces Stafford, Oliver Lambert, Geff. Fenton, Richard Cooke.

P. 1. *Printed Broadside.*

Feb. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 8.

434. Proclamation of Lord Deputy and Council.

Proclamation by the Lord Deputy Chichester and Council, forbidding the wearing of arms to all persons travelling, on pain of forfeiture and imprisonment.—Dublin, 20 February 1604–5.

Signed: Adam Dublin, C., Thomas Midensis, Richard

1605.

Wingfield, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, Anthony Sentleger, George Bourcher, Henry Harington, Frances Stafford, Oliver Lambert, Geff. Fenton, Richard Cooke.

P. 1.

Feb. 21. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 9.

435. Remembrances touching the Munster Undertakers.

A Brief of Remembrances touching the Undertakers of Mounster, certified by the Lord Chief Justice, Sir Robert Gardiner, and Sir Roger Willbraham, Knight, to His Majesty by His Majesty's direction.

1. That the undertakers take new patents, with conditions to perform the covenants rateably, as the learned council shall allow.

2. That the Irish intermixed with English be removed by exchange or otherwise, if it may be, and the English to build colonies and not to live dispersedly.

3. That the Irish now unpeopled accept English, and make them certain terms, and that no imposition be taken of them by governors contrary to their covenants.

4. That Irish make leases certain to Irish, whereby they may be assured to plant, and not to depend merely upon their Lordships' will, which is dangerous for rebellions.

5. All bishops having waste lands, to dispose them for certain terms to English, and to erect freeholders for jurors.

6. The Irish can yield greater rents than English, and therefore English tenants rejected, which must be provided for if it may be.

7. Due commission was directed long since to the Lord Anderson, &c., and another to Sir Robert Gardiner, &c., to hear and determine, and proclamation to charge every one to show their titles, and in the last all titles heard at large, with small loss to Her Majesty; yet since by concealments and the Exchequer, evictions have been, contrary to orders here, that caution be given [that] the undertakers may remain quiet now from all titles; and English patentees by concealments and otherwise usually granted at less rates than undertakers pay, to people their lands with English.

8. To be considered how the common sort of Irish intermixed with English may be disarmed for avoiding sudden attempts.

9. And to be considered how the towns of Ireland may be restrained from buying or selling of arms.

These articles were more largely penned by the Lord Chief Justice, and subscribed by all three above named, by His Majesty's directions.—21 February 1604.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Feb. 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 10.

436. Earl of Clanricard to Viscount Cranbourne.

Recommends Sir Rafe Sidley, who had served under him.—Dublin, 24 February 1604–5.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Clanrickard to Cecyll."

1605.
Feb. 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 11.

437. Sir J. Davys to Viscount Cranbourne.

The departure of the late Lord Deputy, though long looked for, was so sudden that Sir John lost the opportunity to send letters.

Since this present Lord Deputy received the sword he has been troubled with swarms of suitors, which, by reason of the late contagion and the retiredness of the late Lord Deputy, could not before this time have their dispatch. His Lordship is so industrious, that Sir John doubts but he will alter his health by his continual labour and intention of mind. Great consultations in the Council touching Parliament matters, according to His Majesty's directions given in October last. Is yet uncertain when he shall be sent away, because Sir Richard Cooke, with whom he is appointed to come over, is now sick, and has been so this six months past, and so is utterly unable to travel until the beginning of April, at the soonest, and even then it is doubtful. In the meantime, because the judges will be scattered in their circuits about ten days hence, he (Sir John) is assigned to go with the Chief Justice into Kilkenny and Wexford, and will not return before the middle of March. Among the Commissioners employed to go into Ulster this Lent, for want of a competent number of judges to supply the three circuits of that province, are the Recorders of Dublin and Drogheda, notorious recusants, and one of them (as we hear) a lay brother of the Jesuits. He has often pressed for an increase of the judges, and to that end Mr. Chief Justice and he prevailed so far with the late Lord Deputy that he made two very sufficient gentlemen justices of the one bench and of the other, and has carried their patents into England, although the patentees know nothing thereof. Hopes that His Majesty and he will allow thereof, but doubts lest the parties, being so able as he and the Chief Justice know them to be, will be unwilling to accept those poor places, especially if they be aware of the slow payment of all salaries here. He speaks not this for himself, though he has travelled 1,000 miles, at least, since he came into this kingdom upon his own charges, but in their behalf, who are less able to bear the charge or forbear their wages. For himself, he has not many depending upon him.

He need not write of the state of things in general, for the Lord Deputy and Council are now preparing an universal advertisement, which he hopes ere long to put into his own hands. Only he cannot but signify this particular, that their Lord Chancellor is grown so weak as he is like to leave his place void very shortly. They hope his place may be supplied by a man of gravity, experience, and bearing in the laws of the realm; for this kingdom is not to be ruled by grammar rules, nor moral philosophy, nor the examples of the Romans or Grecians, but by that policy and those laws which have made England one of the best commonwealths in Christen-

1605.

dom; and therefore such a one as is *Civis in aliena republica, et hospes in nostra.* If he be advanced to the place of Chief Councillor of the State next to the King's Deputy, [he] is like to prove stiff and peremptory and conceited, and so will many times thwart the uniform proceeding which is intended for the reparation of this broken kingdom. Writes this because he hears that some one of the like quality is a suitor for this place in reversion.

There is not any notorious thief or wood kerne now stirring in any part of Ireland, but only one Collo M'Hugh M'Mahon, in the county of Monahan, who is lately gone out into the woods with 12 or 16 loose fellows at his heels, being guilty of the murder of one of his kinsmen. The Lord Deputy hath sent a company of foot to scatter them, though as things stand yet, they are little more to be feared than so many persons in England.—Dublin, 24 February 1604.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Endd.:* "Sir John Davyes to Cecyll."

Feb. 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 12.

438. Sir Arthur Chichester to Viscount Cranbourne.

Has divided the treasure received on 11th instant rateably at the Council table, allotting to each man a month's pay, and where it would not so far extend, has borrowed 1,700*l.* of the city of Dublin. Has sent the Lord Lieutenant a book of the monthly disbursements, which is somewhat increased by this last passage, for few come thence without one gift or other. They are daily in hand for the dispatch of Sir Richard Cooke and Sir John Davys, according to the King's directions, who shall fully bring the state of the kingdom, and the remedies proposed; therefore at this time it is unfit to trouble him further on that head.

The Lord Chancellor being aged, is now grown so weak that he thinks he will hardly escape death. Urges the importance of a fit successor. Acknowledges the assistance he has through the Lord Bishop of Meath, the Chief Baron, Master of the Rolls, and chiefly the Chief Justice and Sir John Davys. Requests him to take notice of this, in order to encourage them to the continuance of the same conduct.—Dublin Castle, 25 February 1604.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to V. C."

Feb. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 13.

439. Earl of Clanrickard to Viscount Cranbourne.

Is now purposed (since, thank God, Connaught is reasonably well settled,) to be in England this summer, for he longs to be with his worthy friends, and is weary of this unhappy Ireland, that yields no contentment to any but to such as take pleasure in corrupt actions, and make a merchandise of justice. He is none of those, and therefore desires to be as little in Ireland as he can. Deplores the conduct of the late Deputy, but will be silent till he comes over. Has written to Lord Northampton to remind him of

1605.

a license of absence, and the need of a deputation, because of his [Lord Cranbourne's] other occasions. Fully believes that this gentleman that now is deputy will carry himself very worthily, if he be well seconded from that place. "Good my Lord, hasten my leave, for there is great difference between the sound of Cormack's harp and the tune and harsh sound of a cow or garran, so here is no other music."—26 February 1604.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Clanrickard to Vis. Cranborne."

Feb. 28. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 25.

440. Lords of the Council to the Lord Deputy and the Council of Ireland.

As the commission to Theobald Lord Butler, Viscount of Tulley, for the government of the county of Catherlough, with authority to raise the power of the county, is only under Sir George Carey's hand and not under the great seal, and so no sufficient authority:

And as that country consists wholly of the mere uncivil Irish, who, being linked in alliance with the ill-disposed of those parts, are continual receivers and entertainers of them, so that the Lord Butler cannot, without the strengthening of his authority, perform the service expected from him; he is to have his commission renewed under the great seal. He hath also made suit that he may have some convenient time and knowledge of the place given him, before any office be found upon the death of his father-in-law, the Earl of Ormonde (whenever it shall happen); the better to inform himself by his counsel of his right unto such lands and other things as are thereby to descend and come to him, which (being reasonable) the King hath granted. — Court at Whitehall, 28 February 1604.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Nottingham, Suffolke, Northumberland, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Fortescue.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

March 2. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 27.

441. Lords of the Council to the Lord Deputy and rest of the Council.

Apprising them that they have contracted with Robert Newcomen, Esq., to supply 1,500 men for three months, to be sent to those places in the northern parts of Ireland, according to a particular enclosed. He is also appointed the sole provider and issuer henceforth of victuals for the soldiers in Ireland. The Lord Deputy and Council are to take order that the storehouses do not decay, the building and repairing whereof was a great charge to the late Queen.—Whitehall, 2 March 1604.

Signed: T. Dorset, Nottingham, Suffolke, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, W. Knollys, Geo. Berwick, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

1605.
March 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 14.

442. The Earl of Tyrone to Viscount Cranbourne.

His Lordship's great courtesies shown unto him remain fresh in his remembrance; and the only cause of his omission of writing has been that he is still hoping to come into England; and if he could have furnished himself with money, he would have been there before this time, to acquaint His Majesty with many wrongs done to him, for which he can get no redress here. There is such encroaching upon him in divers ways, in what he has by His Highness's gift, and by the soldiers, that he is indeed made a very poor man. For these wrongs he must needs come to complain to the Lord Lieutenant, not doubting he will do him right, as he has ever found him his honourable Lord, and therefore he has written to him at large concerning these things. Prays Cranbourne's favour in furthering his causes.—Dublin, 3 March 1604.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Tirone to V. Cranborne."

March 6. Add. Papers, Ireland.

443. Earl of Devonshire to Sir Thomas Lake, Knight.

The Deputy and Council of Ireland have, by several despatches, been directed to advise of all things fit to be considered for the reformation and government of that country, for the increase of the King's revenue, and for the diminishing of his charge, and to send thither two persons, able of themselves, and better enabled by them, to make a perfect relation thereof; and in the matter of the Greames and of the out-islands of Scotland he (Devonshire) has been specially directed to signify to the Deputy His Majesty's pleasure. All the letters written to this effect were arrested at the sea-side by contrariety of wind for almost the space of four months; yet he hears now from the Deputy that they are presently coming over as when sent for, and so instructed as they were directed. Has received letters on general subjects, and also touching the Greames and out-islands, all which he sends. In them is returned an answer concerning two matters of importance regarding which he had written, and also advertisement of two things of some consequence, which are the likelihood of the death of the Chancellor of Ireland and of that of Orurke [O'Ruark], whose country, if he die, will be wholly at the King's disposition; for it was to him and his heirs male, and heirs he hath none. The election of a new Chancellor concerns very intimately the well-being of that country, and there are many things as fit to be considered in the disposing of Orurke's land. Desires that his master should reap the fruit, without the trouble, of any of his endeavours. But because the intelligence between the Deputy and him is the foundation of a great work which they intend for his honour and profit, desires that, if he (Lake) should find the King barred from his recreation by evil weather or otherwise free from matters of more importance, he should induce His Majesty to read the Deputy's letters and the minute of his (Devonshire's) that was the ground thereof; for the master's

1605.

eye doth both feed and direct. Cautions him, however, not to show it, except he find His Majesty perfectly at leisure. It shall be enough for him (Devonshire) that God doth know that he will ever serve his master faithfully, and that he prays for him daily.—Whitehall, 6 March.

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To my very loving friend, Sir Thomas Lake, Knight."

Endd.: "1604, 6 March.
The E. of Devonshire to acquaint His Majesty with the letters out of Ireland.
The Graymes.
The Out Islands.
The Chancellor's death.
Orurke's land."

March 8. Lansdowne MSS., 159, 271. B. M.

444. The Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Dorset.

Report the prayer of Sir Henry Brouncker's agent's petition, regarding the proposed remission of duty on Scotch merchant ships, which they forward for consideration. Recommend it as reasonable, and urge that it may be acceded to; or, in case it shall be decided that the Scotch bottoms are not to pay duty as foreign bottoms, recommend that a corresponding reduction may be made to Sir Henry Brouncker in the amount of the rent of the farm stipulated in his lease of the contract.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, James Ley, Ant. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Geff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Add.:* "To the Right Hon. our verie good L. the Earle of Dorsett, Lo. High Threr of England."

March 10. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 91.

445. The King to the Lord Deputy.

For a grant to be made by letters patent to Captain George Blundel, in consideration of his good service in the wars in the time of the late Queen, of the custody of the Castle of Limerick, in reversion after the decease of Sir Francis Barckley, Knight, who then held the same, to hold from the time of the death, surrender, or forfeiture of the said Sir Francis Barckley for the natural life of the said George Blundel, with the same fees and allowances as the said Sir Francis Barckley held the same.—Greenwich, 10 March 1604.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrol.*

[Recorded by Erck, Calendar, p. 241.]

March 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 15.

446. Sir Richard Cooke to Lord Cranbourne.

Chiefly complimentary. Desires pardon for apparent neglect, which was occasioned by great sickness.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Dublin, March 10th, 1604."

March 10. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 31.

447. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy.

In answer to his letter of 22nd of February last, apprising them of his having by necessity taken up 1,700*l.*, which he

1605.

desired to be repaid in England with all speed in regard of his credit. And though the taking up of money there in such manner be inconvenient (especially because it hindereth the good course and use of commutation betwixt both realms), yet they have taken care that payment shall be made with such speed as he promised.—Court at Whitehall, 10 March 1604.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Suffolke, Northumberland, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Fortescue, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

March 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 16. **448.** Proclamation of Amnesty.

Proclamation by the Lord Deputy and Council, for the general tranquillity of Ireland, against reviving questions and challenges for offences committed during the late rebellion, and against the continuance of oppressions and unlawful exactions usurped by the chief Lords of the country.

Signed: Adam Dublin, C., Thomas Ormond and Oss., D. Thomond, V. Clanrickard, Thomas Medensis, Richard Wingfield, Henry Bronckar, James Ley, Nicholas Walsh, Edmund Pelham, Anthony Sentleger, George Bourchier, Henry Docwra, Frances Stafford, Oliver Lambert, Garret Moore, Geff. Fenton, Richard Cooke.—Dublin, 11 March 1604.

P. 1. "Proclamation," &c.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 17. **449.** [Duplicate of No. 448.]

March 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 18. **450.** Sir Arthur Chichester to Viscount Cranbourne.

Would have dispatched Sir Richard Cooke and Sir John Davys with the papers the Council had prepared, but awaits the return of the judges from their circuits for the better framing them into order. Suggests a proclamation from the King for banishing or cutting off of martial law, of seminaries, Jesuits, and such hedge priests as have neither goods nor living, and do daily flock hither. In his opinion, the sooner it were published the better it would be put in execution, every man's eye being daily cast upon the abatement of the forces.

The allowances that must be made by concordatums, as for transportation and carriage of victuals, munition, apparel, treasure, to judges in their circuits, employment for all men in commission for any the King's service, rewards and such like, although he gives not a groat more than is set down to be granted, will in the year grow to great sums. But whatsoever is so given is in paper, for there is not one penny to make them payment, for which great exclamation is daily made unto him (Chichester). The King's revenue is left very small, and that so stated that nothing but the bare rent is to be expected. Never a manor, castle, house, or fort, but is dismembered, and the lands rather given away, or passed for many years, even to the very ditch of the castle, house, or fort, and the ditch

1605.

itself, from most of them. His Majesty's great profits must arise by the composition, which is altogether lost by the soldiers living upon the country for want of provisions to keep them in garrison. By this means the King is defrauded of his revenues, and the country pays for what the soldier takes, according to his weekly allowance.

Suggests that in the King's letters, granting lands, the letters may not come with these words (to have it at the best survey), by which some hath been passed for far less rent than His Majesty received the year preceding. Here the officers will plead ignorance of the worth thereof, though well known, if it be to pleasure the party; and these abuses have been so long connived at that it is hard to amend or prevent them, most men applying their employments here to enable themselves, after a few years spent in that service (as they unjustly term it) to live better elsewhere. Thanks God there is some amendment by the choice of good men sent lately hither, and hopes that in his wisdom he will increase that number as places fall vacant. It being reported that those two kingdoms are united by the name of Great Britain, if he (Cranbourne) desires to have it published here, he requests that some of the proclamations be sent over.

Testifies the work and honesty of the bearer, Sir Ralph Sidley, who, going over for his own business, desires that his services in this kingdom may be recommended to Lord Cranbourne's favour.

To prove that he has good grounds to inveigh against these priests, and not of any humour of his own, he sends the enclosed, which he received from the Bishop of Cork; to whom and all the rest in the kingdom he has written for a true reformation of all their bishopricks, that it may be in readiness to be presented with the rest of the business. He is putting this last proclamation into Latin and Irish, in order that it may be generally understood.—Castle at Dublin, 12 March 1604.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Chichester to V. Cranborn."

March 20. Add. Papers, Ireland. **451.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Has received petitions of Sir Randell M'Donell, Knight, for a new grant of his lands upon surrender of former letters patent, praying allowance for anything yielded in the abatement and remitting of his rent, in respect of the poorness and dispeopling of his country; the remitting of his rent, by the advice of our Lieutenant, is allowed and continued at his discretion; the surrender of letters and abatement of rent for things yielded is deferred for inquiries; the uttermost benefit and favour consistent with justice being conferred upon the petitioner against all persons inclined to do him wrong.

P. 1. *Copy. Endd.*

[Vouched as a true copy by Sir Tho. Lake.]

1605.
Add. Papers, Ireland.

452. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Original of No. 451, with memoranda addressed to Sir Thomas Lake for His Majesty's approval. *Signed:* Devonshire.

P. 1. Undated, with a rider.

March 21.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 29.

453. LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY (SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER).

To give license to the Earl of Clanricard to come to England when he thinketh good, and at his best opportunity; taking care that in his absence the place of government, which he holdeth, be well supplied.—Court at Greenwich, 21 March 1604.

P. 1. *Original. Add. Endd.*

March 28.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 33.

454. LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND and the rest of the COUNCIL.

The King is pleased to bestow on the Earl of Tirconnell the place and title of honour which he now hath. Also that he shall have the government in the county of Donegal, called the country of Tirconnell, in the quality of His Majesty's lieutenant there. A commission to issue under the great seal, that the Earl be a justice of peace, and of the quorum, and lieutenant of the county of Donegal, during His Highness's pleasure, but with caution not to execute martial law, except in time of war, and that the same extend not to any of His Majesty's officers or soldiers serving in Tirconnell.—Court at Greenwich, 28 March 1605.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Lenox, Suffolke, Northumberland, E. Worcester, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.*

Mar. 29.
Carte Papers, vol. 30, p. 35.

455. The KING to LORD DEPUTY.

The castle, town, and lands of Grananonagh in the county of Tipperary, leased to one Ulick Bourke, and to them from whom he claims, by Thomas late Earl of Ormond, were conveyed by the latter to the Earl and Countess of Desmond. The lease being expired, the Earl and Countess have obtained an order in Chancery for possession; but the same is forcibly resisted by said Ulick Bourke and other his servants with muskets and other warlike weapons. Lord Deputy to see that the order be put in execution, and claimant's servants placed in quiet possession. Claimants to suffer no disadvantage through absence, being here by royal command.

P. 1. *Endd.*

March 30.
Docquet Book, March 30.

456. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy, to take a surrender of John Seggerson, of the towns and lands of Ballehowskert, Balleenshragh, Clanmore in Itty, and Bal-

1605.

lenehay, the appurtenances in Wexford, and to re-grant the same to him and his heirs for ever.

March 30. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 93. **457.** The KING to SIR GEORGE CAREY.

Letter to Sir George Carey, Treasurer at War, to bring over his ledger book of accounts for the wars, ending 30th September 1604; also for him to grant warrants for stay of Charles Huet in England, and for taking up shipping for their journey.—Greenwich, 30 March 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

March 31. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 35. **458.** LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and the rest of the COUNCIL there.

John FitzNicholas complains that Patrick Crosbie hath threatened to expel him from the possession of the town of Tirbroine, in the county of Kerry, which adjoins said Crosbie's lands. The Council are to hear his complaint and do him right.—The Court at Greenwich, last day of March 1605.

Signed: Suffolke, T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Lenox, Northumberland, J. F. Worcester, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Cranbourne, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, Fortescue.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

April 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 19. **459.** SAVING under the NEW ESTABLISHMENT.

A view of what is saved since the establishment made for Ireland, beginning the 1st October 1604.

P. 1.

April 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 20. **460.** CHARGE of ARMY in IRELAND from April 1.

The charge of the army in Ireland per ann., beginning the 1st of April.

P. ½.

April 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 21. **461.** ESTABLISHMENT for IRELAND.

An establishment for the realm of Ireland of all officers, general and provincial, horse and foot, warders of castles, pensioners, &c., with their rates of entertainment by the day month, and year, commencing on the 1st April.

P. 1, *very long. Original, on vellum, attested by Sir Francis Gofton.*

April 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 22. **462.** [Duplicate of No. 461.]

April 1. Docquet Book, April 1. **463.** The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant, to grant a fee-farm to John King, of the yearly value of 50*l.*, in consideration of services.

April 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 23. **464.** FATHER FRANCIS FIERONTINI, S. J., Rector of the Jesuit College, Louvain, to FATHER ROBERT NUGENT, S. J.

Imparting faculties to hear confessions and absolve from sins and spiritual censures, with the restrictions as to the

1605.

consent of the ordinary, &c., which are usual in the powers granted to priests who are members of the regular orders.

P. ½. *Latin. Signed and sealed. Endd. by Cranbourne's clerk:* "The Rector of the Jesuit's College at Lovayne to Father Newgent, whereby he gives him authority to absolve men from certain synnes."

April 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 24.

465. Sir Arthur Chichester to Viscount Cranbourne.

These gentlemen [Sir John Davys and Sir Richard Cooke] go hence fully entrusted in the affairs of this kingdom. Beseeches his Lordship to take notice of the industrious pains which Sir John Davys has demonstrated by his toilsome travels through most part of the kingdom, and which have produced good show of obedience, and sown duty in the hearts of many thousands. Hopes he will hasten him back to them, as his associates of the King's learned Council rather follow the old rule of former Presidents than what truly tends to His Majesty's honour and profit. Has sent some private remembrances with this dispatch, and recommends them to him only and the Lord Lieutenant; for, coming to the view of others, some of them might procure him an ill opinion amongst those whose greatness and welfare it concerns. Has sent him a brace of the fairest dogs this kingdom affords, and will henceforth have some in more readiness when he sends for them. The Lord Chancellor is upon point of departing this life. He will seize upon the seal as soon as the breath is out of his body, hoping that some speedy course will be taken to ease him of the charge of it; and prays God to send them such a one as is fit and worthy of that place.—Dublin Castle, 3 April 1605.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd.:* "Chichester to Viscount Cranborne."

April 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 95.

466. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Surrender of his office to be taken of Sir James Fullerton, Knight, muster master general and clerk of the cheques, in consideration of the decay of the profits of his office by the diminishing of the army in Ireland, and that whereas he had then in pay, by virtue of his office, 10 horsemen at the wages of 9*d.* by the day the piece, and 4*s.* by the day for leading of them, he should have re-grant of his said office, and be allowed 16*d.* by the day of the new harps then current there, making 12*d.* English by the day for every of the said 10 horseman, and 5*s.* 4*d.* of the said new harps, making 4*s.* English by the day for himself. His surrender also to be accepted of all such lands as he held of the King, in order to their being re-granted to him, his heirs and assigns, under such rents and services, and by such tenure as have been formerly answered for the same.—Greenwich, 4 April 1605.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 249.]

1605.
April 7. **467.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 97.

Grant to be made by Letters Patent to Eusebius Andrews in consideration of the recommendations of the Lord Lieutenant and of Sir George Cary, Treasurer at Wars and late Deputy in Ireland, of his good services there, to the King, of the office of Clerk of the Crown and of the Common Pleas, and Custos of the Writs, Rolls, and Records in the King's Bench in Ireland, and of Clerk of the Crown, and of the Peace and Assizes in the counties of Dublin, and in the counties of Kildare, Catherlogh, the King's County, and Queen's County, for his life, in reversion from and after the death, vacancy, surrender, or other avoidance of Garrett Dillon, Esq., in as ample and beneficial a manner as the said Garrett Dillon, or Bartholomew Russell, James Cusack, or any other person formerly had exercised the said office.—Greenwich, 7 April 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

April 16. **468.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 145.

At the suit of Conn M'Neale M'Bryan Feartagh O'Neale, Esq., and of Hugh Montgomery, Esq. and James Hamilton, Esq., the King grants to the said James Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, the territories of Upper Clandeboy and the Great Ardes, with all the lands, &c. within the said territories, whereof Neale M'Bryan Feartagh O'Neale or his father Bryan Feartagh O'Neale in their lifetimes were possessed or received any rents, duties, or cuttings for, in the province of Ulster; and requires the Lord Deputy to execute letters patents containing a grant thereof to the said James Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, with a weekly market every Thursday and a fair on Saint John the Baptist's feast-day and for two days after yearly, and with a Court Baron and Court Leet. Yielding to the King for the said territories 100*l.* current money of Ireland, to be held of the Castle of Carrickfergus in free soccage, and by 10 horsemen and 20 footmen, well furnished for the King's service for 40 days yearly at every general hosting made in person by the King's Lieutenant or Deputy-General of Ireland, for all manner of other rents and duties.

The said Sir James Hamilton to have liberty to import all such corn and commodities from England, Scotland, or from any friendly State, at the accustomed duties, into the said territories, to enable him to perform his undertaking of inhabiting the same, being now depopulated and wasted, with English and Scottish men; and to carry men, cattle, corn, and all other commodities from England and Scotland into the said territories. Also, to have liberty to alien to any English or Scottish men, or of English and Scottish name and blood, and not to any of the mere Irish, except the said Conn O'Neale and his heirs, to be holden of the said James Hamilton, his heirs and assigns, by such rents as he or they shall reserve, without the licence of us and our successors. A commission to issue to some of the King's learned Council

1605.

there and the Surveyor and Escheator General, for the inquiring, by inquisition, of the state, contents, and limits of the territories; and thereupon letters patent to be passed without delay.—Greenwich, 16 April, in the third year of the reign.

Pp. 3. *Copy. Not signed or add.*

April 16. Add. Papers, Ireland.

469. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Copy of No. 468; being the King's letter to the Lord Deputy, directing the grant to James Hamilton, Esq., and his heirs for ever, of the Upper Claneboy and the Great Ardes.

P. ¾. *Endd.:* "This agreeth with the entry in the Signet Docquet-Booke & is examined by me Daniell Grome."

April 16. Docquet Book, April 16.

470. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

Letter to the Lord Lieutenant, to grant to William Synnott a lease in reversion of lands of Donald O'Moran, in the county of Wexford; also to Henry King, that part of St. Mary's Abbey which he now holdeth.

April 16. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 99.

471. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and the DEPUTY.

Grant to be made by letters patent to William Synnot, justice of the liberties of Wexford, and to Henry King, of Mary's Abbey, in the county of Dublin, in consideration of the recommendation of the Lord Lieutenant, of their services done to the King and his Crown, of two leases, 41 years, in reversion of lands then in their possession, called Murrowes, being sometime the lands of one Donald O'Murrow attainted of treason lying in the county of Wexford, and of a parcel of St. Mary's Abbey aforesaid, late in the possession of Constance King deceased, mother to the said Henry King, and whereof they have leases for many years to come, the said 41 years to commence after the expiration of their former leases now in being, reserving the present rents.—Greenwich, 16 April 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Enrolled.*

April 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 25.

472. EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY to the KING.

Expects to die shortly. Takes occasion to return thanks for His Majesty's kindness, and entreats the like for his successor.—Dublin, 20 April 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Earl of Ormond to the King."

April 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 26.

473. O'CONOR SLIGO to VISCOUNT CRANBOURNE.

His unfortunate estate forbids his repairing the second time into England to make his grievances known unto him.

In this last rebellion, by his loyalty to the Crown, he lost not only his blood and many of his dearest kinsmen and friends, the wasting and destroying of his living, defacing and razing of all his castles and houses, long distress and imprisonments by the enemy, but also lately Ballynott, the only

1605.

place left for his refuge and dwelling in all the county of Sligo, which has been taken out of his possession and given to Sir James Fullerton.

Several parcels of land, passed unto him by Her late Majesty by patent, out of which he pays rent yearly into the Exchequer, are detained from him, and other wrongs are daily attempted and threatened. For redress of which, he has framed a petition to his Lordship and the rest of the Lords of the Council, and humbly craves his furtherance and favour.—Athlone, 20 April 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "O'Connor Sligo to Viscount Cranborne."

April 27. Add. Papers, Ireland.

474. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Although, since the coming of Cooke, his Secretary, and Davys, his Solicitor, sent by His Majesty's appointment to report the Lord Deputy's answers to some propositions directed from hence unto him concerning the establishment of the quietness of that realm, and to acquaint him (the King) with all other his affairs there, His Majesty has not had time to enter so far into the particular consideration of every point as to take resolution thereupon, yet he conceives, at the first view of his answers, that he (the Lord Deputy) had used so much of diligence and judgment in presenting many good conceits for things to be put in execution, as deserves acceptance and gives hope that the same industry will be applied in the execution of His Majesty's commands, when he shall signify his pleasure as to what shall be done in all these particulars; which shall be as soon as his other affairs will give time for further consideration of. Meantime, as there cannot be a better beginning to a peaceable government than to diminish the causes of offence, he has abated the number of his army; and he has sent a new establishment, signed with his hand, according to which warrants are to be issued for pay, beginning the 1st April last past.[1]

Although there be some small saving in this, yet that which he has most regarded in it is, that thereby there shall follow a great ease to his people; since soldiers are never so well contained within the bounds of any discipline, but that they break out into many disorders, whereof the burden falls upon the people. For prevention of this he purposes to have the number of the army as little as may be; having full trust that the people will frame themselves to such a course of civility and obedience as shall give him better assurance in their loves than in any garrison.

Charges Chichester to lend all his endeavours to ease the people as much as may be of the burden or oppression of the soldier; in order that they may perceive that those who

[1] This date is left blank in one of the copies.

1605.

are maintained in pay shall serve rather for necessary instruments to preserve the good subject than to annoy any. Yet if, contrary to His Majesty's expectation, there shall break out any corrupt humour, such as cannot be suppressed, with the garrison remaining, he would have it understood that he means not to abandon his honour to the insolency of rebellious subjects; but that he will, with all diligence, supply from hence whatsoever shall be needful to reduce any rebel to his duty. And because it may fall out that such supplies may be long in coming from hence, in such cases he hereby gives Chichester warrant and authority, with advice of the Council there, to levy any number of men that shall be needful for such an extraordinary occasion, and to put them in pay for so long time as he shall see cause. And where, in the establishment now sent, it may chance that some ward is dissolved which Chichester shall find cause to continue, or some new ward which he shall hold it necessary to erect in a place convenient for the King's service, he (Chichester) is, in such cases, to use his liberty, either to continue that which is appointed to be discharged or to erect a new, so that the whole charge shall not exceed 1,000*l.* a year or thereabouts.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "1605, 27 April. To the Lord Deputy of Ireland."

April 29. Add. Papers, Ireland.

475. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Copy of No. 474, but differing in date, this copy being dated Greenwich, 29 April, in the third year of our reign of England, and of Scotland the 38th.

Pp. 1½. *Not add. or sealed. Endd.:* "29th Aprile 1605. To the L. Deptie of Ireland, sent with the new establishment."

April 29. Add. Papers, Ireland.

476. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Second copy of No. 474, with this addition: "You shall further understand that the increase of entertainment to the judges and officers formerly paid out of the army, being 27*s.* by the day, is from henceforth to be paid unto them out of our revenues of our kingdom. And in the title of foot bands, the establishment mentioned, the three inferior officers and the fifty footmen in every company (?) are to receive the weekly imprest formerly paid unto them: And to have apparel from the merchants for his honour. And then their whole pay without apparel to begin the first (?) of October next following the date hereof, which shall be the year 1605."

Pp. 1¾. *The addition seems to be in the hand of Marshall. Endd.:* "29 April 1605. To the Lord Deputy & Council of Ireland, for the army there."

April 29. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 100 A.

477. Duplicate of No. 476.

Pp. 1½. *Copy.*

1605.
May 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 27.

478. Governorship of Kerry and Desmond.

Draft of commission appointing Sir Charles Wilmot to be Governor of the county of Kerry and Desmond, with the usual entertainments, and with powers to procced against rebels, traitors, and offenders, and to parley with them; also to be a justice of assize and custos rotulorum, with power to hold courts of oyer and terminer; also empowering him, in case of his absence upon public service or by licence, to substitute a Vice-Governor.

[To this draft is appended a copy of a Council warrant to issue letters patent, to the above effect.]

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Thomond, Thos. Midensis, James Ley, Oliver Lambert, Nich. Walsh, Edmond Pelham, Anthony St. Leger, Geo. Bourchier, Jeffery Fenton.

Pp. 7½. *Draft. Copy. Endd. by Cranborne's clerk:* "1605. The copy of S^r^ C. W. his intended patent, concerning Sir Charles Willmott."

May 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 29.

479. Sir George Bourchier to Lord Cranbourne [Earl of Salisbury]. [1]

Some persons labour to get the reversion of his office of Master of the Ordnance; requests that his eldest son may have it as joint patentee or in reversion. For testimony of his son's capacity, refers to the Lord Lieutenant, "whom he alwaies followed in the warres there."—St. Mary's Abbey of Dublin, 16 May 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir George Bourchier to Cranborne."

May 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 30.

480. Thomas Phillips to Salisbury.

Coming hither about some private business, he met with the reducement of His Majesty's army, and finding he has one of the companies which stands, thanks his Lordship for it as his original and only patron. By the Lord Deputy's direction, he published the last proclamation throughout the county of Antrim, and in several places caused most part of the county to assemble, and had it interpreted into Irish. This has bred such an impression in them, that they will not now endure any more wrongs of their cheiftains, but they immediately seek for redress, which formerly they durst never do, but were as bondsmen. They now begin to have the feeling of His Majesty's laws. This abates the superiority of their Lords, to their great grief, for now they fall from them and follow His Majesty's officers, to crave justice against their Lords. Has done his best to right them, and so will continue without respect of persons. His upholding of them in their rights causes the Lords to think hardly of him. Thinks he has heard how Sir Randall M^c^Donnell, upon their first acquaintance, being in a good humour, gave him a little neck of

[1] Created Earl of Salisbury, May 4, 1604.

1605.

land called Port Rush, some mile and a half from the castle of Denn Lewes [Dunluce]; it contains some 60 acres or thereabouts. When he gave it him, he conditioned he should keep the "redshanks" from landing there; which he undertook, and has at his own charge made it defensive against them or any other His Majesty's enemies. It stands to very great purpose, being an outlet to all places in the north. Hard by it is a goodly road. Under the fort itself there might be made a good harbour, with the value of 100*l.*, which would save many men's lives and goods, as there is no harbour there for shipping. It is one of the most necessary places in all the north for a ward to be kept, for with 10 men it might be kept from all the Irishry and redshanks of the isles. It is the key of all those parts. It it offensive and defensive against the islanders who usually did land there, for it is but six hours sailing. Divers have told him they grieve much he is seated there. Sir Randell is sorry to have let him have it, and would give him any reasonable thing to have it back again. Has it for 40 years, paying yearly one hogshead of claret wine. Has been at great charge there, and as yet got nothing. Sir John Davys can inform his Lordship of the circumstances. Prays to have some settled estate as a ward there, and a grant of Castletown during his life, as being two of the most necessary places in the north. Urges his Lordship to speak for him to the Lord Lieutenant for 40 warders which he promised him at his last being with him.—Dublin, 19 May 1605.

Pp. 2½. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Cap^{n} Phillips to V. Cranborne."

May 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 31.

481. Lord Deputy Chichester and Council to the Lords and others of Privy Council of England.

Complain that the treasure which has arrived is so far below the necessary demands upon it, that they are at a loss how to apportion the amount to the general wants of the army, and to the loans already contracted to relieve unavoidable necessity. Besides the long arrears of pay due, the losses sustained in consequence of the late change in the standard of money have made all impatient. The little sum now sent "will more increase their grief than give them any contentment." Beseech their Lordships to send over means to stop further discontent.

It was ordered in a late assembly of the nobility and Grand Council, that there shall be a general hosting for 40 days, according to usage. This is done in order to maintain the usage, albeit they hope not to have occasion to put it in force; and though the order has been given for general preparation and mustering, and for mustering and arming men, yet as the Lord Deputy has power reserved to postpone it for 15 or 20 days, there will not be any charge on the country unless some unforeseen emergency should arise. — Dublin, 20 May 1605.

1605.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Thomond, R. Wingfield, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, Anthony Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, G. Bourchier, Geff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Right Honorable the LLs. and others of His Maties most hoble Privie Councill."

May 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 32.

482. Lord Deputy Chichester and Council to the Privy Council.

Observe that Sir Richard Cooke, the Lord Chief Baron, and Sir John Davys, Master of the Rolls, having gone on circuit into Connaught and the King's and Queen's Counties, on the business of compositions made there in lieu of cess, before the late dispatch was signed, their signatures are not attached thereto. These functionaries have reported since their return on all these proceedings, on the compositions, cess, the laying off O'Carroll's country (which had not previously been "shier-[shire-]ground") to the King's County, the inquisitions of wastes, and other branches.

Complain much of the difficulties which arise as to the cess in consequence of the weakening and diminution of the King's revenues by the passing away, in sundry grants, of lands and pensions by warrants from England.

The late commission of arrears gives no power to the Commissioners to remit any part of the arrears, but only to permit its payment by instalments. This is most prejudicial to the recovery of arrears. Suggest that power be given to the Commissioners, for sufficient reason shown, to remit, as well as to instal, the arrears.

Since their last dispatch some other points of suggestion as to their Lordships' purpose for reformation and for matters of the Parliament have occurred to them, which they have sent to Sir R. Cooke and Sir John Davys, to be by them propounded to their Lordships.

On the arrival of the King's late directions for reducing the army, several officers applied for licence to take with them as volunteers any of the reduced soldiers who might consent to enter a foreign service under a sovereign who should be at amity with His Majesty. At first they had partly assented to this suit, and even thought it advantageous to the peace of the country; but having perused on circuit a book on the late treaty of peace of His Majesty with the King of Spain, where this course is strongly impugned, they have recalled the sanction.—Dublin, 22 May 1605.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Thomond, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, Ol. Lambert, Anthony Sentleger, G. Bourchier, Geff. Fenton.

Pp. 3. *Add.:* "To the Rt Honble the LLds of His Mties most honorable Privie Council." *Endd.:* "22 May 1605, L. Deputy & Council to their LLs."

1605.
May 22. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 146.

483. Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir John Davys, Attorney General.

Warrant for fiant for a commission, pursuant to His Majesty's letters of 16 June last, to inquire what lands, villages, tenants, rents, &c. Owyne M'Cartie, father to Dermod M'Cartie, had or was seised of at the time of his death. The commission to be directed to the Lord President of Munster, Bishop of Cork, Sir Francis Barkley, Knt., Sir Richard Boyle, the Chief and Second Justices of the provinces, Sir Thos. Browne, the King's Escheator, Sir William Power, or to any five, four, or three of them, whereof the Lord President, Sir Richard Boyle, the Chief Justice, and the Escheator to be always two and present.—Dublin Castle, 22 May 1605.

P. 1. *Orig.*

May 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 33.

484. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has published the proclamations which he sent him, and performed his commands in behalf of private persons. A small proportion only of treasure, not amounting to 6,000*l.*, has reached him, the rest being disposed of, before it came to their hands, in discharge of bills of old date; neither has he any measure to content the poor men discharged, who will greatly exclaim for money and apparel. He prays God these untimely discharges bring not new troubles; for this nation will remain subject no longer than while it is overmastered with strong hand; which would better have been done with these 1,800 now discharged than with 10,000 new men, if there shall be cause to raise them.

Four of the reduced captains being desirous to employ themselves in the wars of other countries, the Council have promised to transport 400 of them out of this land, for the reasons signified in their general letters. They have so long continued in this course of life that he thinks them unnecessary men to be returned into that kingdom. Upon sight of a printed copy of the articles betwixt His Majesty and the King of Spain and the Archduke, the Council have altered this, as their general letters import. Pursuant to late letters from the Lords, has stayed the passing of concealed and forfeited lands, in any grants made by His Majesty in general books, and for particulars, he never sets his hand to any, unless first allowed by the judges, or some of them, and the King's Council; though in his time there hath been little passed by reason the grants will not hold with the King's antient lands, they being high-rented and stated for many years. Other lands are hard to find in this kingdom, unless it be by such as have jurors at command. The King's desire of reducing his forces, to proceed thereby to ease the country of the soldiers' oppression, shall be complied with, if money come to pay them weekly or monthly; but if the means be un-

1605.

certain, as in former times, these few will be as offensive to the country as the army when it stood 10,000, for the very sight or name of a soldier is odious to this nation, although he has reduced them to the quiet they are in. Even if they had this coin to pay them, he yet cannot conceive how a man shall live for 2*s.* 3*d.* a week, for in value it is no more; but he will yet do his best to keep them quiet. Many captains and others have four months' pension due to them; and he has heard and believes that some of them would be willing, if the King would pay the balance, and give them one year's means beforehand, to quit their pensions, and acknowledge themselves honourably satisfied. This would content them and profit His Majesty. Sends a brief of all the concordatums given the first three months of his government, which will show how sparing he has been that way. Begs him to remember that all employments, and charges not contained in the establishment, are paid by concordatum; so are the judges, council, and all others employed by commission or other ways for the King's service. And though the judges had but 20*s.* a day when salaries were paid in the standard of England, they have now 26*s.* 8*d.*, which is all one in substance, and in name only increased.

Has sent the bearer, his servant, to remain about the Court and to attend him and the Lord Lieutenant for full dispatches.—Castle at Dublin, 25 May 1605.

Pp. 2½. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

May 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 33 I.

485. *Concordatums from* 3 *February* 1604, *until* 1 *May* 1605.

A docquet of such concordatums as have been signed by the Lord Deputy and Council for several sums of money to be paid out of His Majesty's treasure, from the day the Lord Deputy received the Government, being 3 *Feb.* 1604, *to* 1 *May following, according to their entries in the Council Book.*

4 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 20 *marks sterling, granted to John Everard, the second Justice of His Majesty's Chief Bench, for keeping of sessions in the counties of Meath and Kilkenny, wherein he continued the space of* 20 *days, at the allowance of* 13*s.* 4*d. per diem.* 20 *marks sterling.*

"*This money grew due before the now Lord Deputy received the sword.*"

6 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 6*l.* 10*s. sterling, granted to John Elliot, Esq., His Majesty's third Baron of His Highness's Court of Exchequer, for keeping of sessions as an associate to Justice Palmers, in the counties of West Meath and Longford for the space of thirteen days, beginning* 11 *Sept. last, at the allowance of* 10*s. sterling per diem.*

6*l.* 10*s. sterling.*

"*This money grew due before the now Lord Deputy received the sword.*"

1605.

6 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 51*l. sterling, granted to Sir James Ley, Knight, Chief Justice of His Majesty's Chief Bench, as well for his travelling charges from Wexford to Leixlipp, by direction of the late Lord Deputy, as also in keeping of sessions in the Queen's County and the county of Catherlaghe* [*Carlow*], *where in all he continued the space of* 51 *days, at the allowance of* 20*s. sterling per diem.* 51*l. sterling.*

"*For service before the Lord Deputies time.*"

12 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 6*l. sterling, granted to Sir Nicholas Walshe, Knight, Chief Justice of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, for keeping of sessions within the county of Kilkenny, the space of six days, beginning* 5 *Dec.* 1604, *at the allowance of* 20*s. sterling per diem.* 6*l. sterling.*

"*This is for service done before the now Lord Deputies time.*"

12 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 4*l. granted to John Everard, for keeping of sessions in the county of Kilkenny, as an associate to Sir Nicholas Walshe, for the space of six days, at the allowance of* 13*s.* 4*d. sterling per diem.* 4*l.*

"*This is for service likewise before the Lord Deputies time.*"

13 *Feb.* 1604.—*A warrant of impost of* 5*l. sterling, granted to Nicholas Beavens, to provide necessaries for the Council Chamber.* 5*l. sterling.*

20 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 30*l. sterling, granted to George Sparke, who had the charge of His Majesty's treasure at the Newery, in consideration of* 30*l. lost by casualty of fire, for that his chamber where His Majesty's said treasure was, was blown up.* 30*l. sterling.*

"*This is for loss sustained before the now Lord Deputies time.*"

26 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 128*l.* 5*s.* 10*d. sterling, granted to Captain William Coal, overseer of the barges at Bellashanon, in building of the said barges and other charges between* 1 *April* 1604 *and the last of September next following.* 128*l.* 5*s.* 10*d. sterling.*

"*This money is for service done before the now Deputies time.*"

26 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum, granted unto John Cornewall, clerk of the munition at Ardmagh, for his entertainment at* 1*s.* 6*d. sterling per diem for* 183 *days, beginning* 1 *April* 1604, *and ending ultimo September next following, amounting to* 13*l.* 14*s.* 7*d. sterling.* 13*l.* 14*s.* 7*d. sterling.*

"*This money was due before the government of this Deputy.*"

28 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 20 *nobles sterling, granted to William Romer, for being pressed by the Captain of the Isle of Man to Chester, with a packet from the said Isle of Man from the late Lord Deputy to Chester, directed to the*

1605.

Lord Treasurer of England, found in a barque lately cast away. 20 *nobles sterling.*

"*Before the now Lord Deputies time.*"

26 *Feb.* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 17*l.* 2*s.* 8*d. sterling, granted to John Cornewall, for money by him disbursed for carriage and other necessaries about the munition at Ardmagh.* 17*l.* 2*s.* 8*d. sterling.*

"*Before the now Deputies time.*"

Last of Feb. 1604.—*A concordatum of* 7*l. sterling, granted to John Francton, His Majesty's printer for Ireland, for printing of four several proclamations for service of His Majesty.* 7*l. sterling.*

1 *March* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 50*l. sterling, granted to Sir Ralph Sidley, Knight, for keeping of his company together from* 27 *August* 1604, *at what time he was discharged, to the latter end of September, to guard the victuals and artillery at the garrison of Inchemuckenaghe.* 50*l. sterling.*

"*For service done before the now Deputies time.*"

5 *March* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 30*l. sterling, granted unto Sir John Davis, Knight, His Majesty's Solicitor, for his employment in keeping of sessions in the counties of Catherlaughe and Queen's County, at the allowance of* 20*s. by the day, for* 30 *days.* 30*l. sterling.*

"*Before the now Lord Deputies government.*"

18 *March* 1604.—*A concordatum of* 21*l.* 18*s. sterling granted to Nicholas Beavens, keeper of the Council Chamber, as money by him disbursed for fire and other necessaries for one whole year, beginning* 1 *March* 1603, *and ending the last of March* 1604.

"*Only two months of this time in the now Lord Deputies government.*"

29 *March* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 40 *marks sterling, granted to Sir James Ley, Knight, Chief Justice of His Majesty's Chief Bench, for his employment in keeping of sessions in the several counties of Catherlagh, Kilkenny, and Wexford, wherein he continued the space of* 20 *days, at the allowance of* 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. for every of the said days.* 40 *marks sterling.*

29 *March* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 20*l. sterling, granted to Sir John Davis, Knight, Solicitor-General, for his employment as an associate to Sir James Ley, Knight, for the keeping of sessions in the several counties of Catherlaughe, Kilkenny, and Wexford, wherein he continued by the space of* 20 *days, beginning at the 4th of this March and ending at the 24th of the same, at the allowance of* 20*s. sterling per diem.*

3 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 12*l. sterling, granted to John Francton, printer to the King's Majesty, as well for the printing of two several proclamations, the one in English and the other in Latin, but all to one effect, as concerning His Majesty's free and general pardon to all His Highness's sub-*

1605.

jects, as also forbidding chiefs, lords, gents, their cuttings and cosherings upon their poor tenants. 12*l. sterling.*

4 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 20*l. sterling, granted to Thomas Taylor, gent., as well for his employment as postmaster, to answer the service betwixt Bellashana and the Abbey of Boyle, wherein he continued from* 1 *April* 1603, *until* 5 *June next following; as also for his other employment as Provost Marshal in the county of Sligo, since* 1 *July* 1603, *until the last of September next following, at the entertainment of* 3*s.* 4*d. sterling per diem for each of the said employments.* 20*l. sterling.*

"*This is for service done before the government of the now Lord Deputy.*"

9 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 120*l. sterling, granted to Daniel Barnes, clerk of the munition at Galway, as well in consideration of his loss sustained in the sum of* 200*l. in copper, impressed upon him for the transporting of munition from Cork to Galway, which money was decried before he could issue the same, as also in regard of his travel and charges in that service.* 120*l. sterling.*

"*This is before the now Lord Deputies time.*"

14 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 17*l.* 1*s.* 7*d. sterling, granted unto Captain William Filling, for money by him disbursed for repairing His Majesty's barges at Lough Foile, between the* 1*st of October* 1604 *and the last of March* 1605.

"*Before the Lord Deputies time.*"

16 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 20 *marks sterling is granted unto Read Cowp, for his services and deserts as well in the government of the Earl of Essex as in Mr. Clifford's time, and in regard he hath no means to live.*

20 *marks sterling.*

"*And this likewise.*"

16 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 9*l. sterling, granted to Kenerick Lord, overseer of His Majesty's boats at Sligo, for money by him disbursed in and about the necessary reparations of the said boats.* 9*l. sterling.*

"*Before the Lord Deputies time.*"

16 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 110*l. sterling, granted to Giles Stanley, as well for his hindrance sustained in disbursing of* 100*l. of old silver money, at such time as he was appointed by the State to a proportion of corn for the horse and garrison of Athlone, at such time as the Spaniards arrived at Kinsall, (having received for the same but* 100*l. in copper), as also for other his demands of* 48*l. for the other former services by him done for like purposes and employment.* 110*l. sterling.*

"*This for service done by the said Gyles before the government of the now Lord Deputy.*"

18 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 42*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. sterling, is granted to Sir Edmond Pelham, Knight, as well for keep-*

1605.

ing of sessions in the several counties of Meath, West Meath, Longford, and King's County, as also in Athlone and Queen's County, for other special matters of His Majesty; wherein he continued the space of 32 *days, beginning the 5th day of March last, and ending the 5th of this April, at the allowance of* 26*s. per diem.* 42*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. sterling.*

18 *April* 1605.—*The like concordatum granted to Sir Anthony Sentleger, Knight, Master of the Rolls, for the said time and circuit, and for like allowance and sum.* 42*s.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

18 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 15*l. sterling, granted to the Lord Bishop of Downe, for his repair hither, by direction out of England, and his attendance for effecting special services of His Majesty.* 15*l. sterling.*

25 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 15*l.* 19*s.* 6*d. granted to Sir John Everard, Knight, for the keeping of sessions in the county of Louth and Downe and the town of Drogheda for the space of* 18 *days, at the allowance of* 17*s.* 10*d. for every of the said days.* 15*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*

25 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 16*l. sterling, granted to Sir Nicholas Walshe, Knight, for keeping of sessions in the county of Kildare and Queen's County for the space of* 12 *days, at* 26*s.* 8*d. sterling by the day.* 16*l. sterling.*

30 *April* 1605.—*A concordatum of* 92*l.* 7*s.* 10*d. sterling, granted to the Earl of Clanrickard, for money by him disbursed for the necessary reparations of His Majesty's house at Athlone, between the* 10*th May* 1604 *until the last of September following.* 92*l.* 7*s.* 10*d. sterling.*

His Lordship will please to observe that this is a concordatum for the payment of monies which his Lordship and Council have signed since the 3*rd of February* 1604, *at* [*which ?*] *time he received the government, till the* 1*st of May following, being three months; which according to his pleasure and instructions out of England are humbly certified as they are entered in the Council book.*—1 *May* 1605.

Pp. 7. *Endd.*

May 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 34.

486. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

Have settled the matter in controversy between the auditors Peyton and Ware by allowing both their patents. There is need of the service of both. Have determined to look into the reckoning for the composition of the English Pale, which has not been taken for eight or ten years past. This can only be gathered out of Sir Henry Wallop's and Sir George Carey's accounts, taken by the auditor in England. They have appointed the bearer, James Ware, to attend the taking out of the necessary collections, and request that order may be given to the auditor accordingly. Have given similar directions to Ware in respect of bonds due to the King by

1605.

persons in Ireland, remaining in the Exchequer in England. —Dublin Castle, 28 May 1605.

Signed: Sir Arthur Chichester, R. Wingfield, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, G. Bourcher, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "D. & Council to the Lords."

May 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 34 A.

487. Pension to Anthony Standen.

Letters Patent under the great seal of Ireland, reciting that a yearly pension of 5*s.* per diem had been granted for good service by the late Queen to Anthony Standen, and that the same has now been surrendered by him; and ordering that the like pension shall be granted to Eusebius Andrews.

P. 1. *Parchment. Sealed. Endd.:* "29th May 1605. Entered ulto Sept. 1605, per Deput. Auditor, Henr. F. Reynolds."

May 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 35.

488. Bishop of Meath to the Earl of Salisbury.

Some of his Lordship's friends both here and there have, as the Bishop has learned by credible intelligence, recommended him by their letters and favourable testimonies to succeed his dear deceased Lord Chancellor in that office, which he confesses is a place of greater height and honour than any worthiness in him can deserve or merit; and such was his wisdom and sufficiency which supplied that place, as that the Bishop finds himself many degrees less than he was to perform the several offices belonging thereunto; yet out of the advice of some of his friends here, rather than from any ambition in himself, he has humbly made bold to write unto the Lord Lieutenant (to whom his service and course of life are well known) if in his own judgment he shall conceive him to be fit for that promotion, or that therein he may perform any acceptable service to His Majesty, to vouchsafe him his furtherance in the attaining of this dignity; wherein he shall be ready to employ both his knowledge, experience, and whatsoever else there is in him to the advancement of His Highness's service and the good of this poor kingdom. And to this end he humbly intreats Salisbury's good favour to this suit, as in his wisdom he shall think most meet; his (the Bishop's) purpose and intention being none other but, in the exercise of this office, to carry himself with that integrity and sincerity which is required, and to show the fruits and effects of whatsoever he has learned in the time of his 31 years' service in this country. All which he humbly submits to Salisbury's wise consideration, craving pardon for his boldness. —Dublin, 30 May 1605.

Does not desire the archbishoprick of Dublin in any ambition, but for the convenience of living nearer the State, to answer the office of the Chancellor; of the which if it shall seem good to His Majesty otherwise to dispose, he

1605.

humbly prays Salisbury to be a means he may continue in the place he now holds.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "B. of Meath to Cecyll."

[May.] S.P., Ireland. vol. 217, 28.

489. Sir Patrick Murray to Salisbury.

Craves leave to explain his true meaning in the suit which he made to the King concerning Magowir's (Lord Maguire's) lands. Thinks Salisbury has mistaken him, supposing that he was "a suttor (suitor) for Magowir's holle (whole) lands." Is not, "bot in a sertane kynde." If the King is pleased to restore the estate to the next heir, his (Murray's) "sutte is no "moir bot the wardship of the chyld whoe is the next aire, "till he but at full age." Hopes his Lordship will think this "a resanable sute."

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd. by Salisbury's clerk:* "Sir Patrick Murray to my Lord, concerning his suite for M'Guyer's lands."

[Not dated; but must be prior to June 23, as there is an order of Council on that date regarding Maguire's lands. See June 23.]

June 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 38.

490. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Sir Fra. Stafford's presence might excuse him (Chichester) at this time from troubling his Lordship, for by reason of his place, long experience, and good observance, the state of the kingdom is generally known unto him, of which he can make a very good declaration; but, being desirous to second Stafford in matters tending to his own private, he humbly prays to be excused in urging in addition to his own worthiness, the circumstance that his estate is not answerable to his desert; and if he have anything there to propound towards amendment of the same, prays Salisbury to favour him as his long and true services have deserved, which he need not enumerate, as they are so well known. For the public, he must suffer many services tending to this kingdom's reformation and settlement to sleep, for want of money; most men refusing to travel or labour in the same for want of means to support their expenses. Much is due from the King to his men of war and other servitors, and they, failing of payment to their creditors, can no longer be trusted. The sub-treasurer's credit is so broken that no man will trust him for 10*l.* The last treasure sent over hath done them little pleasure, most of it being converted to unknown payments; and yet he doubts not but the money-masters can give an account for five times as much more if they had it in their fingers; and whereas it was to be disbursed for growing charges, and his warrant was given for that purpose, yet, when they convert the same to other uses, he may not correct them for fear some burden of their accounts should fall upon himself. This causes him to endure want; and sure he is very undue courses have been held with their

1605.

payments, in which he humbly desires some amendment, for the King's profit and his own ease. For His Majesty often loseth 100*l.* for want of 20*l.* to serve a present turn; as in the shipping hence of discharged soldiers, finishing his buildings and reparations, unloading of ships freighted with victuals, munition, and such like, and in transporting it to places where it ought to be expended; besides the discharging of many unnecessary and daily increasing burdens, by continuing men in pay for want of money to discharge them. With those daily exclamations he is almost rent asunder. In these things he has hitherto shifted what he might, and is already fallen 2,000*l.* in debt for what is due to him from His Majesty, in which he humbly desires to be eased and considered.—Dublin Castle, 1 June 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Chichester to Cecyll."

June 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 36.

491. Earl of Tyrone to the Earl of Salisbury.

Is sorry to be troublesome to Salisbury, though he may justly of himself presume; but Salisbury's inclination to see men righted, and the particular favours he has hitherto received at his hands, emboldens him (Tyrone) to press so much upon him. Wrote to him in March last concerning divers wrongs that in his own opinion he sustained concerning the fishing of the Bann, which is sought to be taken now from him as a thing belonging to His Majesty, as also divers other hard measures offered. As his letter was expressed in general terms, he himself being determined to follow shortly after, it would not be possible for Salisbury to take such course for his relief as he stands assured he would take were he thoroughly informed; but now, by the redoubling of injuries and hard measure, he is forced to write more particularly, and so to be more troublesome to his Lordship. The fishing of the river of the Bann is said to belong to His Majesty, because the river in the place of fishing is navigable. Knows not what belongs to these curious points of law, but can prove sufficiently that all his ancestors and himself have quietly taken the benefit thereof; and although some two or three have taken leases of the same from the late Queen, yet these lessees never enjoyed any part thereof, but being weary of paying rent for nothing, either surrendered or forfeited the leases. Hopes therefore His Majesty's promise will be observed to him, that he shall enjoy what formerly his ancestors and himself quietly possessed. Besides this, of late Sir Henry Dockwray disturbs him for the best part of the fishing of Loughfoyle; and he, together with Sir John Sydney, Captain Lee, and others have put him from the possession of a great part of his demesne lands by colour of some false offices taken, without his privity, by some deputy escheator and other inferior officers, finding the same to be parcels of abbeys and priories, which lands, now taken from him, hath been as anciently in his possession as any others he now holds in Tyrone.

1605.

And although he finds the Lord Deputy and State here indifferently inclined to redress this wrong, as disliking of these kind of practices, having been originally the cause of a great deal of harm in this kingdom already, yet, as these offices are said to be for the King's benefit (although in truth he reaps no benefit thereby, the inhabitants of these lands being passed to these gentlemen before named), his Lordship and the State here advise him to seek remedy there, it being a matter, as he is answered, not in their powers to help. Being therefore now unprovided to go thither in person, he presumes much of Salisbury, that he will see a course taken for his relief herein, and that His Majesty's word and promise and Salisbury's former orders taken in his behalf may still be maintained and continued. Leaves the whole to Salisbury's consideration.—Dublin, 2 June 1605.

P. 1. *Not signed. Sealed. Add. Endd:* "E. of Tyrone to Salisbury."

June 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 37.

492. Lord Barry to the Earl of Salisbury.

His nephew Condon being a suitor here, and having obtained letters for restoring of him unto his lands by Hyde, as they were not able to prove that Patrick Condon was attainted for being in action with James FitzMorris, as had been formerly informed by Hyde the elder. Yet the Lord Deputy and Council, upon Hyde's answer that Patrick Condon was twice attainted, the once for burning a house in Ballyhendon, and the other time for being in action with Gerrot, Earl of Desmond, have awarded that Hyde should continue his possession ;—notwithstanding that the two said attainders were heretofore disallowed by Her late Majesty and the Lords of her most honourable Privy Council ;—the one in regard that the burning of the house was for the speedy apprehension of rebels, which were sent to Cork to receive their trial by law ; and the other, that my Lord of Ormond, upon Patrick Condon's submission, by special direction from Her Majesty, engaged Her Majesty's royal word that he should be absolutely restored to his land and living, as appeareth this day under his Lordship's hand ;—which heretofore was debated there, and both attainders rejected for the causes aforesaid, as Salisbury probably remembers. Wherefore, since neither Hyde nor any other is able to prove that Patrick Condon was ever in action with James FitzMorrice (*sic*) (which is generally known to all the lords and gentlemen in this province), and that the gentleman is descended of the ancient English, his ancestors maintaining their possession and their lands since the conquest of this realm, nor ever impeached nor spotted with any disloyalty until the burning of that old house as aforesaid, and he far better able (if need required) to perform service than his adverse party, he humbly beseeches his Lordship to be a means to His Majesty that the gentleman may be restored, according to all former directions. This will be a great encouragement to all the ancient English

1605.

in this province, to whom in general he is near allied. Thanks Salisbury for this and all his other manifold favours.—Barrycourt, 2 June 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "L. Barry to Cecyll." *Encloses,*

[June.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 37 A. **493.** *Henry Pyne to the Earl of Salisbury.*

States in detail the claim of David Condon to the lands claimed by Arthur Hyde, on the ground of the attainder of Patrick Condon, the father.

Pp. 2½. *Endd.: "Henry Pyne to Lord Salisbury."*

[*Not dated, but from its connexion with No.* 492, *presumed to be of the same period.*]

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 37 B. **494.** *Cause of Condon against Hyde.*

An abstract of the particulars of this cause, Hyde making claim to certain lands said to have been escheated by attainder of Patrick Condon, which claim is resisted on the grounds stated in No. 492 (*with the petition*).—*No date.*

Pp. 1½. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 37 C. **495.** *Petition of David Condon to the Privy Council.*

Prays for remission of the fees in passing of his letters patents.

P. ½. *Endd.*

June 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 38 A. **496.** Captain Edward Blayney to Thomas Wintoun.

Would have written oftener, but for want of conveyance of his letters. Reminds Wintoun of his promise to see Ireland. If he comes, "he will find him (Blayney) a married man that will bydde him welcome to his howse, and that superlativelye." For news, there are now but 1,200 footmen in pay, when within three years there were 20,000. Intreats him to "import some of his starling and Lowe Country naves."—Carbarye (Carbery), 13 June 1605.

P. 1. *Hol. Add.:* "To my verie worthy frende Mr Thomas Wintoun." *Endd.:* "Captain Blayney to Ro.[1] Wintoun."

June 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 39. **497.** Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

In behalf of Robert Piggot, for remuneration for the entertainment of 20 foot allowed to him by the King's special letters, but now no longer to be allowed, on account of the recent reduction in the army.—Dublin, 14 June 1605.

Signed: Sir Arthur Chichester, R. Wingfield, James Ley, G. Bowcher, Edmund Pelham, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton.

P. 1. *Endd.*

June 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 40. **498.** Robert Pigot to the Earl of Salisbury.

Complains that the entertainment for his "poor xx[ti] footmen" has been left out of the list for the payment of such companies. This will embarrass him deeply, as his poor estate

[1] Sic in MS.

1605.

is engaged for the payment of 300*l.* Prays his Lordship's interference with the Lord Deputy and Council for the continuance of this entertainment, at least till his own poor estate of living shall be redeemed and paid for; otherwise he will be forced to break up his home and family. Has never got one penny by the grant of land, which his Lordship promised for him in the Queen's time. Is unable, in regard his estate is brought so low, to make his repair to Salisbury, and craves pardon for his boldness in writing.—Dublin, 16 June 1605.

P. ½. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Mr. Pigot. 1605."

June 16. S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 41.

499. Agreement of Deputy and Council with Gentry of the Pale.

Arthur Chichester.—By the Lord Deputy, Council, and the agents appointed by the nobility and gentry of the English Pale.

Inasmuch as the King's Majesty, at the humble suit of the Lords and gentlemen of the English Pale, hath, as well by His Highness's letters brought hither by Sir Patrick Barnwell and Sir Gerrott Aylmer, Knights, and Henry Burnell, Esq., learned in the laws, agents for the said Pale, as also by a special instruction to the Lord Deputy and Council, had signified that, for the good and ease of his subjects, His Majesty was pleased that the composition in lieu of cesse made with the late Queen's Majesty by the Lords, gentlemen, and freeholders of the Pale should be received, they (the Deputy and Council) in accomplishment of this His Majesty's gracious pleasure, directed their letters to the said Lords and gentlemen and freeholders in every of the counties of the said Pale, requiring them to send some of the chief gentlemen of every county, well instructed and authorized under their hands, to conclude regarding the composition. Accordingly, on the 13th of this month, they sent their agents, whose authority from the noblemen, gentlemen, and freeholders in each county the Deputy and Council have caused to be verbatim entered in this book. And on the behalf of His most excellent Majesty, after full and deliberate debating, it has been agreed that the composition of 1,500*l.* sterling, formerly answered out of the five counties of the English Pale;—viz., Dublin, 250*l.*; Kildare, 250*l.*; Meath, being a double county, 500*l.* sterling; Westmeath, 250*l.*; and Louth, 250*l.* sterling, shall be duly paid and answered yearly to His Highness, at two several feasts and terms, viz., Easter and Michaelmas: the first payment to be presently reared in each of the said counties for the last half year ended at Easter last, and the other half to be paid at Michaelmas next coming, and so to continue in force until the end of Easter week come twelvemonths, and from thenceforth during His Majesty's pleasure. And it has been further agreed that all other the former agreements set down in the Act of Composition made with Her late Majesty in the time of Sir William Fitzwilliam's government, dated the 27th

1605.

June 1592, and entered in the Council Book, shall be, to all intents and purposes, kept and observed of all parts in as ample and beneficial manner as if the said Act had been inserted herein and subscribed with their hand. The copy of that Act, together with a double of this present agreement, has been delivered to the agents. This composition is to be presently entered in charge with the Auditor and other officers of the Exchequer. And the same composition money is, from time to time, to be paid into the receipt of His Majesty's Exchequer, as a casualty, for which payments no fees of any description shall be taken by the officers of the said receipt, nor any other of the officers of the Exchequer.—Dublin, 16 June 1605.

Signed: Thomond, James Ley, Ed. Pelham, Ant. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton, P. Barnwall, Edw. Aylmer, Ro. Barnwall, W. Moore, Nich. Gernon, Chr. Plunkett, Ch. Nugent, Ed. Nugent, Chr. Holyhood, Phil. Hoke.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "The copy of an Act agreed upon by the Lord Deputy and Council, on the behalf of His Maty, and the agents chosen by the noblemen and chief gents of the English Pale, touching a composition of £2,500 ster. to be payd out of the five English shires."

June 17. **500.** Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords [of Council].

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 42.

Has received an establishment, signed by His Majesty, and a letter dated the 29th April last, wherein His Highness has expressly set down the number of officers, with companies of horse and foot, and others of his army whom he would have to continue in pay in this realm, at such entertainments as are set down in the said establishment. Though His Majesty has in this establishment and letter reduced his army and officers, formerly in pay, to a lesser number than they were before, and has only allowed those to receive entertainments that are warranted by the establishment for and from the 1st of April last, and has quite cut off all others above the said establishment since the said 1st of April; nevertheless all the persons so discharged have continued in pay almost until this present; and although many of them, by reason of the remoteness of the garrisons wherein they are, remain even yet undischarged, the result is that he (Chichester) is barred from giving any warrant for what is legally due to these officers, and the Treasurer is equally barred from making payments upon his (Chichester's) warrants, if issued, contrary to all former courses held in the discharging of the army.

Has therefore thought good humbly to pray their Lordships that both he and the Treasurer may have warrant from His Majesty, or from them, to give allowance to such as are discharged, until the day that they shall have received notice by the Lord Deputy's warrants. Their Lordships will easily perceive that by His Majesty's warrant of discharge, which was dated at Court the 29th April, and which did not come to his

1605.

hands till the 20th May, he could neither take notice of the warrant, nor give order for the discharge, 50 days before the warrant came to his hands; neither could the soldiers disband themselves without his warrant, which must have time also to be sent unto them. He therefore supposes it was a mistake rather in the clerk that wrote the establishment, than in their Lordships, who so justly ordered all former discharges.

Moreover, as some patentees, as the Earls of Kildare, Thomond, and other meaner personages, make demand of entertainment, according to the tenure of their patents, albeit they are not continued in this establishment (their Lordships for the government of the King's County and Clare, and others for the command of wards and castles and other places), he humbly desires to understand the pleasure of the Council, whether he shall continue or discharge them; some patents being given during pleasure, others, as long as they behave themselves well and honestly.

Prays a speedy resolution, in order that satisfaction may be given to the parties; most of whom are driven to attend, to their great charges, for the recovering of their rights.—Dublin, 17 June 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Endd. Add.:* "Chichester to the Lords."

June 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 43.

501. Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords [of Council].

In one clause of their dispatch, they acquainted their Lordships with their purpose to take the next fit opportunity of reviving the composition within the five shires of the English Pale, as a matter specially sued for to His Majesty, almost two years past, by the agents of the Pale, and one in which direction was sent hither to the late Lord Deputy to follow that matter to effect; and for their parts (in order to supply that which was left undone in his time, knowing the necessity of the service,) they have proceeded so vigorously since to the accomplishment of that business, that by all their consent, warranted by their letters of authority given to their several agents out of every particular county, after sundry meetings and debating, an agreement has been at last concluded with them for the re-establishing and reviving of the former composition of 1,500*l.*, such as it was before it was discontinued through the late troubles of the time; to begin from Michaelmas last, when the cessing of soldiers ceased, and to continue till Easter come twelvemonths, and so forward during His Majesty's pleasure; and the first payment to commence from Easter last. This is the substance of the agreement made with them in this cause; though in the managing thereof, the Council found some difficulties and uncertainties on their parts, growing (as they alleged) out of the poverty of the country and some wastes in the particular parts thereof. And

1605.

albeit they (the Council) insisted much to draw them to an increase of that composition towards the easing of the great charges His Majesty is at for their defence, and urged the reasonableness of making a difference between the present time, being a time of peace, and the seasons past which laid them open to troubles and burdens, yet in this point they proved utterly repugnant, as being altogether unable to sustain, as they said, any increase at all after so great a weakening of their estate by the late long rebellion. Accordingly, finding it impracticable now to work them to any larger contribution, they (the Council) thought it not amiss to accept of what they could get, till, by the help of a better time, they might induce them to more.

Send herewith a copy of the instrument and Act of this agreement, humbly submitting their endeavours to their Lordships' grave considerations. And, touching any demands they (the five shires) had to make for beeves and cess of soldiers since the composition hath been intermitted, and likewise what His Majesty may justly challenge of them for arrearages of that composition since the intermission, inasmuch as they alleged they were not now ready to enter into reckoning with the Council, neither were they (the Council) prepared so fully to join with them in those accounts, as they hope to be at the return of Auditor Ware, who is now attending at the Court. They have found it requisite, therefore, to forbear, at their suit, all proceedings therein till a more apt and convenient season. And though it concerneth greatly the honour and justice of this State to hold firm this composition, inasmuch as the new receiving of it deriveth from His Majesty and his immediate direction, yet, such is the want of means, for lack of money to sustain the soldiers, that they (the Council) see no way to bear up the word given, and to prevent breaches, unless it will please His Majesty, with all speed, to supply them with money, whereby they may in some measure contain the soldier under discipline, and so avoid oppressions in the country. For the time of the dividend of the last exceeding small portion of treasure, being to expire within eight or 10 days, and no means being left to them to borrow money in this poor and bad country, and no other help remaining to relieve the urgent necessity, their Lordships will be pleased to consider in what distress they stand to keep up the composition, which they have promised in His Majesty's behalf to hold inviolable. The breaking thereof, to use a dutiful plainness towards their Lordships and under their Lordships' correction, would not a little blemish the honour of this estate, besides putting of the people into a general distaste of their doings, should they see their word so lately given thus suddenly broken.

And being fallen on the matter of money, and their want thereof, as in their last dispatch of the 20th of May they acquainted their Lordships with the small quantity that then arrived here, which they signified as being under 6,000*l.*,

1605.

they now find, upon further trial, that it is little more than 4,000*l.*, as is apparent by the receipt and issue of it. How far so great a diminution hath disappointed the dividend set down and proportioned according to the first notice, namely, that the sum brought was little under 6,000*l.* and now falleth out to be but about 4,000*l.*,—and how much it may discourage the army, and many other poor servitors who were to have part and share therein, they humbly leave to their Lordships to consider. For their own parts they cannot but grieve and bemoan the misery; but to be driven, through want of money, to break the composition so soon after the settling of it, is the thing that grieveth them most; and therefore they most humbly beseech their Lordships, with all the dutifulness and earnestness they can, to move His Majesty, not only to direct that a further supply of treasure may be sent with all possible speed, but also to give order that the sum assigned there may be forwarded entire, or at least with as small diminution as may be; so that the army may be in some measure comforted, and the breaking of the composition avoided; humbly assuring their Lordships that such is the present distress of some of the army, that sundry captains and companies desired rather to be discharged than to continue in pay, being so slenderly relieved thereby.

They represent, moreover, how requisite it is that some remnant of treasure be reserved to answer those extraordinary necessities, which are of daily occurrence and cannot be avoided, and must presently be answered;—such as allowing to messengers small rewards for present services done, charges about forts and fortifications, with sundry other occasions of present disbursements, which occur daily, and ever have been and will be incident to this State.

[The Lord Deputy, on his own part, continues, that] "having long time laid to cut off one Col M'Hughe M'Mahown, a notorious murderer and continual disturber of the borders of the English Pale towards the north, and having given order for his prosecution with some of His Majesty's forces, directed by Sir Garrott More, he hath so well carried that service, that the traitor, being followed and hunted from bogg to bush, lost sundry of his followers in the action, and himself was driven in the end to fall into the lap of one Gailand, a gent of the county of Louth, and was brought yesterday by Sir Garrott More to the Castle of Dublin; where he shall receive the reward of his evils according to the course of law and justice, after he shall have been exactly examined touching his abettors and relievers, with other circumstances requisite for His Majesty's service. But in order to reward such as deserved best in this service, the Deputy is driven to borrow 20*l.* to be distributed amongst them, there not being so much money in the treasury nor in the Exchequer."

Lastly, having in this sort ended with the five shires of the English Pale for their yearly composition of 1,500*l.*, they

1605.

intend (God willing) to have the like dealing with the five foreign shires in Leinster for reviving of their former composition, being 600*l.*, such as it was before, and to begin and continue according to the example of the five shires of the Pale. In this they will not fail to do their best to draw thereto an increase of composition, though they look to find at their hands the like success which they had with the Pale men.—Dublin, 18 June 1605.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Thomond, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, Anth. Sentleger, G. Bourchier, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Dep. & Council to the Lords."

S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 43 I.

502. Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords.

[Duplicate of No. 499.]

June 19. S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 44.

503. Sir Arthur Chichester to Earl of Salisbury.

The common letters [of the Deputy and Council] will declare what order they have taken with the five shires of the Pale in reviving the composition; and he (Chichester) humbly beseeches Salisbury to favour them with money, whereby the soldier may be relieved, and they may be enabled to make good their words given in the King's behalf. Is likewise a suitor for himself, that he may receive his full entertainment, as it grows due, and three months beforehand; as it has been allowed to former Deputies, who were better able to support the honour and charge of this place than he. By the ledger book, and by the collections made by Mr. Heart and Bingly, it will appear what is due unto the army. The remains being great, it is impossible for him (Chichester) to satisfy the wants out of the small proportion of treasure which comes to this country. All he can do is to make known their wants, and particularly and patiently to endure their clamours, which are daily and grievous. Through these general wants the King's business has slow proceedings, most men being dull and remiss in matters committed to their charge; and being forced through necessity to use unlawful shifts, by the same the King is a great loser in his buildings. Works which have cost two or three thousand pounds (for want of small matters to finish and cover them), go daily to decay; and when they have no money, they must needs take up victuals, which doubles His Majesty's charge. There are many captains and others, who, if paid their remains with some small increase, would quit the kingdom, or settle themselves to other fortunes here, without further charge to His Majesty. And this he (Chichester) holds to be the first course whereby to ease the King's charge. For in abating the forces there is danger, as some letters sent to my Lord Lieutenant may make known; for most men here will have their will, if they be not withstood with strong hands. The best way to increase His Majesty's revenue will be the reserving of the customs upon

1605.

granting new charters to the corporations; for there is little hope of increasing the composition on any shire, or to draw anything from the Irish counties, whose payments are but in name only.

The King's grants daily increase. There is come hither one Mr. James Hamilton, with two letters from the King, one containing a gift of 100*l.* land in fee-farm, in the name of Tho. Ireland; the other for passing unto him the Great Ardes or Upper Clandeboye, with as much of that country as Neale M'Brian Ertor [Feartaghe] O'Neale, or his predecessors had rents, duties, or cuttings upon; by virtue of which words, if he have his desires, he will have more lands than the greatest Lords in that kingdom; and all is given in free and common socage, whereby His Majesty's tenures are lost and everywhere abridged. If copies of those letters be called for, the grants will be found to be extraordinary. When he (Chichester) was in England, it pleased the King by Salisbury's means, to bestow on him the castle of Belfast and other lands adjoining. He has passed it twice, and as yet he understands by this gentleman, who, as it seems, has sought all the records there, some question may be made thereto by reason of some grants made long since to Sir Thos. Smith; for albeit that deed be of no force, yet not being so found void in the office as the records of those deeds were not in this kingdom, he is subject to danger. Prays therefore that one letter more may be granted unto him, for repassing the same. Has written at large to my Lord Lieutenant of the affairs within, being loath to trouble with longer discourses Salisbury, whose business otherwise is so general and burdensome. — Dublin Castle, 19 June 1605.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to E. of Salisbury."

June 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 45.

504. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords.

The late disorders in the Exchequer in Ireland has been altered, and more convenient order is now established.

They desire a letter from His Majesty authorizing them to convert the country of Monaghan to His Majesty's benefit, being desolate since the rebellion.

They desire a warrant for taking surrenders, and passing estates again of lands surrendered, and explain the advantages that will arise therefrom.

Beg to know His Majesty's resolution presently in this course, or any other course by Commissioners.

His Majesty's letters to Tirone and other Lords in Ulster would make them more ready to yield to the establishment in those countries after the manner of England.

Since the departure of the Tramontane, some pirates hinder all trades on that coast by robbing. They desire, therefore, that some barks may be sent thither for defence of the merchants, as heretofore hath been done.

1605.

O'Connor M'Guyer's lands have been passed to him according to the Lords' letters from hence.

The like has been done to Sir Henry Oge M'Henry O'Neile.

Lord Viscount Tully has been made Lieutenant of Caterlogh.

Commission has been given to the judges to treat with the shires for revising the late composition.

The Earl of Tirconnell's commission of lieutenancy has been dispatched.

It can scarcely be expected that his Lordship and Neyle Garbye shall be reconciled; but the Lord Deputy, assisted by some of the Council there, upon knowledge from the Lords hence, intends to go northwards to settle their and other controversies.

They dare not accept a surrender, and pass a new grant to Earl of Tirconnell without His Majesty's warrant, nor put life into his hands.

They desire His Majesty's warrant to pass Neyle Garby such lands as are exempted out of the Earl's grant. This will be a help to their reconciliation. They request to have the like authority to pass lands to Shane M'Brian and others in the Clandeboys; and desire to be directed how to answer such as have warrants from His Majesty for passing of lands, considering that His Majesty hath given former restraints of the new, and none other lands there are but such as are restrained. Pray them to give instructions and authority that letters may be written into Munster, directing that the undertakers shall plant their lands according to the first establishment.

Postscript.—By reason of the absence of the Tramontane, and the still continuing of the pirates upon the coast, they are driven to man out (at His Majesty's charges) a hired bark, armed with men and munition, either to take the pirates or to chase them away from these coasts.—Dublin, 23 June 1605.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 6. *Sealed. Add. Endd.*

S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 45 i.

505. Articles of Demands made by the Earl of Tirconnell in England, and apostiled by the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland.

Apostillings to the points of the Lords' letters, dated the 28th of March 1605, in the behalf of the Earl of Tirconnell.

1. A letter written to Sir Henry Docwra to signify his opinion touching this letter.

"Touching his desire to have the garrison at Lyffer [Lifford] removed, and the possession thereof given to him."

2. First the survey to be made up and perused; remember it be better surveyed.

"To his desire to have the survey of Tyrconnell formerly taken to be enrolled."

1605.

3. He first paid 200 beeves, and in lieu thereof there was 300 marks reserved by the late Lord Deputy, which being done with his consent, we see not how it may be altered.

"To his suit that he may only pay his old rent reserved upon his country."

4. The fourth is respited until the coming of the Commissioners, as is expressed in the letter; yet we find further, that some parcels of Assaro [Asheroe] passed in fee-farm to Robert Leycester, and the whole fishing of the Earne, passed by lease for 21 years, wherein Odonell's weir is comprehended, which was done before the passing of the Earl's patent, and all these things excepted out of his patent.

"To his desire that all the abbeys and their lands, and all the fishing belonging to the same, and especially of the Abbey of Assaro [Asheroe] be delivered unto him."

5. Respited until the coming down of the Commissioners at what time the matter shall be thoroughly examined.

"To his desire to have order for the restitution of certain cows by him restored to Sir Neale O'Donnell, of a prey by him taken of the said Sir Neale in the time of his rebellion, which he affirmeth were the number of 500 cows."

6. The Earl to send the names of six gentlemen, freeholders of the county, every year to the Lord Chancellor and judges, whereby they may proceed in that matter according to the statute for choosing of sheriffs.

"To his suit to have sheriffs chosen of the gentlemen of Tyrconnell, such as he will name and present."

7. There shall be a thousand acres, such as shall be most commodious for the Castle, and with least offence to him allotted by Commissioners.

"To his request to have the 1,000 acres belonging to Bellashena [Ballyshannon], to be chosen or allotted between Bellycke [Belleek] and Bellashena."

8. Let him name the parties that took the fishing, and they shall be commanded to appear before the Commissioners, before whom his Lordship shall be righted.

"To his suit to have such duties as are found by survey of such as shall fish in his country."

9. The tenants must have their liberty of all tydes without compulsion, according to His Majesty's proclamation; but for the lands, upon the Commissioners repair down, there shall be order taken in that behalf.

"To his demand that Sir Neale O'Donnell may have no more of the tenants of the country than those which he held when he was M'Ainty with Hugh Roe O'Donnell."

10. If he be possessed of it he shall not be removed; and when it shall appear that he is forcibly dispossessed of it, we will give order to put him in possession again. To which end a letter is written to the Earl of Clanrickard, Lord President of Connaught.

1605.

"To his desire that order may be taken that the possession of Bondroys may not be taken from him," &c.—28 March 1605.

Pp. 2. "Apostillings to the points of the Lords' letters, on the behalf of the Earl of Tyrconnell."

June 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 46.

506. The King's Debt in Ireland.

Account of the King's debt in Ireland for a year and a half, besides concordatums for extraordinary charges.—23 June 1605.

Pp. 3.

June 23. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 39.

507. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Though the country be in peace and the people freed from war, yet there are many there unfitted to live in quiet, who, it is thought, would willingly betake themselves to the wars of other foreign countries if they might find persons by the following of whom they might get entertainment. To this end, Captain Walter Delahoid, Captain Maurice Garaldin [Geraldine], and Captain William Darcy are to be permitted by the President of Munster to assemble, in an orderly manner, as many as they can get in Munster to go with them.

The Lord Deputy is requested to give them like liberty in the other parts of Ireland; wherein (however) it is not meet that any men be taken up by sound of drum or displaying of ensign, but only such as may be voluntarily procured by themselves and by means of their friends.—Court at Greenwich, 23 June 1605.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., Lenox, E. Worcester, Suffolke, Northumberland, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, F. Bruce, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. On the back is the following note:* "That Captain Delahoid, Captain Darcy, and Captain Fitzgerald [Maurice Garaldin] may have 200 voluntaries a piece into the Low Country warres."

June 27. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 101.

508. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Having considered the suggestions of the Council of what was necessary to be done for the settling of Ireland, and after consultation with his Privy Council upon them, he sent his resolutions upon some points; the rest should follow as his affairs in England would permit.

First, for the better administration of justice of that kingdom, he was pleased to increase in either of his Benches there one justice more, and would make choice of fit persons from England by advice of his Chancellor and Chief Justice there, and would qualify them with the title of serjeants before their going. And to the end that both they and all other the judges there might exercise their places with more respect among the people, he directed that they should all use such robes as the judges of England, to be furnished at the King's

1605.

charge. The present was to be a warrant to the Treasurer to make them an allowance of 20 marks yearly a piece for 12 yards of cloth in grain, and furs for their said robes, as was allowed in that kingdom to the barons of the Exchequer for their robes. It was further his pleasure, that for the countenancing of the principal officers of justice there, the two chief justices, the chief baron, and all judges in their circuits should be honoured with the title of Lord, as was used in that realm.

And whereas he was informed that [ ][1] Everard, one of the judges there, though otherwise commended for his knowledge and upright carriage, was a notorious and obstinate recusant, so as his example was scandalous and an encouragement to others, whom for his good parts he would not publicly disgrace, yet in regard of his recusancy he could not, without wound to his conscience, as well as for example sake, think fit to be continued in any authority. The Deputy was to advise him presently to resign voluntarily his place, and to take some allowance of the King for his maintenance in a private life, lest he might be forced to remove him by his authority. The judges of the Benches and other justices of assize and gaol delivery attending the State were to make several circuits and progresses once in every year at the least into the provinces of Munster and Connaught, so that the true state of things in those remote places might be from time to time discovered and reported to the Deputy.

And touching particularly the settling of the province of Ulster, he had given a commission under the great seal for division and bounding of the Lords and gentlemen's livings, and such other purposes as was required by the Deputy and Council. He had also directed a commission to some of them to compound with his subjects there for defective and imperfect titles, according to the pattern of that which was in execution there, and had resolved to grant no more warrants of lands coming within any titles of concealments, hoping that thereby his people should receive contentment, and his coffers some augmentation, by the composition with the tenants of such lands. He had renewed another commission at their request for compounding for old debts and arrears of rents. Thenceforth all rents, compositions, and profits whatsoever, growing due in Munster, Connaught, or elsewhere, were to be paid into the receipt of the Exchequer; and the justices and ordinary officers of the said provinces were to be paid out of the same revenues and compositions, and all other compositions in the Pale, as Leinster and elsewhere, were to be paid into the receipt.

And, as he had been informed that offence had been taken theretofore by his people at the purchasing of land by sur-

[1] Blank in the original. The person referred to is John Everard, second Justice of King's Bench. His recusancy is repeatedly referred to in the correspondence of this time.

1605.

veyors and escheators upon offices found by themselves, they were to take order then for that time, and further, afterwards, by Parliament, that no surveyor or escheator should purchase any land of his own finding or surveying. Approves of their diligence.—Westminster, 27 June, in the third year of the reign.

Pp. 3. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "Concerning the Establishment."[1]

June 27. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 103.

509. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT.

A stipend to James Ware, made assistant, in the first year of our reign, to Christopher Peyton, auditor of foreign accounts, of 10*s.* by the day, during life, instead of during pleasure, as at his first appointment.—Westminster, 27 June, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrolled.*

June 29. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 147.

510. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR J. DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Warrant for fiant for patent of license of absence to repair to England for three months, for Sir Thos. Ridgeway, Bart., Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at War.

P. 1. *Endd.*

July 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 47.

511. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

The better to begin a foundation to the settlement of the North, purposes, with God's assistance, to leave this place, and draw towards that border on the 11th instant, where he will remain about Dundalke until he shall be joined by the Chief Justice, the Chief Baron, and some other of the Council, who are now in their circuits towards the south parts. If practicable, will take with him the Lord Bishop of Meath, who is well acquainted and much esteemed in those parts. The chief matters in which they will intermeddle will be in acquainting those ignorant people with the benefit and blessings which they shall receive by the law and the King's gracious protections; and in distinguishing and settling the disputes and questions between the Earl of Tyrone and some captains and others of the English nation, who by purchase have got the possession of some abbeys and other lands, in which Tyrone thinks himself wronged;—they being passed underhand, as he terms it, before his (Chichester's) time, to certain grantees, who had books from His Majesty; and likewise in determining the controversies, and in certainly meering the lands betwixt his Lordship, Sir Tirlough M'Henrie, and Sir Henrie Oge O'Neale, together with other business within his country.

Is informed that the Earl labours by all means possible to draw these to forego their patents, and to hold directly under

[1] Printed in Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, or, a Select Collection of State Papers. 2 vols. Dublin. 8vo. Vol. 1, p. 453.

1605.

him, as they had been accustomed; from which he (Chichester) will endeavour as fast to dissuade them. In Tyrconnell they will be much troubled in making a good settlement and agreement betwixt the Earl and Sir Neale Garvie O'Donnell;—they being carried with violent endeavours the one against the other;—and in reducing to their old liberties the freeholders, whom the Earl, by his new patent and council, hath much engaged. Will have the same trouble betwixt the two M'Guyers. Sir Randall M'Donnell, Sir Arthur Magnesse (M'Gennis), and their followers and tenants, formerly propounded for a commission to accept of surrenders, and to regrant the lands surrendered to the parties, with good caution and advantage to His Majesty. Were they strengthened with that authority, it would greatly countenance their endeavours, and not merely profit His Majesty's and the good settlement of his kingdom; for as lands have been in this way disposed of to suitors, the King hath lost most part of his duties, rents, and services, and sometimes the hearts and obedience of his subjects, through the Lords' construction of the King's gracious meaning, converting the gift towards the satisfying of their fast-grounded and indifferent ambition, and the poor people's miserable oppression.

Has received letters signed by the Lords of His Majesty's Council, signifying His Highness's pleasure for their accepting surrenders of patents from the Earl of Tyrconnell and Sir Aghie (Oghey) O'Hanlon, and re-granting the same. This the judges and learned Council conceive not to be a sufficient warrant whereupon to pass the seal; wherefore, if the King be pleased therein to favour them, he (Chichester) humbly desires in this and causes of like nature (if any hereafter shall be) to have the same under His Majesty's hand, which is thought the only warrant for passing the seal in this kingdom.

Lately received letters from their Lordships for restraining the passage of idle people and beggars, from out of this kingdom. Conceives few have gone hence in his time, and has given further directions for prevention of the same hereafter. These are all the letters he has received for a long time. —Dublin Castle, 3 July 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Chichester to Salisbury."

July 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 48.

512. Capt. Wm. Power to Salisbury.

Praying that his pension of 4*s.* per diem may be paid in English currency.—Dublin, 3 July.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 49.

513. Proclamation against Toleration in Ireland.

By the King. James Rex.

Is informed that his subjects in the realm of Ireland have, since the decease of Queen Elizabeth, been much abused by an untrue suggestion and report to the effect that he purposes

1605.

to give liberty of conscience or toleration of religion to his subjects in that kingdom, contrary to the express laws and statutes therein enacted, and to that uniformity of religion which has ever been constantly professed by him and is universally used and observed in his other dominions and countries. This false rumour is not only a secret imputation upon him, as if he were more remiss or less careful in the government of the Church of Ireland than of those other churches whereof he has the supreme charge, but also divers of his subjects in that kingdom are heartened and encouraged to continue in their superstition and recusancy; and such Jesuits, seminary priests, and other priests and bishops, ordained by foreign authority, as did secretly before lurk in sundry parts of that realm, do now more boldly and presumptuously show and declare themselves in the use and exercise of their functions, and in contempt of the King, his laws and religion. He has therefore thought meet to declare and publish to all his loving subjects in the realm of Ireland his high displeasure with the report and rumour, and with the authors and spreaders thereof, and his resolve never to do any act that may confirm the hopes of any creature, that they shall ever have from him any toleration to exercise any other religion than that which is agreeable to God's word, and is established by the laws of the realm. By this public act he desires to declare to all his subjects his resolution; and he straightly admonishes and commands those of that realm from henceforth duly to resort and come to their several parish churches or chapels, to hear divine service every Sunday and holyday, according to the tenor and intent of the laws and statutes, upon the pains and penalties contained therein, which he will have from henceforth duly put in execution. And being advertised that a great number of seminary priests, Jesuits, and other priests, made by foreign authority, range up and down in that kingdom, and not only seduce the people there to embrace their superstitious ceremonies, but maliciously endeavour to alienate the hearts of his subjects from himself by insinuating and breeding a distaste in them both for his religion and his civil government—taking upon themselves the ordering and deciding of causes both before and after they have received judgments in the King's courts of record;—he declares, publishes, and proclaims, that it is his will and commandment that all Jesuits, seminary priests, or other priests whatsoever, made and ordained by any authority derived or pretended to be derived from the See of Rome, shall, before the 10th day of December next, depart out of the kingdom of Ireland. And that no Jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest ordained by foreign authority, shall from and after the 10th of December, repair or return into that kingdom, upon pain of his high displeasure, and upon such further pain and penalty as may justly be inflicted upon them by the laws and statutes of that realm. And upon the like pain, he expressly

1605.

forbids all his subjects within that kingdom to receive or relieve any such Jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest who, after the said 10th day of December, shall remain in that realm or return to the same or any part thereof. And if any such Jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest, shall continue wilfully to abide in that kingdom after the said day, or shall voluntarily repair or return into the kingdom, or if any subject shall receive or relieve any Jesuits or priests, in contempt of this proclamation, then all governors, sheriffs, justices of peace, sovereigns, portreeves, constables, and all other loyal subjects, are directed to use their best diligence and endeavours to apprehend and imprison all such offenders. If, however, any Jesuit or other priest shall present himself before the Lord Lieutenant, or before a member of the Privy Council, and shall conform and repair to the church duly and orderly, according to the intent of our said laws, it shall be lawful for all and every such Jesuits or other priests, to continue to abide in the kingdom, and to enjoy the benefit of the laws and royal protection in as free and ample manner as any other good and loyal subject, so long as they shall continue in their said conformity.—Westminster, 4 July.

Pp. 2. *Printed. Endd.* : "A proclamation, &c."

July 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 105.

514. The KING to the DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Since his former letters of the 22nd of last month, has been made acquainted by his Council with two dispatches they had received from their Lordships—the one of the 18th and the other of the 23rd of the same month;—and did thereby return them his answers.

And first touching that of the 18th, consisting of two parts; the first part a report of their proceeding with shires of the Pale about the composition for cesse, and the conclusion taken therein. This was approved, and they were urged to continue their endeavours to reduce the five other shires to a like composition. And in order to maintain that composition, and that the King's credit and honour should be preserved, 14,000*l.* would be sent over immediately, with special charge to the Treasurer that no part thereof should be issued in England, but that the whole should come into Ireland to supply the wants of that kingdom. Thus the second part of that their letter was satisfied, being in fact nothing but expression of those wants. Within six weeks or two months, 10,000*l.* more should follow; and so from time to time such other supplies as his great expenses there in England would afford.

Their other letter was of many points, whereunto the following were his answers in order:—First, touching the country of Monaghan. Upon particular information from his Lieutenant there, he had thought good to give them authority, according to their desire, to use their best discretion in raising benefits to the King, having regard, in the disposing

1605.

of that country, to observe such promises as theretofore had been made by the Lord Lieutenant to several persons, owners of parcels of it; of which promises some were passed by him jointly with the Council, and some by himself. The memorials of the former would be found in the Council chest, and of those which passed from himself he would advertise them. As to their application for liberty to take surrenders from the Irishry, and to re-grant them their estates, they (the Deputy and Council) would receive satisfaction when such commissions should come to their hands, as they had sent them by Cooke and Davys, giving them the authority they desired. And for the better execution of that and other commissions, as by their former memorials sent by Cooke and Davys, they desired to be granted for the establishing things in Ulster, he had already (before receiving their last letters), caused letters to be written to the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, and other persons of quality in Ulster, to the purposes they desired. Half a score of those letters, signed by his hand, should be sent to the Deputy and Council, and they might seal them with the privy seal there, and forward them to such as they might make choice of. Approves of the course they have taken to clear the coasts of pirates by fitting out boats against them; and they might continue it as often as should be necessary, until he should send some ships of his own. Intended to speak of that with the Admiral on his return from his journey.

[1] Those letters were not delivered.

Approves of the Deputy's intended journey to the North to compose things between the Earl of Tyrconnel and Niel Garvey. The following was his answer to that which he had written concerning each of them:—First, for the Earl of Tyrconnel, he approved of their apostils to the several parts of his suits recommended to them theretofore from the Lords of the Council. He authorized them to accept a surrender of the Earl of Tyrconnel, but to be careful that he got not more by the new grant than he had under his former patent, or such lands as he had since gotten from the freeholders in that province; and his lands were not to be re-granted to him unless he should relinquish all claim to the said freeholders. If he had word for the Liffer (and some of the Council there thought he had not), which Sir Henry Docwra so much pressed to be reserved, then all that the Deputy could do was to seek it by voluntary composition, for in other sort the King meant not to offer any violation to his word. He was to pass to Niel Garvey such lands, parcel of Tyrconnel, as were excepted out of the Earl's grant, and reserved in the King's hands, having care to distinguish and make certain the said lands before he should pass the grant. And for the sake of quietness between him and the Earl, they were thereby authorized to make the best accord they could. They

[1] In Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.

1605.

were likewise authorized to pass to the heirs of Sir Bryan Mac Phelim, namely, Shane Mac Bryan O'Neale, the son of Neale Mac Hugh O'Neale, and the ancient freeholders, such portions of Lower Clandeboy as they should think fit to be allotted to each of them.

Concerning the interpretation they wished him to make of warrants theretofore granted to divers of his servants for lands in fee-farm, comparing the same with such restraints as he had likewise made of lands of several natures not to be passed, it would be impossible to resolve beforehand, and the Council were to use their discretion, wherein he would protect them against the complaints of those disappointed. And therefore he had no more answer to make than that he would be more sparing in giving than theretofore. As for the warrants that were already passed, they should suffer them to be filled in with such parcels as might be best spared, notwithstanding any restraints. These he would have them construe to be chiefly meant for lands pretended to be concealed, and church lands in Ulster, of which he means that none at all should pass, and for lands adjoining to forts of most importance, and necessary to be kept. With regard to their suggestion that letters should be written from the Council to the undertakers, he thought it would be a stronger enforcement to them to perform the conditions of their tenures if they could be dealt with by course of justice. Their patents therefore should be viewed by learned Council and some of the judges, and proceedings should be taken if any advantage could be had by course of law for breach of the conditions of their grants. They were also to inform the President to make it known to them that the King misliked their carriage.—Westminster, 4 July, in the third year of the reign.

Signed at foot: Salisbury.

P. 4. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

July 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 50.

515. Sir Garret Moore to Salisbury.

Thanks Salisbury for the great favours he has received from him. Begs his acceptance of a cast of hawks, which he sends to him.—Mellyfont, 13 July 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.*

July 15. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 111.

516. The King to the Lord Deputy and Keeper of the Great Seal.

Warrant to accept a surrender from Sir Edward Phiton [Fitton] of the lands granted to him in the province of Munster by the late Queen, because of some imperfections in the letters patent, in order that the lands may be granted to him freed from all misnames and other defects; for which he produced and showed a letter from the Council of the late Queen directed into Ireland allowing of his suit to such effect.—Westminster, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

1605.

July 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 51.

517. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Sends a present of hawks. Will wait 8 or 10 days at Dundalk for dispatches, which, as he learns by a packet received by the "poast-barke" of the 8th of this instant, are coming from the Lord Lieutenant unto him.—Dublin Castle, 16 July 1605.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd.*

July 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 76 I.

518. Lords and Gentlemen of Munster to the Lord President.

They represent to the Lord President the peaceful state of the province, and commend the integrity of Sir Dominick Sarsfield, the Chief Justice.—16 July 1605.

Signed: John De Courcy, Markus Ansseley, Cor. Carty, Ed. Gibbon, Florentyo Dryscoylle [O'Driscol], Thomas Cahir, To. Carthie, D. de Rupe and Fermoye, Castleconnell.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "Lords & Gentlemen of the province of Munster to Sir Henry Broncker, Lord President."

July 18. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 113.

519. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Warrant for a grant under the Great Seal of the reversion of the Constableship and Ward of the Castle of Dungarvan, for his life, to Edward Carey, nephew of Sir George Carey, the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, in consideration of the time spent in the King's service under his said uncle, immediately after the death or surrender of the said Sir George Carey, with all fees, entertainment, and profits appertaining to same.—Westminster, 18 July, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 246.]

July 24. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 37.

520. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and the Council there.

Urging the Council to diligence in executing the many orders forwarded to Ireland with the King's approval. They think it but reasonable to say this much of the bearer of their letters, Sir John Davys, His Majesty's Solicitor, that, by his carriage there, they find their choice of him to inform of the state of Ireland to have been very judicious. They cannot satisfy the Council's demand for more justices until next term. They urge payment of the arrears of Sir John Davys's allowance.—Court at Theobalds, 24 July 1605.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., Lenox, Suffolke, Devonshyre, Northampton, Salisbury, E. Wotton.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

July 30. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 109.

521. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Warrant for letters patent to pass, containing a grant of the office of Provost Marshal of Leinster to John Bowen, for life, in consideration of his own and his father's good services, in reversion after his father Robert Bowen, now in possession

1605.

of same, whenever the said office shall vacate by the death, forfeiture, or surrender of said Robert Bowen, with the accustomed fees and profits.—Ampthill, 30 July, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

July 30. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 115. **522.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Warrant for grant under the Great Seal to Captain Henry Moyle, late Scout-master General of Ireland, of a pension of 4*s.* English by the day, for his life, from the 25th day of July 1603; thereby confirming a grant of the Lord Deputy and Council, made about three years since, of a pension of like amount, and to commence from that date, and so to continue until he should get something of better worth; in consideration of his good service done in the wars there, and his discharge of the office of Scout-master without any recompense, as appeared by a concordatum dormant under the hands of the Lord Deputy and Council.—Ampthill, 30 July, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Recorded by Erck, Calendar, p. 251.]

Aug. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 52, 53. **523.** LORD DEPUTY to EARL OF SALISBURY.

Received his letters this day, together with a commission by the hand of Mr. Wilson, who likewise, he is informed, brought the treasure to Dublin. They have entered into such points of their commission as the times and estate of the country will advise them to deal in for the present, but it is too soon to begin with the composition in lieu of cesse, the country being waste and full of misery. When other things are settled, this will follow in time convenient. Formerly received letters from His Majesty and from Salisbury by Mr. John Powre (Power), the contents of which they will endeavour and labour to perform, as near as they may, with all expedition; and after his (the Lord Deputy's) return to Dublin he will give a full relation of their proceedings. Is very sorry that the Lord Bishop of Meath[1] was not inserted in this commission. His Lordship is now with him, and he may well say, that from him he has his best assistance in most businesses concerning the good settlement of these parts. When his Lordship understood of his having been left out, he would have returned; but having so great use of his advice and experience, he has detained him, as well by command as entreaty, assuring him that it was but an omission in him that drew the commission. Does not know how to excuse Sir Richard Cook and Sir John Davys, for he conceives they were acquainted with the draft thereof, and, as he perceives, ready enough to place themselves before men of greater worth; and specially Sir

[1] Thomas Jones. He had been consecrated Bishop of Meath, 12th May 1584, and was translated to the See of Dublin on the 8th November 1605, at which time he was appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

1605.

Richard Cook, in ranking himself before the Lord Chief Justice, the Master of the Rolls, and many others, who take offence thereat, and the more so as they conceive it proceeds from his own setting down. Has sometimes moved Salisbury, and the Lord Lieutenant more often, in behalf of this Lord Bishop of Meath, that they would be pleased to advance him to the Chancellor's place. Begs to continue the suit in his behalf, finding him of great sufficiency, wise, honest, and of long experience in the affairs of this kingdom. By honouring him with this office, and removing him to the Archbishoprick of Dublin, the King's profit will be somewhat increased, and a room left for a good man to be placed in Meath, when, by finding a man sufficient from England, it cannot be but chargeable to His Majesty, by reason the Chancellor's fee is but 400*l.* a year, and too near a stipend to support the greatness and honour of the office. Humbly recommends him to his Lordship's grave consideration.

At his entrance upon this charge, Salisbury was pleased to promise him his support, which he finds to the ease and business of his heavy burden; and as it was the principal cause that made him cheerfully undertake the business, so it affords the greatest means to the welfare and prosperity thereof. Thanks him for comforting him for plain delivery in what condition the treasure came unto him. Has received some reprehension in the same matter from the Lord Treasurer, to whom he has excused himself, and seeing Salisbury allow so well thereof, is the less disheartened. Knows not how it is now arrived, but as the soldier is to receive his whole entertainment in money after Michaelmas, without victuals or apparel, it will require the greater proportion of money to be sent to them, of which he has reminded the Lord Treasurer. Is sorry that the estate of the kingdom is so miserable, and the condition of the people so inclined to mischief, that it must for a time be a charge to His Majesty in planting and settling the welfare thereof. My Lord of Tyrone is well inclined to yield unto and further the points of their commission, which they have imparted unto him, but the waste of his country and the people's misery will not as yet admit of so perfect a settlement as he and they desire. Will, for the present, proceed as best they may, and as they shall receive further advertisement. Is much bound to Salisbury for His Majesty's letters and his gracious acceptance of his poor endeavours. Will labour therein with care and honesty. If the kingdom yield not fruitful success, according to expectations, it shall, by God's assistance, be no fault of his.—Camp, near Dungannon in Tyrone, 8 August 1605.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Lord Deputy to Salisbury."

Sept. 1. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 54.

524. William Aves to Thomas Deyse, a priest, remaining at Paris, from Dublin.

Received his unexpected letter from Patrick Hanling, of Dredathe (Drogheda), the last of August, with us A.D. 1605,

1605.

and also his four books therein mentioned, two missals, one breviary, and his scholar's book, Compendium of Logic, for which he thanks him heartily in all kindness, as for his good done. To his friends herein mentioned, will make his commendations when he shall see them. His new-coyned Parres (Paris) ph[r]ases of English are scarcely understood to be good; for in London and Oxford they are counted no better than inkpott terms, and in poor Dublin superfine for them, people not caring for them, but rather thinking how they shall keep themselves upright, out of debt and deadly sin. These are the worst times that ever he was in. As for coin and money, there is none with them. All the fathers of the Society here cannot find money to send there to Parres, Bordeaux, Doua (Douai), Bruges, nor Antwerpe. All the parents whose children are there are most careless of them here, and but very few will send anything there. Speaking is in vain. Begs to be commended to Henry Stanihurst, and is glad of his well-doing. His brother James promises to send him something or some bare token by John Brenneghan of Garve, student of Doua, and to go over before Michaelmas next, as he says, for M^res^ Bosse Stanihurst, his sister. Would God some poor place could be provided in Paris for his sister Thomasen also! They would make some shift for some expenses to carry them there, but for no great succour; yet are they willing to see some goodness. Wrote to Mr. President Christofer Cusack hereof, but he defers, prolongs, and uses tergiversation. Mr. Stanihurst's two daughters, they hear, are placed in Lovan in a monastery, they know not how nor how cheap; and if cheap anywhere, would God they were there! Also, there is a nephew, *id est*, a sister's son of his, brought up by him in Dublin. He has learned all his grammar, two years at music, song, and play; and would God he were there, if he had known his charges by the year, per annum! His brother Robert B. at Salamanca, a Bernardine monk, writes for him very earnestly to send him to him by the first; but he is afraid of his health and the air, and his parents are not provided of helps or ready money for him as yet. Prays him (Deyse) most earnestly, therefore, to write by the first he can possible, his best advice where to send the boy, and also for the two maids and menials before mentioned, where to send them or direct them; and if a place were gotten fit, convenient, and good and cheap there, he would be content to walk with them there himself, and leave them there together, with his own boy and nephew, this next spring.—Dublin, 1 September 1605.

Postscript.—Symon Malone is now in Dublin. The plague is got into Manchester. His third son Walter is in Bilboa; both his eldest sons in Flanders; his second daughter going beyond seas, if not already gone; his wife is come over to Dublin as soon as he can take and get a good house. Many are come out of England to dwell here for fear of persecution there; and they are greatly feared and threatened this next term and

1605.

parliament. God help! If it shall be as they say, begs them to come over here in their places, and they will go over there in their stead; for they may do more good here, and be less known, spoken, and noted, or envied or exclaimed. Prays to be commended 1,000 times to all his dear countrymen, the priests and scholars, to Mr. Walter Taylor, and to good Mr. John Lee, his schoolfellow at Dredathe, to all the rest his acquaintances and good wishers. Would God he were amongst them there, especially now, seeing the Society of Jesus is admitted amongst them in Paris.

P. 1. *Hol. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 3. Add. Papers, Ireland, 8.

525. The KING to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Treasurer at War in Ireland.

The Earl of Kildare, who is returning to Ireland, has made suit to have some arrearages due of his former entertainment paid unto him; and inasmuch as he has no present entertainment, it is the King's pleasure that there be paid to him out of the next treasure sent into Ireland, so much in "silver harpes" as shall appear to be due.

P. ½. *Draft. Endd.:* "The copie of a lre from the Kinge's Ma^tie, in the behalfe of the Earle of Kildare to the Thr^er of Ireland."

Sept. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 56.

526. LORD ROCHE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

The many favours which his Lordship showed him at the time of his being in England, together with his own small merits, almost discourage him from troubling his Lordship further in his behalf; yet the due consideration of his kindness, the justness of his cause, and his Lordship's honourable forwardness to protect all them that be wrongfully injured, embolden him to crave his honourable favour for the preventing of a malicious course which is practised against him by Sir Richard Hansard, who, first begging his intrusion, and being thereby frustrated by law, to his great travel and charges, doth now, as he is advertised, labour to get from him the reversion of Bridgetown, which he holds, for many years, or what other title he may find in his lease to his prejudice. Humbly prays that Salisbury will be pleased to stop Hansard's proceedings therein, and not to suffer either him or any other to get the same from him; the rather because his grandfather, his father, and he himself have had it many a year in possession, and paid for the purchase of it to Mr. Lodovick Briskett very dearly, as both he and any others may testify.—Castletowne, 10 September 1605.

Signed: D. de Rupe & Fermagh [Fermoy].

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.*

Sept. 12. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 148.

527. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR J. DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Warrant for a fiant for James Ware, Esq., pursuant to His Majesty's letters of 27 June last, to have the office he now

1605.

holds of assistant to the Commissioners for taking of foreign accounts, at 5*s.* per day during the King's pleasure, henceforth at 10*s.* per day for life.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Sept. 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 55.

528. Maelbrighde[1] O'Hosey to Father Robert Nuinnsionn [Nugent].

Ag mbeannacht cuguib a athair a Robeirt Nuinnsionn. Bíod a fíor agus ait ní do bí na leigeadh oirrinn le hairiugud + ait mód do bí ait Prieasdeinn diarrad oirrinn, gur aontaigeamar aiair í, agus da bfaicfí daoibh labairt fris ait bprieasdeinn ar ar son f'ar ccor ainrian go lobann do dénamh ar ndiadachta, da ba maith linn é ar morann d'adbarrab: ar tús, jonnus go mbeannaoir ar ei ball risi, agus a bfagus do Aiac ⁊ Néill, da dtigeadh re doi tír, mallé fris fri (mar fíor) gurab ann fri ar feirr do ndéanamh leigionn. Ar conaide don Prieasdeinn mo con ait áit maith, nach riabe do cuir agam ag con aniagharb na modse ud ait céd uair acht d'egla go riacad rí aniaghaid mo rosdeorachd. Da dtigeadh ait egla fri do bí orrum docum cride do ba luighide ar dune oile mód do tabairt doraid é. Cuirimid a fiaghnuigi ar Dhia nach riachtanuis ar biod do beith oram féin a tabairt, acht do innsin doile ait Prieasdeinn do déanamh, or do rgiobad ar Salamanca agus ar Ualedulid cugam go meinic, mar a bfedfainn bed gan dioblod ar biod do cur oram fam rosdeb; mallé fris fri, da dtigeadh Aiac ⁊ Neill don tír ri ar corthail go brughinn ait ní do biad na riachtanuis oram. Tar a cenn fri uile atamid ar a toilgion aiair gibe mar doigeorar ré do déanamh dam. Do riacuinn ar cuairt cugat féin ar an namnigh dionnsaid ri muna bed rusi agum gurab ann do cuirfidhe ar gach ei cor me.

Valete. Duaci, 19 Septembris 1605.

Vester ad omnia,

Brigidus Hosseus.

P. 1. *Hol., in the Irish character.*

[Translation.]

Maelbrighde O'Hosey to Father Robert Nugent.

Our blessing to you, Father Robert Nuinnsionn (Nugent). Know that what was for some time a matter of unwillingness to us, namely, the obligation which the President was demanding of us, has been assented to by us; and if it were possible for you to speak to the President for us, that he would send us then to Louvain, to make our [studies of] divinity, we would wish it for many reasons. And, first, in order that we might be in association with you, and near the son of O'Neill, if he comes to the country; as well as because, (if it be true,) that is the best place where learning is acquired

[1] Known also in his order (the Franciscan) under the name of Father Bonaventure O'Hosey. He is the author of the earliest printed catechism in the Irish language.

1605.

(made). It is the fitter for the President to send me to a good place, since my only reason for opposing that obligation the first time, was the fear that it might come against my studies. If that fear which was upon me should come to an end, it would be less on another man to give him his vow. I call God to witness that it is no necessity whatever that influences myself to give it, but from a desire to do the will of the President; for I was often written to from Salamanca and Valladolid, where I could be without any trouble whatever being imposed on me regarding my studies. Besides, if O'Neill's son should come to this country, it is likely that I would get what I might require. For all that, I am now at his will, whatever he may choose that I should do. I would go on a visit to yourself this idle time, if I did not hope that it is thither I might be sent on every account.

Farewell,

Your entirely devoted,

MAELBRIGHDE O'HEODHUSA [O'HOSEY].

Douai, 19 September 1605.

Sept. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 57.

529. LORD and LADY DELVIN to SALISBURY.

Upon the repair of his father, the late Lord of Delvin, into England as petitioner unto her late Majesty for reward of his many recommended services, and loss therein sustained, he was granted 100*l.*, ster., in fee-farm of such rebels' lands as were or should be slain or attainted in the counties of Cavan and Longford, sithence the first beginning of the late wars or rebellion in this land. And howbeit divers of the landed men of the said counties were so slain and attainted, by due course of law, yet he himself, after the death of his father, repaired into England of purpose to surrender the said limited grant to Her Majesty, in hope to obtain something of less show and more profit, which, by reason of Her Majesty's death then happening, took no effect. And afterwards, his mother and himself (going again to be petitioners to the King's Majesty for the same purpose), were contented to accept 60*l.* for the said 100*l.*, adding to the same two counties the county of Meath and Westmeath, in which two latter counties (though precedent grants took up all the best things, they were resolved to content themselves, until one Rosse O'Ferrall and others, chief of the moiety of the county of Longford (being themselves attainted, as most part of that country were), became very earnest suitors unto them to take in their lands upon their (the Delvins') grant, saying they expected more favour at their hands than at any others who might pass the same. Upon those persuasions they proceeded according to the due course of law, and so passed to their great charges several dispersed and waste parcels of land, under His Majesty's great seal, which, besides the new survey, are subject to many other charges more than the profit of the land is like to dis-

1605.

charge. And therefore they entered into quiet possession of the chief parcels, by consent of the said Rosse and others, the best of those attainted persons whom they used favourably, in respect of their conformity unto them the King's patentees; and so they continued near a whole year, until they were, through an ambitious spirit, moved to contention by one Sir Francis Shane, saying that he himself was of the Farralls, and that if those poor people would make him chief of them, and give him some lands and freedoms which belonged to O'Farrall, he would overthrow the King's title, and record the lands for himself and them. And albeit the said Sir Francis Shane is known to be the son of one Nicholas Shane, who was son to one Shane, some time Smyth of Ardrath, who was none of the family of the O'Farralls, and neither inherited any lands, nor ever dwelled within the said county of Longford; yet the said Rosse and other poor attainted persons are contented to make him their ringleader, and were drawn by him to complain before the Lord Deputy and Council at Dublin; and now they are (partly upon his own charges) procured by him to go to explain into England, where he (Lord Delvin) hopes they shall have no better countenance than their cause and behaviour ever deserved. But if this plot of Sir Francis Shane's to raise himself by the overthrow of the King's title, be admitted, or in any respect countenanced, it will prove a prejudicial precedent, and very inconvenient for His Majesty, who is interested in many other things of this nature. Delvin's charges in these suits, and travels into England about this grant, have already amounted to near 3,000*l.*; though with half the money he might have purchased all the lands contained in this book, which their adversaries cannot deny. And if they might quietly enjoy it, it will be very long (by means it is all waste) ere they can make so much good of it, as will defray the growing rent reserved upon them for His Majesty, which neither he nor his predecessors ever had before. So that this, being a reward for services, is rather a service than a hindrance to His Majesty; and if they be limited hereunto they should think their fortunes very hard, and be forced eftsoons to become suitors to His Majesty for a new grant, which (by all likelihood) cannot be so little to his hindrance, or so small for their profit as this is. Therefore, and in respect that this His Highness's cause hath been already more chargeable unto them than their ability could bear, they humbly crave that the said Sir Francis, by his Lordship's good furtherance, may be commanded to desist in this his wrongful maintenance, and the rest from their vexations; and that they be no less countenanced than all other His Majesty's patentee's are. And for the better inhabiting of the said waste lands, they will use the said Rosse, and the said other livings of the other attainted persons, with such conditions as in reason they cannot dislike; nor indeed, would not, if the said Sir Francis had not moved him to the contrary. And

1605.

further, if any hath or shall report that the thing they have passed was not meet to be passed unto them, they are content, His Majesty giving reasonable consideration for their charges or for their grant, to surrender their whole book to His Majesty, to be reserved or disposed of according to his pleasure. For whose favour they are ready not only to spend that, and all the lands they have, but also their lives to do his service, &c.—Clonyn, 20 September 1605.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord and Lady Delvin to Salisbury."

Sept. 20. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 58.

530. Lady and Lord Delvin to the Earl of Shrosberie [Shrewsbury].

On the same subject and of similar tenor with the above.—Clonyn, 20 September 1605.

Pp. 2.

Sept. 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 59.

531. Sir George Bourchier to Salisbury.

Is emboldened by his former favours to recommend this poor gentleman, his eldest son Thomas Bourchier, unto his favour and protection, as to one whom he knows to be an honourable man.

He, himself, worn out with a laborious life, and a long grievous sickness, is even now at the period of his days, looking every hour for a peaceable passage to his grave. On which extremity he is oppressed with this grief only, that having spent so many years in the faithful service of his prince and country, he sees himself the poorest man of all those that served Queen Elizabeth (or His Majesty since her death) so painfully as he has done, whereby he leaves his poor children the most miserable sons of an unhappy father. In this grief he is most of all comforted with an assurance of that most noble virtue that Salisbury possesses in the eye of all men; hoping that, as his service hath been long and faithful, and not inferior to some of those that have been honourably rewarded, so Salisbury will have a consideration of him, and of them for his sake, and will be pleased to be a mediator for this his son unto His Majesty, that whatsoever he himself might be thought worthy to taste of His Highness's bounty and favour, may be conferred on him who relieth on his good Lord, and whom he has enjoined ever to depend on his Lordship as his servant and follower. The best estate he is able to leave him, as well for his own maintenance as for his poor brethren, is the small debt which His Majesty most justly oweth him, for which he was heretofore an humble suitor, and was respited or deferred, but until his accounts (unto the death of the Queen) were determined, which he has laboured to effect, being in hand and in great forwardness, and will very shortly be finished and declared to the manifest approving of his honest and profitable service. And he doubts not but by Salisbury's means it will now be obtained at his hands or something in

1605.

lieu thereof, which favour and furtherance he beseeches of his Lordship, and that he will have due compassion of him for his poor father's sake, who maketh this his last petition unto him, &c.—22 September 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir G. Bourchier to Salisbury."

Sept. 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 60. **532.** Earl of Ormond to Salisbury.

Has had advertisement from thence, as he has formerly written, that some go about irrespectively to draw from his son-in-law, the bearer hereof, after his (Ormond's) death, some good parcels of the reward of his own and his ancestors' faithful service; he himself remaining now far worn by his long sickness, has dispatched him away thither, the better to be able, by Salisbury's accustomed friendly direction and good means, to free him from such extremity as might, without Salisbury's help, too heavily light upon him. Commits him to Salisbury's accustomed honourable friendly care, both now and always.—Carricke, 25 September 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Ormond to Salisbury."

Sept. 25. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 150. **533.** Lord Deputy's Warrant to Sir John Davys, Knight, Solicitor-General.

Arthur Chichester.—By the Lord Deputy.

These are to will and require you forthwith, upon receipt hereof, to make forth a frame of His Majesty's most gracious and general free pardon (treasons tending to the destruction of His Majesty's person only excepted) unto the persons whose names are hereunder writ, being in number 28, inserting therein no provisoes; and for your doings, this shall be your warrant.—Howth, 25 September 1605.

Phelim M'Cartan, chief of his name.
Patrick M'Cartan.
Eugenius M'Cartan.
Donell Oge.
Agholy Oge.
Edmund.
Patrick Rogane.
Bryan Rogane.
Henry Rogane.
Thomas Birne.
Patrick Birne.
Thaddie Birne.
Phelim Rogane.
Murtagh Birne.
John Birne.
Agholy M'Cartan.
Doughee O'Rogane.
Murtagh M'Cartan.
Catheline Magneis [Magennis].
Catheline Oge M'Cartan.
Evelin M'Cartan.
Catherin M'Cartan.
Margarett M'Cartan.
Donell M'Cartan.
Jenkin O'Kerne; and
Con O'Haran, gent., of the county of Down.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "To our well beloved Sir John Davys, Knight, His Majesty's Sollicitor General for Ireland.—He. Percy."

1605.
Sept. 26. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 151.

534. Lord Deputy's Warrant to Sir John Davys.

Warrant for Lord Cromwell's commission to be governor and commander as well of all the country of Lecale, M'Cartan's country, the tower and castle of Dundrum, and the borders of them, in the county of Down, as also of His Majesty's forces in the said countries; with power to execute martial law, by death or other punishment, upon any mutinous or disobedient soldiers, or any other that shall deserve the same, as fully as Sir Richard Morison or Sir Ralph Bingley held the same.—Howth, 26 September 1605.

Signed at the head: "By the Lord Deputy. Arthur Chichester."

P. 1. *Add.:* "To Sir John Daveys, His Majesty's Sollicitor General for Ireland."

Ibid., s. d.

535. Lord Deputy's Warrant to Sir John Davys.

A similar warrant, *mutatis mutandis*, for a re-grant of the other moiety of M'Cartan's country, above mentioned, to Lord Cromwell, his heirs and assigns.

Pp. 2. *Add. as preceding No.*

Sept. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 61.

536. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

This gentleman, his cousin Bourchier, upon the death of his father, is desirous to repair unto the Court, and having a great account to pass, and as he conceives good sums of money due to his deceased father, he will be an humble suitor that His Majesty may suspend the disposal of that office for five or six months, within which time he is assured by the ministers of his father that they will be fully finished; and having cleared with His Majesty, if the remains due unto him be answerable to his expectation, he will be content to release a good part thereof, to be further confirmed in the said office. But if through his young years, or through other respects, he be not thought fit to undergo so great a charge, he (Chichester) is then a humble suitor that Salisbury will be pleased to favour him towards the receipt of his money, it being all that is left for the maintenance of himself and two brethren, except a little land in Munster, of small value over and above the King's rents. He is a gentleman of good understanding and towardness, which makes Chichester bold to recommend him to Salisbury's favour, which he hopes will in some measure be afforded him.—Howth, 29 September 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Chichester to Salisbury."

Sept. 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 62.

537. Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury.

Sir George Bourchier died on Tuesday the 24th instant, and has left three young gentlemen, his sons, to very poor fortunes, other than what their own worths and deserts shall enable them unto. Has certified my Lord Lieutenant what course he has taken for the careful and safe looking unto the magazines

1605.

and stores of artillery and munition lately under his charge; and, in order that all future dangers may be prevented, and that place worthily supplied, has put my Lord Lieutenant in remembrance of Sir Oliver Lambeart, and of a promise lately made unto him in letters of His Majesty's of the 9th of September 1605, written in his behalf, and in these words: "Having a further intention to bestow upon him the next office of that kingdom fit for one of his sort which shall happen to be voided;" and seeing that His Highness is so graciously inclined towards him, and that Sir Oliver's long service and good understanding doth so well enable him for that office, he humbly beseeches Salisbury's good favour and furtherance to be extended towards him; for which they shall both be much bound, and will endeavour to deserve the same to the uttermost of their powers. Sir Oliver being the most fit man that Chichester knows for that office, he is the more earnest in his humble motions.—Howth, 30 September 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy to Salisbury."

Sept. 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 63.

538. Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords.

Having now ended their northern journey, and being returned to Dublin, they proceed to give an account of their endeavours, by due administration of justice, and by good example and advice, to beget in the people a disposition to live in obedience and civility, and to reclaim them from the barbarous customs and courses to which they have been so long enured.

They began their labours at Ardmagh; and first, in the church there, which was much ruined and fallen into decay, they found a number of priests all ordained by foreign authority, and holding their dignities and prebends by Bulls from Rome, not one man amongst them disposed to celebrate divine service and sacraments according to His Majesty's laws. They found also that certain tithes of great value, intended for the support of a college of 22 vicars choral of that church, were demised in lease, by Mr. Wood, the dean, without any lawful authority. For redress of these enormities they have directed the Lord Primate, the Archbishop of that see, and then in their company, with all speed to place a sufficient minister to serve in that church according to His Highness's injunctions, and also have admonished and enjoined himself, who is well able to speak their language, to repair thither in person on every summer season, and there to reside for three or four months, to instruct the people by his preaching, and to reform a number of abuses amongst them. They have likewise caused him to sequester the tithes and profits of that college, to be reserved for the maintenance of some poor scholars of that province (whereof already they have chosen a few that are of some towardness) to be placed in the college near Dublin, until a competent number of ministers may be provided and placed there to attend the service of that church.

1605.

They next entered into consideration of the whole country of Ardmaghe, and upon conference first had with the Earl of Tyrone and other the principal inhabitants, they divided the county, which before their coming was not distinguished into baronies and hundreds, into six several baronies, annexing Clanbrassilagh, which before lay doubtful between it and the county of Down, unto that county.

Besides this they have procured the lands of three towns, containing by estimation 300 acres, to be allotted to the fort of Mountnorris, by the consent of Patrick O'Hanlon, who made claim thereunto, and in lieu thereof, they intend to accept of his surrender of other eight towns and a half adjoining, and to grant unto him a good estate therein from His Majesty, he now holding the same by the old custom of Tanestrie. And in this place they have left Capt. Henry Adderton with a ward of 20 men (with entertainment out of the 1,000*l.* yearly allowed by His Majesty to the Deputy for extraordinary charges), he being a gentleman that hath carried himself well, and very honestly in war and peace, and is now a good help unto them, both for execution and administration of justice in those parts.

They have also allotted 300 acres to the fort of Charlemount of the lands next adjoining (according to the reservation made in His Majesty's letters patents lastly made unto the Earl), with competent houseboote, hedgeboote, ploughboote, fireboote, and turberie, for the garrison, growing upon the lands of the said Earl of Tirone, nearest adjoining unto the said fort. The land is of very large measure and they intend to take further assurance for His Majesty.

After diligent hearing of the cause depending between the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Henry Oge O'Neile, they have ended that difference, having by their order established Sir Henry Oge in all the lands he was possessed of at the time of his first submission to the Lord Lieutenant, being two ballibetoes in Tyrone, adjoining to the river of Blackwater on the north side, called Mointerbirne, and three ballibetoes in Tourannie, on the south side of that river, in performance of the true meaning of the Lord Lieutenant's promise and words passed to the said Sir Henry. They have not heard of any difference between the Earl and Sir Tirlagh M'Henry touching the Fewes.

Proceeding in their journey they came to Dunganon. They found the county of Tyrone to be distinguished into eight several baronies, including the three baronies of Anaghe, Lymevadie, and Colrane, lying in O'Cahane's country. In each of these baronies they have persuaded the Earl of Tyrone to agree to create freeholders, and he has already named the persons, although the thing cannot as yet be perfected for longer than for his life, as his eldest son is yet in minority. He has also laid down in writing before us his plot and purpose to make his three young sons by the now Countess, his

1605.

wife, freeholders in the county of Ardmagh, near to the state, and his second son, named Henry (now in Spain or in the Low Countries) in the barony of Strabane, in the county of Tyrone, allotting to every of them a good quantity of land, distinguished from the lands of the earldom.

Here in this county (as in all the rest) many gentlemen of the O'Neiles and other septs, preferred their petitions, claiming a right in freehold to several parcels of lands possessed by them and their ancestors, which the Earl withstood, alleging the whole country to be his own, and in his disposition. Time not serving to decide these titles, they have ordered that those ancient gentlemen in Tyrone, and in all other parts of Ulster, shall continue in their possessions until further consideration may be had of their estates. Only in the case of Tirlaghe M'Arte O'Neile, the legitimate son of Sir Arthur O'Neile, the son of Sir Tirlaghe Lenaghe, they have ordered him the present possession of one entire ballibetoe to be chosen by himself, and to be holden immediately from the King and without payment of rent, between the rivers of Dergne and Fyn. They were induced to take this present order for his maintenance and relief, being a poor young gent. of some good hope. And though they have seen the copy of the late Queen's letters, signifying her favour towards the posterity of Sir Tirlaghe Lenaghe, and intention to place them in all the lands lying between the aforesaid rivers, and in the towns and lands of Strabane adjoining, (but without) the said rivers over against the Lyffer, they have left them in the Earl's possession, leaving the young gent. to seek by law for a greater scope intended to him by the Queen's said letters.

While at Dungannon they rode to His Majesty's fort of Mountjoy. The castle is now in good forwardness, and they have allotted to it and distinguished 300 acres of very large measure, with like allowances as to the other fort of Charlemount.

From Dungannon they travelled to the Liffer, where the controversy between the Earl of Tyrconnel and Sir Neil Garve O'Donnell was brought before them, Sir Neil challenging a right to the whole country, the Earl unwilling to allow him a foot of land, and both of them stating to the Liffer, to which neither of them showed a sufficient title. After giving them and their counsel a long hearing, after some persuasions of the Deputy and Council, the Earl and the said Sir Neile absolutely submitted themselves to their order; and thereupon they have ordered to Sir Neile Garve and his heirs the number of 43 quarters of land in Glan Fyn and Munganaghe, next adjoining unto the same. Both these parcels of land are seated near to the Liffer, which they conceive to be a sufficient portion for Sir Neile, containing 12,900 acres at least. But concerning the town of Liffer, they are all of opinion that it is a place of special importance to be kept and preserved in His Majesty's own hands, and to be turned to a

1605.

town corporate, for which they prefer it far above the Derrie. By the keeping of it for His Highness, and as a free town, they foresee that all these parts, both on Tyrone and Tirconnell's side, will soon be gained and won to civility and obedience. The Deputy accordingly (with the advice of the Council) has absolutely reserved the town of the Liffer, with four quarters of land, and a meadow containing 60 acres of land, adjoining to the town and called Stramoore, to His Majesty's sole disposition. They suggest that it be converted to a free town, and be walled about, and so inhabited only with English and Scottish men, as a special means to establish obedience, peace, civility, and plenty in those parts, and to prevent many future mischiefs. They will only here note unto their Lordships the meeting of three good rivers, the Dargne, the Mourne, and the Fyn, which near to that place fall into one channel, and so pass together from thence into Loughfoile, and the exceeding commodity gotten by the fishings of that loch and of those rivers. For the furtherance of this project of the Liffer, they advise,—

First, that the lands allotted to it may be divided into small parcels, to be laid to the houses which may be bestowed upon soldiers and servitors, that will undertake to follow their travels and occupations.

Secondly, that a greater proportion of lands be laid unto few inns for entertainment; also to the fort to defend the town and to keep the coast of the country; and that ground lying near be assigned for a common for the inferior sort.

And lastly, that the whole may not be subjected to the rule of one man, but be kept unto the civil government of the magistracy, lest the access of able merchants be discouraged.

Upon coming to the Liffer, they found that the Earl of Tyrconnell had procured the M'Swynes, O'Boyle, and other ancient gents, inhabitants of Tyrconnell, to surrender their several estates in their lands, which the Earl himself, being called before them, did not deny; but upon the persuasion of the Deputy and Council he named such of them as he deemed fit to be freeholders of part thereof, reserving their ancient rents in certainty. They have taken an exact note of all the quarters of land in that county of Donegall, and intend to distinguish them unto six several baronies, where formerly they were but four, and those not recorded according to the order of law. Sir Cahire O'Doghertie is also to deliver to them the names of fit persons to be created freeholders in Inish Owen.

From Liffer they came to the city of Derrie. They observed there many good buildings. As a place of importance, they hope that so good a work may not be suffered to decay. They deem the best means for the preservation of this city, as also of the Liffer, is to replenish those two places with merchants, tradesmen, and artificers from England and Scotland, which must be commanded by authority to come over

1605.

and compelled to remain and set up their trades and occupation in those corporations.

Likewise at the Derrie they have taken a small order for the satisfaction of the Danes, whose cause, partly through their own wilfulness, and partly by the indiscreet dealings of some merchants, could not be ended before their coming. And further, upon the recommendation of Sir Henry Docwra of the good services of Denis O'Mullan in spying and guiding upon sundry services in the time of the late rebellion, they have persuaded the Earl of Tirone and O'Cahane to pass unto him in freehold for ever one town of land in the place where he was born, without payment of any other rent, duties, and customs but 12*d.* per ann. to the chief Lord.

From the Derrie they came to Lymevade [Newtown-Limavady], O'Cahane's chief house, and there, in regard of the convenience of the place, they established a market weekly and one fair to be held yearly. From thence to Colrane, and thence to Carrickfergus, where they divided the county of Antrim into eight baronies, annexing Kilultaghe to that county, by reason it is meared by the river of the Lagan, which divides it from the county of Down, being a very great county, and conceiving that the inhabitants may more conveniently be looked unto by the sheriff of Antrim than of Down. And in this county of Antrim, by virtue of His Majesty's letters, which they received at Ardmaghe, they purpose to divide the Lower or North Clandeboie in manner following; viz., to pass unto Shane O'Neile five toaghes of land (every toaghe of land contains 16 towns, every town 120 acres, some more and few less); to the children of Neile M'Hugh two toaghes; to Rowrie M'Guilin (in consideration of the loss of his inheritance and lands disposed of by His Majesty to Sir Randolphe M'Donnell), one toaghe in freehold; and to other ancient gentlemen and inhabitants of that county, one toaghe, and reserving the remainder of this Lower Clandeboie towards Carrigfergus (and not formerly given by His Majesty, to be passed to English and Scottish men by Mr. Hamilton) in freehold, reserving a rent. For this end they must make use of Mr. Hamilton's grants, with his assent, for the better settlement of freeholders in this part thereafter, which they could not then complete, as those lands are not yet passed; nor in the Route and Glinnes, in regard of Sir Randolph M'Donnell's absence, who by his letters to him (the Deputy) assented in this point to do as the rest of the Lords and gentlemen have done.

Besides in this their travel the assizes were kept in the counties of Ardmaghe, Tyrone, Donegall, and Antrim, and in the city and county of Derrie, and in the town and county of Carrigfergus, in each of which they appointed coroners and constables. In some of them were great numbers of prisoners delivered, and in all these places an unknown number of complaints, bills, and petitions were heard and determined.

1605.

In consequence of the exceeding great wastes and desolation they have observed in this whole journey, in all the parts of this province, which hath happened through God's just judgment upon this people for their stubbornness and rebellion, they have been compelled for a time to make a stay of the delivery of His Majesty's letters, concerning a composition to be raised in this province, because they see no means how it may be yet effected according to His Majesty's pleasure.

As for the churches in this province, they find but a show of some few, and none in repair; but they have taken the best order they could in this short time, for the rebuilding of some.

Notwithstanding the length of this letter, they beg leave to represent unto them their other observations of some particular places of importance very fit in their opinions to be respected for His Highness's service and for the assurance of this province.

Amongst these is St. Omey, seated upon the river of Omey, in Tyrone, 20 miles beneath Dungannon, in the way to the Liffer, from which it is 12 miles distant. Round about this place there is a general desolation, by reason of which it happeneth that merchants and other passengers weakly guarded, travelling to or from the Derrie or Liffer to the Pale, are usually in their passage cut off and murdered. For remedy they intend to plant there an English servitor, with the allowance of 10 foot and six horse, the rather because they foresee that this plantation of a servitor there may well be done, without any wrong to the Earl of Tyrone, in regard there is a little abbey with a small quantity of land belonging unto it, which is already passed upon some book given by His Majesty unto Captain Edward Leigh, a gentleman of good experience in those parts, who hath lived there in this late rebellion, having command of 500 foot and 100 horse, and performed good services, who also undertakes to build upon that abbey if he may have that encouragement of entertainment from His Majesty.

Secondly, they observe upon the importance of keeping Culmore. They think that a ward should be established there of 22 men (one or two of them to be cannoniers), because that place is a very sure bar to hinder the passage of any ship or bark up the river from the great Lough, and below it on Tirconnell's side there is no landing, the water being shallow and the ground a deep ooze.

Thirdly, they recommend some plantation of English and Scots at Colraine, upon the Bande side. This they intend to perform by permitting Mr. Hamilton to pass that abbey and lands appertaining to it, in his book, and by repassing the same to Captain Thomas Philippes, a discreet and honest servitor there settled, who undertakes to bestow some charges in building for this end. In the meantime they have esta-

1605.

blished a ferry boat upon that passage. In like manner they must remind them of the necessity of holding Masserine for the preserving of their boats and the passage of the Lough. Without this the forts of Charlemont and Mountjoy will hardly be relieved, nor can there be any intercourse between these countries. Toome, also upon the entrance of the Lough into the river of the Bande [Bann], and Enisholaghlin [Inishloughlin], standing in Kilultaghe, should also be kept. Both of these, by reason of the strength of bogs and woods, are the shelter and lurking places of most of the idle men, thieves, murderers, and lawless kerne, which at this present are not free from them.

And lastly, they recommend that the town of Carrickfergus be walled round, one part of which was finished by the late Queen, and the rest was both intended and promised to be done, as also that the castle there, being an ancient and goodly castle, founded by His Majesty's ancestors, may be repaired, and the pier bettered, all which they conceive will be done with 4,000*l.* of silver harpes, and when done will yield an increase of a yearly rent to His Majesty of 40*l.*

At the Newrie they entered into consideration of the county of Down, and perceiving it cannot conveniently be governed by one sheriff by reason of its extent and of the separation of the river of Strangford, and strength of woods and fastnesses, they think it will be the best to divide it into two counties, and then Kilultaghe shall be annexed to one of them, and not unto Antrim.

Before their setting forth in this journey, the Lord Chief Justice and Chief Baron having ridden the Southern circuit, consisting of the counties of Catherlagh, Wexford, and Kilkenny, did also by virtue of several commissions, not only renew His Majesty's compositions for these counties (although with great difficulty), but also divided the counties of Catherlagh and Wexford, with certain limits and bounds, which before that time had been very doubtful, by means of which divers murders and offences formerly committed had escaped unpunished.

And being now entered into this matter of division of counties, they renew their former motion that the country of the Tooles and Birnes, and other mountain parts adjoining, being very spacious and yet barbarous, wanting means of justice, and therefore a perpetual sink of rebellion hitherto, may be reduced into a county for the better government thereof.

And so humbly recommending to their considerations this report of their service and proceedings in this journey, they commend them with their prayers to God's divine protection. —Howth, this last of September 1605.

Signed: Sir Arthur Chichester, Tho. Midensis, Edmund Pelham, James Ley, G. Moore.

Pp. 11. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "L. D. & Council to the Lords."

1605.

[Sept. 30.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 64.

539. Earl of Tirconnell to Earl of Salisbury.

Had formerly written to him from Dublln, and now is forced again to trouble him, humbly begging that he may be a means to His Highness that he may have Liffer, with the lands thereunto belonging, restored unto him, which was lately taken unto His Majesty's hands, upon pretence that it is a place very necessary for His Highness to build a city on. His Lordship knows what and how much heretofore has been taken from him of that his ancestors had, and if upon such suggestions of those who, under colour of His Majesty's service, hunt after their private gain to His Highness's costs, men s lands shall be taken from them, the subject will remain ever poor, and His Majesty never freed from intolerable charges. His estate is already brought to a very low ebb, so as he is not able to maintain the countenance of that dignity which His Highness's bounty hath given him, and by this means (if he be not a mean to help him), it will be utterly overthrown.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "E. Tirconel to Salisbury."

[Sept.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 62 A.

540. Memorandum regarding Great Ordnance in Ireland.

Note of great ordnance remaining in several places in Ireland, probably immediately after the death of Sir George Bourchier, Master of the Ordnance.

Pp. 2½.

[Sept.] Add. Papers, Ireland, 23.

541. Lords of the Privy Council to Lord Deputy.

Ordering that the suit of Connor M'Dermott Rey, to be permitted to surrender his lands and tenements in the county of Roscommon, and to have a new lease of the same at an increased rent of 20*s.* yearly, with other conditions as to a weekly market and yearly fair at Kilmactrany, shall be granted, the said conditions being referred to the Lord Deputy's judgment.—Hampton Court, [ ] September 1605.

Signed: Ellesmere, Canc., Th. Dorset, Nottingham, Northumberland, Fr. Worcester, Northampton, Salisbury.

P. 1. *Add.:* "L. Deputie of Irelard." *Endd.:* "M'Dermott Rey."

[Sept.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 65.

542. Treasure sent into Ireland.

Memorandum, in Salisbury's hand, of treasure sent into Ireland.

Hol.

[Sept.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 66.

543. Charges of Entertainments in Ireland.

Memorandum, in Salisbury's hand, of the charges of the entertainment in Ireland.

Hol.

Oct. 1. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 152

544. Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant to any of His Majesty's counsel learned in the law, to make out a fiant or form of letters patent to Phelim

1605.

M'Cartan, upon his surrender to the King of all the country of Killemartin, otherwise called M'Cartan's country, of re-grant of one moiety thereof to the said Phelim M'Cartan.

Reciting that it appears of record in Chancery that Phelim M'Cartan, chief of his name, and Donell Oge M'Cartan, his brother, by writing dated 19th September last, for a certain consideration of money, did sell to the very good Lord Sir Edward Cromwell, Knight, Lord Cromwell, the third part of all that country and territory of Killemartine, called M'Cartan's country, in the county of Down in Ulster (the principal or mansion-house of the said Sir Phelim, and the demesne lands thereunto belonging, excepted) ; to have and to hold to the said Lord Cromwell, his heirs and assigns, for ever. And reciting further, that the said Lord Cromwell and Phelim M'Cartan, of their own free will, had surrendered unto His Majesty all the said country which the said Lord Cromwell or the said Phelim M'Cartan did hold, either jointly or severally, to the intent that His Majesty should re-grant the one moiety of the premises unto the said Lord Cromwell, his heirs and assigns, for ever ; and the other moiety to the said Phelim M'Cartan, his heirs and assigns, for ever. And reciting the King's commission, dated 19th July last, to Sir Arthur Chichester and other commissioners, empowering them to accept surrenders made unto His Majesty by any subjects of his realm holding by the custom of Tanistry, or who claim or possess any lands without lawful title derived from His Majesty or the Kings of England, and to re-grant the same back again to any persons so surrendering, to the surrenderer, his heirs and assigns, for ever. The said Lord Deputy authorises any of His Majesty's learned counsel to prepare a fiant, granting to the said Phelim M'Cartan, his heirs and assigns, for ever, one moiety of all the premises before mentioned, to be surrendered as aforesaid.—Howth, 1 October 1605.

Reserving unto all and every person and persons their rights and titles in the premises or any part of them.

Pp. 2½. *Orig.*

Oct. 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 67.

545. CHICHESTER to SALISBURY.

His northern journey has been the cause of his long silence ; but having sent a long report of their doings in those parts to the Lords of the Council, he will be eased from perusing it in other papers. Among the impediments to this kingdom's tranquillity, he laments the corruption of under officers, and the scarcity of good justices of the peace, which can only be remedied by planting of English and others well affected in fit places. Without their assistance in the remote places, most of their commands are in vain transmitted. In this matter of banishing the priests and Jesuits, and for performing other duties in the church, he thinks few or none but of their own nation will aid them, and the Government here can hardly answer their expectations there, by reason

1605.

that many of the principal subjects do even hate and detest them, for no other cause but that of religion, and as much as in them lies cross and discountenance all their endeavours. He complains of the inconvenience caused by the vacancy of the Lord Chancellor's and Archbishop's places, and the Treasurer's absence; and now, upon the death of Sir George Bourchier, four great places will be void and unsupplied. Some councillors are already in England, and others would fain repair thither; "many are content to receive the pay and suck the sweets of Ireland, but few love the service, or like the country, accompting it base, and obscure, in that it is not countenanced with greatness, which in all likelihood would give great furtherance to the reformation and settlement thereof," a man of his (Chichester's) estate and fortune being fitter to serve His Majesty in meaner places. He verily believes that the King shall more confirm and strengthen his estate, and leave a more honourable memory behind him by reforming and civilizing of Ireland, than in regaining France. It is much waste and unpeopled, and the replenishing of it with civil men will be a great strength every way to His Majesty in all his wars and defences. Knows of many who endeavour the finding out of Virginia, Guiana, and other remote and unknown countries, and leave this of our own waste and desolate, which must needs be an absurd folly or wilful ignorance. The country for the most part is barbarous and irreligious, and there cannot be a greater or more commendable work of a Christian Prince than to plant civility, with the true knowledge and service of God, in the hearts of his subjects. The present vacancy of the see of St. Patrick's, near Dublin, is a good opportunity for considering the state of the see. The profits of it are for the most part converted. By Sir Rich. Cooke and Sir John Davys sent some reasons in writing for the alteration of the coin, and now suggests that His Majesty shall yet awhile longer pay his men of war and other servitors in this land after this manner, by altering the coin. His Highness shall be a gainer, if the patentees and others be paid as the men of war, at least 5,000*l.* yearly.

Entreats a good proportion of treasure for their next supply, as the King is in great arrear to his men of war and servitors in this kingdom, as is thought above 40,000*l.*; what comes he converts to pay the growing charges, which is no small discontent to those who have much growing due unto them. The charge the King is at in this land ariseth not altogether upon the poor remnant of the army, but is greatly increased through the multitude of pensions, patentees, and other extraordinary entertainments, of a great part of which (by giving authority and command to this Council, and by passing the remains), His Majesty would soon be eased. Knows he is one of the greatest supporters of his poor endeavours, and for the same he will ever continue his faithful servant, &c.—Howth, 2 October 1605.

Hol. Pp. 4. *Endd.*: "L. Deputy to Salisbury."

1605.
Oct. 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 68.

546. Sir Oliver Lambert to Salisbury.

When last in England he was thought worthy the next martial post which should fall void in Ireland, and the King signified his intention to that effect. Now that Sir George Bourchier is dead, he makes bold to solicit his office of Master of the Ordnance, being "a poor man who has spent his hool life in the warres." Begs Salisbury's influence in his behalf, —Dublin, 2 October 1605.

Hol. P. 1. *Add.:* "To the Right Hon^ble my very good Lorde the Earle of Salisburye." *Endd.:* "October 2. Sir Oliver Lambert to my Lord."

Oct. 3. Add. Papers, Ireland.

547. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Allowance to the Countess of Kildare to pay, by instalments of 20*l.* yearly, the sum of 300*l.* or thereabouts, due as arrearages to the Crown for lands, &c., being rent unpaid for spiritual livings and glebe lands in Lecale, demised by indenture of 6th Dec., 26 Eliz., under the rent of 45*l.* Irish yearly, which lease had already expired and a fresh one granted.

Pp. 1½. *Endd.:* "3 Oct. 1605. To the Lord Deputy of Ireland, for instalment of an arrearage of rent due by the Countess of Kildare."

Oct. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 69.

548. Lord Deputy Chichester to Salisbury.

Upon his return from the North, by reason of the increase of the plague at Dublin, drew the Council hither, where he intends to remain until it please God to decrease that sickness.

In this journey he took with him, besides the two judges, the Bishop of Meath and Sir Garrett Moore, knowing well that he should labour to better effect by their advices and persuasions with the Earls and many others, than he could do by the severity and strictness of the law, which as yet is very distasteful unto them. For it is often seen, and in this people most apparent, that men are more readily inclined to take counsel and advice from him of whom long acquaintance hath made them well conceived, though it tend to their loss and damage, than from a stranger for their profits. He found the Earl of Tirconnell better inclined to listen to reason than he conjectured before coming thither; for upon his return from England he was much carried away with self-conceit and the favours he had received there. If their project for the fortifying and incorporating of the Lyffer be allowed of, he would suggest that His Highness should pass unto the Earl in fee-farm one or two of those abbeys in Tirconnell, which he now holds by custodiam, and to dispose of the rest to some English or Scottish freeholders; for these men, holding but for ten years by custodiam, do account the same as good inheritance as any they have, and will grieve as much to part therewith. The lack of freeholders in these parts for the better prosecution of justice is a great hindrance to the reformation and

1605.

settlement of this kingdom, as by their ignorance and remissness most laws, proclamations, and other edicts made for the peace of the land do even sleep and vanish. He would therefore have these freeholders in the commission of the peace and put in authority; and unless more pains are taken in this kind in general throughout the whole kingdom, little good can be expected, although the number of judges were tripled. He endeavours amendment in this respect, but it is hard in this nation to light upon honest, careful, and understanding people.

Urges the filling up of the vacancies of Lord Chancellor and Archbishop's places and of Sir George Bourchier's place with sufficient men. For the place of Chancellor and Master of the Ordnance, he has presumed to recommend the best this kingdom doth afford, namely, the Bishop of Meath and Sir Oliver Lambeart. If the Bishop of Meath be advanced to the place of Chancellor, it would be requisite that he should exchange his bishoprick for that of Dublin, although he conceives the Bishop had rather hold his place in Meath. If his Lordship be thus removed to that place, reminds Salisbury of Mr. Moynes for Meath, who came lately to him with letters of recommendation from his Lordship.

At his first entrance into this office he called his attention to St. Patrick's. The time now presents the remembrance of it, through the Archbishop's vacancy, and in his opinion it is a matter worth the looking into; for besides the furtherance it will give to the breeding and bringing up of many scholars who must be this kingdom's reformers (for without learning and understanding, barbarous customs will never decay,) it will in some manner yield an increase to His Majesty's coffers; and he may well say part of it is now unworthily bestowed. Again urges a supply of treasure to pay the arrears of poor captains and other servitors.

Since the last treasure they have borrowed 3,000*l.*, and all doth not serve to give a reasonable satisfaction to hungry suitors. In the last establishment it is set down that from the 1st of this October the soldier shall receive the whole of his establishment in money without apparel; money comes so slowly and so scantily, that he fears the poor men will discover their nakedness this winter, which makes him a suitor that it may be sent in more plenty for that purpose, or that he will determine whether they may not, without offence to that establishment, receive apparel for this winter, the soldier being better able to forbear the same in summer than at this season.—Howth, 4 October 1605.

Pp. 5. *Hol. Endd.:* "Deputy to Salisbury."

Oct. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 69 I.

549. Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords [of Council].

[This dispatch is identical with that already printed in p. 317 (No. 538). The earlier copy is dated September 30. In the margin of the present copy, which bears date five days

1605.

later, October 4, 1605, are a few notes, which it is proper to preserve. As these notes are posterior in time to the dispatch of September 30, it appears desirable to present them at their proper date. Instead, therefore, of these notes being attached to the dispatch under date September 30, they are here produced at their proper date; and the paragraphs to which they belong are reprinted, all the rest of the dispatch being omitted, as being identical with No. 538.]

"We began our labours at Ardmaghe, where first, in the church, being much ruined and fallen to decay, we found a number of priests, all ordained by foreign authority, and holding their dignities and prebends by Bulls from Rome, not one man amongst them carrying a disposition to celebrate divine service and sacraments according to His Majesty's laws. And where there is a college of 12 vicars chorals endowed with tithes to a good yearly value, which by their foundation were bound to attend the service of that church, we find those tithes to be demised by lease, by Mr. Wood, the dean, without any lawful authority. For redress of these enormities in this church, we have not only directed the Lord Primate, the Archbishop of that see, and then in our company, with all convenient speed to provide and place in that cathedral church a sufficient minister to serve in the same according to His Highness's injunctions, but also have admonished and enjoined himself (who understands this language and is well able to speak it in person), every summer to repair thither, and there to reside for three or four months to instruct that people by his preaching to countenance the ministry, and by the exercise of his spiritual jurisdiction, to reform a number of abuses amongst them, having likewise caused him for the present to sequester the tithes and profits of that calling to be reserved for the maintenance of some poor scholars of that Province, whereof already we have chosen a few who are of some towardness to be placed in the college near Dublin until a competent number of ministers may be provided and placed there to attend the service of that church."

The Lord Primate is now building, and intends to reside there according to our direction.

The Dean Wood intends to cross this good course if his desires take place, as I am advertised.

* * * * * *

"Besides this we have procured the lands of three towns, containing by estimation 300 acres, to be allotted to the fort of Mountnorris, by the consent of Patrick O'Hanlon, who made claim thereto, and in lieu thereof we intend to accept of his surrender of other eight town lands and a half adjoining, and to grant unto him a good state therein from His Majesty, he now holding the same by the ancient custom of Tanestrie, and also we have meered and distinguished 300 acres of large measure of the lands next adjoining to the same to the fort of Charlemount, according to the reservation made in His Majesty's letters patents lately made out unto the Earl, with free liberty for the garrison to take competent houseboot, hedgeboot, ploughboot, fireboot, and turbary growing upon the lands of the said Earl of Tyrone nearest adjoining to the said

In this place we have left Capt. Henry Adderton with a ward of ten men, being a gent. who hath carried himself well and honestly in war and peace, and is a good help to us in execution and administration of justice in these parts.

Since the date of this letter we have confirmed Captain Adderton in an estate of those 300 acres of land for 21 years, if he live so long, and a ward is now

1605.

settled by His Majesty's establishment of the 1st of April 1606.

forts and lands, or from whence they may most conveniently bring or carry the same, for their necessary uses to be bestowed and spent upon the fort, for the use of the commander and soldiers, and not otherwise to be sold or consumed, of which lands we intend to take further assurance for His Majesty."

* * * * * *

"And further also, after diligent hearing and due examination of the particular cause depending in controversy between Sir Henry Oge O'Neile and the Earl of Tyrone, we have ordered and ended that difference, having by our order established Sir Henry Oge's possession of all the lands whereof he was possessed at the time of his first submission to the Lord Lieutenant, which were two ballibetoes in Tyrone, adjoining to the river of the Blackwater on the north side called Moniterbirne [Muinter-Byrne], and three ballibetoes in Tourannie on the south side of that river, in performance of the true intent and meaning of the Lord Lieutenant's promise and word passed to the said Sir Henry, hearing of no difference between the Earl and Sir Tirlaghe M'Henry touching the Fewes.

Every ballibetoe contains 960 acres of large measure. The Earl of Tyrone intends to commence suit against Sir Henry for the three ballibetoes in Tourannie, by reason, as he allegeth, they were not known by the name of Henry Oge's country when he submitted himself; but in this we must for many respects assist him.

"Proceeding on our journey, we came to Dungannon; but before our coming into the county of Tyrone, we found it to be distinguished into three several baronies, in which number are included the three baronies of Omaghe, Lymevadie, and Colrane lying in Ochaanes [O'Cahan]. In some of those baronies the Earl of Tirone, by our advice, hath named a convenient number of freeholders to be created, and hath agreed to submit himself to an order for the reservation of certain rent out of every freehold."

* * * * * *

I conceive that O'Caine's country is not sufficiently passed unto the Earl, of which good use may be made. This O'Caine is a simple and froward man, whose disposition the Earl works upon, and makes him thereby to depend on him, who (as it is thought) is otherwise absolute Lord of that county, if his descent be lawful; but he is held to be illegitimate.

"We have ordered to Sir James Neale Garves and his heirs the number of 43 quarters of land in Glanfin and in Mungenagh next adjoining to the same; both which parcels of lands are stated next to the Liffer, which we conceive to be a sufficient portion for Sir Neale, containing above 12,400 acres."

Every quarter contains 400 acres at least.

* * * * * *

These letters bear date the 4th October 1605.

Pp. 13. *Endd.:* "Letter from the Lords to the Lords of the Council."

Oct. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 70.

550. Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords.

Copy, in more modern hand, of the preceding paper.

Pp. 11.

Oct. 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 71.

551. Sir Edmund Pelham and Sir Anthony Sentleger to Lord Salisbury.

Mr. Robert Oglethorpe had been recommended by Sir George Carey to the office of Second Baron of the Exchequer, and appointed thereto. Has since served as Judge of Assize in a circuit, with great advantage to the King's revenue and

1605.

service. Understand that it is the King's intention to confer on justices of assize in Ireland the same titles which are held by the English judges of assize. Accordingly recommend Mr. Robert Oglethorpe to be made a serjeant-at-law.

P. 1. *Signed. Add.:* "To the Right Hon. our verie good Lorde the Earle of Saresburie." *Endd.:* "4 day of October. Sir Edmund Pelham, Sir Anth. Sentleger, to my Lord, 1605, concerning Mr. Oglethorpe."

Oct. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 119.

552. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Barnard, Bishop of Limerick, having informed him that there is 50*l.* yearly rent belonging to the bishoprick wrongfully detained by some patentees, undertakers of escheated lands in Munster, and prayed to be allowed to recover the same at law or to be otherwise recompensed out of the King's gracious favour; the Lord Lieutenant, finding the information to be true, is directed to grant him by letters patent the bishoprick of Kilfennor [Kilfenora] and Dromore, long since void, and for situation convenient to be annexed to the bishoprick of Limerick, as they exceed not 50*l.* yearly or thereabouts, as the King is informed, and therefore not a competent living for a bishop, to hold the said bishoprick in commendam only and so long as he shall continue Bishop of Limerick, or until the King shall bestow on him some other recompence in lieu of his said rents.

The patentees not to be disquieted in the meantime by the bishop's claim to said rents.—Westminster, 4 October 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 4. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 121.

553. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

To accept a surrender from Captain Edmund Barret of all his lands in the barony of Irrus [Erris], and other his possessions in the barony of Tyrawly in the county of Mayo, and to re-grant him the same for life, with remainder in tail to his three sons William, Richard, and Edmund, with like remainders in tail to others of his kindred and name.—Westminster, 4 October 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 208.]

Oct. 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 72.

554. LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL to the LORDS.

Since their repair to the neighbourhood of Dublin, although there hath been no safety for them to hold their wonted assemblies and residence in the city by reason of the infection, yet they have met for conference in some requisite matters for the government, and, withal, after their long silence, for some dispatches to the Lords.

Have received the commission sent with His Majesty's letters of 27th of June and 4th of July last; but the two other commissions mentioned in those letters, the one for

1605.

compounding with the subjects here for defective and imperfect titles, the other touching the composition and remittal for old debts and arrearages, are not yet come to their hands. Urge the hasting of them over. In the same letters His Majesty's pleasure is further signified touching the removing of Sir John Everard from his place in respect of his religion, and for increasing in each of the benches here one justice more, to be men well chosen and of sufficiency. Before the receipt of those letters the Deputy had admitted two judges, one in the King's Bench, the other into the Exchequer, being gentlemen recommended from thence, and by some of the judges here. They are of good understanding, and carry themselves uprightly in their places, which they mention, in order that they may continue in their places, if the Lords shall be so pleased; for their removing will work their utter disgrace, and will be a rare example, seeing they have not, so far as is known, committed any offence deserving the same. Will proceed with Sir John Everard, for whom they have sent, according to His Majesty's pleasure. If they can bring him to conformity in religion, he is very fit for his place, being a grave and honest gentleman.

Have caused the King's proclamation for the expulsion of Jesuits and seminary priests to be printed and proclaimed, giving them time until the 10th of December next to convert themselves to the truth or avoid the realm. They promise to be careful to see it sincerely and roundly put in execution, it being the first step to this kingdom's amendment; but in this business they expect small assistance from the natives of the same. Observe that their several duties are heavy, because justice has so long slept in this kingdom through the troubles and rebellions, and the burden is heavier through the many places now vacant, namely, the office of Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Dublin, and Master of the Ordnance, which last is fallen void by the death of Sir George Bourchier, who died the 24th of September last. Their burden is likewise increased through the absence of the Treasurer, in consequence of which they are often busied in money matters, which should be his particular charge. These considerations make them humble suitors that money may be sent, not only for the growing charges, but towards the payment of the arrears due to the poor servitors. Have been already forced to borrow upon their bonds and credits 3,000*l.*, and that sum is now increased; they therefore urge a speedy supply of treasure. Beg of them also to remember His Majesty's late direction to dissolve his late establishment for apparelling the companies from this last Michaelmas forward, whereby the soldier is put over to be relieved wholly with money, and thereby his weekly charges, which before was but 3*s.* in lendings, is now increased to 4*s.* 8*d.* the week. Desire therefore that money may come to answer their weekly lendings, and to furnish

1605.

them with apparel for this winter, otherwise it will be hard and dangerous for them who at this time are so ill furnished.

With regard to the general revenues of the realm, they have to observe, that, though these be but small and partly diminished, yet there was never such difficulty to gather in that which remaineth, caused partly by the backwardness of the people, and partly out of a general scarcity and want of money in all parts of the realm. Moreover, touching the particular of the province of Munster, the revenues there being stopped by His Majesty's late letter, partly in the Lord President's rent of the impost, and partly to supply all his other entertainments, with the diet of the Council and their fees, the whole receipts of the province and impost rent are, in effect, converted to answer the President's turn, and little or nothing left to be brought to the Exchequer. This is a dangerous consequence. The other provincial and particular governors seek the like help. The revenues of the realm, which ought to be brought into the receipt, will be in danger to be cantonized and drawn into parts to answer particular persons, without respecting the general case of all other officers and ministers serving about the State, who (by their letters patents) are to receive their annual stipends out of the revenues, and not otherwise.

Urge the filling up of the vacant offices, and suggest that if His Majesty shall be induced to accept of any servitor within this kingdom for the office of the Ordnance, Sir Oliver Lambert, a privy councillor in this State, and of good understanding both in civil and martial affairs, would be well fitted for it. Are the more forward to move for him by consideration of an intention, formerly signified hither in His Majesty's letter, to bestow upon him the next office in this kingdom fit for one of his sort which should happen to be void, as appears in large in the words of his letter dated at Woodstock, 9 September 1603, &c.—Dublin, 5 October 1605.

Signed: Sir Arthur Chichester, Edmund Pelham, James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton, Oliver Lambert.

Pp. 3. *Add. Endd.:* "L. Dep. & Council to the Lords."

Oct. 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 73.

555. Lord Deputy Chichester to Earl of Salisbury.

Had formerly recommended for the Lord Chancellor's place in this kingdom, the Lord Bishop of Meath, a grave man, and of great judgment and experience. If he should be so advanced, it would be fit he should forego the bishoprick of Meath, and have the Archbishoprick of Dublin; but unless it be by directions from thence, conceives he will be loath to do this, the other being of as good or better value. In such a change would recommend one Mr. Moynes, a good divine and well learned, whose dependancy (as he alleges) is chiefly on Salisbury.—Howth, 5 October 1605.

Hol. P. 1. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Deputy to Salisbury."

1605.
Oct. 5. **556.** Sir John Davys to Salisbury.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 74.

Since his last arrival, which was about the 10th of September, there have risen few or no occurrences worthy of his knowledge or consideration. For though the Lord Deputy had ended his northern circuit, yet he resided still at Dundalk, being doubtful to return to Dublin because the infection began to increase again, so as his Lordship being removed 40 English [miles] from the rest of the Council who were returned to Dublin, the distance of place between them did cause a slow of public business. But since his Lordship came to Howth, where he then remained very ill accommodated, there had been two or three meetings of the Council, and some orders taken and some dispatches made. They had adjourned the term until All Hallow-tide, by reason of the contagion, which was then only in the suburbs, but because the house of our Lord Justice had been visited and one of his servants dead, which had enforced him with the rest of his family to retire into the country; the report of the sickness was much increased, though the number of them that died decreased. They had likewise published the proclamation sent out of England commanding the people to come to church, and banish the priests and Jesuits. Of this, as yet, they saw little effect, and if the sickness continued it would hinder the execution of this proclamation very much; and yet he could not but note unto him that yesterday, being Sunday, notwithstanding the plague and the absence of the Lord Deputy and others of the Council, he saw at the sermon seven aldermen besides the mayor, and 400 other persons at least of all sorts; which was a greater number than he had seen at any time since he came into the kingdom, even when the Lord Deputy and the Council with all their train were present. Finds the State here very well satisfied with the last dispatches that came out of England before his return; only they were unsatisfied touching the alteration of the standard of money, and blamed him for doing nothing therein. But he told them that he had often moved the Lord Lieutenant in that behalf, who still answered him that as yet the time served not. Assures Salisbury, that as things then stood, the army being reduced to so small a number, the reducing of the 9*d.* to the true value would rather advantage than prejudice the King, and give a singular content to all the subjects. He speaks not for his own advantage, for they make him keep the vow of a Carthusian friar, that is, he must touch none of the Prince's money. Beseeches him to be a means that the good and able judges, with men intended to be sent hither, may be here ready to supply the circuits in Lent, and that their Chancellor that shall be, may, if it be possible, be a common lawyer, &c.—Dublin, 5 October 1605.

Hol. Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Davis to Salisbury."

1605.
Oct. 5. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 154.

557. Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant for letters patent to appoint Sir Thomas Roper, Knt., Constable of Castlemayne in county of Kerry, in place of Sir Charles Wilmot, Knt., who hath surrendered the constableship and the patent dated 8th December, 43 Elizabeth, appointing him thereto, on the same terms as Sir Charles held the same, viz., a fee of 3*s.* per day for himself, 9*d.* a day for four horsemen, and 8*d.* a day for 13 footmen, to hold during good behaviour.—Howth, 5 October 1605.

Pp. 1½. *Add.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General."

Oct. 8. S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 75.

558. Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Lord Salisbury.

Now that the wars are at an end, it is important to proceed vigorously and wisely with the work of reformation. To this, as the offices of Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor are vacant, it is essential to choose a man who shall be at once "a grave divine" and "an understanding lawyer," and likely to proceed in both offices "with temperance and advisement." On the well choosing of these two great magistrates dependeth no small mean to reform both the churches and commonwealth of the kingdom.

The post of Master of the Ordnance also is vacant. It is important that the filling up of it shall not be long deferred. The number of places in the department of commissaries and the musters is greater than the service requires. The Deputy is reducing them to competent members, such as may be fruitful in the service, and dissolving the others.—Dublin, 8 October 1605.

Hol. Pp. 1½. *Add. and sealed. Endd.:* "8 October 1605, S^r^ Geffrey Fenton to my Lord. Ffr^m^ Dublyn."

Oct. 8. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 123.

559. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy.

Had taken time to advise of a meet person to supply the place of the late Archbishop of Dublin, and had since, upon conference with divers of his Council, found none more fit than the Bishop of Meath, in regard of his long experience in Ireland, both as a bishop and a counsellor in civil affairs. Necessary warrants to issue for his election; and that he should hold in commendam a prebend he then had in possession, which he (the bishop) would nominate to him.—Westminster, 8 October, in the third year of the reign.

Orig. P. 1. *Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 209.]

Oct. 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 76

560. Sir H. Brouncker to Salisbury.

Is grieved to be troublesome, but is so accustomed to crosses since his arrival here, that he can bear anything that concerns his own particular, so that it be not to the dishonour of His Majesty. The ground of his desire that his enter-

1605.

tainment should be satisfied out of the rents due for the army, and that his company of 50 horse and 50 foot should be paid out of the revenues of this province, which Salisbury has deemed reasonable, was the honour of His Majesty, which must be blemished by the breach of the composition; his love to the people, which must otherwise be oppressed; and lastly, his own relief, who had hitherto been so ill paid that he could not keep his credit with the towns for money borrowed, and had disbursed 300*l.* out of his own slender purse to relieve the soldiers, which to that day is not repaid. He may add to this, that the horse are eight months' unpaid since his coming, without cesse or any other help, and yet so contained in their duties, as no one complaint is made against them.—Cork, 9 October 1605.

Hol. Pp. 3. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Henry Bruncker to the E. of Salisbury."

Oct. 12. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 43.

561. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy of IRELAND, and the rest of the COUNCIL there.

Under the liberty granted by His Majesty, to all such of his subjects as would, (out of desire to enable themselves the better hereafter to serve the country, when there should be occasion,) to seek employment under foreign Princes in amity with His Majesty, it hath fallen out that many, under title of voluntary soldiers, are invited to go, under persons without any honest care how to sustain them before they embark.

His Majesty's government is daily scandalized when men of their sort are seen daily vagrant, and, by lack of maintenance in their passage to the embarkation, are abandoned to those miseries which cannot but serve as a temptation to desperate outrages. Among accidents of this kind, there is none more notorious than certain of those Irish brought out of Ireland by Captain Delahoid, agent for the King of Spain. He received from the Spanish ambassador 1,000 ducats to transport certain companies of Irish volunteers into Flanders, to be a full satisfaction till they should arrive at the other side. But now, instead of delivery of them there, he hath brought so many of those companies into England as have filled all the ways to the Court of London and the streets of the said city with so many able-bodied men, as makes their misery more apparent to the world than it has been at any time when the late Queen made continual levies for her own service.

The officers of the ports are therefore not to suffer any to embark on such occasions, unless the conductors of them or the owners and masters of the ship enter into bond to carry them direct from Ireland into some foreign port, without landing them in England.

The Lords also declare unto them how contrary to His Majesty's pleasure it is, that so many of the poor and miserable

1605.

inhabitants of this kingdom are suffered to come thither with their wives and children, by which the towns and villages of this country are put to continual charges, and the infection greatly augmented in England.— His Majesty's Palace of Whitehall, 12 October 1605.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Dorset, Suffolke, E. Worcester, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Mar, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, E. Bruce, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Oct. 14. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 125.

562. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Warrant for letters patent of the office of Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Archbishop of Dublin, lately raised from the bishoprick of Meath.—Westminster, 14 October 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 209.]

Oct. 16. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 155.

563. ORDER of the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Arthur Chichester.—By the Lord Deputy and Council.

Whereas we have given order to His Majesty's learned Counsel for drawing a proclamation that all His Majesty's subjects should repair to their parish churches, and there to hear divine service according to the statute of secundo of the late Queen; and forasmuch as there is great difference betwixt the original record of the said statute and the printed copies, only through the mistaking and default of the printer, for redress whereof, as also that the truth of the said statute may more plainly appear and be publicly known, we think it meet that the said statute of the late Queen's Majesty touching the uniformity in Common Prayer be verbatim exemplified under His Majesty's great seal, together with the proclamation before mentioned, which we pray your Lordships be done accordingly, and for your doing thereof, this shall be your warrant.—Howth, 16 October 1605.

Signed: Tho. Midensis, Ni. Walshe, James Ley, Ol. Lambert, Ant. Sentleger, Geff. Fenton, Garret Moore.

Pp. 2.

Oct. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 77.

564. LORD BARRY to EARL OF SALISBURY.

Is given to understand that the Viscount Butler of Tully is to repair thither, and that Lord Ormond is so weak and sickly as there is no hope of his recovery. The jointure assured by his Lordship to his Countess, Lord Barry's daughter, is supposed to be altered, and, as he hears, instead thereof a dead rent is assigned unto her, without her own privity. Therefore beseeches his Honour so to deal for his said daughter (who is but a stranger in the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary), that she may rather have land assigned unto her than rent, and that he will continue his wonted favour for his [Lord Barry's] sake unto her, who no doubt

1605.

will have occasion, after the decease of her husband, to use the same.—Barrycourt, 17 October 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "L. Barry to Salisbury."

Oct. 26. S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 78.

565. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury.

Reporting the proceedings against the citizens of Dublin for not attending church; stating that they have employed an agent to the Court to frustrate the proceedings of the State, and begging that he may be sent back with a reproof.

To favour them in this impious suit, were to abandon the cause of religion that for many years to come will not be in its present forwardness. And there is small hope of the prosperity of this kingdom, by any reformation, whilst the subjects of the realm shall take boldness to fail in the main point of their external conformity to the laws prescribed for their true serving of God and obedience to His Majesty.—Dublin, 26 October 1605.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeffery Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury."

Oct. 28. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 156.

566. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Attorney-General.

Warrant for a fiant for Eusebius Andrews, pursuant to His Majesty's letters dated at Windsor, 7th September last, explaining his letters dated at Greenwich, 7th April last, to be Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench and Clerk of the Common Pleas and Custos of His Majesty's writs, rolls, and records there, and Clerk of the Crown, Peace, and Assizes in the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Carlow, and the King's and Queen's Counties, during his life, in reversion after the death, forfeiture, or surrender thereof by Gerald Dillon, Esq.; yet not to prejudice the said Gerald by his claiming any present interest in the office of Clerk of the Crown of the King's Bench, supposed to be made void by reason of the said Gerald's accepting the place of second Justice of that court on His Majesty's coming to the Crown; the said office being conferred on the said Gerald by the Lord Deputy and Council for some special reasons touching the King's service, and without intent to prejudice him in his said ministerial office.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.*

Oct. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 79.

567. Lord Deputy Chichester to Earl of Salisbury.

Since his coming, has understood that Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, having put away his wife, was preparing to sell out whatever living he had during his father's life, to convert his stock and goods into money, and so to leave the kingdom. As he is heir to a peer of the realm, being ignorant of his intended courses, which he desired to know before his departure from hence, sent for him, and understands from himself that his want of competent means compels him to seek some

1605.

employment or other fortune for a time;—either from the King, unto whom he intends to make this known by petition, or from some other Prince to whom, should he be refused by His Majesty, he intends to address himself. Has used his best endeavours to dissuade him from this latter course, which would bring dishonour with but small advantage. But finding him violently bent to his resolution, to which he is led through want and discontents, has insisted upon his stay until he should be able to acquaint his Lordship (of Salisbury) with his purpose, and should receive his allowance therein, to which course he (St. Lawrence) has submitted himself.

The gentleman's disposition and defects are well known to his Lordship; and as the King is pleased not only to reward such as have honestly served His Majesty and the Crown, but also to give of his bounty to others in this land who fought against him (which is too greatly noted in this kingdom), he humbly wishes that His Majesty would be pleased to favour this gentleman with some pension or other entertainment during the life of his father, who is old and cannot live long; whereby it will appear to this prying and inquisitive nation that desert is not forgotten when there is an occasion to reward it, and he himself may be stayed from a desperate course tending to his dishonour and utter undoing. Has heard from him of some letters which he has lately received from Salisbury, which lead him to hope for some favour and furtherance in his suit if he should seek it in person by coming over. Success in such suit could hardly countervail the expense which the journey would involve; and if staying here he could obtain some pension of 10*s.* or a mark a day during his father's life, it would enable him to some settlement, and free his Lordship (Salisbury) from being further troubled with him. Recommends this to his honourable consideration; and requests an answer by the first opportunity that he may give St. Lawrence notice thereof, as he has faithfully promised him.

And being fallen into this, must note the late departure of divers young gentlemen of the Pale and the borders, with the three captains recommended by letters from England, namely, Delahyde, Darcie, and Fitzgarrett. Others are likewise gone with young Preston, brother to the Viscount Gormanston, and since their departure, has heard some of them say that they would now put into the hands of Spain some of the best pledges of the Pale, and hoped that good would come of it upon their return. Acquainted Capt. Darcie herewith, the rest being gone before he had heard of it, and charged him to be watchful over such busy-headed talkers, which he promised, and denied that he had ever heard of it before that time. Was told this day that Henry O'Hagan (a trusty servant of the Earl of Tyrone's) was gone either to the Archduke or to Spain; and, being the Earl's ensign in time of his rebellion,

1605.

he hath carried with him a cullers [colours] sent unto him from the Pope, by which he hopes to get some reward for his service. When he (Chichester) spake last with the Earl, he stated that O'Hagan was determined to leave the kingdom, being heavily in debt, and sundry orders having been made against him by the judges of assize, which he was not able to pay in so short time; whereupon he (Chichester) gave orders that the creditors should receive their money at four several payments, to be made within two years, with which all parties rested satisfied. Did this in order to prevent his going where, meeting with the Earl's son, he was rather like to prove an evil than a good councillor unto him. It may be the Earl hath sent him for that son, whom he seems very desirous to recall, and appears somewhat grieved that nothing was done by my Lord Admiral for bringing him from thence, as Chichester had motioned at his entreaty before the departure of Sir George Carew.

Hence he cannot but recommend to Salisbury's consideration the dishonour done to the nation by suffering the King's subjects to serve foreign States and Princes one against another in bands and companies; a course which the Switzers found base and dangerous, and out of that observation have greatly bettered their condition with the Prince whom they serve. Should be sorry if this nation were so to degenerate as to succeed them in the base esteem in which they were of long time held. Should desire that all might serve in regiments and companies upon one side, howsoever some private persons might for their advantage foot themselves with the adverse parties. Cannot think such as serve with the Archduke to be truly hearted and affected to the King and his government; the difference in religion being such, and other hatreds to this country so naked. Cannot but conceive that these men already gone, and others that will follow as they have means, will be, for so much as in them lies, the firebrands of new rebellion here, to which they are still well affected, though they want means to strengthen their desires. Hears that some captains and others assigned to pensions here, are gone to those services. Desires in consequence to understand Salisbury's pleasure whether their pensions shall be continued or not. Signified long since to him, that, upon the last cast, he allowed 10 men unto Capt. Aderton for Mountnorris, 10 men to Sir Thomas Coach for Gallyn, and a ward of 12 men and a constable to Masserine. Has continued them hitherto; and now begs Salisbury's directions therein, without which he thinks it not safe to hold them longer in pay, two of them being given rather for a help to those two gentlemen than for other occasion, and having received the benefit thereof to this time. If it seem fit to Salisbury, he will, upon receipt of his Lordship's next letter, discharge them and allow a constable only at Massarine, with some warders out of our companies. In order to save further charge to His Majesty, if allowance

1605.

be granted, by establishment or otherwise by direction from the King, he will take a course to fit a storehouse there; there may be use of it in time to come more than now; and as it is, it keeps all the victuals, munitions, tools, and other necessaries for the use of the two forts of Charlemont and Mountjoy with the Castle of Toome. If it be not in some sort countenanced, it will soon grow ruinous. A matter of 10 groats or some shillings a day will encourage an honest kinsman of his own to settle upon that place, by taking some lands from Mr. Hamilton there, which he passeth upon his book; if the place may be kept for so small a charge to His Majesty, he thinks it good husbandry; and unless some honest and discreet men be seated in such obscure and remote places, the King will have little service done there, and a worse account of his subjects' fidelity. Will pass to Captain Aderton for his better satisfaction the three town lands about Mountnorris for 21 years, which is exempted from Patrick O'Hanlon upon his surrender; and if the King will be pleased to bestow any further allowance unto him, being a gentleman maimed in His Highness's service, or upon Sir Thomas Coach or any other captains who have already 4*s.* a day by way of pension, begs to have warrant or instructions for the same. Upon the discharge of Sir Thomas Williams' company, allowed unto him 6*s.* a day over and above the 4*s.* set down for a captain by the King's establishment, in respect of his many hurts and weakness. Begs either a confirmation of this grant or directions to reduce him to the pay of other captains so allowed. Had in certain late letters propounded the convenience of settling the Omi [Omagh] as a place fit for the King's service, by placing an honest understanding gentleman there, well experienced in the country; and had recommended for it Capt. Ed. Leigh. Likewise recommended the Liffer as the fittest place in the northern parts to be environed with a wall and to have the favour of a corporation. Culmore is a sure blockhouse for defence of the passage upon that river. Has confirmed the Abbey of Colraine to Capt. Phillips, albeit he paid for it by passing it in Mr. Hamilton's book of fee farm. Knockfergus is the only corporate town (the new Liffer of the Derry excepted) to the northward of Dundalk. The first foundation thereof was laid by His Majesty's ancestors. It was the first place committed to Chichester's charge in this kingdom; he stands zealously affected to the good thereof; and, in order to repair the ruins of that castle and pier, he will husband the expenses with more care than ever he did any of his own.

Sir Josias Bodley went hence long since, instructed for erecting the citadel of Waterford and Cork and other reparations in Munster. Begs Salisbury to think of these, and of such others as he in his letters may have failed to remember him of.

Much of the King's ordnance is in the fort of Castle

1605.

Park and Halbowling, places so poorly defended that by pirates and other seafaring men they may be surprised in despite of the wards there before other assistance can come to their relief. This must be thought on in time to prevent what may happen. The use of those places cannot be great until there be a breach of amity between His Majesty and foreign Princes, when they may upon a sudden be strengthened and finished, at the cost that will be expended and bestowed in the meantime upon keeping, especially if those citadels be strengthened as they ought. And during that time the King may likewise be eased of the charge of the fort of Dungannon [Duncannon], and also of Dungarvan, which is lately granted in reversion to Ned Carie by letters from His Majesty.

Has finished the Castle of Mountjoy, all but some small work within the house, and has given order to have timber and all things else in readiness for Monaghan against the spring, when by God's grace that work shall be likewise perfected. Thinks that a castle should be built at Charlemount, being subject to surprise and fire. With these works the places will be kept as well by 20 warders as the 50 they now have. As to the captains' maintenance, proposes that they keep their 10*s.* a day, and have the command of the forts and lands during their life. Mountjoy is passed already to himself by letters patents; but if Salisbury pleases, he will be content that Sir Francis Roe shall hold it; though he will not willingly resign absolutely his command over it in respect it was first committed to his charge by Salisbury, and since confirmed to him for life by letters from the King.

Has given order to have the country of the Birnes, Tooles, and those parts surveyed and distinguished into a county; having by persuasion gotten the assent of Sir Henry Harrington, who was at first against it. Phelimie M'Pheagh will not accept of his patent unless he have the whole country, and it is fit that Redmonde and divers freeholders should be considered in the division. If Salisbury will write to him, thinks he will be more conformable, as he grounds himself greatly upon his promises, and they all challenge much more than he ever intended to them. Holds it of especial consequence to settle this country, Mona[g]han, Cavan, Fermanagh, and Antrim. Is already in hand with some of them, and will to the rest as speedily as he may, praying of Salisbury to remember what he may have promised to any of them in Monahan and elsewhere, and to inform him of his pleasure, when he will proceed to the business accordingly.

These are the works of peace, intended in war, but never yet brought to any good perfection. As soon as there is a taste of quiet, the erecting of citadels, castles, forts, planting of towns and corporations, are presently thought a superfluous and needless charge; but without these this kingdom is as open to new rebellion, as it was before the last troubles, and as apt to entertain a new Robin Hood as ever in their lives,

1605.

being a giddy people, led away with every change and alteration. Takes the occasion to recommend these considerations to Salisbury; praying him withal to remember the great numbers of men, and huge mass of treasure lost and consumed in the late rebellion, and all spent to small purpose, unless the nation in this time of peace be bridled from the like by politic seating, and planting men of more trust upon places of advantage.

In order to draw this people to uniformity in the course of common prayer, and coming to church, upon the King's late proclamation, it was signified to be his pleasure that all his subjects should resort to the church, and the statute of 2 Elizabeth was exemplified under the broad seal, according to the record, there being some error in the printed copy. Now it is intended to summon those by whose example the rest of the people are most led, to come to the church, upon pain of the King's displeasure, and upon further penalties; by which course it is hoped either to bring them to what is desired, or by law to have good grounds to lay sound fines upon them, which may be employed upon the ruinous and decayed churches, bridges, and such good works. Suspects that the wiser sort are plotting to send some agents to the Court to beg that the intended course may be altered; in which he trusts they may find such reproof as they worthily deserve.

Since the death of Sir George Bourchier, his eldest son Thomas is likewise dead at Coventry, whither he had come with letters from Chichester, praying that the giving of that office of the Ordnance might be suspended until his father's accounts were finished, which it was promised should be within three or four months; and that if the son were then thought worthy of the place he should be appointed thereto, or favoured in receipt of his money, if any appeared due, or in some good consideration from His Majesty in some other suit in lieu of the same. Humbly urges this last request in behalf of his second son John, a youth well known to Salisbury. Is the more earnest in this as the father committed the children to his charge, and died a very poor gentleman. Conceives Thomas Bourchier died of the plague, and should be sorry to hear that any letters came from him to Salisbury's hands.

Recommends also that Sir Hen. Powrie [Power] may be advanced to the place of a councillor in this kingdom. Is loath to press suits of this nature, but cannot omit the remembrance of his friend's deserts, nor desire. So Salisbury takes notice of it, he (Chichester) will have done as much as is or can be expected from him.

Has shuffled together many businesses in these letters, and by imparting them now, will free Salisbury from the like trouble for a long time hereafter. They are in great want of money. The sub-treasurer is engaged for 2,000*l.* over and above the 3,000*l.* signified in their former letters; and if the ordinary

1605.

proportion of 12,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* be allotted, little or none will come hither for the growing charges, which will be exceedingly grievous and burdensome to him, being already acquainted with the exclamations of all men having money due unto them from His Majesty. Protests he had rather that never a penny should come over, than that it should come so scanted, as not to be able out of the same to give some reasonable contentment to such as seek it from him; but, if a treasurer come with it, he (Chichester) will ease himself of that trouble, and lay the burden as it ought upon the treasurer. Every passage that comes brings new letters from His Majesty for pensions or other gifts. The last was for Capt. Moyle for 4*s.* a day, current money in English, during his life. All the letters run now in those words, "current money in England," by which the money here can make them no payment, if it were as strictly looked unto as the proclamation requires. The sickness at Dublin, God be thanked, is slackened, and he intends this next week to go thither.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy to E. of Salisbury."

Oct. 31. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 45. **568.** LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Pray him to be favourable to the three daughters of Gerald, late Earl of Desmond, now on their return from England to Ireland, and particularly to take order that they be paid from time to time the pensions[1] granted them by His Majesty, without unnecessary delay. — Hampton Court, 31 October 1605.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, Notingham, Northumberland, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

[Oct.] Add. Papers, Ireland. **569.** The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

The Countess of Kildare prays that the arrears of 300*l.* or thereabouts, grown out of rent unpaid for many years past on a lease of spiritual livings and glebe land in Lecale, demised by lease, bearing date the 1st of December, in the 26 Eliz., at a rent of 45*l.* Irish and 50 pecks of corn, the said lease having expired, and a new one having been granted, may now be remitted to her; and the King, as she is "a person whom he favours," and to whom he "is pleased to do some extraordinary grace," directs that the said debt shall be discharged in yearly instalments of 20*l.*, good security being taken till the whole shall be discharged.

Pp. 1½. *Not add. or sealed. Endd.:* "To the Lord Deputy of Ireland, for instalment of an arreare of rente due by the Countess of Kildare."

[1] See Pension List, *supra*, p. 255.

1605.
Nov. 1. Add. Papers, Ireland.

570. JAMES I. to the TREASURER at WAR for IRELAND.

Warrant for payment of four Irish harps per diem, with arrears, as pension to Captain Edward Dorington, having leave of absence from the Lord Deputy for a year.

P. 1. *Draft. Endd.*

Nov. 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 80.

571. LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to EARL OF SALISBURY.

Yesternight, Roger Jones (son to the Lord Bishop of Meath), arrived here. Received by him letters from His Majesty and Salisbury, declaring the King's pleasure touching the advancement of that Bishop to the office of Lord Chancellor of this kingdom and to the Archbishoprick of Dublin;—a matter much desired by Chichester, for no other end but the good of this kingdom; and if it fall out otherwise, (as God forbid,) wishes all shame and dishonour may light upon him. Registers this favour amongst many others, which proceed merely from Salisbury's honourable and good respect, of which he confesses himself very unworthy in all points, except in his true desire to do him service, and in the zeal he bears to this kingdom's amendment.

By him (Jones) likewise he received other letters from the Lords for the restraint of such idle wandering beggars as pass out of this kingdom to England.[1] Gave order long since for preventing hereof to all the provinces, cities, towns, creeks, and harbours, and (notwithstanding the slackness of the officers in execution of their duties), thinks few have passed since that time. The multitude now there are rather of the former remnant, increased by the resort of others from France and Spain, to which kingdoms they fled, in time of the rebellion upon the beginning of the famine, out of the provinces of Munster and Connaught, and of Ulster. Thinks few will be found in any kingdom of such kind of people. As for the captains that raised men here upon letters from England, he caused them all to book the men they took with them, and to set down of what quality, country, and condition they were, and to whom belonging; and charged them, upon their warrants for passage hence, to leave the same with the officers of the ports where they were to embark, and the officers not to let them pass without such notes behind them; charged them moreover to put in a month's victuals before their embarking, that they might not trouble or offend any of the King's subjects in their passage thither. And they all promised him to land their men, rather in France, if need were, than in England. His being in the north prevented better conditions being taken of them; but meeting with Captain Darcye at Dundalk upon his return, he caused him to perform so much, and will now inquire if there were any defaults in the rest. If the like be permitted hereafter, order shall be taken accord-

[1] See *supra*, p. 336, No. 561.

1605.

ing to the directions received in these letters; and God knows how it grieves his heart to see how his master's subjects go forth to serve in companies one against the other, a course left and abhorred by the Swyzers themselves. Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, son and heir to the Lord of Howth, was running this course, albeit he is a Protestant, from which he has staid him, and prayed my Lord Lieutenant that some consideration may be had of him during his father's life, for in time of the troubles here, he served very valiantly. Repeats the particulars of the measures taken for repression of Popery, which he had already communicated in the letter of October 29th; adding that the sluggish and blockish security, and ignorance of our unworthy bishops, hath been the cause that this people are so misled by the doctrine of Rome, and are now so hard to be reconciled to the doctrine of the truth. Knows not at this instant three Bishops any way worthy of that dignity in this kingdom, which ought to be amended before the people can be reformed.

Renews his recommendation of Sir Geo. Bourchier's second son. Has a fair dog and bitch for Salisbury, which shall shortly be sent forward, being as yet not in case to be sent as he should wish. The plague, God be thanked, is well assuaged in Dublin, where he intends to be this next week, and to hold the end of the term there for which we have given summons.—Howth, 2 November 1605.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy Chichester to Lord Salisbury."

Nov. 3. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 157.

572. Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant to appoint the Lord Bishop of Meath to be Lord Chancellor of Ireland, pursuant to His Majesty's letters, dated at Westminster, 14th October last.—Howth, 3 November 1605.

P. 1. *Original.*

Nov. 13. S.P. Ireland, vol. 217, 81.

573. Mandate to Citizens of Dublin to attend Church.

James, &c. To our loving subject R. W., of the city and county of Dublin, alderman, greeting:—We, by the advice and consent of our right trusty and well-beloved councillor, Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, our Deputy-General of our said realm of Ireland, and by the assent and consent of our Council of the said realm, do straightly charge, will, and command you, the said R. W., in the faith and allegiance by which you are bound unto us, and by authority of our prerogative royal (all excuses and delays set apart), upon the next Sunday after sight hereof, and so upon every Sunday and other days ordained and used to be kept as holydays, that you resort and repair unto your parish church or chapel accustomed, and then and there to abide soberly and orderly

1605.

during the time of common prayer, preaching, or other service of God, there to be used according to the laws and statutes of this our said kingdom of Ireland; or else, from time to time, to give your personal attendance upon our mayor of our said city of Dublin for the time being, at such time as he shall upon the same day repair to the cathedral church, commonly called Christchurch, within the said city, to hear divine service and sermons; and then and there to present and show yourself before our said Deputy-General or Council, and there continue during such service and sermons.

Whereof We require you not to fail upon pain of our high displeasure and indignation and of such further punishments as are to be inflicted upon contemners of our laws, statutes, proclamations, and royal prerogative. In witness whereof, &c. —Dublin City.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Double of the mandate."

574. MANDATE to the same effect.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Double of the mandate. Popery."

Nov. 13. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 129.

575. The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and LORD DEPUTY.

Appointing Roger Dod, D.D., to be Bishop of Meath. Also to be a privy councillor, as the last bishop and others had been, whereby the King may have means to attain the better and sooner understanding of the affairs of that State in general, and in particular of the countries within and adjacent to his diocese.—Westminster, 13 November 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 247.]

Nov. 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 82, 83.

576. LORD DEPUTY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

By his Lordship's letters of the 6th of this instant, which arrived yesternight, he required the stay of a monastery lease in this country of Kildare from passing in the Lord Audley's book, in respect there is a lease belonging to the young Earl of Essex unexpired. Wishes him to know how the matter stands; the late Earl of Essex, upon his coming hither in 1599, made a lease of that house and lands to himself, and passed it over immediately to Sir Warham St. Leger, whose widow now holds it by that lease. The rent is 60*l.* by the year, and it is not worth double that sum to the lessee. When the Lord Audley propounded for it, he (Chichester) acquainted the Earl of Clanricarde therewith, who before that time never understood thereof, nor that it any way belonged to my Lord of Essex, and making at that time small esteem of it, it was thought fit by the judges and the King's Council that it should pass to the Lord Audley, in respect of itself it would fill a great part of his book. Upon this, he (Chichester) set his hand to the fiant, before his going to the North, and at Strabane he received letters from my Lord of Clanricarde desiring the stay of it, which he intended;

1605.

but before his coming to Dublin it was past the seal; before, however, he signed the fiant, the Lord Audley gave him his word upon his honour before some of the Council, to resign it if the young Earl desired to have it. Faithfully believes he will perform this; but indeed the thing for profit is not worth looking to, and for pleasure, he thinks his Lordship will never use it. Has thus far presumed, as Salisbury required a true certificate from him.—Dublin Castle, 19 November 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Sealed. Endd.:* "L. Deputy to Salisbury."

Nov. 20. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 131.

577. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

On the petition of Connor MacDermotrey to the King. To accept a surrender of all such lands, tenements, and appurtenances and duties as by office shall be found to be his inheritance in the county of Roscommon or elsewhere, and to re-grant them with an increase of 20s. yearly rent and such other conditions as in his petition expressed. But touching a weekly market and a fair yearly to be held in the town of Kilmecktrany, together with power to be given him to create manors and freehold estates of inheritance to be held of him and his heirs, the same is referred to the judgment of the Lord Deputy to grant or not, as he may find convenient.—Westminster, 20 November, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

Nov. 22. MSS. Library of Trin. Coll. Dub., G. 3. 1.

578. *Decree or Censure of the Irish Star Chamber.*

Mem.—That His Majesty's learned counsel made information, ore tenus, against John Elliott, John Skelton, Robert Kenedy, Walter Sedgrove, and Edmund Purcell, of the city of Dublin, aldermen; Thomas Carroll and Edmund Malone, of the same, merchants; and Philip Bassett, of the same, gentleman, to the effect, viz.:—That whereas His most excellent Majesty by a late proclamation signed by His Majesty's royal hand at Westminster, the 4th day of July, in the third year of his reign, by which proclamation it was ordained that no Jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest deriving their authority from the Church of Rome, should remain in this kingdom after the 10th day of December next after the date of the said proclamation, on pain of His Majesty's high displeasure, and that none of His Majesty's subjects within this kingdom after the said 10th day of February [sic. But December?] should receive or relieve any such Jesuit, seminary priest, or other priest upon the pain as aforesaid. And that all His Majesty's subjects in that kingdom should on Sundays and holydays repair to their several parish churches to hear divine service and sermons, according to the laws enacted for that purpose.

Which said proclamation being twice proclaimed in the city of Dublin, yet notwithstanding, the said parties con-

1605.

temptuously refused to obey the same. And afterwards being called before the Lord Deputy and Council, were by them in a temperate manner required to yield obedience to the said proclamation or show good cause to the contrary; the above said four persons answered, and would give no other answer, but that it was against their conscience to obey the said proclamation, and testified the same under their hand before the said Privy Council. And whereas also His Majesty, by several writs and mandates under the great seal, bearing date the 6th and 16th days of November 1605, did charge and command every the aforesaid persons, in the faith and allegiance which they were bound unto His Majesty, by his authority and prerogative royal (all excuses and delays set apart) upon the next Sunday after sight thereof, and upon every Sunday and other days accustomed following, to repair to their parish churches or chapels accustomed to hear divine service and sermons aforesaid.

Which writs or mandates being delivered to every of the said persons, yet they contemptuously refused to obey the same; and after many godly exhortations used unto them by that Court to withdraw their said wilful opinions, and to that purpose offered them conference with some learned divines: All which they refused, alleging that they had been brought up in the Romish religion, and it was against their conscience to go to church to hear service or sermons. Whereupon the Court, upon the 22nd November 1605, Censured, Adjudged, and Decreed, that the said John Elliott, John Skelton, Thomas Plunkett, Robert Kenedy, Edmund Malone, and Walter Sedgrove shall each of them pay unto His Majesty by way of fine for their offences, 100l. sterl.; And the said Thomas Carroll, Edmund Purcell, and Philip Basset 50l. sterl. le peece, to be levied of their bodies, goods, and chattels, the one moiety thereof to be laid out towards repairing of decayed churches and chapels, or other charitable uses, as the Deputy and Council shall think fit; the other moiety to be paid into His Majesty's coffers, and all of them committed to His Majesty's Castle of Dublin during the Lord Deputy's pleasure, and put from all office and magistracy within the city or elsewhere within this kingdom until they shall conform themselves and take the oath of supremacy. And that Philip Bassett, being of English birth and a principal persuader of others to recusancy, shall within 30 days withdraw himself or be sent into England, to be governed under the laws under which he was born, and never to return again into this kingdom.[1]

P. 2. *Copy.*

[1] From a Book of forms or precedents in the collection of books and MSS. bequeathed to Trinity College, Dublin, by Sir Jerome Alexander, made second Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland in 1660; died in 1670.

1605.
Nov. 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 84.

579. Speech of Counsel in the Case of the Recusants in Castle Chamber.

The effect of a speech delivered by one of the King's Counsel in the Court of the Castle Chamber when the recusants of Dublin were called to answer their contempts against the King's proclamation and special mandates, whereby they were commanded to come to church.

Pp. 9. *Endd.:* "Rec^{d} 29 December 1605."

Nov. 22. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 117.

580. Sir John Davys's Speech at the Censuring of the Recusants.

The effect of a speech delivered by one of the King's learned Counsel in the Court of Castle Chamber, when the recusants of Dublin were called to answer their contempts against the King's proclamations and special mandates, whereby they were commanded to come to the church.

The Attorney-General shortly charged them with their several contempts, and thereupon moved the court to proceed to a censure. Another of the King's counsel, thinking it fit that the cause should be handled with a little more solemnity, because both the assembly of people and the expectation of the business was exceeding great, and being desirous withal to justify the proceeding itself, because exception had been taken against it, delivered a speech to this effect:

First, because riots, perjuries, forgeries, extortions, unlawful maintenance, and the like causes within the jurisdiction of the Court principally concern the subject, and touch the King but indirectly; but the offences with which these were charged were done against the King's person.

He would not, however, aggravate the offences, but proceed rather to defend the proceedings. Though it was not for subjects to question the prerogative royal in matters of government, such as the King should command by proclamations, yet he (Sir John) would proceed to prove that the King's mandates directing men to come to church were grounded on good examples, and upon the good ancient laws governing both kingdoms, ever since their several conquests; for the prerogative of the King in matters ecclesiastical is no new thing, invented in the time of Hen. VIII., Edward VI., or Queen Elizabeth, but had been a flower of the Crown from the beginning, ever since any church had been planted in England or Ireland. To begin with plain and evident reason;—without it, he would be but half a King, if his subjects, instead of appealing to him, must be fain to appeal to some foreign oracle or power. In 10 Hen. VII. it is said *Rex est mixta persona cum sacerdote*, and in 33 Ed. III. it is said *Reges sacro oleo uncti spiritualis jurisdictionis sunt capaces.* According to these rules, tithes, which are now spiritual duties, were in some cases payable to the King;—namely, out of such lands as were not within the limits of any parish, as it appeareth in the book

1605.

22nd Assize. He was supreme patron of all archbishopricks and bishopricks (which he was wont to bestow immediately *per annulum et baculum*, without any canonical election, and afterwards when he admitted election, he ever reserved a royal assent to himself), but he was also supreme ordinary; and therefore if a church became void, and the patron lapsed his time of presentation, the Bishop then presented; and if the Bishop lapsed, then the Archbishop; and if he, the King. By the ancient laws, all Ecclesiastical Courts are subject to the King's commands. It appears, primo Hen. VII., that a King before the Conquest did exempt the Abbot of Culham from episcopal jurisdiction; and in 17° Ed. I., that the King granted episcopal jurisdiction to the Archdeacon of Richmond. It appears in 20° Ed. III., that all spiritual or religious houses of the King's foundation were free from episcopal jurisdiction, and visitable only by the King's commissioners. Lastly, in 7° Elizabeth, he found that the King alone made appropriations of churches. In 49th Assize, the King alone made the Prior of Westminster secular, who before was regular. In 9° Hen. VII., the King alone (and at that day) could found a spiritual corporation. In 1° Hen. VII. the King alone, (and at that day but the King), could grant to a place the privilege of sanctuary. And as the law had given the King this power and jurisdiction, so had it excluded all foreign princes and prelates, and particularly the Bishop of Rome; for in the statute of Premunire, enacted 16° Ric. II., it is recited that the Crown of England had ever been free, and the statutes of that realm were not to be submitted to the Bishop of Rome, to be defeated at his pleasure. That was the voice of the people in open Parliament at that time. Before the statute of Premunire, the ancient common law was, that whoever brought a bull of excommunication against any of the King's subjects was adjudged a traitor, as it was, reported in 30th Assize. King Edward I. would have had him down and hanged, but, by the intercession of the Chancellor and Treasurer, he was permitted instead to abjure the realm. In his time the Archbishop of York lost his temporalities for refusing to admit the King's clerk to a living, alleging it was full before by provision from the Pope. Though a person excommunicated by the Bishop is incapable of bringing an action, yet whenever the Pope's excommunication under the leaden seal was shown forth in the courts, it was never allowed, as in 30 Assize, in 12° Hen. IV., in 4° Hen. IV., in 8° Hen. VI.

Thus the law utterly excluded the Pope. He (Sir John) spoke not of the laws made in Henry VIII.'s time or since, but of the old common law and statute law, for 400 years before King Henry VIII. was born. The judges who expounded those laws were not Protestants, but old Popish judges learned in the Canon law. Not one King since the Norman Conquest but had claimed and used that authority. Rufus and Hen. I., sons of the Conqueror, bestowed bishopricks

1605.

and abbeys without the Pope's leave or confirmation. Thomas à Becket opposed Hen. II., and yet he subscribed the constitution made at Clarendon, though he afterwards became a champion for the Pope, and suffered a violent death; but had he been indicted, arraigned, and executed as a traitor, the King might have justified it to the world.

Pp. 8. *Orig. Not endd. Hol. of Sir John Davys.*

Nov. 26. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 159.

581. Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Dom. Sarsfield, Knight, and others.

Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, to Sir Dominic Sarsfield, Knight, Chief Justice of Munster, the Attorney-General of that province, Captain Cotton, Edward Sexton, Captain Hugh Norton, Mr. Winekfele of Roberston, Rowland Delahide, and Roger Rise of Askeaton, requiring their opinion as speedily as may be, concerning the suit of James Scolles, seeking to set up passage boats at divers places below Limerick; and the Lord Deputy conceiving it might be commodious for the inhabitants, and a means to restrain the evil-disposed from passing their stealth from one side of the river to the other, desires them to meet (the Chief Justice and Captain Hugh Norton to be two), and give their opinion as to the places of passage, rates for each passenger, and for beasts, and for cattle of all sorts.

P. 1.

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 160.

582. Report of Sir Dominic Sarsfield and Hugh Norton.

"Of all thos places upon the Shannon whir usually passengers & cattell are ferried over, ther are no places more conveniente to be used as passages than the Beth of Munster side, Rinannon of Thomonde side, agayne Carrigefoyle of Munster side, and Kilrushe of Thomonde side; being places not any way anoyed with passes or any other that may be inconveniente to the passengers, nether is ther any coverts to hide stelthis in; whir as ther are no other places but of one side or other have wodes adjoining close to them, wherin stelthis may be hid untill they can pass over, and the passengers in danger travailing thoroue thos fastnesses.

"Nether is ther any neede upon that river of more then ii ferr[i]es; for of ether side of the river no passenger can be eight mile from one of the ii above named ferr[i]es and Limbrick, wher he may pass over the bridge. Above the Beth and Rinanon to Limbricke-aarde ther is no places wher a boate can ferry over conveniently, but at full sea; and if there were any conveniente place, yet the country people wolde rather goe eight mile above than pay ther ordinary fare. And below Kilrushe of Thomonde side ther is but one barrony for which to erect a ferry; the passengers wolde not be able to defraye halfe of the charges as he that keeps the ferry must be at.

For the rates of each ferry,—

"At the upper ferry, which should be at the Beth and Rinanon, every horse, cowe, and garrone, fouer pence; every

1605.

ii sheepe, ii goats, or ii hogges, a penny ; and every passenger two pence.

"At the lower ferry, every horse, cowe, or garron, six pence ; every ii sheepe, ii goates, or ii hogges, three half pence ; and every passenger, three pence ; and any packe which any passenger carries himselfe to be free.

Dom. Sarsfelde. Hugh Norton."

The several commissioners (including the above two) endorse the above opinion.

Ibid., p. 161. **583.** Opinion of Sir James Ley, Chief Justice.

"20 December 1605.

May it please your Lordship, I think it fitt that a surrender be accepted of the abbey, and that the same be leased again, together with the ferry boates at the former rent, with such an increase for the ferry boates as your Lordship shall think fitt. The petitioner offereth the increase of 20*s.* per annum.

James Ley."

"22 December 1605.

"We require the King's learned Counsell to see this done accordingly, as well the surrender as the lease."

Signed: Arthur Chichester.

P. 1. *Original.*

Nov. 27. **584.** *Decree or Censure of the Irish Star Chamber.*

MSS. Library of Trin. Coll., Dub., G. 3. 1.

Mem.—His Majesty's Counsel, ore tenus, informed the Court against James Bellew, Nicholas Stephens, William Turner, and Richard Ashe, of the city of Dublin, merchants, and Francis Marshall, of the same city, gentleman, that they and every of them had disloyally and disobediently contemned His Majesty's laws and several statutes, proclamations, and other special commandments under his great seal of this realm, whereby they were straightly charged upon the duties and allegiance, and by His Highness's prerogative royal, that they and every of them should repair to their several parish churches or chapels, there to hear divine service and sermons, and being demanded why they did not repair to their parish churches accordingly, their answer was that their conscience led them to the contrary; and they refused to go to church to hear service and sermons. Upon which confession of their's and wilful obstinacy, the Court, upon the 27th November 1605, *Censured and Decreed, that the said James Bellew, Nicholas Stephenson* [*sic*], *William Turner, and Richard Ashe, should every of them pay for their offence the sum of* 100*l. sterl., and the said Francis Marshall the sum of* 50*l. sterl., to be levied of their bodies, goods, and chattels; the one moiety thereof to be laid out towards repairing of decayed churches and chapels or such other necessary uses as the Deputy and Council shall think fit, the other moiety to be paid unto His Majesty's coffers, and all of them to be committed to His Majesty's Castle of*

1605.

Dublin during the Lord Deputy's pleasure, until they shall conform themselves and take the oath of supremacy.

P. 1. *Copy.*

Nov. 26. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 133.

585. The King to the Lord Deputy.

For confirming to Richard Fitzgerald, in consideration of his good service in the wars of Ireland, his pension of 18*d.* by the day, and allowing him the same for his life.—Westminster, 26 November, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

Nov. 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 85.

586. Bishop of Meath to Earl of Salisbury.

Understands, upon his son's arrival, that it hath pleased His Majesty to lay upon him two most heavy and trustful charges in this Church and kingdom. Acknowledges his (Salisbury's) favour to have been the chief means of his preferment. Renders for this his most humble thanks, and promises that, albeit far too weak to undergo so heavy a burden, yet his careful diligence and sincerity shall supply his other defects, and hopes Salisbury will never have any occasion to think his favours ill-bestowed.

They are now beginning to seek some reformation in the citizens of Dublin in their religion, and they find it so strong and united that if the matter be not conducted with great constancy and prudent discretion, it needs must and will procure great danger in this kingdom. Both in city and country, offices and duties of conformity in this point are so neglected, and the directions founded upon the laws of this realm so contemned and resisted, with an insolent and resolute obstinacy, that he fears it will prove a work of great difficulty to bring this ignorant, wilful, and therefore stubborn people to perform any duty, either to God or to the King, unless their endeavours in this religious work may receive from England not only allowance but also encouragement and direction. Writes this to prepare his Lordship's vigilant observation to meet with and prevent their further solicitation for toleration of their superstition.—Dublin, this last of November 1605.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "B. of Meath to Salisbury."

Dec. 1. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 158.

587. Sir Arthur Chichester to any of His Majesty's Counsel.

Warrant for a fiant for Thomas Nolan, gent., and his heirs, to keep a weekly market at Ballinrobe every Thursday, and fair to begin the Monday in Whitsun week yearly, to continue for two days, reserving a rent of 10*s.* payable half-yearly at Easter and Michaelmas to His Majesty.—Dublin Castle, 1 Dec. 1605.

P. 1. *Original.*

1605.
Dec. 5. **588.** Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords.
With P.S. dated Dec. 13.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 95.

Upon consideration of the great backwardness of the people and their obeying the instigations of their priests and seminaries in dissuading them from repairing to divine service and sermons, they determined to take some course with them for their reformation in that matter. And having, after the publishing of His Majesty's proclamation sent from England, expected many Sabbath days their conformity to His Majesty's desire and commands, yet finding no amendment, but rather an increase of obstinacy against the proclamation, they resolved to begin with that city, which was the lantern of this whole kingdom, and in that matter the only place whereon the eyes of expectation of all the rest were earnestly fastened; and for that purpose they sent for the aldermen and some other chief citizens, with whom they dealt with all lenity and mildness by persuasion, to draw them to the duty of their repairing to church only. And for that they found some material difference to be betwixt the original record of the statute of second of the late Queen, for the uniformity of common prayer, and the printed copy thereof, they caused the statute to be exemplified under the great seal, and published the same in this city, and in the end of the proclamation they added His Majesty's commandment in these words:—"And, therefore, we do in the name of the King's most excellent Majesty expressly and straightly charge and command all His Majesty's subjects within this realm upon every Sunday and other days ordained and used to be kept as holy days, to resort and repair to their several parish churches or chapels, and then and there to abide orderly and soberly during the time of common prayer, preaching, or other service of God, and further to observe and obey all and every the articles of the said Act, according to the tenor and true meaning of the same, not only upon the penalties therein contained, but also upon the pain of His Majesty's high displeasure and indignation, and of such further punishment as may lawfully be inflicted upon the wilful contemners of His Majesty's royal commands, proclamations, and prerogatives." But finding they had no regard of the said several proclamations, nor of their gentle admonitions, they sent for them again, and bound them to appear in the Castle Chamber, at the first sitting there that term, which was adjourned by reason of the infection. In the meantime, perceiving no conformity in them, they sent several mandates under the great seal to 16 of the best of them, amongst whom were two Englishmen, one Phillip Bassett, and the other one Francis Marshall, his son-in-law. The form of the mandate they enclose. This course they thought fittest, in order the better to convict them in the Castle Chamber of many great contempts if they disobeyed. At this, although they were somewhat troubled, yet did they not stick to condemn the same; whereupon they convented them before them in the Castle Chamber on Friday the 22nd

1605.

of the last month, at which time they thought fit to censure only nine of the chief of them. The aldermen they fined at 100*l.* a piece, being six, and the rest, who were of meaner ability, at 50*l.* a piece ; of which number Bassett was, whom they further adjudged to depart this realm within 30 days, and to repair into England there to live under those laws under which he was born. The last part of their sentence was that they should all remain prisoners in this Castle during the Lord Deputy and Court's pleasure, and that none of those citizens should bear any office till they conformed themselves. This they did, in order that the better affected citizens might by their voices carry the greater sway in any matter for the advancement of this service. The Wednesday following they proceeded to sentence those whom they could not on the Friday before, except one of them named John Artor, an alderman, who undertook to conform himself, which now he has done. Of these was Francis Marshall, who had the same measure his father-in-law Bassett had, and the rest such punishment as the former ; and in order that they might perceive that not their goods but their conformity was sought, they allotted the greatest part of their fines to the repairing of such churches in that city as remained ruinous since the great blast of gunpowder, to the relieving of poor scholars in the college, and to such other necessary and charitable uses. Assure him that by these measures those parish churches in the city that were in case to be resorted to, are better frequented now than they had been any time these dozen years or more ; and some aldermen, as Borrowe, Younge, Artor, and Taylor, then sheriff, (who all had a long time forborne coming to church,) had by these means conformed themselves, and did then come orderly to service and sermons ; and they doubted not but many more of all sorts would soon follow, if the course begun were well proceeded in, and not crossed or intermitted, which (through their experience of the like in former times) they much looked after. With regard to the carriage of the noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale in this business ; upon the publishing of the first proclamation, it seemed they had some serious consultation among themselves, and thereupon framed a petition, which was delivered to the Deputy by Sir James Dillon, eldest son to Sir Lucas Dillon, late Chief Baron there, John Sarsfeld, John Finglas of Wespelston, and one Edward Newgent, a lawyer ; to which were annexed schedules signed by most of the noblemen and gentlemen of the five counties of the Pale. The double of that petition and schedule they therewith sent. They found much fault with their petition ; and sharply reproving them, that they would forerun them in a matter they were not yet touched with, they dismissed them till Monday following. At that time they found that those gentlemen who preferred the petition were but upon the sudden drawn in, and made only the instruments of the Viscount Gormanston, the Lord of Louth, Sir Patrick

1605.

Barnewell, Richard Newterville, and some other busy-bodies that had contrived the said petition. For those they had then sent, and did purpose to hold such a course with them as upon the examination of the circumstances they should think fit.

And whereas they were given to understand that they purposed to appoint some agent to prefer petition for them there, they prayed the Lords of the Council that neither their agent nor petition should receive any grace. This would much countenance the doings of the State in Ireland. According to their direction they had given strict order that neither Irish soldiers nor beggars should pass from thence, but with such caution as they (the Lords of the Council) had prescribed. And as for the repair of suitors thither, they had been ever very wary not to recommend any. But if the Lords of the Council were to hold that course which was held in Her late Majesty's time, that no suitor coming from thence should be regarded, but rather punished if he came without certificate or letters of recommendation, they would be much less troubled with them.

They remind them of the necessity of sending a treasurer or else some other man of worth to execute the office. There is likewise great want of a worthy man to supply the vacant place of the Master of the Ordnance, especially as at that time it was doubtful what those wicked instruments the Jesuits and seminaries (growing desperate), might draw their favourers to do. For that place they recommend Sir Oliver Lambert, for his skill in the wars and his experience in this kingdom.

The 22nd of last month the Deputy received letters from the Earl of Salisbury, importing the manner of the most detestable and inhuman treason against the person of His Majesty and the whole body of the High Court of Parliament, which he caused to be published the same day in a very great assembly at the Castle Chamber. By this many strange reports were very happily stayed, which otherwise both did and would have fled abroad, not agreeing to the truth. He sent also several copies of the letters into the country, which wrought the same effect, as he had been given to understand from the Lord President of Munster and others. And as the Lord of Heaven hath in His marvellous and holy providence delivered His Majesty and all from this abominable practice of Rome and Satan, so they hoped and prayed that He would for ever preserve His Majesty and the Church of Christ in His Highness's dominions, and laugh all his and their enemies to scorn. For the better furtherance of the state of that Church they had appointed Mr. William Daniell (who translated the New Testament into the Irish tongue) to translate the Book of Common Prayer (except the Psalms) that the people might be acquainted with prayers in their own tongue. The Psalms would be a long work, and therefore they thought it best they should be deferred for that time. To that end

1605.

he was gone into the province of Connaught, in order to have the assistance of such as he should think fit there. —Dublin, 5 December 1605.

Postscript.—After the signing of these letters there appeared before them the Viscount Gormanston, Sir Patrick Barnewall, Richard Newtervill, Henry Burnell, and Christopher Flatsbury, whom they had sent for, as the chief actors in contriving the petition therewith sent. Upon examination of the circumstances, they had found them to be the principal plotters of the petition, but especially Sir Patrick Barnewall and Newtervill. And considering the time they had chosen for this their seditious practice, not much differing from the time that the late abominable treason should have been accomplished there, together with the unseasonable importunity of the Viscount Gormanston in urging an answer to their petition after they had a day prefixed for the same, as also the circumstance of their repair thither upon the first easterly wind concurring, they suspected that some in Ireland were not ignorant of the wicked conspiracy there. They therefore wished them to have some of those conspirators to be examined, whether any knowledge of the plot was sent into Ireland; the rather because the Jesuits have constant intelligence and advice betwixt themselves in all parts, and they doubt not they were the inciters, if not the practisers, of that hellish treason. Considering that multitudinous petition, and seeing no cause that they should doubt or fear them, they had committed to the Castle the said Lord Gormanston, Sir Patrick Barnewall, and Flatsbury, and had confined Burnell and Newtervill (by reason of their age and impotence) to their own houses in the country, upon bonds to appear the first sitting of the Castle Chamber the next term. And because Sir Patrick Barnewall had most obstinately defended the petition, and in more indecent manner than was meet, they thought fit more strictly to confine him for a time. As for Sir James Dillon and John Finglas, whom they much pitied and were desirous to favour, because they were simply drawn in, yet finding them no whit sorry for what they had done, and being demanded if it were to be done again, whether they would do it, answered, "it was like they would," they thought meet not to suffer their audacious wilfulness to go unpunished, and therefore had likewise committed them to the Castle, purposing thereafter as they should find them conformable, so to proceed with them all in as temperate a course as they might without prejudice to the cause.—13 December 1605.

Signed: Sir Arthur Chichester, Tho. Midensis, James Ley, Ant. Sentleger, Edmund Pelham, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 10. *Add. Endd.:* "The Council of Ireland to the Lords." *Enclosing,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 95 I.

589. *Mandate to Citizens of Dublin to attend Church.*

[Duplicate of No. 573, p. 346.]

P. 1. *Endd.*

1605.

Dec. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 86, 87.

590. Earl of Tyrone to the King.

Rejoices not a little that God has freed His Majesty from the mischief he hears was intended against him. Has been before the now Lord Deputy's time many ways troubled by such as since the granting of his patent have stanned[1] [scanned] very nearly thereupon, and have pried so nearly into it, that unless His Majesty will vouchsafe to expound his royal meaning and exposition of the patent, the courses lately held against him (Tyrone) will grow to the overthrow of his whole estate; which he leaves unto His Majesty's most princely pleasure, and himself most ready and obedient at his service. So craving pardon for his boldness, he most humbly takes leave.—Dublin, 6 December 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "To the King's most excellent Maty."

Dec. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 88.

591. Earl of Tyrone to Earl of Salisbury.

Upon the former honourable favours he (Salisbury) has shown towards him, has presumed to present his duty unto him by these few lines, and to be an humble "shuter" to him to be a means that the King would vouchsafe to explain his royal meaning and exposition touching the tenor of His Highness's late patent granted unto him (Tyrone); he having been (before the now Lord Deputy's time) not a little troubled with sundry busy-headed persons that have so pried into his estate to take advantages against him, that he can assure himself of nothing, unless His Majesty do prevent these courses; touching which he has written at large unto the Earl of Devonshire, who, he assures himself, will do his best to strengthen him in enjoying the full benefit of his promise. —Dublin, 6 December 1605.

P.S.—Has sent a particular note of such parcels of lands as have been taken from him.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Earl of Tirone to Salisbury."

Dec. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 89.

592. Lord Deputy Chichester to Salisbury.

Received on the 20th November, his letters of the 10th of the same, signifying the odious and detestable treasons intended against His Majesty's person and the whole state of his kingdom and subjects.

They came to him upon a Star Chamber day; a great appearance being gotten together at that time to hear his censures of certain recusants of this city, who wilfully and very obstinately disobey the King's proclamation and mandates under the broad seal. Caused the letters at that instant to be openly read by the Lord Chancellor, who seconded them with a grave speech to good purpose. Has

[1] Sic in MS.

1605.

transmitted copies of them to the Earls of Ormonde and Thomond, to the President of Munster, Vice-President of Connaught, and to sundry other Lords and Governors of this kingdom; to the end the truth might appear, which hath dashed and made false many factious and seditious reports, and rumours given out and spread about the same time of sundry insurrections and troubles in that kingdom. They all render hearty thanks unto God for the foresight and wisdom given unto him (Salisbury) in discovering all these and many other bloody and troublesome practices before they take effect, which is greatly honoured and infinitely admired by all men. May truly deliver that there was never so general an applause given, as to his actions and endeavours, which in all men's opinions worthily deserve the same.

Their general letter will make known the course they have held with the recusants of the city; and the opposition intended by the Lords and gentlemen of the Pale will appear by their petition, to which they have fixed their hands; the double of which he sends herewith, and which will show their discontents conceived from their priests' banishment. This petition was preferred unto him before they entered into the censures of the recusants of this letter; and now taking notice of their fines and their restraints, they imagine it may in short time extend to themselves, which troubles them not a little; which notwithstanding, if his government be countenanced and supported in its endeavours, these heats will soon be qualified, and the kingdom, in this point, much reformed; which is the mark they shoot at, no way dreading this opposition or practice, so long as they have means to hold and draw this poor remnant of an army together, and to entertain more assistance if they have cause to use them for His Majesty's service; for if they begin to stir, of which he is as yet distrustful, he thinks it the best course presently to suppress it, for which, if there be occasion, he will neglect no time.

But money comes so slowly unto them that most of it is expended or issued before it arrives. Thus of this 8,000*l.* now sent, 5,000*l.* hath been borrowed to meet the wants of the army since Michaelmas, which is to be repaid out of the same; and a part was taken by the Lord Lieutenant or Mr. Treasurer in England (as reason is it should) for their entertainments. So there remains but a small portion to be employed towards their relief for the time to come. My Lord Treasurer writes of 4,000*l.* and a proportion of apparel for the use of the soldiers, which is designed for them, but it is not yet arrived. The delays of their payments carry such a show of profitable saving for His Majesty, that, whereas (for their lending especially), they should be paid a week beforehand, (a course usual in all other wars that he has served in here), since these new silver harpes came amongst them, the one moiety of their entertainment is

1605.

commonly due and in arrear upon their accounts and reckonings at the half-year's end, which is not so easily gotten as it should be, nor as they know the King intends; by which His Majesty is abused without saving one penny, for all is paid from his coffers at one time or other, while the captains and soldiers are beggared and undone, the profit running to such as never deserved it.

Knows him so honourable, that he dares lay open unto him the secrets of his heart, and hopes that no reproof shall follow. There is, upon probable conjecture, due to this army, pensioners, and others in pay, and to the country for tickets, above 40,000*l.* There is usually imprested for us from the Tower 10,000*l.*, 12,000*l.*, or 14,000*l.*, and that is designed for this country. But there are so many warrants of full pay tickets and concordatums, sleeping in the hands of some that have gotten them from the poor servitors and country for trifles, that much must go for payments that way, before or after it comes hither; which cannot be holpen but by the vigilance of the Treasurer, who is the immediate officer in this kind, and free, in Chichester's opinion, from this baseness. But in its being thus converted, he (Chichester) endures heavy taxes by letter from my Lord Treasurer, as if he were a careless and improvident divider of the King's treasure. When it comes unto him, he knows full well that he has not offended in this kind. For such divisions as he made were at the Council table, when every man had his proportion according to the entertainments he is allowed from the King. And yet betwixt shame and sorrow, he daily endures the complaints and cryings of many hundreds, unto whom money is due for their wages and service; and for his part he never made use of 10*l.* of the treasure sent hither for favour or profit to any man. And seeing the charge of this kingdom, as my Lord Treasurer writes, is so great to the King's coffers, some speedy course must be taken for easing thereof.

Sends herewith a brief of the day's, month's, and half-year's charge, by which Salisbury may gather how hard it is for him (Chichester) to give any reasonable satisfaction out of 12,000*l.*, which his Lordship allots to them by his letters from Michaelmas to Lady-day. Most of these entertainments stand good by patent or establishment, from which he cannot swerve, it being under the King's hand or seal. If there were order to pay or compound the remains, and if the Treasurer returned, or some other in his place, (should he give it over,) conceives that business would go better than it doth; for through his care more money would be brought into the Exchequer, and less abuse committed in issuing it. Does not see how any of the foot can as yet be abated. Some horse, pensioners, paymasters, commissaries of musters, victuals, and such like, upon giving them their remains, may be discharged within short time, after these gentlemen's heats

1605.

(upon their priests' banishment) is somewhat qualified. Mr. Birchenshaw is there, and can well inform him in the most unnecessary charges; but in his (Chichester's) opinion, he applies all his little understanding to the oppression of the poor captains, over whom he hath of long time triumphed, and intends not their good, by discovering the wrongs done unto them; in which he doubts not he is too well practised.

Among many favours which he has received from Salisbury, humbly beseeches him to find some one more worthy to supply this place, which he finds too weighty for him; and by such exchange the King may be better served than by a poor younger brother, who is desirous to limit his ambition by his fortunes, and is in nothing so much comforted as in the favour and grace it pleaseth Salisbury to afford him.

Has sent dogs, and a bitch great with whelps; they are good, and the fairest that this kingdom affords.—Dublin Castle, 7 December 1605.

Pp. 5. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to Salisbury." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 89 I. n. d.

593. *A Petition to the Lord Deputy by the Nobility and Gentry of the English Pale.*

May it please you, &c.: Whereas the King's most excellent Majesty lately, moved, as it should seem, by some sinister information, covertly taxing the honour, loyalty, and duty of His Majesty's faithful subjects of this kingdom with a foul and reproachful imputation, as though we were or might by the inducement of priests (a matter we protest never used by any of them) be alienated in our affections, and brought into distaste of the course of civil government, contrary to our duties and allegiance, hath by a late proclamation forbidden the private use of our religion and conscience, exposing us to the penalties enacted against the same by Statutes; we, therefore, the nobility and inhabitants of the English Pale, whose names of the several counties are in schedules hereunto annexed, not a little grieved, as well at such an undeserved imputation, as at the severity we conceive like to follow in the execution of this proclamation against ourselves and priests for mere matter of religion and conscience, do most humbly beseech you to forbear and suspend the execution thereof until His Majesty shall be more rightly informed, and made better acquainted with the state of our present condition and innocency; wherein we humbly crave your favour and allowance, and nothing doubt but His Highness will have such gracious consideration and princely regard of our manifold and heretofore sustained calamities, as that he will not now, to the new increase of our miseries, give way to any course of forcing our consciences, contrary to the certain knowledge whereof we cannot by any means be drawn to do aught that may that way tend to the breach of our duty towards God.

1605.

The names of those of the county of Meath, annexed to the petition.

Gorma[n]ston.
Delvin.
Trimelston.
Slane.
James Dillon.
Rich. Cadell.
Patricke Barnewell.
Walter Brett.
Barth. Dillon.
James Cusacke.
Rob. Cusacke.
Patr. Hussy.
E. Fitzgerald.
Nugent.
N. Barnewell.
Rob. Talbott.
Rich. Caddell.
James Garde.
Tho. Hamlyn.
Rich. Bellew.
John Netterville.
Rich. Caddell.
Rich. Talbott.
Pa. Cusacke.
Tho. Everarde.
Math. Dillon.
Tho. Everarde.
Patr. White.
Tho. Sarsfeild.
Will. Nugent.
Chr. Fitz.Johnes.
Patricke Moore.
Peter Sarsfeild.
John Cusacke.
Pa. Cusacke.
Thos. Everarde.
Math. Dillon.
Tho. Everarde.
Gerald De la Hoid.
Barth. Barnewell.
Chr. Bath.
Patr. Dillon.
Tho. Bedose (*sic*) [Beddowes].
Rich. Dillon.
Walt. Goldinge.
James Dillon.
Robt. Allen.
John Plunkett.
John Barnewell.
Peter Blake.
R. Phikes.
Tho. Hill.
Ed. Fleminge.
Walt. Porter.
Tho. Plunkett.
Chr. FitzGerald.
Lawr. Bogge.
James Hill.
George Plunkett.
Gerald Fleminge.
Alex. Plunkett.
Rich. Plunkett.
Ric. Ledwich.
Alex. Plunkett.
John Plunkett.
Patr. Plunkett.
John Plunkett.
James Barnewell.

The names of those of the county of Dublin, annexed to the petition.

Ro. Sarsfield.
Patr. Barnewell.
Chr. Plunkett.
Tho. Luttrell.
Hollywood.
John Barnewell.
R. Nutterville (*sic*).
Jo. Finglas.
E. Fitzsymons.
He. Burnell.
Ja. Stanyhurst.
Walter Plunkett.
Andrew Goldinge.
Rich. Russell.
John Bathe.
John Fagan.
James Welsh.
Christop. Russell.
Nich. Fitzwilliam.
Walt. Travers.
W. Goodman.
Rob. Barnewell.
Tho. Walshe.
Rich. Walshe.

1605.

C. Caddell.
Geff. Taylor.
John Luttrell.
Math. Russell.
Geo. Dillon.
Nich. Russell.
Rob. Cadell.
Geo. Blakeney
Here.
Will. Taafte.
Barth. Bedlowe.
Christ. Barnewell.

Those of the county of Kildare.

James Fitzgerald.
Gerald Aylemer.
Nichol. Wogan.
Tho. Fitzgerald.
Maurice Eustace.
John Allen.
Gerald FitzGerald.
John Sarsfield.
John Sutton.
Garrett Fitzgerald.
Barth. Symson.
Fitzgerald.
Nich. Eustace.
Oliver Eustace.
Eustace
Thomas Wogan.
John Allen.
Patr. Tipper.
James Fitzgerald.
James Fitzgerald.
Gerald Sutton.
Redmond Fitzgerald.
Walter Eustace.
Sarsfield.
Bellewe.
Edw. Nangle.
Edw. Nugent
Oliver Fitzgerald.
Chr. Flattesberie.
Tho. Flatesberie.
Oliver Rochfort.
Edw. Fitzgerald.
Nicho. Eustace.
Andrew Sherlocke.
Edw. FitzGerald.
Maurice Fitzgerald.
James Eustace.
Chr. Welshe.
N. Latin.
Chr. Eustace.
Walter Harrold.

The Corporation of the Naas.

Rob. Ash.
Nich. Ash.
Tho. Sherlocke.
Chr. Sherlocke.
Peter Lewys.
Walter Lewys.
Rob. Kenan.
Steph. Latyn.
Will. Welsh.
James Robertes.
Patr. Giwre (*sic*) } Portreeues.
Will. Sutton }
James St. Michell.
James Gerald.

The names of those of the county of Westmeath, annexed to the petition.

Theobald Dillon.
Rich. Nugent.
Larkyn Nugent.
Edw. Nugent.
James Terrell.
Walt. Browne.
Edw. Brenaent (*sic*).
James Fitzgerrald.
Garr. Fay.
Nich. Nugent.
Edw. Ledwich.
Tho. Petit.
Denis Kyrane.
Tho. Dalton.
Will. Delamar.
Wal. Turke.
Walter Nugent.
Theob. Delamare.
Will. Moore.
Piers Nangle.

1605.

John Dalton.
Piers Ledwich.
Robt. Moore.
Chr. Nugent.
Rich. Goldinge.
Rob. Nugent.

The names of those of the county of Louth, annexed to the petition.

Lowth.
Tho. Gernon.
Edw. Gernon.
Patrick Verdon.
Will. Plunkett.
Patrick Dromgole.
Wm. Moore.
John Clinton.
John Clinton.
Peter Taafte.
Rich. White.
Edw. Taafte.
George Gernon.
Oliver Plunket.
Tho. Clinton.
W. Casshell.
Jo. Casshell.
Patrick Clinton.
Patrick Bellew.
Robt. Hadsone.
Nich. Gernon.
James Warren.
Rich. Weston.
George Dowdall.
Walter Baber.
Patr. White.
Rich. Bath.
Geo. Verdon.
Abrah. Deax.
Ge. Stanley.
Tho. Garnon.
John Taafte.
Tho. Ardaghe.
John Beloawe (*sic*).
Alex. Plunkett.

(December 1605.)

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "Receaved here, in England, 19 December 1605."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 89 II.

594. *Army Estimate, Oct.* 1, 1605—*March* 31, 1606.

Estimate of the charge of the Army and others, from 1*st October* 1605 *to* 31*st March* 1606.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

Dec. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 90.

595. Lord Gomarston [Gormanston], and other Noblemen of the English Pale, to the Earl of Salisbury.

The importance of the matter and great extremity which at the present doth touch the inhabitants of the English Pale, enforceth those whose names are subscribed in the behalf of themselves and the rest, to address themselves to him (Salisbury), whose mediation, for the place which he worthily holds with His Majesty, must be strong, to procure a remedy for them, and whose labour for the King's service, and the ease of these his subjects of the kingdom, will not be found slack to yield effects worthy his wisdom and judgment. His Majesty, as it seemeth, upon some information that his subjects here did use their religion now with greater presumption than in Her late Majesty's time, and that they were seduced by priests, and brought to a distaste and dislike of the civil government and laws of the kingdom, did publish by proclamation that all priests should depart the kingdom by the 10th day of this present month of December, and that every

1605.

man else should resort to his parish church, and communicate in the prayers there used, under the pains and penalties contained in the laws and statutes of this realm. Whereupon the subjects of the English Pale, desirous to free themselves of this imputation that they might, by any human working, be withdrawn from their duties and natural allegiance to His Majesty, or that they had with less respect proceeded in matter of religion now than before His Highness's reign, preferred a petition to the Lord Deputy, a copy whereof is sent enclosed. Whereupon some of the Lords and gentlemen who preferred the same were committed to prison, others confined to their houses; and greater severity was used in the execution of the proclamation than the laws did appoint or His Majesty (as they imagine) did intend, having expressed by his proclamation that the penalty should be referred to what was contained in the statutes of this realm; beyond which direction divers persons (for not yielding to go to church) were bound over (as if it had been for some outrageous contempt or heinous riot) to appear in the Castle Chamber (never before used as a spiritual consistory), where four of them are fined in the sum of 100*l.* for one default, with imprisonment during the Lord Deputy's pleasure (where they yet remain), and besides are censured to be deprived of all offices and magistracies. For levying of these fines at this present, their houses and doors are broken up, their wives and poor children distressed and terrified, with divers other extremities which were too long to recite. If these courses may hold, in vain were laws made. It resteth, therefore, that Salisbury shall interpose his counsel and authority to moderate these extremities, and maintain the petitioners in that opinion with the King, which their loyal hearts and affection deserveth; and seeing that penal laws ought rather to be restrained than extended, he will procure that no greater severity be holden towards them than the plain letter of the law doth bear. This favour they humbly beseech him to procure, and so they assuredly hope that he will, &c.—8 December 1605. Gormanston, Ro. Trimletstone, Chris. Killene, H. Howthe.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Noblemen of the English Pale to my Lord. Receaved, 14 February."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 90 I. **596.** [Duplicate of No. 593.]

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 91. **597.** [Duplicate of No. 595.]

Dec. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 92. **598.** Lord Gormanston and other Gentlemen of the Pale to the Earl of Devonshire.

A letter of similar import with No. 595, from the same parties, addressed to the Earl of Devonshire.

Pp. 1½.

1605.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 92 A.

599. Copy of the above letter to the Earl of Devonshire.—8 December 1605.
Pp. 1½.

Dec. 9.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 93.

600. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.
Understanding that his Lordship is from the Court in other employments of His Majesty, has directed the general letter written from the Council to the Lords to be delivered to him, in which they have made known the course they have held with the recusants of this city; and herewith he sends a petition preferred by the Lords and gentlemen of the Pale, which declares some discontent in consequence of their priests' banishment. The same had been preferred to him before they entered into the censures of the recusants of the city. But now, seeing the fines and restraints imposed on them, they imagine it may in short time extend to themselves. This they (the Council) no ways meant, until they should have received allowance of their proceedings with the city, and further directions concerning them. Having had the petition two or three days in his keeping, they pressed him for an answer by the mouth of the Viscount Gormanstone, divers Lords and gentlemen attending the same. Whereupon he summoned Sir James Dyllon, who formerly delivered him the petition, with some other of each shire, to come before the Council, at the table, on Monday the second of this instant; when, by examination of each one apart, it soon appeared that those that presented it were men chosen, and through their weakness soon induced, to undertake the business, but unacquainted with the first plotting and devising thereof. They further found, that it was contrived by Sir Patrick Barnewell, Mr. Richard Nettervyll, old Burnell the lawyer, and some few others; and after often correction, it was committed to several men of trust, who got hands unto it in each shire; and at their coming to this town to present it, they met often with the Lord of Gormerstowne and many others at the Lord of Lowthe's lodging, both which Lords (as it seems) have been too busy in the matter. On Friday, in the evening, after sundry discourses and reasonings, the Council found cause to commit the Viscount Gormerstowne, Sir Patrick Barnewell, and Flasburie a lawyer, to the constable of the Castle. Nettervylle and Burnell, in respect of their ages, they have confined to their houses in the country, upon good bonds to appear in the Castle Chamber the first sitting of next term. They have sent for the Lord of Louth and two or three others that were most busy in the matter, and how they shall proceed with them his Lordship shall understand by the next. Yesterday, being Saturday, they called for Sir James Dyllon and one of each shire that preferred the petition. Some of them they found sorrowful for what they had done, and these they released upon bonds to answer when they were called for. Sir James Dyllon and

1605.

Fynglas, making no show of sorrow or submission, they have likewise committed, and, as they shall conform themselves, the Council intend to deal with them. For as yet there appears no further cause of mistrust or suspicion; albeit it sorted in with the time of the odious and detestable treason intended to be acted there; and true it is, that through that occasion they were the rather induced to take this course with these parties, that their associates may see how smally they esteem their combined oppositions.

They all yield hearty thanks unto God for the happy and miraculous discovery of those bloody treasons, which undoubtedly reached and aimed at the subversion of His Majesty and all his kingdoms and good subjects. Here they are in hand with a good work; and, if it be supported by the King's gracious favour and Salisbury's good allowance there, these heats will soon be qualified, and the kingdom in that point much reformed. And he has no fear of their opposition and practices, so long as they can draw this remnant of an army together, and can entertain more assistance if they should have cause to use them for His Majesty's service. For if they begin to stir, of which he is not as yet distrustful, he knows it is the best course to suppress it in the beginning. Their greatest want will be money, which comes so slowly that but a small quantity remains to be employed towards the growing charges, noted by the Lord Treasurer in his letters (the copies of which he sends to the Lord Lieutenant), by which he (Salisbury) may see for what times and payments it is proportioned; there being omitted many horse, divers almsmen, pensioners, warders, and others, who have as great need as the poorest soldier in the kingdom. Has likewise sent a brief of the daily, monthly, and half-year's charge, by which it will easily appear how impossible it is for him to give any reasonable satisfaction out of such a proportion. And thus many businesses lie dead through these payments, by which the King saves not a penny, seeing the charge is thought too great. Prays him to devise means of easing the burden thereof; for, it being ratified under the hands of His Majesty, by his establishment, or under the great seal by patent, it is impossible, without doing wrong to the party unto whom the entertainment is allotted, to alter or diminish the same. Byrchinshaw is there, and hath with him the books of the whole charge, and every man receiving entertainment particularly named. Has often said and is still of opinion, that by making payment or compounding the remains, some horse, pensioners, paymasters, commissaries of musters, victuallers, Irish horse, and foot, may be reduced and discharged, as soon as these gentlemen's humours shall be settled; but for the foot, knows not how they can be lessened. The Irish that now have pay in the name of foot and horse, keep not a man to attend to any service, neither are they mustered; and the money given to them comes seldom to their fingers, but they sell it to such

1605.

as can help themselves for trifles. If Salisbury will leave that to him, he will allot them some certain pension or other entertainments which shall content them as well, and ease a great part of His Majesty's charge therein.

Observes that my Lord Treasurer, perhaps upon the instigation of some whom he has ignorantly offended, has been pleased to tax him as an improvident and careless divider of the money when it comes hither; whereas there never came of the first two treasures, which he divided, above the one moiety of what was designed in specie, but in bills, of which some men have or may have store enough to take out all the treasure which shall be set down to this kingdom for a long time to come. For there is above 40,000*l.* due to the army, servitors, and country here; and he never made division but openly at the Council table, allotting to every man according to his allowance from the King, never converting 10*l.* thereof to his own use, for favour or profit to any man.[1] The third treasure was divided by the Council established in his absence in the North, and all of it issued before his return to this city. This last he has left in the charge of the sub-treasurer, and has required him to perform the contents of his Lordship's letter as near as he may, and he is compelled to endure the hourly exclamations of poor men seeking money, with this bare answer, "I cannot help you." Having laid out his own to his uttermost ability, beseeches Salisbury to hasten a treasurer to them, for this goes away by reason of his absence; and things are worse in the Exchequer, by reason of the Lord Chief Baron's sickness, who hath been ill of long time. Likewise prays him to think of the office of the Ordnance. It is not good to put that charge into the hands of an improvident man, nor such a one as will not attend it in person, and it is requisite he should be speedily established. If Salisbury have not otherwise designed it, in his (Chichester's) opinion, there cannot be a fitter man than Sir Oliver Lambart. Is now forced to look into both these offices, and humbly submits that the pain and burden of this place is greater than he can endure, not having one free hour in many days; many preceding year's questions being now brought before them.

The apparel and the 40,000*l.* mentioned in the Lord Treasurer's letters is not yet come; and he knows that we shall see but little of the money here, for that, and some part of this must go towards the payment of the debts borrowed since Michaelmas last.

Humbly desires to hear from Salisbury touching his motion in the behalf of Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, who is often in hand with him for an answer. Likewise desires to understand what is conceived touching the Liffer (Lifford), Omie (Omagh), Cullmore, Masserine, and other places mentioned in their general letters upon their return from the North. These

[1] See letter to Salisbury, *supra*, p. 361.

1605.

places must be thought on in peace, in order to prevent wars and settle the kingdom. If he will take notice of them, it is all he (Chichester) desires, and he may endeavour the perfecting of them as he sees time; for money comes so short to them that without particular instructions, he is disheartened from undertaking any matter of charge.

Upon survey of the stores taken since the death of Sir George Bourchier, finds there is not 40 lbs. of lead in this magazine of Dublin, and desires there may be some quantity provided at Chester, and sent hither. In the meantime he must take up all he can get in this city. That which came with the last powder was lost (as he is informed) in the drowned ship. If the King will be pleased by his express letters to forbid the bringing of any powder into this land, but what comes for His Majesty's stores, it would be a bridle to these men's insurrections. Until this land be better refined, policy must be added to the laws, which is so well known to Salisbury that he need not trouble him further therein. Has this day received the King's letters in favour of Dr. Dod for the bishoprick of Meath, and to be a councillor in this State. Beseeches Salisbury to hasten him and the Bishop of Dyrrie, whose presence may do much good in this kingdom, and thinks that, without such summons, they will linger there a long time.—Dublin Castle, 9 December 1605.

Pp. 6. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy to Salisbury."

Dec. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 93 I.

601. *Note of the Treasure arrived in Ireland,* 30 *November* 1605.

Pp. 1½. *Endd.*

Dec. 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 93 II.

602. *The charge of the army and others in pay, from* 1 *October* 1605 *to* 31 *March* 1606.

Pp. 3.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 94. n. d.

603. Sir John Davys to Salisbury.

The principal business then in motion there was the reducing of the people of that town to church. For Dublin being the principal city and seat of the State, all the eyes of the kingdom were turned upon it, expecting the event of the proceedings there; and the Council presumed the people of other parts would be much led one way or the other by the example of that place. To show Salisbury what had been done the last term, he sends him enclosed a copy of the decree in the Star Chamber, which was made against divers of the principal recusants of that city. That manner of proceeding, as it was just, and justified to be so both by law and precedent at the hearing, so was it necessary in this kingdom, because they had not there the penal laws which were in England, imposing the forfeiture of 20*l.* a month and the like, and therefore they were fain to resort to that prerogative course, warrantable by the common laws of that realm.

1605.

The priests and Jesuits were full of rage, because their time was but short; insomuch that their instigation had produced that seditious or giant-like petition with hundreds of hands, of which he was assured he (Salisbury) had received a copy from the Deputy. The advisers and inditers of it are found to be Sir Patrick Barnwall, Rich. Netterfeild, and old Burnell the lawyer. Sir James Dillon and one Finglas did deliver it. The young Viscount of Gormanston was set on importunately and peremptorily to crave an answer of it of my Lord Deputy. Of these Sir Patrick Barnwall (who confidently maintained and justified his doing therein), was committed to the Castle of Dublin.[1] Mr. Netterfield and Mr. Burnell, by reason of their age and more temperate carriage when they were called before the Council, were confined to their houses in the country, and bound to appear the first sitting in the Star Chamber the next term. The Viscount and other two gentlemen were likewise committed to the Castle. He did not conceive that the State took that course to prevent any motion or stir of the people. There was no cause to doubt any such matter; for these gentlemen of the Pale, as they had good estates and lands which they were loath to forfeit, so they had no other means to make a war, which, even if they had means to begin, they know would end with their utter ruin. Besides, they had not a man of spirit or greatness among them to undertake such a matter; and lastly, they knew that the commons generally, and especially the Irishry, were better affected to the Crown at that time than in any age theretofore, so as they rested secure for matter of rebellion. Yet, because that petition did seem factious and seditious, and because it concurred with the time ere that accursed and damnable plot should have been executed in England, the like whereof the devil did never devise since he was first cast out of the presence of God, it had been thought meet to restrain the principal actors, and if direction came not to the contrary, to proceed against them in the Star Chamber next term; and the Court of Star Chamber, if the power and jurisdiction of it should be maintained and used as it was begun, would prove the best school to teach the people obedience that ever was erected in that kingdom.

Touching this work of reformation (meaning the bringing the people to church), the State was engaged in it; and it must be constantly pursued, or else they must ever thereafter despair to do anything in it. It may seem to have "*difficiles aditus*," but he was strongly persuaded that it would have a general good success, for the Irishry, priests, people, and all, will come to church. The Lord Deputy told him the priests within his government of Knockfergus had for the most part taken the oath of supremacy; and Sir Foulk Conwey, the Deputy Governor there, told him that, since the proclamation

[1] See the Lord Deputy's letter (*supra*, p. 367), for the same incidents, with some differences of detail.

1605.

published, they came to him and offered to conform themselves. The like is to be presumed of the multitude in general throughout the kingdom; for so it happened in King Edward the Sixth's days, when more than half the kingdom of England were Papists; and again in the time of Queen Mary, when more than half the kingdom were Protestants; and again in Queen Elizabeth's time, when they were turned Papists again.

The multitude was ever made conformable by edicts and proclamations; and though the corporations in that realm and certain of the principal gentlemen stood out, and the multitude only by their example, yet if this one corporation of Dublin were reformed, the rest would follow; and if those gentlemen that were now in the Castle were reduced, the whole Pale would be brought to conformity. Therefore he beseeches Salisbury not to despair of the success of that business, though there were some opposition at the first. No man in that kingdom had such cause to wish it had never been attempted as himself, because they thought the proclamation was procured only by his solicitation when he was in England. In that he was a prophet; for once he said as much to him (Salisbury), when he told him again that he (Sir John) was but a minister and servant of the State, and therefore they would never impute it unto him; but he found it otherwise, and felt the effects of the people's mislike in the practice of his profession. Since his return, moreover, he was less respected by the State there than ever he was in former time. He therefore only beseeches him, upon the next occasion, to give him some little sunbeam or reflection of grace or countenance out of England, to revive his reputation somewhat amongst them.

Is sorry to have written so much of himself; therefore, to return to the public. Urges the propriety of sending fit and able judges thither, and not the placing of one or two there, merely for necessity of service and not for merit. It would be a great blow to the welfare of this kingdom if that noble resolution of his Lordship's took not effect.

P.S.—Had almost forgotten one circumstance, which he thought not unapt to be signified to his Lordship. When Sir Patrick Barnewall was committed from the Council table, "Well," said he, "we must endure as we have endured many other things." "What mean you by that?" said the Deputy; "what have you endured?" "We have endured," said he, "the miseries of the late war, and other calamities besides." "You endured the misery of the late war?" said the Deputy. "No, Sir, we have endured the misery of the war, we have lost our blood and our friends, and have indeed endured extreme miseries to suppress the late rebellion, whereof your priests, for whom you make petition, and your wicked religion, was the principal cause." And so, without any reply, he was delivered to the constable. He had been more submissive since his commitment; and, indeed, they were doubtful and fearful lest His Majesty should take a severe course against

1605.

recusants, upon the discovery of those horrible treasons attempted by Papists in England, so that if conformity were wrought in England, that kingdom would follow without contradiction.

Pp. 5. *Hol. No date. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir John Davyes to the Earl of Salisbury." *Enclosing,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 94 I.

604. *Decree in the Star Chamber at Dublin, against John Elliot, John Shelton, Thomas Plunckett, Robert Kennedie, Walter Sedgrave, Edmund Purcell, of the city of Dublin, aldermen, Thomas Carroll, Edmund Malone, of the same city, merchants, and Phillip Bassett, of the same, gent. Upon which their confession and wilful obstinacy, the Court proceeding to sentence and judgment.—Dublin,* 22 *November* 1605.[1]

Pp. 3½. *Endd.*

Dec. 12. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 135.

605. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Directing the appointment of Sir Oliver St. John, Knt., to the office of Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, sometime void by death of Sir Geo. Bourchier, Knt., with the usual fees and entertainment, and with admission as one of the Council there.—Westminster, 12 December, 3rd of England and 39th of Scotland.

P. ¾. *Add.:* "Sir Arth. Chichester, Dep."

[Printed by Erck, Calendar, p. 219.]

Dec. 12. Add. Papers, Ireland.

606. [Copy of No. 605.]

Dec. 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 96.

607. Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury.

As Salisbury may perhaps receive some advertisement from thence, and as he fears he himself may receive some wrong, he is humbly bold to present these few lines to him. After the publication of the late proclamation for the banishment of priests, and notice of the severe course used against the aldermen and others of best sort in that city, for matter of religion, the nobility and gentlemen of the English Pale, finding themselves aggrieved, resolved to make suit to the Lord Deputy to forbear the execution thereof until they had addressed His Highness; and therefore, some of them having drawn a petition to that purpose, the same was sent to him to be viewed, being then upon the frontiers and remotest part of the English Pale. This he performed so carefully, lest anything in it might pass that might breed offence, as nothing (in his poor opinion) could be more dutifully framed, and so returned the same back again to such as sent it. This was after by some gentlemen presented to his Lordship; yet so far was he from breeding a good opinion by his dutiful conduct, as that for this much only, which he has now delivered, he stands committed to the Castle. He relies upon Salisbury's former favour for protection; and though he has no cause to fear the indifference of the Lord Deputy, yet he has al-

[1] Given in full at p. 348, *supra.*

1605.

lowable cause to except against some of the Council; and in that respect only humbly implores his honourable patronage, if they should go about, out of their own arbitrary course, to hold any hard course with him. He begs leave to advertise somewhat of the present condition of the time. The course begun, by sending commands under the broad seal upon duty of allegiance, for going to church, of purpose to draw men into the Star Chamber (where many aldermen and others of the better sort in this city were lately fined), all the learned in the laws there affirm to be contrary to the law which appoints the course for the offence committed that way, and absolutely forbiddeth all other. The invention is solely ascribed by general opinion to Sir James Ley, the now Lord Chief Justice; a man generally behated throughout this kingdom, who in the court where he sitteth, to the great scandal of justice, denieth men the copy of their indictments, which giveth the world to think, though they be never so guilty, yet, being denied the ordinary benefit of the law under which they are born, they be condemned as innocent. The execution of those judgments in the Star Chamber is thought as preposterous, men's houses and doors being broken up by the serjeant-at-arms, for search of their goods; and by this unlawful course of proceeding he greatly fears that even now are laid down the foundations of some future rebellion, to which though 20 years be gone, the memory of those extremities may give pretence.—Castle at Dublin, 16 December 1605.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 97.

608. [Duplicate of No. 607.]

Dec. 16. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 137.

609. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

To "casse" Sir Josyas Bodley's company of 50 men, in consideration of the King's having lately benefited him otherwise. —Westminster, 16 December, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 47.

610. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Application having been made in behalf of Lord Roche for a grant in fee-farm, or an extension of the term of years he now hath, of the Abbey of Bridgetown, and the poor house of Preaching Friars in Glanor,[1] in the county of Cork, at the ancient rent, the King requires the Deputy's report if this suit be fit to be granted; in the meantime a stay is to be made in the passing of the reversion to any other.—Whitehall, 20 December 1605.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Nottingham, Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Devonshire, Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knollys.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

[1] Glanore or Glanworth.

1605.
Dec. 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 49.

611. Petition of David Lord Roch, Viscount Fermoy, to the Lords and others of Her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

That his grandfather served the late Queen faithfully against the rebels at his own charge, with the loss of five of his sons, and a great number of his servants and followers.

Petitioner also, for his faithfulness to Her Majesty in the late rebellion, had his lands wasted and depopulated by the rebels, so that he is not able to live according to his degree, and is disabled to pay such arrears of rent as were grown due to Her Highness out of certain lands held of Her Highness for term of years, and the sums due by certain forfeited recognizances, entered into by his father and himself for the good behaviour of the late Viscount Mountgarret, deceased, and the Lord Fitzmaurice, which were received into favour after their transgressions.

Prays that the Lord Lieutenant may be directed to accept a surrender of the term of years, and to re-grant the lands, for as many years as are unexpired, at the former rents and services; and that he may have his writ of right without search or delay for the castletown of Currighemilery, and 13 ploughlands; the castle and lands of Derwillain [Derryvillane], containing three ploughlands, and Dodd's castle, with one ploughland thereto belonging, and the castle and lands of Rathgogan, with five ploughlands, of which his ancestors were seised by many descents.

To Currighemilery Her Majesty became entitled by the attainder of one Philip Roch Fitz Edmund, who was never lawfully entitled, and to Derwillain, by the attainder of one John Pigott, who was but tenant at will thereof; Her Highness being also entitled to Dodd's castle and Rathgogan, by the attainder of Gerald Earl of Desmond, and the Clangibbons of the Great Wood, ancestors to David Encorige, attainted; whereby the petitioner may receive justice, and be the better enabled to do His Majesty service.

Pp. 2. *Copy attached to a copy of the foregoing letter of the Lords of the Council. Endd.*

Dec. 26. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 139.

612. The King to the Lord Deputy.

On the information of the President of Munster lately of large arrears of his entertainment due to him, and that he should not be able to subsist in the King's service if those payments should be delayed or denied to him, the King yielded to his request that the revenues of that province and the rents of the impost of wines, of which the said President was farmer, might be particularly reserved for satisfaction of those that served in that province. But now, finding that if the revenues of that province should only be issued there, it would not only breed confusion in the receipts, but that the officers of justice and other patentees would be often dis-

1605.

appointed, the King thereby declared, that, though his meaning was that the President should not attend any other provision for his own fee and the diet of the Council, nor his own personal retinue of horse and foot, than from the revenues of the said province, the rest, which were of the garrison, should be satisfied, as portions of the army contained in the establishment, out of the balance after the judges, officers, and other patentees were satisfied, as always had been theretofore accustomed.—Westminster, 26 December, in the third year of the reign.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Dec. 31. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 140.

613. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Directions for a commission for a survey of what ordnance, armour, and munitions are in store, to be delivered to Sir Oliver St. John, lately appointed Master of the Ordnance upon the death of Sir Geo. Bourchier. The Commissioners are to declare what portions are decayed and unserviceable, that they be no longer given in charge, but be disposed of. In the meantime Sir Arthur Chichester is to certify what quantity will be required from England.—Westminster, 31 December, in the third year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir A. Chichester's clerk:* "Last of December 1605. From His Maty in the behalf of Sir Oliver St John, Knight, for the office of Mr of the Ordonance."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 98.

614. Memoranda for Ireland.

New commission for compounding debts.

Money to be hasted away.

Judges to be appointed, by advice of my Lord Chancellor and the judges, and to be made serjeants.

The Chief Justice and the Chief Baron to be called Lords, and to sit in robes, and all justices of assize and judges.

Prohibit coming over of rogues.

Fees for judges.

Remove a recusant judge.

P. 1.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 99.

615. Pensioners and Officers.

	£	s.	d.
*The Judge of the Marshal Court - -	162	4	3
Granted but during pleasure by the late Queen's direction.			
Robert Leycester, Comptroller of the Ordnance - - - - -	24	6	8
He never did anything, so the office of no use.			
Joseph Bumbery, collermaker - -	18	5	0

1605.		£	s.	d.
*	Charles Huett, comptroller of the impost -	93	6	8
	William Bicknell, collector of the impost -	93	6	8
	The farm of the impost is let, and so no use of these offices; besides, the impost is only held by the King's prerogative, and not by statute, as when these offices were granted.			
	Samuel Mullineux, Marshal of the Star Chamber - - - - - -	13	6	8
	Erected without warrant, and to no end.			
	*Ellinor Bourket - - - - -	40	0	0
	This never passed the seal, nor by warrant in the check office.			
	Walter M'Edmund, for him and his sept -	100	0	0
	Godfrey M'Donnell, for him and his sept -	100	0	0
	Hugh boy M'Donnell, as before - - -	100	0	0
	The composition is not answered out of which these should be paid, neither have they any benefit thereby, though the King pay it, and besides they are but during the late Queen's pleasure.			
	*John Davys, for Walter Byrne - - -	18	5	0
	A bought pension.			
	Robert Newcomen, surveyor of the victuals -	243	6	8
	No warrant from England.			
	Callagh O'Moore, by letters from the late Queen, till certain possessions granted him should come to his hands - - - - -	26	13	4
	No patent nor warrant of entry.			
	Hugh O'Moloy - - - - -	30	8	4
	During pleasure.			
	*Daniel Mullineux - - - - -	97	6	8
	A bought pension.			
	Edmund Barrett, during life - - -	60	16	8
	Bought of him.			
	Anne Eirer - - - - - -	24	6	8
	During pleasure.			
	Robert Nangle - - - - -	24	6	8
	Granted till he might pass land of the late Queen's to a certain value; he left very little unpassed, and so holds his pension still.			
	The Lord Bourke of Castle Conell - -	100	0	0
	To be revoked by six of the Council, whereof the Lord Treasurer of England or Lord Secretary to be one.			
	*Manus M'Shyhy - - - - -	40	11	1
	Anthony Furres - - - - -	40	11	1
	Bought by Mr. Richard Nettervill.			
	Sir Charles Wylmott, 10s. per diem - -	243	6	8
	Other entertainments.			

1605.

	£	s.	d.
* William Sinnot, justice of the liberty of Wexford	20	0	0
Phillip Hoare, receiver thereof	20	0	0
Sir Ri. Masterson, seneschal	20	0	0
David Hoare, serjeant	2	0	0
The liberty long ago cessed, and the officers of no use.			
Captain Roger Atkinson, at 6s. sterling per diem	109	0	0
This I think was Foxe's pension.			
Thomas Tomlinson Fletcher	24	6	8
During pleasure.			
*Sir Wm. Clark	243	6	8
Passed without warrant out of England, and therefore disallowed for a time, yet since again paid, by what means I know not.			
*Parrott at 6s. sterling per diem	109	10	0
A bought pension.			
*Walter Brady	36	10	0
During pleasure.			
The pensions crossed (*), amounting to this total, are to be referred to consideration in Ireland; in the meantime their payment to be respited.			
Total	1,074	11	7

Pp. 2. *No date. Endd.:* "Pensioners & Officers."
[Probably late in 1605, but certainly before 9 March 1606.]

[Dec. ?] S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 100.

616. Advice concerning the Plantation of the Upper and Lower Ormond.

If the King intends to proceed in the commissions of finding his title in the territories of Upper and Lower Ormond, &c., it will be fit that the commissions be enlarged to the lands in the county of Limerick, where much escheated land may be found.

Before it be proceeded in, it were needful that notice were given to such of the principal and others as pretend to be interested in the land, and that they were persuaded to submit upon reasonable terms, in order that the business may go on without fail.

Care must be taken that the lands be not given to private men, especially to great men that will not sit down upon them. There are many old servitors that were fit to have them, and most of them pensioners and such as claim great arrears, which they might be persuaded to quit for compensation of lands, whereby the King may save and quit many thousands. In the distribution of the lands, every undertaker of 500 acres and upwards to hold in capite, all of them tied to residence and

1605.

building, answerable to their proportion, and very few to have above 500 acres.

P. 1. *No date. Endd.:* "Advice concerning the plantation of Upper & Lower Ormond."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 101.

617. Memorials for Ireland.

Barnes, a fishmonger, and Orman, alderman, to be examined.

Owen Con, serjeant-major, to Sir William Stanley [ ] in Lisbone.

Edw. or Edmund Downes, dwelling in Waterford, in Ireland, (to be apprehended in Ireland).

The mayor of Waterford a recusant.

Turberville seduceth a daughter of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

Quicke, of Tredaghe, sent Fisher into Spain.

A priest, Bancks, the son of Bancks the hosier.

To be apprehended, Walles, of Waterford.

The Peter Goffe, of Waterford, a ship of Goffe. (Pierce Strong, his son, a dealer in this ship).

Four ships coming for Ireland from St. Mary's port, two of Waterford, one of Limerick, and one of Wexford; they brought into Spain 150 tons of beef and pork.

These four ships do pay to the officers of Ireland for their pass into Spain, every of them 60 crowns. These four ships conveyed 60 young men out of Ireland.

For the thing in the little parq [barque (?)] he knoweth no more than what he learned of persons, and of the Adelantado.

P. 1. *No date.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 217, 102.

618. The Names of the Fugitives of this Province, and of the Jesuits and Priests that remain in Munster.

The names of the principal gentlemen of Munster that are now pensioners in Spain :—

Donell O'Sowlevan Bear, of Beerhaven, his wife, and his son and heir, whose attendants are six men of Bantry.

Connor O'Driscall, the son and heir of Sir Fininge O'Driscall, Knight of Baltimor, whose attendants are of that country.

Morris Fitz John Desmont, the pretender for the earldom of Desmont.

Dermont M'Awly, M'Awly his son.

Dermont M'Connor, of Glanbarragyno [Glanbarrahane], called Castellhaven.

It may please your Lordship to consider, that, in regard these three havens, viz., Beerhaven, Balltimor, and Castellhaven, are places of great consequence to be kept for His Majesty, and that the proprietors of them are all in Spain, and likeliest to draw forces thither, that some gentlemen of worth and trust may have the command of them, who, by their continuance there, will inhibit the passing of all dangerous persons, who do most commonly land and embark themselves in these remote parts.

John Fitz Thomas Desmont, brother to the late titulary earl.

1605.

The wife of Donnogh Moyll M'Carty, Florence his brother, and sister to Jeames, that died in the Tower, her two sons and six attendants.

William Meogh, the late Recorder of Cork.

"Irishmen of this province that are continually beyond the seas in war, and commanders of companies under the Spaniards."

Walter Buttler, the son of the Lord Baron of Donboyn.

Barrett of Ballincolley.

Donnogh Moyll M'Cartie, Sir Owen M'Cartie, his son John Barry Oge.

"I have sent your Honour the names of the develish clergy remaining in this province, as I could learn them, wherof most of them be in the country of Tipperare."

David Kerny, Bishop, authorized from the see of Rome.
Father Brien Kearny, Jesuit.
Father Walter Wale, Jesuit.
Father Donnogh Oglissan [O'Gleesan], Jesuit.
David Hens, Priest of the Holy Rood.
Donnogh O'Hens, priest.
David Hogan, priest.
Tege Ofagie [O'Fahy], priest.
Donnogh O'Healy, priest.
James Brannogh,[1] priest.
Phillippe Stapleton, priest.
John Fitz Otrby (*sic*), priest.
Philippe M'Dermody Quenlan, priest.
Tege Omoressa [O'Morrissy], priest.
Father Redmond Nash, priest.
Piers Moroghan, priest.
Gerrollt Meogh, priest.
Richard White, priest.
Father Mollrony, Jesuit.
Father Nicholas Leinagh, Jesuit.
William Treghie, priest.
Piers Keally, priest.
Dennys M'Cartie, priest.
Thomas Gefferey, priest.

James Kearny, supposed warden of Yoghell, authorized from the see of Rome.

Sir James, priest.
Sir Dennis O'Nieghan, priest.
Father Robert Meogh, seminary.

Pp. 2. *No date* [*probably* 1605, *late*]. *Endd.*

S. P., Ireland, vol. 217, 103.

619. To the Right Honourable the Lords and others of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

The humble petition of Sir Francis Barkly, Knight.

That petitioner holds lands in Conilogh [Connello], in the county of Limerick, in Ireland, as an undertaker, by letters

[1] *Anglicè*, Walsh.

1605.

patent from Her late Majesty, with reservation of 3*d.* for every acre of his arable land, and a halfpenny of every acre of his barren and improfitable ground; yet, nevertheless, His Majesty's collector there endeavours to enforce him to pay as much for the unprofitable as for the arable land, contrary to that limited reservation in his patent. Wherefore he prays their direction to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland for a survey; in order that he be not urged to yield rent for each kind of land, but respectively at the rates in his letters patents.

P. 1. *No date* [*probably* 1605].

Lansdowne MSS. 159, 270. B.M. **620.** Petition of John Large (Deputy to Sir Henry Brouncker, President of Munster, and Farmer[1] of wine duties in Ireland) to the Lord Deputy.

Formerly all wines imported in Scotch bottoms paid duty as in foreign bottoms. Of late certain Scotch merchants in Dublin claim to import in Scotch bottoms at the same duty as in English and Irish. If this be allowed, a heavy loss to the King's revenue and to the farm contract will arise. Prays that the claim may not be allowed, at least until it shall have been so ordered from England.

P. 1. *Original.*

[The original of the "Petition of Sir H. Brunker's agent," referred to in the letter of the Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Dorset, calendared *supra*, p. 265.]

Lansdowne, MSS. 159, 267, B.M. **621.** John Strowde to the Earl of Dorset, Lord Treasurer.

To ask by direction of the Lord Deputy a grant of 1,000*l.* harpe (making 750*l.* sterling) for the repair of the house of Kilmainham as a residence for the Lord Deputy in the summer time, "when the castle is somewhat noysome by reason of the prison, and especially when it pleaseth God to visitt the citie of Dublin with sickness, as of late yeeres it hath been very greevously."

P. 1. *Hol. No date. Add.:* "To the R. H^ble the Earle of Dorcett, Lo. Hy Thresorer of Englande." *Endd.:* "The desier of the Lo. Deputy for a 1,000*l.* for repaire of Kilmainam, a summer house for the deputie."

[1] See Erck, pp. 1 and 73, for his patent.

1606.

1606.
Jan. 2.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 1.

622. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Has received his two letters, written at the instance of one Thomas Dobson, to have one Rastall found out, and sent to England, to answer a decree made against him in the Chancery. Understood he was at Ballashanan, and one of the troop of Sir Henry Follyott. If it were his pleasure to have him sent over, Mr. Dobson must appoint some man to take charge of him, unto whom he shall be delivered here; for he conceived it was not his meaning that he should send him in this kind upon the King's or Chichester's own charges, and knows that he (the Earl of Devonshire) would not have anything done contrary to the privilege of that place, of which he was Chief Governor and Lieutenant.

Having received his directions to admit of a ward of 20 men out of the companies, to Sir James Fullerton for his house at Ballyncott, he gave orders for some; but this caused such a muttering amongst the captains in general (for each of them must spare a man, four excepted), that he has thought good to suppress it for a time, and offered to lay so many men for the defence thereof (if there were occasion) out of the next companies adjoining. But that was not sought; for it was the profit of the men that was aimed at, of which the poor captains, in his opinion, had far more need than Sir James; and finding these people so discontented for being called upon touching reformation in the form of God's service, he thought he (the Lord Lieutenant) would be better pleased that he should strengthen rather than weaken the companies at that time. Sir James had a good place there, so had Mr. Birchinshawe. Wishes they were required to look unto the same, and, by the exercise of those places in their own persons, most of the under ministers might be discharged, for he thinks them careless and dishonest.

They had lately got one Captain Connello, a pirate, with seven or eight others, who were taken in a small barque near Wexford. Is informed by the judges that they will be admitted their "cleargie" by the laws of this realm, and then he is sure the chiefest of them will escape with life, for they can read well. The captain, master, and one other are notable offenders of that kind. The last offence committed by them was upon the merchants of Barnestable, in Devon, from whom they took certain oils and wool, most of which was found aboard their barque when they were taken; and, some of the merchants being in Ireland following their goods, he intended to send those three into Devonshire to receive their trial.

1606.

This Connello formerly robbed some merchants of Exeter of great substance, and, being in prison there, was saved by mediation of the Lord Admiral or Lord Chamberlain. He is hopeful of the like favour still; but Chichester requests the Lord Lieutenant to be the means that he might be proceeded against, according to the severity of the law, otherwise few men of those parts shall travel in quiet from their own ports. For they conclude that the law there can do them no hurt; and, as it was told him, they threatened revenge upon the parties that took them, and all their friends and neighbours. He would advise that a law might be enacted that the benefit of their book should not be admitted to offenders of this kind, which would soon be yielded unto at the next Parliament. Understood by report that Sir Samuel Bagnoll was dead, and had transferred his company to his own to make them 100, according to his former letters, for which favour he yields humble thanks. In their late general letters they certified that, upon the censure of some recusants in the Castle Chamber, they had adjudged Bassett and Marshall to return into England, there to remain; but he intends not (however advised by some of the Council), to send them thither without good allowance from thence; and in this point he humbly desires to understand his Lordship's pleasure. The cities, towns, and the whole country generally, studied nothing more than how to oppose their proceedings in matters of religion; and if they were prepared, they would rather take arms than conform themselves, and gave it out that the Government grounded these beginnings upon their weakness; which made the priests run from place to place to get hands to their papers, thinking to terrify the Government by the multitude of their factious combination. He had spies in all quarters of the kingdom, and did all he could to keep the companies strong. Their horse were very weak by reason of the ill payments, and their foot is not so strong as it should be. Such was the carelessness of the commissioners and the poverty of the captains that all shifts were used to get something. Wishes the citadels were built at Waterford and Cork, for those towns declare themselves ill affected. Complains of a want of match and lead. Urges that directions may be sent from His Majesty for restraining the coming of all manner of munition into that land, but what was or shall be brought for the King's stores; and that would be one of the best bridles for the nation that he could devise.—Castle of Dublin, 2 January 1605.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire."

Jan. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 2.

623. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Recommends (contrary to his wont) this gentleman, Henry O'Neale, being led thereto by his persuasions, and more through his good desert and honest carriage. He is the eldest son

1606.

of Shane O'Neale, and had been a prisoner the most part of his life, either as a pledge with the late Queen, or with the present Earl of Tyrone, from whom he escaped some three quarters of a year before his submission, and served oftentimes against him in his (Chichester's) company, and was ever faithfully affected to the King and State. His Majesty has bestowed upon him a pension of 4*s.* a day; but there are so many depending on him in that country, and he having nothing else to maintain himself and them with, it did him little good there, which made him importune Chichester for licence to repair thither. If he has any suit to propound, it is more than he (Chichester) knew of; and surely in any reasonable matter he thought him as worthy to be favoured as any of his kindred, if it stood with his pleasure, to which he humbly recommended him. O'Neale was well known to the Lord Lieutenant, and therefore it is not necessary to trouble him any farther.—Castle of Dublin, 6 January 1605.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "From Sir Arthur Chichester to Earl of Salisbury."

Jan. 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 3.

624. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Albeit he had long stayed this gentleman, Henry O'Neale, from resorting thither, in respect he rather thought he would trouble his Lordship than benefit himself, yet his importunity and violence had now made him not only assent to his departure, but withal had drawn from him to recommend him to his Lordship's good favour. Mentions his inadequate pension and honest behaviour, and wishes that the Lord Lieutenant would favour his suit.—Castle at Dublin, 6 January 1605.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire."

Jan. 11. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 141.

625. The King to the Lord Lieutenant and Lord Deputy.

On the complaint of Roger Langforde, constable of the King's Castle of Carrickfergus, that by the late Queen's patent he had an allowance for the warders of the said castle of 8*d.* a day each, yet by some general establishment they have been reduced 2*d.* a day each. Their former pay to be restored.—Westminster, 11 January, in the third year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. Inrol.*

Jan. 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 4.

626. Wilmot to [[1]].

Apologises for offering any suggestions; yet his chiefest good depending upon his [especial favour], bound him to be careful lest, out of fear of boldness, he should neglect a

[1] Blank in MS.

1606.

reverend duty. The estate of the kingdom was at that time disposed to a general consent of quiet, reduced thereunto by the most extreme poverty ; as they were, they were fit to receive the press of any mould that should be made for them, which peradventure, thereafter, as they grow stronger, might not be the case. For either in outward signs of respect to show love unto their nation, or by inward desire to observe any instructions for the good of the Commonwealth, he could not find them any whit altered, more than they were forced to by their utter weakness of body. Yet were they not brought so low, that their minds were not active enough to have recourse to the actions of other provinces, as in his observance (since his coming last into Ireland) he saw no passage that had been for Spain but had been stuffed with Irishmen to seek for pensions of the Spanish King, who are so generally received there, that there was none did land, but had a portion allotted to him as his quality required ; there being religious men of the Irish nation appointed to that office, to distinguish upon the degree of such as came, who divided them as they themselves were affected to depend upon the better sort of them there, as upon O'Sullivan Beare, and John M'Thomas of Desmonde, and such like. To these the meaner sort were confined in their attendance, nor are any of them admitted to come to the Court to sue for themselves, but they receive their commendation from the Count of Caragena, Governor of Galicia, unto whom all the Irish did fly as unto their protector. So that, however it might be through the rest of Ireland, yet it may be doubted that in Munster there are few men of quality but had his particular kinsman or ally pensioner with the King of Spain. This bred infinite love in the Irish for the Spaniard, and gave them to think that upon all fortunes they had another Prince to fly unto for succour ; and though this might not be dangerous in those peaceable times, it could not but be a lasting memory for other times, if occasion should fall out in times to come. In one thing more he had had occasion to note, having all the summer lived upon the sea coasts of Munster, that there did many men of war, as well Flemings as English pirates, about the fishing time of Ireland, fall from their pickering upon the coast of Spain unto these western parts of Ireland, on purpose to victual themselves upon the fishing fleet bound from the south and west coasts of England to make their voyages upon those parts of Ireland. This year the fishers themselves had complained unto him that the pirates had robbed more than 100 sail and sent them empty home ; which could be easily remedied, if any of the King's pinnaces might be spared for the summer season to live upon these coasts. Begs that he will suspend his judgment concerning the charges made against him (Wilmot) by the President of Munster until his answer shall clear him. In the meantime he had given over with the worst, and had

1606.

retired himself from that place of government of Kerry to attend the Lord Deputy with his services at Dublin near his person. Wishes that it had pleased the President to have forborne, he himself finding so little comfort as lately he has done; for in the last list of establishment sent over by my Lord of Devonshire, he only amongst the new erected governors is left out for any pay for that place. He now remained in Ireland only a captain of 50 men, without any other addition or augmentation of pay, either for his government or his attendance there; which he no ways repines at, knowing the times, though others of his own rank were much before him; neither was it his case to refuse them, if they were but a file of ten. For he protested that, although a captain these 13 years in the wars, and seven of these years a colonel, and until now never out of employment, he had not in the world 100*l.* in his purse, any way to give himself advantage, besides that which by his Honour's means he compassed at his last coming into England. Otherwise, he were possessed of nothing; which good he only attributes to his Honour's especial favour, and will ever acknowledge it with his life, which is all he has.—Dublin, 16 January 1605.

Pp. 4. *Signed. No add. Endd.:* "Wilmot to———."

[Jan. 16.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 5.

627. Memorial for Ireland.

It hath generally been observed that of late there hath been no passage out of Ireland for Spain but hath been stuffed with Irishmen of all qualities to seek for pensions of that King, and are there generally received, and a portion allotted to every one according to his degree; for which purpose there are certain religious Irish appointed to distinguish upon the quality of such as come, who divide them as they themselves are affected, to depend upon the better sort of them there, as upon O'Sullivan Beare and John M'Thomas of Desmond, and such like, to whom the meaner sort are so limited in their attendance, as not one of them is admitted to come to the Court to sue for themselves, but receive their commendation from the Count of Caragena, Governor of Galicia, whom they fly unto, as to their protector. Hereupon it followeth, that few men of quality in Ireland, and especially in Munster, but have some kinsman or ally pensioner to the King of Spain.

Many men of war, as well Flemish as English pirates, about the fishing times of Ireland, fall from their pickering upon the coast of Spain into the western parts of Ireland, seemingly on purpose to victual themselves upon the fishing fleet bound from the south and west coasts of England, to make their voyage upon those parts of Ireland, which this year hath robbed more than 100 sail, and sent them empty home.

P. 1. *No date. Endd. in pencil:* "16 January 1606."

1606.
Jan. 20.
Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 53.

628. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and the rest of the Council there.

Delivering their good opinion of Raphe Burchenshawe, comptroller of the cheques, and urging payment to him of the arrears of his entertainment.—Court at Whitehall, 20 January 1605.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Wotton.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 21.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 6.

629. Lord Deputy Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Sees by his letters that the abatement of this kingdom's charge is much desired. Wishes he might advise it with safety, but the times are such, and, upon their looking into their conformity in religion, most men's minds within that kingdom are so wavering and inconstant, that he cannot, without danger, give his opinion therein. Prays him to make stay from proceeding in the matter of cast until towards the end of that half-year, which will be the last of March; and within that time will enter more deeply into consideration of the subject, and of the means to do it with most safety, and as near as may be without offence or grievance to any. For this better success, requests letters from His Majesty or from himself, requiring him to see upon what warrant sundry patents, pensions, and other allowances made to a great number of persons were paid out of the treasure and revenue of that land, with liberty to compound or dissolve them, as he might find cause. This would be the better effected by an imprest or advance of some 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* purposely for that business, and not to be issued to any but upon his (Chichester's) directions for the sub-treasurer. By this means, and by some small diminution of the horse and foot in list (who are the only strength of the kingdom, the rest being only in name, and not to be found when there is occasion), he hoped to disburden the King of his payments here, at least 9,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* yearly. Desires that his Lordship would take the same upon him, as done by himself, for he must shortly return to private life, and would gladly live in amity with those that loved him; but if that might not be, he feared no man's anger with whom he was to deal in that cause. His purpose was to reduce the horse to 270, and the foot to 1,000; and he would see them kept in such good strength (if they might be better paid), and laid in places of such good advantage, that a rebellion should no sooner proffer itself (as he, the Lord Lieutenant, had well noted in his letters), but they would be upon the chief actors before they drew to any great head. But if there should be any general revolt, of which he was not as yet distrustful, they could then but keep the

1606.

places of chiefest import in the King's service. If there were some only of this kingdom corrupted, it might be remedied with ease and patience; but he found the whole body so ripe in deceit and all manner of shifts, to which they had been long inured beyond all civil kingdoms in Christendom, that it was hard for a stranger to meet with and prevent them, especially when he found so many precedents with which he should be affronted. If therefore, his Lordship would have him to weld in the business, he must have liberty to shuffle the cards, and to deal most men's portions anew, and he would save the King what he might in his disbursements, increase his revenue, and maintain his wards of import. There were few entertainments in that kingdom but were confirmed by establishment or patent. What he might find otherwise he would discharge, and the money aforesaid would buy out much of the unprofitable eating charge of pensions and patentees. Such as should stand he would dispose for the King's service in better manner than they had been, and would allow none in England but such as should be noted; and if the King were so to require it, he thought that many who loved the sweet of that kingdom would rather lose and quit their entertainments than give their attendance in Ireland. When the charge should be brought to that certainty, orders should be given for monthly payments; whereby every man would be ready to do his duty cheerfully, which they were then drawn unto with much murmur. As for the horse, they were much decayed and very weak, by reason, if any fell lame or died, the officer was not able to provide anew, all his substance (as they often alleged) being in the King's hands, and himself driven to make hard shifts to live according to his place. He would reduce all the commands of horse to 26 [men], his Lordship's troop excepted; and he desired such as were continued might receive 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, unless it were Herbert's and Waineman's, whom they seldom called into service, and the captains 5*s.* or 6*s.* a day, without dead pays, those manner of payments having greatly weakened the services hitherto. If he could so bring it to pass that Sir Garrett Moore and Sir Christopher St. Lawrence might have each of them that number, he knew, by reason of their friends and settlements, they would answer the service at all times with a full number; which (their payments considered) none of their English troops could do, as, by reason of their wants, they lay so dispersed that they were hardly gotten together upon a month's warning, and these gentlemen, he thought, would content themselves with 1*s.* 3*d.* a day. The Lord Lieutenant knew the marshal stood 50 in the list, and was in truth but 20, the 30 being without check, and parcel of his marshal's entertainment, which was only a show and no strength at all unto them. Requests him to send over Sir James Fullerton or Mr. Byrchingshawe, fully instructed in his pleasure touching that business. It was the number of pensioners that raised the charge, and not

1606.

the horse and foot, which must of necessity be maintained, or the kingdom would be subject to the humours of that people, which generally was inclined to disobedience. If any cast should come before he received some answer to his letters, he would conceal it until he should hear again from him. Besought him, therefore, to hasten it to him, and the treasure with it. If he discharged them there, he should remember that some of their captains would never keep good companies. They may be best spared and left to their pensions.—Dublin Castle, 21 January 1605.

Pp. 5. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "Lord Deputy Chichester to Earl of Devonshire."

Jan. 24. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 57.

630. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Refer him to their letter to him and the rest of the Council of Ireland in answer to his and their late proceedings in matter of religion.

In addressing him alone, they do not intend by their present letter to vary from the former in any point of substance, but to declare their mind more fully than they had done to the others generally. It is true that the reformation of the people of Ireland, extremely addicted to Popish superstition by the instigation of the seminary priests and Jesuits, is greatly to be wished, and by all means endeavoured.

Therein the desire of the Lords of the Council concurs with that of the Council of Ireland. But, when they consider how lately those people have been reduced from an almost general revolt, how apt they may be to relapse (though it may be to their own affliction), how deeply this superstition is rooted, how widely spread; and when they observe that a main alteration in religion is not suddenly to be obtained by forcing against the current, but gaining by little and little, as opportunity may be taken, they are moved to bethink themselves how it may best be effected. To grant any toleration of that superstitious and seditious religion were greatly offensive to any meaning of His Majesty, were dangerous to the State, and repugnant to good conscience. On the other side, to enter directly on a compulsory course, while the multitude swayeth on the contrary part, might more weaken the cause by taking the foil (if it should not thoroughly prevail) than bring present advantage.

They advise a temperate course between both extremes, neither yielding any hope of toleration of their superstition, nor startling the multitude by any general or rigorous compulsion.

They should make election of such opportunities and such persons for punishment as shall be chiefly noted for boasted disobedience and contempt. None will be more fit for example than some of the principal men in the towns that show themselves the greatest offenders.

1606.

Admonition, persuasion, and instruction should be first tried, before severity of law and justice be used. No halt or stay of the course the Deputy and Council have entered upon is intended; but such moderation in the execution of it should be observed, as that by some special examples of punishment well and seasonably chosen the rest may be kept in awe.

Some good instruments well chosen by the clergy should take special pains to plant religion where the people have been least civil; because they are commonly more easily won than where by notorious negligence a contrary opinion is rooted, which time alone can remove.

As for the priests and friars, their banishment were of all things to be endeavoured, if it could be conveniently done. They may forbear, however, to make a curious and particular search for them. But if any shall so use them that the State shall be forced to take knowledge of them, then a severer hand should be used to the maintainers of them, and the persons of those seditious instruments should be apprehended. As for the Viscount Gormanston, and the other gentlemen that were committed, they think he will do well (if they are not at liberty already), after some further reprehension and admonition, to release them (excepting Sir Patrick Barnewell, whom, as was signified in their other letters, they would have sent over hither). And yet, so as their full liberties may grow by degrees, and after bond taken of them for their appearance again at such time as he shall think convenient.

And the like order to take with the aldermen and others (except such as he has appointed to come over hither), continuing nevertheless the order for the payment of their fines, or leaving them to obtain that favour by their further suit. Thus much they have written unto himself, to be imparted to such of the Council as he shall think meet to acquaint with it, leaving all now to his own eye and judgment there as he finds likelihood of good effect.—Court at Whitehall, 24 January 1605.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Nottingham, Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Salisbury, Exeter, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Winton, Fortescu, Jo. Popham, J. Herbert.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.*

Jan. 25. Carte Papers, vol. 30, p. 36.

631. The KING to the EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, Lord Lieutenant.

Directing a grant to be made to Theobald Viscount Butler of Tulliephelim, of all the rectories, churches, chapels, glebe lands, &c. in the counties of Tipperary, Kilkenny, Limerick, Kerry, Thomond, Wexford, and Carlow in Ireland, belonging to the late dissolved abbeys and religious houses of Athassell in county Tipperary, Osney in England, Kells, and Jeripoint

1606.

[Jerpoint] in the county of Kilkenny, particularly expressed in letters patent to Thomas Earl of Ormond to be granted for 21 years, to hold to the said Viscount for 61 years, to commence immediately after the expiration of said 21 years. —Westminster, 25 January 1605.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Jan. 25. Add. Papers, Ireland. **632.** Certificate of Captain Tyrrell's Debt.

Certificate by the Auditor of Imprests of the debt due by His Majesty to Captain Richard Tirrell, his officers, and band of 150 foot, between the 1st of October 1603 and the last of September 1604, and to his band of 100 footmen for 182 days ended the last of March 1605; amounting in the whole to 521*l.* 3*s.* 2½*d.*

Memorandum.—The said sum of 521*l.* 3*s.* 2½*d.* is due to the said Captain Tyrrell and his company, over and above the sum of 280*l.* paid unto him for the remain of his apparel, due for the times before-mentioned.

Memorandum.—We have made this certificate by virtue of your Lordship's warrant to us in this behalf directed.

25 January 1605.

Ex. p. Fra. Goston, Auditorem.

Jo. Bingley.

P. 1. *Endd.*: "25 Jan. 1605. Certificate of the Auditor of Imprests of the debt due by His Majesty to Capt. Richard Tirrell."

Jan. 29. MSS. Trin. Coll. Dublin. G. 3. 1. **633.** Censure or Decree of the Irish Star Chamber.

Mem.—That His Majesty's learned counsel made information, *ore tenus*, against Philip Conran and Patrick Brown, of the city of Dublin, aldermen, and John Gooding of the same, merchant, that they and every of them had committed many disloyal, wilful, and disobedient contempts against His Majesty, his laws, and several statutes, proclamations, and several commandments under His Majesty's great seal of this realm, whereby they and every of them were straightly charged and commanded upon their allegiance and by His Highness's prerogative royal, upon the next Sunday after sight thereof, and on every Sunday and other days accustomed following, to repair to their parish churches or chapels accustomed, to hear divine service and sermons; which writs or mandates being delivered to every of the said persons, yet they contemptuously refused to obey the same. And being called to answer for their disobedience in not coming to church as aforesaid; their answer was, it was against their consciences, and therefore would not go to church to hear service or sermons. The Court, therefore, upon their own confession and wilful obstinacy, upon the 29th January 1605. Censured and Decreed, that the said Philip Conran should pay for a fine 200 marks sterling, and the said Patrick Brown and John Gooding 100*l.* sterling le peece, to be levied of their bodies, goods,

1606.

and chattels, the one moiety thereof to be laid out towards repairing of decayed churches and chapels, or to other charitable uses, as the Deputy and Council shall think fit, the other moiety to be paid into the King's coffers, and all of them to be committed to His Majesty's Castle of Dublin during the Lord Deputy's pleasure, and also to be removed from the said castle to some other of His Majesty's castles or forts wherever the Lord Deputy shall think meet, except in the meantime they shall conform themselves and take the oath of supremacy.

P. 1. *Copy.*

Jan. 29. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 162.

634. Sir Arthur Chichester to Charles Calthorpe, Esq., Attorney-General, and Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant for a fiant for pardon for 43 persons, Arthur Barnagh M'Mahounde [M'Mahon] the first of the list.—Dublin Castle, 29 January 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. A note at foot of the list of persons:* "Perused and examined by o^r^ verie good L. the L. Chancellor and S^r^ Garrett Moore, Knt."

Jan. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 8.

635. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Recommends the bearer, Mr. Raynard, late lieutenant to Sir Samuel Bagnoll's foot company, repairing to England, both upon his own occasion and the Lady Bagnoll's, in respect of his long service in this kingdom, for his pension, as others in like cases have had. Also the ensign might deserve his Lordship's like consideration.—Dublin, 29 January 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Devonshire."

Jan. 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 55.

636. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Directing him to make payment, as speedily as may be, to sundry persons, masters and owners of ships, craving payment in England for the transport of victuals in the time of the late war, to furnish the forts in the northern parts of Ireland, their ships having been imprested for that service.—Court at Whitehall, 30 January 1605.

Signed: J. T. Dorset, Suffolke, E. Worcester, Devonshyre, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

Jan. 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 9.

637. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

The late Sir Samuel Bagnoll having left his widow and her five children, and not 5*l.* in lands or goods to maintain or relieve them (as she has requested him to declare to his Lordship), he has left the Castle of Narrowewater, with a ward out of his own company, in her custody until May next, whereby she might keep such of the children as are in this

1606.

country together and free from misery for a season, until she might provide better for them by means of friends there. He (the Earl of Devonshire) knows the house and lands appertain to Sir Arthur Magnesse [Magennis], and it is the jointure of his lady; this makes the Earl of Tyrone (who is her father) often to press Chichester for delivery thereof; but before he withdraws the ward, he will take good security for the safe recourse of all passengers on that river betwixt the Newrie and Carlingforde, and for the surrender of the castle in as good state as it is, if it be thought fit to assume it at any time for the King's service. In consideration of her pitiful state, he had given her 50*l.* harps by concordatum; and would have suffered the company to have continued longer upon Sir Samuel's list, although bestowed upon him (Chichester), but that the profit which he meant for her good was converted towards Sir Samuel's debts. He had therefore discharged them and turned the men for supplies, with the view of increasing his company with the list of Sir Josias Bodley, for that [company] was too greatly in Mr. Treasurer's debt for him to deal with them. Beseeches a speedy dispatch for Lady Bagnoll, for her estate will not endure a long suit. —Dublin Castle, 31 January 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.*: "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire."

Jan. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 7.

638. MEMORIALS for the PAYMENT of the ARMY to be warranted.

Sundry heads to be considered of, touching His Majesty's charge in the realm of Ireland.

By the establishment to begin the 1st of April last past, 1605, the foot bands were reduced to 1,200 head. Certain Irish horse and foot also, and certain commissaries were discharged the 1st of April, whereby neither the treasurer at wars, the clerk of the check, nor the comptroller of the musters have authority to give allowance to the said discharged companies; and yet, by reason the said establishment came not to the hands of the Lord Deputy until the 16th of May following, his Lordship was constrained to keep in charge the said discharged companies, according to the several days appearing in the warrant thereunto annexed. Therefore prays him to give order for the standing of the said companies according to the meaning of the Lord Deputy's warrant; for, until direction shall be given therein, the charge for the army cannot be finished for the half-year ending ultimo September last past, nor the captain's reckonings perfected for that time.

Prays also allowance for certain wards erected at Mountnorris, Gallen, and Masereene since 1st April last, as the said wards are over and above the charge mentioned in the establishment there.

By the establishment of the 1st of April 1605, the soldier, on the 1st of October following, was to receive in money 8*d.*

1606.

per diem, and the apparel to cease; yet the merchants had directions this winter to continue the apparel, and thereby the captain had received the full entertainment for the soldier after the rate of 1*s.* 8*d.* per week; so that there is no remainder to answer either the charges in apparel or arms, which in this half year may be charged upon them. The cheques in apparel and arms must therefore be charged on the sendings, otherwise both cheques and arms will be lost to the King.

There are also sundry pensioners of divers kinds, especially of the old establishment, who ought to be resident with the Lord Deputy, yet come not thither in whole years together. Order, therefore, might be given that all pensioners should be subject to be mustered once a quarter, and being found absent, should be liable to check.

Further, that, with the Lord Lieutenant, he would view the charge for the forces in Ireland according to the particulars mentioned in the book of charge, as well as the chief officers, provincial officers, wards, horse and foot bands, pensioners, &c., to the end that if any superfluous charge should therein appear to him, he might give order for the discharge of them.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "January 1605.—Memorials for the payment of the army to be warranted."

July 15, 1605. **639.** COPIA.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 7 I.

By the LORD DEPUTY, ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Clerk of the Check. Forasmuch as we have received warrant from His Majesty for reducing of His Highness's army to a less number than they were at before, and for the discharge of commissaries, &c., we do therefore will and require you to discharge, reduce, and alter the companies and others undernamed according to the particular direction and at the several days hereafter expressed, and this shall be your warrant.

Given at His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, the 15th day of July 1605.

Footmen.

Sir Oliver Lambert -	100	10 June.	Dundalke.
Sir Thomas Williams	100	15 June.	Loughfoile.
Capt. Henry Atherton	100	10 June.	Mountnorris.
Capt. Edw. Trevor -	100	10 June.	Newrie.
Sir Thomas Cooch -	100	17 June.	Leix.
Capt Rich. Tyrrell -	100	last of May.	Tredath.

These six captains and their companies to be clearly discharged.

Lord Deputy - -	50	15 June.	Knockfergus.
Lord President -	50	15 June.	Mounster.
Sir Richard Hansard	50	15 June.	Mounster.
Sir Thomas Rotheram	50	15 June.	Galloway.

1606.

Footmen—*cont.*

Sir Tobias Cawfield -	50	15 June.	Charlemont.
Sir Henry Power -	50	15 June.	Fort of Leix.
Sir Francis Rushe -	50	10 June.	Ophaly.
Sir Richard Wingfield	50	10 June.	Leix.
Sir Henry Follyott -	50	10 June.	Ballashannon.
Sir Samuel Bagnall -	50	15 June.	Ballashannon.
Sir Richard Pierce -	50	15 June.	Kinsale.
Sir Charles Willmott	50	15 June.	Kerrie.
Sir Foulke Conway -	50	15 June.	Knockfergus.
Sir Edward Blany -	50	15 June.	Monahan.
Sir Josias Boddely -	50	15 June.	Waterford.
Sir Francis Roe -	50	15 June.	Mountjoy.
Earl of Clanricard -	50	15 June.	Connaught.
Sir Thomas Roper -	50	15 June.	Connaught.
Sir Ralph Conestable	50	15 June.	Carryfergus.
Sir Ellis Joanes -	50	15 June.	Mounster.
Sir Henry Docwra -	50	15 June.	Loughfoile.
Sir Richard Morrison	50	15 June.	Wexford.
Sir Ralph Binglye -	50	15 June.	Lecale.
Capt. Thomas Phillips	50	15 June.	Tome.

These 24 companies to be reduced to 50 a piece, of 100 they had before, viz., captain at 10*s.*, lieutenant 2*s.*, ensign 1*s.* 6*d.*, one serjeant, a drum, and surgeon at 1*s.* le piece per diem, and 50 footmen at 8*d.* le piece per diem in money and apparel, and so to continue to the last of Sept. 1605, and after to be full paid in money.

Irish Horse.

Connor Roe M'Guire -	3	10 June.
Owen M'Hughe - -	2	
Turlaughe M'Arte -	5	

These Irish horse to be taken out of the Irish horse they held before.

Irish Foot.

Edmond Groome -	4	10 June.
Dennis O'Mullan - -	10	

These Irish foot to be taken out of the Irish foot they had before.

Commissaries of Musters.

George Gascoine - -	10 June.
Thomas Osborne - -	10 June.
William Soare - -	10 June.
Richard Marsden - -	10 June.
William Holland - -	10 June.
Anthonie Birchensha - -	20 June.

These commissaries to be clearly discharged.

Pp. 2.

1606.
Add. Papers, Ireland.

640. List of Irish Officers and Pensioners in the service of Spain.

Captains and officers of Irish in pay with the King of Spain, attending the Archduke in the Low Countries, and others that be pensioners of the same nation, without command.

Henry Neile alʒ Lo. Henry, Cornell.
Capt. James FitzMorris Gerald, of the house of Kildare
Capt. Thomas Stanyhurst of Dublin.
Capt. James Gerald.
Capt. Thomas Preston.
Capt. William Walsh of Gallwaye.
Capt. Alexander Eustace.
Capt. William Barrett.
Capt. Tieg M'Donnell, ne countye Cartye.
Capt. Conoghor O'Dryshall (O'Driscoll).
Capt. Morris Fitz-Gerald, alʒ Capt. Gerald.
Capt. Art Oge M'Art M'Baron.
Capt. Owen M'Art, his brother.
Capt. Robert Daniell of Waterford.

} These be captains in pay andemployment, and have pensions also.

Captains that be eased and have their pay nevertheless, known by the name of Reformados.

Capt. St. Lawrence.
Capt. Henry O'Gerig.
Capt. Thomas Barrye.
Capt. Fitzshymons.

Corporals of the field.

Waterford.—John M'Shehiee, the son of Manus Fyrr.
Meath.—John Kivett of Meath.

Inferior officers of the Irish in the Spanish army, as Alferos and Serjeaunts.

Of the North:
- Patrick O'Donnell, foster brother to Lo. Henry, Ensigne.
- Garrett Darcye, ensign to Capt. Darcye, deceased, and keeps the captain's command.
- Donogh O'Nolan, Ensign to Capt. Preston.

Counties.	
Desmond.	Tieg O'Sowlywaine (O'Sullivan,) the son of Owen O'Sowlywaine, Ensign to Conoghor O'Dryshall.
Cork.	Donnogh M'Cartye, a base son of M'Cartye Riogh, Ensign to Tieg M'Donnell, ne county Cartye.
„	John Oge Barrye, brother to Barry Oge, Ensign to Capt. Barrett.
Louth.	James Bedlewe, Ensign to Capt. Garland.
Gallway.	John Ralfe, Ensign to Capt. Owens.
Kildare.	Richard Nangle, Ensign to Capt. Eustace.
Meath.	Thomas Goodman, Ensign to Capt. Walsh.

1606.

Counties	
Leix.	Thomas Walter Riogh, Ensign to Capt. Morris FitzRychard.
Desmond.	Rory M'Swyne, Ensign to Capt. Danyell.
Ulster.	Donogh O'Grenane, Ensign to Capt. Art Oge.
„	Ensign Kelly, late Alferoe to Neale M'Milaghlen, who was killed, and as yet commands the company.

Serjeants of companies in the Spanish Army.

	Walter Ossett alʒ Hussey, Serjeant to the Colonel.
Cork.	Mortagh O'Donowaine, Serjeant to Capt. Bareye.
„	John O'Donowaine, Serjeant to Conoghor O'Dryshall.
Dublin.	Thomas Tuite, Serjeant to Capt. Danyell.
Limerick.	Morrogh M'Shehiee, Serjeant to Capt. Preston.
Kildare.	Patrick Eustace, Serjeant to Morris FitzRychard.
Cork.	William M'Morris, Serjeant to Capt. Gerald.
Ulster.	Owen Gromie, Serjeant Reformado.
Tipperary.	Andrew Lynaugh, of Clonemell, to Capt. Barrett.
Cork.	William M'Awlyffe, of Muskery, Serjeant to Tieg M'Donnell, ne county Cartye.

Gentlemen pensioners in the Army having no command.

		Crowns by the month.
Kerry.	Morrice M'Ruddery, the Knight of Kerry's brother.	20
Cork.	Gullasne O'Sowlywaine, son to Sir Owen.	20
„	Conoghor O'Sowlywaine, Sir Owen's son.	20
„	John M'Awly, M'Awlye's son -	20
„	Conoghor M'Awly, his brother -	20

Pensions by the Month.

Kerry.	O'Donoghan Moore - - -	30
Meath.	Edmond Lettuce - - -	20
„	William Pettit - - - -	15
„	Christopher Talbott - - -	15
Leix.	Edmond M'Kery Oge O'Murrey -	30
Cork.	Donogh Moell M'Cartye - -	15
Kerry.	Conoghor M'Ownhy, of Desmond	12
„	Redmond Dalton } brethren -	10
„	Nicholas Dalton } brethren -	10
„	Thomas Dalton } brethren -	10
Cork.	Tieg ne Bally O'Mahowny - -	20
„	Donnel O'Mahowny - - -	20
„	Edmond Pownel, of Cork - -	8
Tipperary.	Walter Butler, Donboyne's son -	20
Connaught.	Richard Bourche } brethren -	60
„	David Bourche } brethren -	60
„	Art O'Conoghor - - -	40

1606.

Counties.		Crowns by the month.	
Wexford.	Richard Deverox - - -	40	
„	James Preston - - - -	60	
„	Dermod M'Shane - - -	40	
Limerick.	Stephen Myagh, of Killmalloch -	12	
Cork.	Fynyne M'Bryan of Colley - -	15	
„	Conoghor O'Mahowny - -	20	
Kerry.	Thomas Eleyott - - -	20	
Cork.	Dermod M'Awly of Can Awlye -	20	
Desmond.	Owen M'Swynie - - -	15	
Connaught.	Bryan O'Kelly - - - -	30	
„	Daniel O'Kelly - - - -	30	
Limerick.	Manus M'Shehiee - - -	20	
Waterford.	Richard White, of Waterford -	10	vantage.
Gallway.	Nicholas Lynch, of Gallway -	15	
Cork.	Richard Fitz David Barry - -	15	
„	Stephen Myagh Fitz James -	8	vantage.
„	Ulluch (Ulick) Lynch, of Gallwaye	10	
		755	cr.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "A list of the Irish that be commanders, pensioners, or officers."

Feb. 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 10.

641. Complaint of some indicted of Recusancy, against Sir James Ley.

We whose names ensueth, citizens of the city of Dublin, being amongst many others presented and indicted before His Majesty's late commissioners in the Tholsell of the said city for not going to church, which indictments were returned into His Majesty's chief place, and process issued forth from that court to the sheriffs of the said city of Dublin, to attach us and many else, where upon our very first appearance being articled withal, we humbly prayed the Lord Chief Justice Ley to grant us the benefit of His Majesty's laws, and that we might see the copies of our indictments, whereunto we might plead by course of law; who answered us flatly by these words, "You shall not have any copies of indictments here;" but commanded the Deputy Clerk of the Crown to read our indictments, and compelled us to plead to the said indictments presently at the bar; all which many persons of good credit there present can testify, if terror and fear of the threats and rigour used at these times do not suppress truth. And this upon our souls, as we hope to be saved the dreadful day of judgment, is true; and therefore have hereunto subscribed our names the 7th of February 1605.

John Ennos.
Roger Creffe.
Robert Eustace.
Thomas × Garnon.
his mark.
Nicholas × Daniel.
his mark.
Henry Browne.
James Quin.
Ab. Black.
J. M'John More.

1606.

We whose names ensueth were present when the above-named persons did require the copies of their indictments and were denied it by the Lord Chief Justice, as above is rehearsed.

Thos. Lawless, present.
Geo. Shirlock, present.

P. 1. *Signed.*

Feb. 8. **642.** Sir A. Chichester to Sir J. Davys.

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 167.

Warrant for fiant of pardon for Sir Oghy O'Hanlon, Knight, of Tonragye [Tanderagee] in the county of Armagh, and 17 persons, of whom Oghy Oge O'Hanlon, son and heir to the said Sir Oghy, is the first.—Dublin Castle, 8 February 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Signed. Add.*

Feb. 9. **643.** Sir A. Chichester to Chas. Calthorpe and Sir John Davys.

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 163.

Warrant for fiant for giving Maximilian Van der Leur, a Dutch merchant, lately made a free denizen of this realm, free liberty for 12 years upon any ground he shall contract or compound for in Leinster, to burn woad, herbs, and roots into ashes for the making of soap; and to sow and grind all kinds of seeds for the making of oils, paying only the accustomed duties; and none other to exercise the like trade. Provided, that, unless the said Maximilian shall begin to burn ashes and to make oils within two years, the grant shall be void.—Dublin, 9 February 1605.

P. 1. *Orig. Signed. Add.*

Feb. 10. **644.** Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 11.

Sir Charles Willmot, for his government of Kerry and Desmond, expected an entertainment of 10*s.* a day, as others of the like commands; but, being left out of the establishment of the 1st of April, he (Chichester) could not sanction the allowance. Conceives Wilmot was omitted by reason of his pension of 250*l.* granted to him (as he thinks) in lieu of sums due to him upon account of his former services, and not to debar him from the benefit of his growing employments. He (Chichester), according to his promise to Sir Charles Wilmot, mentioned his case to the Lord Lieutenant, and he had to this time waited for an answer. Having since then endured much unkind and undeserved ill usage at the hands of the Lord President of Munster (as with grief he alleges), he had now importuned for licence to repair to Court for redress.

Chichester would willingly have kept him in Ireland in respect of his worth and sufficiency, but found little means to give him satisfaction according to his worth and desires. Recommends him to his Lordship's good favour as a gentleman of extraordinary carriage and deserts.—His Majesty's Castle at Dublin, 10 February 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Earl of Salisbury."

1606.

Feb. 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 12.

645. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Recommends Sir Richard Morrison, who, with so ill payments, is unable to undergo the charge of the places committed unto him, yet he (Chichester) is unable to help him without taking it from others. For whilst there was due to a company of 50 foot for their monthly lendings above 50*l.*, the sub-treasurer hath seldom impressed above 30*l.* or 35*l.* to any, by which means the captains' and officers' pays are, for the most part, remaining in the King's hand for want of treasure. This occasions most men of quality within the land, who receive little or nothing for their governments, to importune licence to repair thither to seek better payments. About October last, he (Chichester) wrote to his Lordship that Sir Richard, understanding the citizens of Waterford were labouring by treaty with others to free themselves from the eye of government over the city, he could willingly accept of some offers they made him, if his service there was not thought more available for the King's proceedings than his particular. In which resolution, if it stood with the Earl of Devonshire's liking, he still continued. But with the fresh memory of their late obstinacy, and his knowledge that their affections were no way bettered, he would not advise the quitting of the superintendence which, since that time, had been held over them. He rather wished that those once intended citadels were taken in hand and finished, when the command would be bettered, and then their murmurings and plottings would have end.

He need not press his Lordship for his favourable countenance, for his love and service had already wrought it with him; to which in all humbleness he recommended him.—Dublin Castle, 10 February 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire."

Feb. 12. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 166.

646. Sir A. Chichester to Sir J. Davys.

Warrant for fiant of pardon for 63 persons, of whom Caphar Oge M'Caphar O'Donell is the first.—Dublin, 12 February 1605.

At foot is a note in Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting:—

"It is entended that these partis shall putt in such surties as wee think fett to accept for their futor good behaviour, and they are to passe without delaye, payinge no fee to anie officer, it being for speciall purposes."

P. 1. *Orig.*

Feb. 13. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 13.

647. Sir Arthur Chichester to [[1]].

Finds Mr. Attorney so weak that he prays his promotion into the Court of Common Pleas, where there is a void. An addition of some 50*l.* should be made to his fee, for that it was less than he now received. For the place of Attorney, knows none fitter nor so worthy as Mr. Solicitor within that

[1] Blank in MS.

1606.

kingdom, and assures himself, it being void, he (the Earl of Devonshire) would have assigned it unto him. There was lately come thither one Mr. Robert Jacobe, and in the place of Solicitor he will do the King very worthy service. Prays therefore that the Solicitor being made Attorney, Mr. Robert Jacob might be graced with the place of Solicitor.

Complains of the great want of the judges promised by His Majesty's letters of the 20th June, for the circuits into the provinces of Munster and Connaught. Was accordingly enforced to supply them with such as they had. Neither could he remove Sir John Everarde, according to the King's said letters, having no man to put in his place, which might not be left void; but he had acquainted him with the King's pleasure, and advised him to conformity in resorting to the church, but found him better resolved to resign his place than yield thereunto. Urges in behalf of Mr. Thomas Moigne, that, seeing he missed the bishoprick, he would support his appointment to the archdeaconry of Meath. Mr. Woods, besides the deanery of Armagh and the vicarage of Granard, has held in title the archdeaconry about 11 years, yet had continued in England all that time without licence of absence from the Deputy or State. Unto the archdeaconry there are annexed four several churches; viz., Kells, Burrie, Ballrathe, and Duleek. Woods had set over the tithes and glebes to Sir Patrick Barnewell, a principal recusant, without any reservation for the discharge of the cures, and during his absence so many years they had all been unserved. He had also suffered the chancels of the churches and the dwelling-house of the archdeacon to fall into dilapidation, albeit the same was not burnt or spoiled by the rebels. There had come lately thither one Dode (carrying the name of a doctor of physic), who getting notice of Mr. Woods's forfeiture, was near preventing his (Chichester's) intention in behalf of Mr. Moigne, by applying himself to the Primate of Ardmagh, who is superintendent over Meath, until the Bishop be admitted and installed. But he had now secured it as sure as he might for Mr. Moigne. If Mr. Woods use any means to oppose his doings in Mr. Moigne's behalf, he has given him the reason moving him thereto, and beseeches him to stop his proceedings in the Arches and other courts.—Dublin Castle, 13 February 1605.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Not add. or endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 14.

648. Sir John Davys to the Earl of Salisbury.

Resumes the account he gave him before Christmas last, of the proceedings up to that time, against the recusants at Dublin and others that disobeyed the King's proclamation for reducing the people to church. The last Hilary term, six other aldermen and chief citizens were called into the Star Chamber to be Censured in the same manner as the others were the year before. Three only of them passed the Censure of the Court and were fined 100*l.* apiece, the other three were spared that time because they agreed to a conference to

1606.

endeavour a satisfaction of their consciences; but the principal business that passed that term consisted in this: There were divers fines imposed; and, these fines being estreated into the Exchequer, when the sheriffs of Dublin had impanelled a jury to inquire of their lands and goods, and to extend and value them that the fines might be raised, there were offered to the jury certain deeds of gift that had most apparent marks of fraud and trust. By these deeds five of the most substantial of them had given in general words all their goods and chattels to their children, prentices, or friends, not reserving so much as their wearing apparel. Besides it appeared that the deeds were antedated six months at least before the delivery, for they were not made until they were called in question for their recusancy. Moreover the donors themselves continued in the possession of the goods, so that it was a most manifest collusion and mockery to all the world. Notwithstanding, such faith was given to them by the jury that they would find nothing for the King; and so the effect of the Censure in the Star Chamber was like to be defeated by this gross and apparant fraud. Thereupon the Attorney-General resorted back again to the same Court, to maintain and make good his own proceedings, both by condemning those fraudulent deeds and by punishing the contrivers and publishers thereof, to the prejudice of the King and the Commonwealth. Accordingly the Attorney-General proceeded against the donors and donees *ore tenus* this term in the Star Chamber there, where, all the judges being called to assist the Court, the deeds of gift were condemned as fraudulent and void in law to bar the King's execution, which was the best precedent and example that had been made in that kingdom for many years. Nevertheless the truth was, there were very few that conformed themselves (he spoke of the wealthier sort), because they hoped (as he heard) for a countermand of those proceedings out of England; but he (Sir John) doubted no such matter, but rather looked for countenance and encouragement in that behalf.

The contrivers of the mutinous petition were still in restraint, but no judicial proceeding had yet been commenced against them for their contempt. The Star Chamber would prove a good school-house to teach that people obedience, if the authority of that Court were upholden and used as it had been of late; and for the public justice in other courts, it began to have a good formal course.

The justices of assize were appointed that Lent to visit the provinces. Sir John's lot fell upon Munster, which would be a long progress, yet he hoped to return before Easter, and he would then not forget to advertise him particularly of the state of things there.

Had heard from the Lord Deputy of the proposed promotion of the Attorney-General to the Common Pleas bench, and of his own promotion to be Attorney-General, and Mr. Jacob

1606.

to be Solicitor General. From the latter he expected good assistance. Mr. Jacob was once commended unto Salisbury, and brought unto him by Sir Michael Hicks, for the Solicitor's place in Ireland in Queen Elizabeth's time, but he doubted whether he (Salisbury) remembered that circumstance.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir John Davies to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 15. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 15.

649. Lord Barry to the Earl of Salisbury.

Would have written to him of the state of this country, but referred him to the bearer, Sir Charles Wilmot, who is as fully acquainted with it. Had been of late troubled for the fine imposed upon him in Lord Graye's time, and beseeches him (Salisbury) to be a mean that he may have a discharge for the same. Intends this season to go to the Bath, by reason of a sore leg, which was twice broken with riding of horses, and from thence to make a journey to see him. Prays him to write thither that he may be licensed to depart without interruption.—Barry Court, 15 February 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Barry to the E. of Salisbury."

Feb. 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 16.

650. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Had received his letters of the 19th October last, in behalf of the Bishop of Limerick, requiring him to cause a grant by letters patents to be made to him of the bishoprick of Kilfennor [Kilfenora] and Drumore, being both of them, as was alleged, for nearness and situation,[1] convenient to be annexed to that other of Limerick, and for value (said to be but of 50*l.* yearly) in lieu of 50*l.* rent, belonging to the see of Limerick, wrongfully detained by some patentees and undertakers of escheated lands in Munster, whom the King would not have disturbed, being so long settled. Now the Earl of Devonshire knew that Drumore stood in Sir Arthur Magneise [M'Gennis] his country, at least 120 miles from Limerick, and in that respect altogether unfit to be joined with that see; true it was, that the annual value of it was very small, the deanery, bishoprick, and prebends thereto pertaining, not exceeding 50*l.* a year, all which were held in custodiam by Mr. Lewis Jones, vicar of Ardee, upon whom Chichester had purposed it should have been bestowed, in order that, being otherwise seated near it, he might reside upon it for the most part, and with painstaking settle in that vast country at least some show of a church, where now it is nothing else but utter desolation. Suggests that the bishoprick of Drumore and the two prebends might be united to the deanery of Drumore, (thus extinguishing the name of the bishoprick,) and conferred upon him; or otherwise that the deanery and the two prebendships should be united to the bishoprick, and that he

[1] *Vide supra* (p. 331), the King's letter to the Lord Lieutenant, in which this allegation is recited along with others, as the ground on which the grant is sought for.

1606.

might hold some other thing in commendam for his better maintenance in that dignity.

The other bishoprick of Kilfennor he should be content to pass according to the King's letters, but thereof he would first expect to hear further from him.—Dublin, 17 February 1605.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire."

Feb. 21. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 165.

651. Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir John Davys, Solicitor-General.

Warrant to draw a surrender of our very good Lord Muriertagh, Bishop of Killalowe, to His Majesty, of all the lands found by inquisition, taken at Castletown in Arra, on the 13th January last, and enrolled in Chancery to have descended to him, as son and heir of Tirlough M'I. Brien Dorra, deceased.—Dublin, 21 February 1605.

P. 1. *Original.*

Feb. 24. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 164.

652. Sir Arthur Chichester to any of His Majesty's Council.

Warrant for fiant for Sir Oliver St. John, Knight, to be, pursuant to His Majesty's letters, dated the 12th December, in the third year of his reign, Master-General of the Ordnance.

P. ½. *Original.*

Feb. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 17.

653. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

After having proceeded somewhat further with the recusants of this city, and having by law overthrown many fraudulent conveyances, made to evade the fines that should be imposed upon them, they soon after received his letter and the general letters of the Lords in answer to theirs touching the business. Was glad to find from his letters that their proceedings had hitherto so well answered the directions in them, for they had differed from them in one point only. Some of the principals and most obstinate in that city were still in restraint in the Castle, to which they had likewise committed old Nettervyle and one Luttrell for manifest contempt, and refusing to make any manner of submission, although the Viscount Gormanston and others gave them example, upon which they were long since enlarged, upon bonds of appearance when they were called for, as his letters had signified to be his pleasure. This Nettervile was the first drawer of the petition, and being mildly dealt with in respect of his age and impotence, in giving him the liberty of his house and walks, he was grown more obstinate than formerly he made show of, and refused to give bonds engaging not willingly to permit Jesuits and seminaries to have access unto him. To this they urged him the more, inasmuch as, since his last restraint in his house, he had had mass there (as Chichester was credibly informed), with a curtain drawn betwixt him and the priest, that he might swear he saw no priest during

1606.

his commitment to so gentle a restraint. And though he would not himself probably, upon oath, deny the same, yet such was their general affection one to another, and to the ill cause they had in hand, that it was almost impossible to produce any to prove it *vivâ voce* in open court. If Nettervyle and Luttrell should refuse to give bonds and submission, he besought him (Salisbury) to send for them thither (as he had done for Sir Patrick Barnewall); which would strike terror into the hearts of others, whose eyes are fixed upon the events of these beginnings. The meaner sorts in the most part of this city, and in sundry other parts of the kingdom, did in reasonable manner conform themselves and resort to the church. The better sort were so infected with the poison of the priests, that they obstinately refused obedience other than such as they received from their doctrine.

Few or no seminaries or Jesuits of name had yet departed the kingdom; neither had they made any curious search for them, knowing they should rather fail than accomplish their desires, for every town, hamlet, or house is to them a sanctuary.

In order to effect an abatement of charge, as desired by the King, a small sum of money will buy out many unnecessary charges. With 300*l.*, ready money, he had lately brought out a charge of 300*l.* a year, continued by patent to certain septs of galloglass ever since the government of Sir Henry Sidney. The treasurer having strictly forbidden his ministers to borrow for His Majesty's service, and to hold the forces together, he had run himself out of money and credit. The charge of that half year, by the computation of the paymasters, would come to 35,000*l.*, to be paid out of the treasure coming from England, besides apparel. They had received since the 1st October, when the half year began, but 12,000*l.*; they had borrowed 6,500*l.* more, which, as they heard, was not yet repaid.

According to his direction, had sent the doubles of the letters to the President of Mounster, who had taken somewhat a more violent course than they had, grounding the same upon some letters he had received (as alleged) from His Majesty.

Suggests that, upon the reducement of the charge for the army, the King should bestow some allowance upon the college near that city, for the education of such scholars as they should choose out of the several provinces, who in time will be the best means of this kingdom's reformation. Had written to Mr. Montgomerie, bishop elect of the Dyrrie, to be a suitor in this matter to the King. Fifty soldiers' pays would be well bestowed that way for a time.

Thanks him for his promise of the ward of Sir Robt. Bassett, if he die before he (Chichester) shall be recalled.

Sir Patrick Barnewall had given him, at his request, a copy of his letter containing many unjust observations against Sir

1606.

James Ley. They would never prove for truth, for surely he was a very grave discreet judge and worthy councillor, and Sir Patrick was the first man that ever he had heard speak ill of him; and he was no scandal but an ornament of the bench he sat upon, as some of Sir Patrick's own faction had openly declared before them, being called to deliver their opinions on him. As for the matter of Sir Patrick's complaint, the Chief Justice would sufficiently acquit himself. Will send Sir Patrick as soon as he can provide himself for his journey, being then (as he said) altogether without money. Humbly craves pardon for his tedious writing at this time, being carried further than he intended.—His Majesty's Castle at Dublin, 26 February 1605.

Since the writing of the former, they had taken one Lawler, a priest, whose name was well known to the Lord Lieutenant. They got him by the endeavours of Sir Oliver Lambeart, who set his lieutenant, who was then one of their provost marshals, to watch him, and he was quietly taken with some papers, and divers Popish trinkets. He was a notable seducer of the people, and called himself Vicar-General of Dublin and Kildare, and so reputed throughout Leinster.

Lain for a wind to the 9th March.

Pp. 5. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 18.

654. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

When first he understood of the inhuman practices of treasons in England, he set many inquiries on foot in many parts of Ireland to ascertain the peoples' affections, and whether any there had correspondence with the traitors in England. He had received many advices of the priests' violent endeavours (for they were never more busy) and the people's aptness to believe and follow their Romish doctrine; being generally disconcerted without cause, unless it were for the mild and temperate proceedings of him and the Council, in case of their conformity in resorting to the church. Unless they should be more roundly drawn thereto, especially in the cities and towns, he was hopeless of any reformation or good settlement. At his being in the north the last summer, he found the Countess of Tyrone much discontented with her Lord. He made some use thereof at that time, by directing Sir Toby Calefield to sound her touching some points which he delivered to him. What he returned to him would appear by the double of his letters, which he sent therewith. He well conceived it to be a very uncivil and uncommendable part to feed the humour of a woman to learn the secrets of her husband; but his zeal to the King's safety and the charge committed to him, would, he hoped, minister excuse to his unaccustomed carriage in that kind.

Had advised him [Sir Toby] to deal with Bartholomew Owen, in whom he (Chichester) claimed some interest, having

1606.

bestowed a void pension upon him after many protestations of his faithful services to His Majesty; and had suggested a course for Sir Toby to sound the depth of their intentions. He (the Earl of Devonshire) might use them as he thought good, for he would acquaint none with them but himself. The Baron of Dungannon was come to him, and upon questioning him, he understood by him that Harry Haggan was returned from his brother Harry into England, through cause of discontent, as he gave it out. Suggests, if he be there, that he were questioned by others, his Lordship taking no notice thereof, for sure his going to the Archduke was to no good end. In that present seeming peace there must be more care taken to erect and maintain places of importance; or else what they had done was but to drive out the wolf with much less travail and expense, leaving the door open for him to re-enter, which he propounded, because his letters signified a cast intended. If no better payment were made, he should not grieve if they were all discharged, but such as were placed in wards and places of advantage to give entrance, upon occasion, to new forces; and in his opinion it would not be long before they were called into it, if the great ones were left at liberty.

Complains of the want of money, and sees no remedy but that their men must break and fall upon the country next to them. All things there were worse than in time of war, and a greater scarcity of money; and he protested he never saw so miserable and poor commanders and state in all his life; most men being disheartened to labour in the service, and wishing any employment to be discharged of this, where, a fourth part of their payments being taken away in the coin, they would give the one half of the remains to have the other. Is wearied with their complaints, and can no longer stay them from resorting to England, to which he found them generally inclined. The principal recusants of Dublin were very obstinate. The meaner sort did in reasonable manner conform themselves in most parts of the towns. With the country they had not dealt, unless with advice and persuasion with some few particular men. Some more of the most perverse of the city they had committed this last term, and he would send Sir Patrick Barnewell over so soon as he could provide himself for his journey. Sir Patrick had given him a copy of his letters to Lord Salisbury, with scandalous imputations on the Lord Chief Justice, of which he was most free, being, indeed, an upright Judge, and so esteemed of all men that ever he heard speak, Sir Patrick excepted.

Is gratified to find they had hitherto in all points held the course which his letters prescribed, having long since enlarged the Viscount Gormanston and the rest, upon submission, and bonds to appear when called for. Netterville and some others they had committed upon a later contempt, for refusing

1606.

of appearance and entering into bonds; and, indeed, Netterville was the first contriver of the petition, albeit he did not so obstinately defend and maintain it as Sir Patrick Barnewell.

Understood not of any priest, seminary, or Jesuit of any that had yet departed the kingdom. Is pleased to find that he approved their not making a curious search for them, for he found that in searching for them they should receive a foil, for every town, hamlet, and house was to them a sanctuary. About the beginning of winter they had employed divers provost marshals into the shires of the Pale and neighbour country, against the many thieves and idle persons, and they have done service in many places. He wished that, upon the reducing of the army (if any should be), some discharged captains and officers might be employed that way, with some increase to their pensions. One such in every shire, for a year or two, would make idlers to apply their labours, and bring forth good effect in sundry places. In the provinces and three other shires there were some already established by letters patents, namely, at Loughfoyle, Ballyshannon, and Knockfergus. If 50 men's pays were given to the college, on the reduction of the army, for the maintenance and education of such scholars of this nation as they should select out of different parts of that kingdom, it would breed up many that might prove good members in this church and commonwealth. To ease him in this motion, he had written to Mr. Mountgomery, Bishop elect of Derry, to be an humble suitor to His Majesty. As he seldom received answers to these and other such like suggestions, he feared they were not so pleasing as he wished they were; but the Earl of Devonshire's place, and that he held under him, required him thereto, and he humbly desired to be excused, and would be more silent thereafter in causes of that nature.—Dublin Castle, 26 February 1605.

Announces in a postscript the arrest of Lawler, styling himself Vicar-General of Dublin and Kildare, with some papers which they had not yet perused thoroughly, and some Popish vestments. Promises more about him in his next.

Hol. Pp. 6. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir A. Chichester to the E. of Devonshire." *Encloses,*

Jan. 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 18 I.

655. *A Copy of a Letter for my Lord Lieutenant.*[1]

Not meeting with any intelligence since his coming down that, as he thought, required his Lordship's speedy knowledge, he made bold to forbear writing until some other business gave him occasion to send up the bearer, his servant. Resorted to Qh a g'n a ba (Dungannon) two or three times to seek oppor-

[1] Sir Toby Caulfield's account, as it seems, (see p. 406,) of his interviews with the Countess of Tyrone and Bartholomew Owen.

1606.

tunity to have conference with g u r y n g (the lady) about the business whereof his Lordship used some speech with him, but ever failed g l y y g u r R u e y r (till the Earl) was gone toward the Pale, an l then she sent for him chiefly to inquire what he had done at Dublin about re-getting of her chain (u r e p u n l n r), which, at the request of her Lord, she had lent Weston (J r f g b a) a year past, and now she expected it is agreed she shall be cozened thereof. He being able to give her little satisfaction therein, she used many bitter and malicious speeches of her husband (u r e u n s o n a g), recounting many violences which he had used and done to her in his drunkenness, and that she is so weary of his unquiet life, that if she could get but that chain (g v n g p u n w a r), or some recompence for the same, to buy but 100 *cows, she would leave him, however poorly she lived. Finding her in that good humour for his purpose, he advised her to purchase protectors from her husband's tyranny, and to be revenged on him for all his injuries at once. On her asking him which way, he told her, by giving secret notice if she knew of any practice the Earl had in hand against the peace of that kingdom. She answered that, if she knew any such, she would not for all the world, however much she hated him, be known to accuse him in anything that should endanger his life. Upon assuring her of his secresy and discretion, she sware, upon a book, that she knew nothing of certainty (for of all others he would impart no such secret to her); but she did think in her own mind, and so did many others of the country (to use her own phrase), that Henry Haggan was sent over about some business that he dare not commit to writing, and that Morrogh O'Quin, the Earl's attending servant, was to have gone over to bring news from his son and H. Haggan, for he will have no secrets put in letters. He told her that the corvette was sent from the King of Spain, as the whole country thought. He knew very well that H. Haggan would never have taken it, but with the Earl's privity. That discourse being ended, he asked her what friendship she thought was betwixt her Lord and the Earl of Tirconnell. She assured him that he was altogether upon her husband's council, and so were all the Lords in those parts (naming the young M'Quyer [Maguire] and M'Mahound). Except it were Harry Oge, she knew not one that wished him any hurt, but would be ruled by him. Sir Tyrlowe M'Henry also and the Earl of Tyrone were very good friends. And lastly she said, she had many times heard them talk angrily against the King (to use his (sic) own words), and that they hoped the world would be better for them shortly: and that she knew in her own mind that, if they knew how in the world to help themselves, they would. That there was any adherence or intelligence, between the traitors and Papists in England and her husband, she denied, with many book oaths, ever to have known or suspected any such matter. She had promised, if she could*

1606.

learn anything thereof, he should know; and he had sworn it should never be known. Thereupon he had engaged, if she should be driven to complain upon her husband, he (the Lord Lieutenant) would do her justice, with much favour.

As for Bartholomew Owen, finding him well contented with the kindness he had received from the Earl since his return from England, he thought it no fit time to break the matter plainly to him; but having his company often, and treating him as kindly as he could, he (as he professed, out of much love,) did importune him earnestly to read certain Popish books he had, and to have conference with one Hixsie, a priest, who was then in the country; for, besides the benefit of salvation which would fall to his lot thereby, he would prove it (he said) to agree best with worldly policy; for he assured him, that a friar told him, at his being in England, that there were 32 English Earls and Lords converted to the Romish religion, and that there were 50,000 gentlemen and the better sort of commons converted since His Majesty's coronation, over and above those of the late Queen's time; and that, though this treason had miscarried, the Catholics were grown so resolved by the animating of priests, that doubtless they would attempt some dangerous matter, and that not only Papists, but in general Protestants, were likewise discontented with the times. "Well, Bartholomew," quoth I, "let them shuffle as well as they can in England, I pray thee tell me, should not all we that are in this kingdom have gone to the pot, if the treason against the King's Majesty had taken effect?" "No, by God," said he, "it was never thought. The Lord Deputy and Council, all commanders and soldiers whatsoever, should have been used honourably, and sent away without the offer of one jot of violence." "Well," quoth I, "suppose we had been gone, then would your misery have begun; for the Earl of Tyrone would have sought to be King, and divers of his own rank would have withstood him, and then you would have saved us a labour in killing one another." "No," said he, "the Earl would have asked no more than his rightful inheritance which his ancestors enjoyed, from the river of Boyne [Ban] to the Fynne at Lough Foyle with his Eryatts (Uriaghts); and that every other Lord should have governed his own country according to their ancient customs; that a Council of Estate should have been established of all the Earls and Lords of the countries and divers of the Barons of the Pale; and that they should have sovereign power, by a general consent to govern all, to hold correspondence with foreign princes, to decide all controversies and differences that might arise between the Lords of countries." "For God's sake," quoth I, "tell me who were the plotters of this commonwealth?" Then he smiled, and said, "It was nothing but his own imagination." And thus at that time ended our dialogue.—25 January 1605.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "A copy of a letter for my Lord Lieutenant."

1606.
Feb. 26. S.P. Ireland, vol. 218, 19.

656. Thomas [Jones], Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor, to the Earl of Salisbury.

In his (the Earl of Salisbury's) late letter to the Lord Deputy and that Council, it was stated that Sir Patrick Barnewell, by a private letter to some of that honourable table, had taxed the Court of Chancery in this kingdom with unlawful proceedings, which he (the Chancellor) took to heart, to be so undeservedly attacked, so soon after his advancement to that eminent dignity. But upon his being called before the Lord Deputy and Council, he had obstinately denied any such taxations of him, or that he had cause to tax the Chancery with any like matter. This induces both the Lord Deputy, that Council, and himself to think that by the Chancery was meant the Court of Castle Chamber, for the proceedings there have indeed been distasteful to him and other recusants. And sorry he is to see that a gentleman of Sir Patrick Barnewell's education should be so forward as to be envious in himself against so worthy and so great a gentleman as Sir James Ley, who was both a wise councillor and a sincere and upright judge ; but this had ever been, and was the untoward disposition of that people (amongst whom this knight is a professed ringleader) to carp at the proceedings of that State, if they concerned either His Majesty's service or their own conformity. But they might account themselves most happy to find such uprightness and indifference in the judgments of the State in England, that the informations of these men shall not carry credit to injure their poor reputations without due examinations. And for his part he would desire the continuance of his favour no longer than his orders, courses, and decrees in the place he held, should carry in themselves that uprightness and sincerity, which the honour of that place and trust reposed in him by His sacred Majesty might require at his hands.—Dublin, 26 February 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 28. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 20.

657. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury.

In his late letters had suggested reforms to work that kingdom to a better settlement than the iniquity of former years spent in wars and rebellion would bear. And comparing the humours of those times with the mild estate of the time present, which is more apt to embrace good impressions, he submitted his observations, gathered out of the many years he had lived there in so many diversities and changes of time, remaining there himself, a poor labouring instrument, to push at the wheel of that reformation so far as his decayed strength would bear ; in which he besought his Lordship to favour his honest meaning, how far soever his labours in that kind might seem unworthy.

For that time he made bold only to put him in mind of the grave device, conceived by his father not long before his death,

1606.

for changing the course of the Treasurer's office in that land, by putting the administration of all His Majesty's treasure into the hands of two of the Privy Council of that State, and they to hold that charge but for two years only, and so, from two years to two years, to appoint other two successively, and to be men of good choice. His Lordship seemed to think that by this course His Majesty's treasure should have a more just and orderly distribution, to the contentment of the servitor, than it had, now that the office stood engrossed into the hands of one alone, besides other advantages which he enumerated.

This device it pleased his Lordship to debate with him not long before the death of the last Treasurer, Sir Henry Wallopp; intending (as it seemed then) to propone it further, and to have the plot put in execution upon Sir Henry Wallopp's leaving the office, either by death or otherwise. And now he was bold to revive it to him, and so to leave it to him to be brought forth or suppressed in the first birth.

Had acquainted the Lord Deputy with the project, who took good liking of it, and thought it a matter worthy of good consideration.—Dublin, 28 February 1605.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeff. Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury."

Feb. 28. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 59.

658. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Payment to be made to the Earl of Thomond, in harps, of 100*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*, which he claims to be due to him from His Majesty for the entertainment of his foot band (whereof he was discharged the 4th September 1604), and 224*l.* for his entertainment as commander of the forces of Thomond.—Court at Whitehall, 28 February 1605.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Suffolke, Devonshyre, Salisbury, Jo. Popham.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.*

March 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 21.

659. Earl of Salisbury to Sir H. Brouncker.

Notwithstanding their escape from their bloody treasons, yet must he plainly tell him, as his good friend, that he (Salisbury) still apprehended the dangerous state wherein they lived, considering how they were forced after so long a suffering to run a course more violent than stood either with the ordinary of moral policy, or with the moderation of His Majesty's mind. For that which concerns religion, the Deputy received from thence a large dispatch, with direction to impart the same unto him; so that he needed not to speak further in that point to him.

One thing troubled him to behold, and that was the violent stream that carried that nation towards Spain, "wherein appeared no more practice in those that fed them fat, than corruption in them that went over lean." In this consideration

1606.

he thought it not amiss to tell him that His Majesty meant to abridge these volunteers, not only from one side, but from another, that the exceptions of partiality might as well be taken away as the danger itself. For they saw that the Irish troops multiplied daily under the Archduke, and either went not at all to the States, or else ran from them when they were there. But of this he rather gave him a touch than any direction, because it was but then upon the point of resolution. Lastly, for any of their own particular business there, books and executions have sufficiently laid open secrets.

That which remaineth was but to assure him that ere many days he should hear that Father Garnett, otherwise Walley, was laid open for a principal conspirator, even in the particular treason of the powder; whereof they thought that whole Society should for ever be ashamed, considering that he was their provincial superintendent of the kingdom. For anything which he might expect of the Lords, that which he could say was, that Mordant, Sturton, and Montagu were like to come to the Star Chamber: such being His Majesty's gracious disposition, that, notwithstanding the circumstances to prove that their warning to be absent might imply (if it were strained), that they were privy to the fact,—adding thereunto their religion, their near alliance with the principal traitors, and the confession of the Lord Mordant to have had most of them continually in his house at that summer;—yet His Majesty rather construed their absence to grow upon some general advices, in respect of uncertain troubles, than to put them to answer for their lives, where it would go hard to them. For the other great man, he (Brouncker) knew that, although the King might not in such a case as that forget the foresight necessary in cases public, and therefore was compelled to restrain liberty where he had cause of jealousy, yet, considering the greatness of his house, and the improbability that he should be acquainted with such a barbarous plot, being a man of honour and valour, His Majesty was rather induced to believe that whatsoever any of the traitors had spoken of him had been rather vaunts than upon any other good ground. He (Salisbury) thought the Earl's liberty would the next term be granted upon honourable and gracious terms.—3 March 1605–6.

Pp. 4. *Endd.:* "Earl of Salisbury to Sir Henry Broncker."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 22. **660.** [Duplicate of No. 659.]

March 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 23. **661.** The Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords [of Privy Council].

Have received by their letters of the 24th January last, in answer to a letter of the 5th December, a double comfort:—first, by their acceptance and approbation of the proceedings with the recusants here, and next by their assurance that no

1606.

opportunity shall be given to any going from hence to impair the credit of their actions by any suit or endeavour, either to His Majesty or to their Lordships. This great zeal, seconding, or rather advancing their own poor labours, has given them an assured hope of a work worthy of a mighty and religious King, the propagation of the gospel, and augmentation of Christ's Church, the chiefest object of all godly and good magistrates. This religious and grave concurrency with them encourages them still to employ their best endeavours in this work, both for establishing God's honour in the point of religion, and the setting of a more firm allegiance in the hearts of the subjects towards His Majesty. Yet as they write that His Majesty wishes to reclaim his people rather by instruction than by sharp and rigorous correction, they will apply themselves to continue a temperate course, free from any sharpness (though the least punishment in this case be accounted with this people the greatest severity) beyond what the wilful obstinacy of some stubborn and ringleading spirits shall force them unto; and that only when they find it so necessary, that otherwise the proceedings in the whole cause must receive exceeding great prejudice.

Touching their pleasures for Sir Patrick Barnewell, who is still confined to his lodging;—upon receipt of their Lordships' letters, they sent for him, and charged him with those matters expressed therein. Whereupon he submitted the rough draft of a letter he had written to the Earl of Salisbury, wherein he taxeth in some sort the proceedings of the whole State and Sir James Ley, now Chief Justice, in particular. But therein he useth not a word of the Court of Chancery, which appears to have been confounded in their Lordships' letters with the Court of Castle Chamber; for he utterly denies to have written anything against the Court of Chancery; and being required to yield some reason for what he had done, he said no more, but that the course held in the Castle Chamber was thought by all the learned in the laws of this country birth to be against law; for that there was a punishment appointed by statute for those offences, which cannot otherwise be prosecuted than by that statute. On this point they have spoken with some of those lawyers, who do not maintain what he affirmed.

Being demanded what cause he had so to tax Sir James Ley with the imputation of being hateful to this whole kingdom and a scandal to the place which he holdeth, he insisted only upon one instance, for denying only the copy of an indictment to one that was indicted upon the statute for not repairing to the church. But in this their Lordships will receive forthwith, for their better satisfaction, a true report both of the proceeding in the Castle Chamber and of the Chief Justice's in the King's Bench. And proceeding further with Sir Patrick, to know whether he could charge him with corruption or injustice, wherein he should find the Council willing to receive

1606.

anything he could justly and duly prove against him, and to signify the same truly to their Lordships, he earnestly protested that he neither could nor would charge him with any other crime, but only for refusing the copy of the indictment and the manner of proceeding by mandates; which he persuaded himself was done by the counsel of the Lord Chief Justice, since that course was never held before his coming hither. For the rest of the Council, they assure their Lordships that since Sir James Ley's coming into this kingdom until the time they read their Lordships' letters, they never heard any man complain of him either publicly or privately; and so temperate and just is he held to be in all his proceedings, that very many suitors desire to have their causes solely referred to him, and in the Court where he sitteth. Some of those in this country who are learned in the laws, and are accustomed to plead before him, are so far from being of Sir Patrick's opinion of him (though otherwise earnest recusants and of counsel with him in all his causes), that they have protested they have ever found him a grave, temperate, and learned judge, and as great an ornament to that place as ever they saw sit there. So that by these and Sir Patrick himself it appears that this splenetic accusation groweth wholly from this ground, that those church matters are with better success followed in the King's Bench than is pleasing to his humour, or to the distempered spirits of the priests; from whom the first notion of these calumniations is believed to proceed, thinking by singling out one, both to discourage him, and to make all the rest more cold or backward in the service. But that he may the more freely declare what he hath to say, they will send him over so soon as he may conveniently provide himself for his journey. His due punishment and absence from hence may do much good, considering that many depend, and have fastened their expectations on his example. And for others of like spirit, they could wish they might be sent thither, which will work more with them than any punishment which may be inflicted on them here.

Touching those gentlemen of the Pale who delivered the petition mentioned in their former letter, some of them upon acknowledgment of their oversight, and upon submission, were set at liberty, before the receipt of their Lordships' letters; namely, the Viscount Gormanston, the Lord of Louth, Sir James Dillon, John Finglas, Christopher Hadson, and one Richard Nugent. Thomas Lutterel, of Lutterelstown, who could not be found at the writing of their last letter, remains prisoner in this Castle, refusing to make any acknowledgment of a fault, or the like submission that the others have done; and so self-willed and obstinate are he and Newtervill (Netterville), that they are persuaded their sending thither, should they continue obstinate, would work much good, both towards themselves and others. This last term they called Richard Newtervill, Burnell, and one Edward Nugent into

1606.

the Castle Chamber; but, purposing to defer proceeding with them till another time, ordered that they should enter into new recognizances, and be confined to their houses as before, which for many days they neglected to do; for which contempt they committed Newtervill and Nugent to this Castle, and Burnell, by reason he was sickly, they caused to be lodged in the serjeant-at-arms' dwelling-house; where they still remain, refusing to be confined to their lodgings in this city, upon bonds not to confer with any Jesuit or seminary priests, and to appear when they shall be called for, upon several days warning.

Have now concluded of a restraint by proclamation[1] (one whereof is sent herewith), that no gunpowder, or any other kind of ammunition or arms be brought into this realm by merchants or otherwise, without licence, for by experience they have found that the liberty of bringing in those commodities had done much hurt. Pray their Lordships to give order that a greater proportion of powder and other habiliments of war, may from time to time be sent hither to supply the necessary use of the good subjects, whether for their shipping, or otherwise as occasion may require; and also to authorize them to send thither any unnecessary arms here, which are worn out and unfit for service.

On the 26th of this last month, by intelligence to Sir Oliver Lambeart, there was apprehended by him in this city, one Robert Lalor, a priest, and a dangerous instrument for these many years, who by his own confession acknowledges that he has for the last 12 years past occupied the place of Vicar-General in three principal dioceses in the Pale, to wit, Dublin, Kildare, and Ferns. First by a commission from two Popish bishops and Bishop Cranagh, authorized by Bulls from Rome, and since by a like confirmation to him by Mathias de la Vega, a Spaniard, who came to Kinsale with Don Jhon (*sic*) [Juan], and pretended to be Archbishop of Dublin, and who after the composition made at Kinsale, sent a commission by Don Pedro under his hand and seal to the said Lalor, which he confesseth he received. They are now in examination of him and in their next will more fully advertise their Lordships of the proceedings in his case. Have now finished a work they have been long about—the making of the Birns and Ranelaghs into a county, and the division of the Ranelaghs betwixt the two brethren, Phelim M'Feaugh and Redmond. The county according to law they have established, and have made a sheriff there for this year, having likewise appointed that the Justices of Assize shall hold sessions there this circuit. And for the division betwixt the brethren, after much labour they have made an end thereof, with the consent and as it seemeth contentment of both; wherein they found Phelim very conformable. To whom they have left a

[1] *See* infra, under date March 10, 1606.

1606.

superiority over certain freeholders, and for the rest they are in a manner equal, which it is hoped will be of good consequence, to the benefit and quiet of the commonwealth, and especially of the counties adjoining upon them. According to His Majesty's direction, they have sent from hence Justices of Assize into the provinces of Mounster and Connaught, of whose repair thither the people of those provinces seem to be very glad. The indisposition of these people to work, and the inconvenience caused by the increase of idle vagabonds, thieves, lawless and masterless men, forced them to employ sundry provost marshals into several shires, as well to cut off such disordered members, as also to keep life in His Majesty's late proclamation, which otherwise in the country abroad would soon have been forgotten, through the great penury of careful and honest-minded men to put in execution matters of that nature. The good return of these men's labours, as well by cutting off such as were past hope of goodness, as by compelling others to comply themselves to honest trades of living, induces them to suggest that some of the cast captains and officers, who are now at their pensions, and some of them by former direction established by patent, may be allowed an increase of pay, and be employed for a year or two in the several shires of this kingdom, which will in many ways do much good.—Dublin Castle, 7 March 1605.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Edmund Pelham, James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton, Ol. Lambert.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy & Council of Ireland to the Lords of His Ma^ts^ Privy Council." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 23 I.

662. *Proceedings in King's Bench against Recusants.*

Declaration of the proceedings in the King's Bench against Recusants, and also of the proceedings in the Castle Chamber against citizens of Dublin.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, James Ley, Edmund Pelham, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 3½. *Endd.:* "*A declaration of the proceedings against Recusants in Ireland.*"

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 23 II.

663. *Copy of No.* 662.

March 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 24.

664. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Has been requested by some of his good friends to pray his Lordship's favour towards William Penson, Chester Herald, between whom and one Knight, a pursuivant-at-arms, there is some question, partly to be determined before you and others in commission for martial causes. Considers Penson to be a sufficient honest man, and his cause to be good, otherwise would not answer his friends' desires.—Dublin, 7 March 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire."

1606.

March 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 26.

665. Sir A. Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

In a cause depending here in Chancery between one William Turner and Michell Hamlyn, for a house in Dublin, the said Hamlyn, in the beginning of this last term, brought a letter from his Lordship and the rest of the Council, requiring the stay of an injunction awarded against him out of that court, until the cause should have been heard at this Council board. Order was accordingly taken for the purpose; but it was afterwards discovered that those letters were procured upon a wrong suggestion, and information was received that the plaintiff's cause was the better, and deserved relief. He (Chichester) therefore remitted the cause back again into the Chancery, there to be further tried and determined according to equity. It is said the said Hamlyn will repair again into England, there to procure some other letters, as is the manner of this litigious people, when the ordinary proceedings here will not serve their turn. Thinks it not amiss, at the suit of the plaintiff, to transmit to his Lordship the state of the cause, that he and the rest may make a better judgment thereof, if it come again in question there, as is suspected.—Dublin, 8 March 1605.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire." *Encloses,*

March 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 25.

666. *The Lord Chancellor and Sir A. Sentleger to Sir Arthur Chichester.*

Relating the proceeding in the cause of Turner v. Hamlin, &c. in the Chancery.—Dublin, 7 March 1605–6.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.: "The Lord Chancellor and Sir A. Sentleger to the Lord Deputy."*

Feb. 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 25 I.

667. *Order in the Court of Chancery, Turnoir v. Hamlin and wife.*

P. 1. *Not add.*

March 8. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 27.

668. Sir James Ley to the Earl of Salisbury.

Respecting the accusations of Sir Patrick Barnewell, and sending a true declaration of the proceedings in the King's Bench and in the Castle Chamber.—Dublin, 8 March 1605.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir James Ley to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 9. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 93.

669. Dowager Lady Delvin and Lord Delvin to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Being called before the Council and required to surrender the King's grant of forfeited lands in Longford, they set forth their answer to the O'Ferrall's claim.

First, the suit is moved by two only of the name and kindred of the O'Ferralls, Ross O'Ferrall and Brian O'Ferrall, pretending to act in behalf of themselves and the greatest part of their name and kinsmen, whereas all the best of them

1606.

have refused to join in the suit, and for the few survivors of the poorer sort, they chose, in respect of the good dealing they had found at their (the Dowager Lady and Lord Delvin's) hands, rather to pay them some easy rent, than live in that thraldom which they must endure if the said Ross O'Ferrall obtains his desire, which is to be chieftain of those parts by the name of O'Ferrall Bane, a title formerly forbidden and extinguished by the laws of the kingdom. Yet he still used the same extorting of the poor inhabitants of that waste country, by Irish exactions of old usurped by O'Ferrall Bane (he being the first called to that title by the arch-traitor Bryan O'Rowirk [O'Rourke], and not before). For colourable enabling him thereto, he (Ross O'Ferrall) desires to have a patent renewed, which was granted to him in the late Queen's time, upon a fraudulent surrender of all that country, as if it had been his own. But on the suit of the inhabitants, and the discovery of his false suggestions, his patent was overthrown, which now by like deceitful means he endeavours to renew, he being possessed, at the time of his attainder, of less lands than most in the country. He showed himself the most malicious traitor by giving up half of the country to Cormock, Tyrone's brother, whom he thus drew thither, to the great damage of His Majesty's good subjects. Secondly, the Dowager Lady Delvin and Lord Delvin were so unwilling to deal with lands in the county of Longford (to which and the county of Cavan they were confined by the late Queen's letters, for their choice of lands of 100*l.* per ann.), that they were content to accept lands of 60*l.* a year from His Majesty instead, to be taken out of those counties, and out of Meath and Westmeath; and being ready to take out their parcels from other counties, Ross O'Ferrall and others of the O'Ferralls entreated them very earnestly to take out their parcels of theirs and other lands forfeited in the county of Longford; in order to prevent others (as they said), who would be less respective of them; and gave them peaceable possession by free consent, after His Majesty had passed the lands to them; and Ross O'Ferrall freely swore to them several times in presence of others, that he would help them to make profit of the lands; and for his own lands (being very small indeed), he did refer himself to their consideration without any condition, which accordingly they left with him (saving only an old castle), in proof of their meaning to use them well, as they did until then, upon their alteration of their former promises. So that the Lord Lieutenant's word to them for their lands (if any such there were), is by their own working released and dispensed with. Thirdly, as to their offer, supposed by the said Ross to be made before him (the Lord Deputy), to surrender their patent; in the controversy in this cause pending before his Lordship, they offered, in order to defeat an untrue suggestion of the said Ross, that they were gainers to the King's loss, to surrender and take the same quantity of lands elsewhere, which then might easily have been done,

1606.

but hardly since; and that they will still do, if the said Ross will truly state where such lands are to be had. They therefore pray that his Lordship will be a means to the King's Majesty, that their grant, given in consideration of their many services, with extreme charges, chiefly upon the encouragement of the said Ross and Bryan, be not crossed; which if it should, would be the utter overthrow not only of them, but of eleven poor children, whose means and preferment rested wholly upon that grant.—9 March 1605.

Signed: M. Delvyn. Delvyn.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the L. and Ladie of Delvin, tuchinge the land they past in Longford."

March 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 28.

670. List of Pensioners.[1]

A list of such pensioners as are payable out of His Highness's treasure coming out of England; when they were granted; and by what warrants; viz.:—

Pensioners contained in the list of establishment, at 4*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* per diem.

In the government of Sir Wm. FitzWilliams, Knight, Lord Deputy.

	s.	*d.*
Gerrott Birne, at 2*s.*, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 8th March 1591, granted upon direction out of England, per diem - -	2	0
Dermott M'Morrice, at 2*s.*, to continue during his loyalty:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated primo April 1592, by direction out of England, per diem - - - -	2	0

In the government of Sir Wm. Russell, Knight, Lord Deputy.

Richard Langford, assigned to Captain Henry Roberts, at 2*s.*, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 30 January 1599, by direction out of England, per diem - - - -	2	0
Sir George Greame, Knight, at 3*s.* 6*d.*, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 30th December 1596, by direction out of England, per diem - - -	3	6

[1] A large proportion of the earlier entries in this list very closely correspond with that inserted (No. 190) in a former page, 125–30. Nevertheless, as there are some remarkable discrepancies of detail even in the portions which in general correspond, and as the present list contains a large supplementary catalogue of pensions granted in the government of Sir George Carey, and an entirely new list in that of Sir Arthur Chichester, it has been thought desirable to print the entire paper, even at the cost of some repetition. However uninteresting such lists may seem to casual readers, their historical importance cannot be overlooked.

1606.

	s.	d.
Christopher Wackley, at 2*s.* 8*d.*, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 10th October 1596, by direction out of England, per diem - - - -	2	8
Morough M'Teige Oge, at 18*d.*, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 15th October 1595, in consideration of his services done against the traitors Feagh M'Hugh and Walter Reagh, per diem -	1	6
John Kelly, at 2*s.*, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 6th November 1595, in consideration of a maim received at Monneghan, per diem	2	0
Martin Lisley, to continue during pleasure:		
Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, 8th February 1595, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem, and by the Lord Lieutenant's warrant, dated 20th August 1604, 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem in respect of his many great services, and sundry losses sustained in Connaught and elsewhere, in all, per diem - - - - -	3	0
Henry Borrowes, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 24th April 1597, in respect of his many good services, being maimed, per diem -	1	6
James Delahoide, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 6th May 1597, upon resignation of Captain Charles Mountague, who had the same pension, and in respect the said Delahoid was maimed in Her late Majesty's service, under the said Captain Montague's colours, per diem - - - -	2	6

In the government of the Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Gardener, Knight, Lord Justices.

Nicholas Crehall, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Justices, dated 17th September 1598, in recompense of his maim received in Her late Majesty's service, per diem - - - -	1	0
John Lennan, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Justices, dated 25th November 1597, by direction out of England, per diem - - -	2	6
Quintyne Rutledge, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Justices, dated 6th October 1598, in respect of his long and faithful service, per diem - -	0	9

1606.

	s.	d.
Wm. Hithrington, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Justices, dated 6th Oct. 1598, in respect of his long and faithful service, having received sundry hurts and maims, per diem - -	1	0
Richard Mapowther, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Justices, dated 5th Aug. 1598, in respect of his long and faithful service as well in this land as elsewhere, per diem - - - -	1	4
Thomas Parratt, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Justices, dated 13th May 1598, being the pension of Sir Henry Warren, Knight, and by him resigned over to the said Parratt, per diem -	6	0
John M'Sherry, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Justices, dated 10th February 1598, in consideration of service done about the State, being through sickness fallen impotent, per diem - -	0	6
In the government of the Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant, viz.:—		
Francis Gode, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrent of the said Lord Lieutenant, dated 22nd July 1599, in respect of his long and dutiful service, per diem - -	2	0
John Gillet, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Lieutenant, dated 22nd Sept. 1599, in respect of his good service, per diem - - - -	1	6
In the government of the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Deputy.		
Walter Bradye:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 28th Septemher 1600, by direction out of England, per diem - - -	2	0
Ger. M'Murtaugh Cavenagh, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 14th July 1600, in confirmation of a former warrant granted by the Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Gardener, Knight, Lord Justices, dated 12th June 1598, per diem -	3	0
Richd. Hudbanck, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 12th July 1600, upon resignation of Patrick Downey, who was granted the same pension by order out of England, per diem -	1	0
John Lee:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 22nd of December 1600, at 2*s.* 9*d.* per diem, and by warrant of Sir George Carey,		

1606.

	s.	d.
Knight, then Lord Deputy, dated 2nd Sept. 1604, at 9*d.* per diem in all, granted by direction out of England, per diem - -	3	6
Francis Gainsforde, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 25th July 1602, in respect of a maim received in Her late Majesty's wars, per diem	3	9
Roland Savage, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 13th June 1602, per diem - -	3	0
Fergus Greame, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 26th May 1602, being an old servitor, per diem - - - - -	1	8
Marcus Le Strange, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 2nd May 1602, by direction out of England, per diem - - - -	1	6
Walter White, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 21st April 1601, upon resignation of Owen M'Mahone, per diem - - -	1	0
William Casie, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 30th May 1602, upon resignation of Teige M'Carridge, per diem - - -	0	8
Robt. Whitehead, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 22nd March 1600, as an allowence by patent for a porter of His Majesty's store-house in Dublin, per diem - - -	1	0
Symon Field, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy dated 28th Sept. 1602, by direction out of England, being maimed in service, per diem -	0	6
William Rolles, during good behaviour:		
"By letters patent, per diem - - -	1	0
William Bicknell, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, 3rd April, per diem - - - -	1	0
In the government of Sir George Carey, Knight, Lord Deputy.		
Arthur Brereton, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 3rd November 1603, upon resignation of Robt. Bell, and in respect of the good service done to Her late Majesty by the said Brereton, per diem - - - - -	1	0
Robert Jemison, captain of the King's ship:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated ——— 1603, per diem - -	6	0

1606.

	s.	d.
Thomas Marshall, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 27th September 1603, per diem -	1	0
Christopher Carelesse, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 27th September 1603, per diem -	1	0
John Norton, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 12th May 1604, per diem - -	1	0
John St. Barbe, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 1st October 1604, per diem - -	4	0
Jonas Siliard, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 27th September 1603, per diem -	1	8
Muster Mr., his deputy:		
"Continued to Sir James Fullerton, for his Deputy, by virtue of his patent, during life -	1	6
John Frith, to continue during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 27th September 1603, per diem -	1	4
Robert Moore, by direction of the Lords:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 6th March 1603, per diem - -	1	2
Adryan FitzSymon:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 16th December 1603, parcel of 3s. by His Majesty's direction - - -	1	0
John Birkett, during pleasure:		
"Entered by order of the late Lord Deputy, dated 31st January 1604, per diem - -	0	10
Gerrott Sutton:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 14th February 1603 - - -	0	9
Richard Bingley, during good behaviour:		
"Granted by letters patent, dated 29th August 1604 - - - - -	5	0
Edward Salter, during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 20th September 1604, per diem -	1	0

In the government of Sir Arthur Chichester, Knight, now Lord Deputy.

Edmond Leadbeater, during pleasure:		
"Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, dated 27th September 1605, succeeding James Holt, deceased, per diem - - -	1	0
William Allen, during pleasure:		
Entered by warrant of the said Lord Deputy, succeeding John Drewe, deceased, per diem -	1	0

1606.

Sum of the pensioners of the list, per diem 4*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* sterling, whereto adding 4*s.* per diem, granted to James Carroll, parcel of the said list, but payable of the revenue by letters patent, then it will be 4*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* per diem, and so per ann. - - £1,809 16 10

Pensioners by Letters Patent, payable out of the treasure, whose Patents are enrolled in the Auditor's Office, where their continuance is to be seen.

	s.	*d.*
Donagh, Earl of Thomond:		
"Granted by letters patent, per annum 200*l.*, per diem - - - - -	10	11
Sir Francis Stafford:		
"Granted by letters patent, per diem - -	5	0
Sir William Clarke:		
"Granted by letters patent, per diem - -	10	0
Thomas Fleming:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	1	8
Marmaduke Nelson:		
"By patent, per annum 30*l.*, per diem - -	1	7½
Owen Aphugh:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	4	0
Manus M'Shee:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	1	8
Anthony Fures:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	1	8
Dowlin M'Brian:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	1	10½
Patrick Cullan:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	1	0
Wm. Brereton:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	1	0
Anthony Huggins:		
"By patent, per diem - - - -	2	0

Sum of the said pensioners, per diem, by letters patent, 42*s.* 5*d.* sterling, and per ann. - £783 0 9½

Pensions newly erected.

William Bourk, Lawrence Mahon, Richard Owen, Rory Oge M'Quily, Gregory Norton, Con M'Shan O'Neale, Henry M'Shane, and Lisaugh O'Connor, at 4*s.* the piece, per diem:

"Entered, by virtue of His Majesty's letters, dated 4th September 1603, to continue till, by employment in the wars or other gifts from His Majesty, they be advanced, and when the employment ceaseth, then their pensions to return to them again, at 4*s.* the piece per diem, for 8 - - - 32 0

1606.

	s.	d.
Jane Fitz Gerrald, Ellyn Fitz Gerrald, Eliz. Fitz Gerrald, sisters to the late Earl of Desmond:		
"Entered by the said letters, at 50*l.* the piece per annum, to continue until His Majesty enable them to live by gift of lands, and so between them per diem - - -	8	2¼
John Wogan, to continue during life:		
"Entered by His Majesty's letters patent, per diem - - - - -	1	6
Donell Cavenagh alias Spaniagh:		
"Entered by warrant of Sir George Carey, Knt., Lord Deputy, by direction of your Lordships in England, to continue till he be better enabled to live by recovery of his rights, or His Majesty's gifts, per diem - -	10	0
Sum of the said pensioners per diem, 2*l.* 11*s.* 8¼*d.* and so per ann. - - - £963	17	6

Almsmen.

Randall Cragg.	John Caswell.
Richard Megetts.	Nicholas Gesle.
Shane Fitz Gerald.	Thomas Ware.
Nicholas Fulham.	Dennis Brady.
John Brenon.	Henry Hawe.
John Waters.	Patrick Martin.
John Donell.	

	£	s.	d.
"Granted by several warrants, and to continue during their lives, at 4½*d.* the piece per diem, and so for 13, per diem 4*s.* 10½*d.*, making per ann. - - - - -	88	12	4½

Pensioners newly increased.

Walter Edney, during life:			
"Granted by His Majesty's letters patent, per diem - - - - -	0	4	0
Patrick Arthur, during life:			
"Granted by His Majesty's letters patent, per diem - - - - -	0	3	0
Bryan M'Donaugh Cavanagh:			
"Entered by His Majesty's establishment prior to April 1605, per diem, sterling - -	0	4	0
Sum of the pensioners newly increased aforesaid, per diem 11*s.*, and so per ann. -	200	15	0

Captains, lieutenants, and ensigns allowed by virtue of His Majesty's letters, dated 16th October 1604, and to continue during His Majesty's pleasure, and by His Highness's establishment, dated primo April 1605.

*Captain Edward Morrice.[1]	*Captain James Blunt.
Captain Sa. Harrison.	*Captain Ellis Lloyd.

[1] Those marked * are all absent.

1606.

Captain George Flower.	Captain Edw. Legg.
Captain John Vaughan.	*Captain Thomas Badby.
Sir Law. Esmond.	Captain Roger Langford.
Sir Ferd. Frettleton.	*Sir Raph Sidley.
Captain Basill Brook.	Sir Francis Barkley.
*Sir John Sydney.	Captain Edm. Liegh.
*Sir Thomas Williams.	Sir Lionell Ghest.
Captain Henry Atherton.	*Sir William Winsore.
*Captain Roger Orme.	Sir Thomas Cooche.
*Captain Edward Doddington.	Captain Edw. Trevor.

Captains, 25.

	£	s.	d.
"Granted by virtue of His Majesty's letters and the establishment, as aforesaid, at 4*s.* the piece, per diem - - -	4	16	0
*Captain Richard Tirrell: "Granted by virtue of His Highness's establishment, dated primo Aprilis 1605, per diem - - - - -	0	8	0

Lieutenants, 29.

*Christopher Applegate.	William Powell.
*Richard Orme.	Hugh Culme.
Roger Compton.	John St. Barbe.
Bartholomewe Owen.	Adryan Fitz Symon.
Hugh Johns.	Walter Harrison.
Thomas Nucomen.	*Anthony Stratford.
Luke Hamon.	William Lyons.
George Curtis.	Walter Tirrell.
Hercules Langford.	Rice Griffith.
*Herbert Thomas.	*George Sheldon.
Patrick Esmond.	John Baker.
John Downing.	*John Williams.
Daniell Liegh.	Thomas Page.
Nicholas Goodale.	Hugh Trevor.
Roger Johns.	

	£	s.	d.
"Granted by virtue of His Majesty's letters and the establishment, as aforesaid, at 2*s.* the piece, per diem - - -	2	18	0

Ensigns, 28.

Thomas Dudley.	Thomas Templer.
Edw. Ashpole.	William Walrond.
Thomas Shawe.	Anthony Skipwith.
William Harkliff.	Dudley Harvie.
—— (*sic*) Williams.	Frauncis Yarborough.
George Boile.	Anthony Hannington.
John Russon.	Richard Fitz Gerrald.
Edmond Fflouke.[1]	Thomas Lambert.
Alex. Traves.	Matthew Smith.

[1] Sic. Query Ffoulke?

1606.

William Burde.	Thomas Palmer.
William Johns.	Richard Orenge.
John Covert.	John Cooke.
Wm. Leicester.	Josias Lambert.
Wm. Smith.	Gerrott Dillon.

	£	s.	d.
"Granted by virtue of His Majesty's letters and establishment, per diem - - -	2	2	0
Sum of the entertainment of the said captains, lieutenants, and ensigns, per diem, 10*l.* 2*s.*, and sterling, per ann. - - -	3,286	12	0

Pensioners entered by the Establishment, dated primo Aprilis 1603.

Sir Charles Wilmot, at 250*l.* sterling per ann., making in harpes, per diem - -	0	18	3
Lieutenant Carvell:			
"Entered by the said establishment, per diem -	0	8	0
Patrick Cullan, besides 12*d.* formerly allowed him:			
"Entered as aforesaid, per diem - -	0	4	0

Eighteen maimed Soldiers, viz.:

Bryan O'Dolan.	William O'Lorkan.
William Birne.	Walter Rennick.
Laughlyn Harraghan.	Daniel Engle.
Dennis Kelly.	Simon Greant.
Thomas Purcell.	Dennis Purcell.
Thomas Molcham.	Henry Till.
Phillip Brady.	Richard Taafe.
William O'Connor.	Walter Nugent.
John M'Cann.	Edmond Bowen.

"Entered by the establishment at 3*s.* the piece, by the week, sterling, 54*s.*, and so per diem - - - - -	0	7	8
"Sum of the entertainment of the said pensioners, allowed and entered by His Highness's establishment, dated primo Aprilis 1605, per diem 37*s.* 11½*d.*, and so per ann. - - - - -	693	4	1
Robert Savage, to continue during life:			
"Entered by His Highness's letters patent, and not contained in His Highness's establishment, dated primo Aprilis 1605, at 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem, per ann. - - -	48	13	4
Sum total of all the entertainments of the pensioners aforesaid, per diem, 22*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.*, and so per ann., amounting to the sum of - - - - -	8,254	17	10½

1606.

[1] I have caused this book to be drawn in this form that you may see by what warrant and in which Deputies time they were entered; those two entered by me were (as I am informed) your Lordship's servants, and now you may resolve whom you will have discharged, and whom continued.—9 March 1605.—Sir Arthur Chichester.

Pp. 15. *Endd.:* "A list of pensioners in Ireland."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 29.

671. An abstract of such fees, pensions, and annuities as are payable out of His Majesty's revenues:—

	£	s.	d.
The Earl of Ormond, Lord Treasurer, per ann.	40	0	0
Sir George Carey, Knight, Vice Treasurer, per ann.	66	13	4
Sir Edmund Pelham, Lord Chief Baron, per ann.	213	14	5½

Sir Edmund Pelham is very weak and sickly, and not like to recover to perfect strength. If he die, may it please you to think of Mr. Wynd of Lincoln's Inn, or Mr. Finch of Gray's Inn, to succeed him.

Sir Richard Cooke, Chancellor, per ann.	14	0	0
Robert Oglethorpe, Esq., second Baron, per ann.	133	6	8

Mr. Oglethorpe was placed by me, upon recommendation from thence, and of some of the judges here, the place being vacant, the Court having need of assistants.

John Elliot, Esq., third Baron, per ann.	88	17	9¼
Nicholas Cardiffe, Serjeant-at-Law, per ann.	27	6	8
Sir Charles Calthorpe, Knight, Attorney-General, per ann.	159	6	8
Sir John Davies, Knight, General, per ann.	159	6	8

Officers of the Exchequer.

Charles Payton, Esq., Auditor-General, per ann.	256	15	0
Richard Colman, Esq., Chief Remembrancer, per ann.	40	0	0
John King, Deputy Vice-Treasurer, per ann.	11	0	0
William Parsons, Surveyor-General	80	0	0
Nicholas Kennie, Escheator-General	6	13	4

I have caused the Escheator to surrender his patent, and have made an Escheator in every province, leaving Leinster to himself.

Thomas Hibbetes, clerk of the casualties	53	6	8
Frances Edgeworth, clerk of the first fruits	36	13	4
Chr. Bysse, second remembrancer	10	10	0
Rig. Downton, chief engrosser, per ann.	14	0	0
Nich. Hayward, second chamberlain	6	13	4

[1] This part is in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.

1606.

	£	s.	d.
Rich. Dutten, marshal - - -	16	13	4
Rich. Rowe, clerk of the common pleas -	3	6	8
This Court might be well served with a less number of ministers were the fees increased to the parties that are honest and painfull.			
Gilbert Travers, sumoner, per ann. - -	5	6	8
William Sluiche, transcriber, per ann. -	2	13	4
John Hay, serjeant-at-arms, per ann. -	23	8	10½
Stephen Cranwell, messenger, per ann. -	2	4	5¼¼
James Carroll, chief chamberlain - -	13	6	8
James Long, second engrosser, per ann. -	10	6	8
	1,494	10	6¼¼

Officers of the King's Bench.

Sir James Ley, Knight, Lord Chief Justice -	453	6	8
Sir John Everard, Knight, second Justice -	133	6	8
I am required by the King's letters, to discharge Sir John Everard in respect of his recusancy, in which I find him to persevere, and is otherwise very honest and sufficient. But by reason there is no better choice to be made here, I am enforced to continue him until the place be supplied from thence, and upon notice of the King's pleasure, and find him willing humbly to submit himself.			
Jeffrey Osberston, Esq., third Justice -	133	6	8
Mr. Osberston was entered by me, upon the recommendation of the judges, the place being vacant.			
Gerratt Dillon, clerk of the Crown -	10	0	0
	730	0	0

The Officers of the Chancery.

The Lord Chancellor, per ann. - -	440	4	0
Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knight, Master of the Rolls, per ann. - - - -	192	4	5¼
Sir Ambrose Forth, Knight, one of the Masters of the Chancery - - -	26	13	4
Sir Adam Loftus, another Master of the Chancery - - - -	26	13	4
Charles Dunne, another Master of the Chancery - - - -	26	13	4
John King, Clerk of the Hanaper and Crown	47	6	8
	759	15	1¼

Officers of the Common Pleas.

Sir Nicholas Welshe, Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas - -	156	7	9
Peter Palmer, Esq., second Justice - -	133	6	8
Esq., third Justice - -	133	6	8
The vacant place is one deputed in England, and not yet come unto us; the Attorney may well supply it, if it please you.			
Wm. Robinson, prothonotary, per ann. -	10	0	0
Wm. Crowe, chirographer - -	Nihil.		
	433	1	1

1606.

Officers attendant on the State.

	£	s.	d.
Sir Jeff. Fenton, Knight, Principal Secretary, per ann.	106	13	4
Sir Richard Cooke, Knight, another Principal Secretary, per ann.	106	13	4
Sir Wm. Ussher, Knight, clerk of the Council	63	6	8
Sir Adam Loftus, Knight, Judge of the Marshal Court	162	4	5¼
Sir Robert Newcomen, Knight, Surveyor of His Majesty's victuals	263	6	8
Daniell Mentmenn, king-at-arms	35	6	1¼
Giles Stanley, pursuivant	18	5	0
John Hay, pursuivant	18	5	0
Nicholas Bennett, pursuivant	13	6	8
Thomas Cahill, interpreter, per ann.	27	7	6
Nich. Bevans, keeper of the Council Chamber	24	6	8
Will. Leveret, pursuivant-at-arms	13	6	8
	832	13	0½

Officers of the Ordnance.

Robert Leicester, comptroller, per ann.	24	6	8
Daniel Mentmenn, clerk of the works	10	0	0
William Williams, master gunner of Ireland	41	8	10½
John Lawine, smith, per ann.	36	10	0
Joseph Bunberrie, saddler	18	5	0
Richard Langforde, gunner in Dublin Castle	24	6	8
	154	17	2¹¹⁄₂₄

These are more for the honour of the State than for use, the gunners excepted. The smith and saddler are of long continuance by patent, but seldom employed.

Officers of the Customs.

Charles Huet, comptroller of the impost	93	6	8
William Bicknell, collector of the impost	93	6	8
Thomas Muschampe, customer of Dublin and Drogheda, per ann.	20	0	0
Colley Phillips, controller of Dublin	10	0	0
John Stroud, controller of Drogheda	10	0	0
	226	13	4

The controller and collector of the impost are only in name, Sir H. Brounker receiving the whole, by virtue of the King's letters, towards payment of his entertainments.

Keepers of His Majesty's Forts and Castles.

Sir Thomas Ashe, Keeper of the King's house at Dublin, per ann.	24	6	8

The keeping of the house might be assigned to a man chosen by the Deputy from time to time, who would do his duty or be removed.

1606.	£	s.	d.
Sir Fr. Barkley, Knight, constable of Limerick Castle	13	6	8
Thomas Browne, constable of the Castle of Trym	10	0	0
Sir William Harpoole, constable of Catherlagh	20	0	0
The ward of Catherlogh is discharged.			
Sir William Taaffe, constable of the Castle of Atherdie	10	0	0
Walter Bradie, constable of Cavan	10	0	0
Christopher Brown, constable of Longforde	13	6	8
Robt. Leister, constable of Phillipstown	30	8	4
Tristram Eccleston, Constable of Dublin	26	13	4
Griffith Gayes, porter of Dublin Castle	18	5	0
John Langford, porter of Carrickfergus Castle	24	6	8
John Eustace, keeper of the gaol at Naas	18	5	0
Edmund Rowth, keeper of the gaol at Kilkenny	6	13	4
John Carrall, saddler in Dublin Castle	13	13	4
Thomas Greame, soldier there, per ann.	18	5	0
Robt. Talbot, another soldier there, per ann.	18	5	0
James Hoare, another soldier there, per ann.	16	4	5¼
These four soldiers are archers on horseback, and never do duty or service for their pays, which were better bestowed upon warders.			
Griffith Piggett, keeper of Kilmanam [Kilmainham] house	18	5	0
Sir Richard Maisterson, Knight, constable of Wexford Castle, per ann.	5	0	0
Sir William Ussher, constable of Wicklow Castle	13	6	8
These constables and porters do seldom attend their duty, a few excepted.			
	328	11	6¼
Officers in the Province of Connaught.			
Thomas Dillon, Esq., Chief Justice of Connaught	133	6	8
Sir Richard Cook, Knt., clerk of the Crown	26	13	4
Walter Scurlocke, Esq., attorney	26	13	4
Edward White, clerk of the Council	26	13	4
Cormock M'Dermond, serjeant-at-arms	26	13	4
	240	0	0
Officers in the Province of Munster.			
Sir Dominic Sarsfeld, Knt., Chief Justice, per ann.	133	6	8
Henry Gosnold, Esq., second Justice, per ann.	88	17	9¼
Sir Richard Boile, Knt., clerk of the Council	26	13	4¼
John Birkett, attorney, per ann.	17	15	6
Samuel Newse, serjeant-at-arms	26	13	4
	293	6	7½

1606.

	£	s.	d.
Officers in the Star Chamber.			
Samuel Molyneux, marshal, per ann. -	13	6	8
Anthony Staughton, clerk, per ann. - -	13	6	8
	26	13	4
Officers in the Liberties of Wexford.			
William Sinott, Esq., Justice of the liberties	20	0	0
Philip Hoare, receiver, per ann. - -	20	0	0
Sir Rich. Maisterson, Knt., seneschal -	20	0	0
David Hoare, serjeant, per ann. - -	2	0	0
These are all needless officers, they being established when it was a county palatine, and so continued by succession.			
	62	0	0
Pensioners and Annuities.			
The Earl of Thomond, for his pension -	266	13	4
The Earl of Ormond, for his creation money	30	0	0
The Earl of Thomond, for his creation money	26	13	4
The Earl of Clanriccard, for his creation money - - - - -	10	0	0
Lord Baron of Cahir, for his creation money	15	0	0
The Lord Bishop of Meath, for his annuity -	5	0	0
Thomas Chetham, keeper of the Records in Birmighams tower, per ann. - -	13	6	8
Katherine Sutton, for her annuity, per ann. -	66	13	4
Elinor Burke, for her pension, per ann. -	10	0	0
Walter M'Edmund, for him and his sept, per ann. - - - - -	100	0	0
Godfrey M'Donell, for him and his sept -	100	0	0
Hugh Boy M'Donell, for him and his sept -	100	0	0
These three I have bought out of their pensions for 300*l.*, to be delivered them the 1st of April, and so are discharged.			
Walter Byrne, for his pension of 9*d.* sterling per diem, and so per ann. - - -	18	5	0
Edw. Smith, at 2*s.* 6*d.* sterling, per diem -	60	16	8
Eusebius Andrews, for his pension at 5*s.* sterling, per diem - - -	121	13	4
I am not thoroughly informed by what warrant all these pensioners were entered, but sure I am they have been often bought and sold by favour and allowance from the Deputy or letters from thence, and all hold by patent.			
Barnaby Riche, for his pension, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem, per ann. - - - -	60	16	8
Dean and Chapter of Christchurch - -	60	8	10½
Provost and Fellows of Trinity - -	320	0	0
Rich. Henage, Proctor of Ballibaughill, for the church there, per ann. - -	60	16	8
Tho. Phesant, at 12*d.* sterling per diem, per ann. - - - - -	24	6	8
Tho. Comerford, for his pension - -	30	0	0
Hugh O'Moloy, for his pension, per ann. -	30	8	4

1606.		£	s.	d.
	Robert Nangle, pensioner, at 12*d.* sterling per diem, per ann. - - -	24	6	8
	Edward Carrie, pensioner, per ann. - -	26	13	4
	Brine M'Geoghagan, at 5*s.* sterling, per ann.	121	13	4
	Anne Ewyer, widow, at 12*d.* sterling, per ann. - - - - -	24	6	8
	John Gilson, for his pension - - -	81	2	3½
	Daniell Moulineux, for his pension, at 4*s.* sterling, per diem - - -	97	8	6
	Thomas Powre, for his pension, per ann. -	40	0	0
	James Greame, at 9*d.* sterling, per diem -	18	5	0
	Nicholas FitzGerald, pensioner, at 12*d.* sterling, per diem, per ann. - - -	24	6	8
	Patrick O'Hanlon, for his pension at 4*s.* sterling, per diem, per ann. - - -	97	6	8
	Michael Ball, for his pension at 12*d.* per diem	24	6	8
	Patrick Cullen, at 12*d.* per diem - -	24	6	8
	Patrick Cullen hath two other pensions, the one of 12*d.*, the other by the last establishment of 4*s.* a day, which in my opinion he hath honestly deserved.			
	Sir Thomas Ashe, Knight, 3*s.* per diem	73	0	0
	John Winter, at 12*d.* sterling per diem, per ann. - - - - -	20	5	6½
	Nicholas Bevans, at 12*d.* sterling, per diem -	24	6	8
	Roger Atkinson, at 6*s.* sterling, per diem -	146	0	0
	Sir Edw. Fisher, Knt., at 8*s.* sterling -	194	13	4
	Sir Oliver Lamberd, Knt., at 10*s.* per diem -	243	6	8
	James Ware, at 10*s.* sterling, per diem -	243	6	8
	Francis Loftus, at 2*s.* sterling, per diem -	48	13	4
	The Judge, his most learned Council, and others, at 27*s.* sterling, per diem, in lieu of their dead pays - - - -	657	0	0
	John Powre, pensioner, at 2*s.* sterling, per diem. - - - - -	48	13	4
	Sir Allyn Apsley, at 3*s.* sterling, per diem -	73	0	0
	Sir Allyn Apsley is likewise named in the Treasurer's accompt of treasure coming from thence, but is by the King's letters to be paid out of the revenue.			
	The Countess of Desmond, per ann. - -	100	0	0
	James Carroll, 4*s.* sterling per diem - -	97	6	8
	Richard Fitz Gerald, per ann. - -	36	10	0
		4,272	15	0 11/24

Extraordinary Allowances.

Of these extraordinary allowances I am not so well informed as to give my opinion of them, but to my remembrance have not given warrant or concordatum for any since my time, the allowance of impost wines excepted, without which I should have discontented the Council and nobility.

Besides divers extraordinary allowances and rewards, sometimes by writ of deliberato, and other time by warrant from the Lord

1606.

	£	s.	d.
Deputy and Council, together with several allowances of impost for the wines by statute allowable to the nobility, Bishops, and Councillors, and the ordinary allowances for paper, parchment, and ink, and such like for the Exchequer, King's Bench, and Common Pleas, which may amount unto - - - - - -	1,200	0	0

All these charges, as I am informed, are established by letters patent. The Treasurer might better look into the same; but for your satisfaction I have run them over, and given my opinion.[1]

March 1605.

Pp. 5, very long. Endd.: "An abstract of the fees, pensions, and annuities payable out of the revenues."

March 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 30.

672. List of the Army in Ireland, 1 March 1605.

The list of horse and foot as they stand in Ireland, the 1st of March 1605:—

Horse.

The Lord Lieutenant - - -	50
The Lord President of Munster - -	50
Sir Oliver Lambert - - -	50
Sir Ri. Trevors - - - -	25
Sir Edward Herbert (without check) -	12
The Lord Lord Deputy - - -	25
* The Marshal - - - -	50
Sir H. Dowcra - - - -	50
Sir Jo. Jephson - - - -	50
Sir Edm. Wayneman - - -	12
	374

* Whereof 30 as a fee of his office, without check; out of which Sir Henry Follyot hath 25, without officer. It is thought he will not return.

"Upon the reducement of the forces, the fifties may be brought to 25, all but your own troop, in which there ought to be [50]. In regard of the captains' and officers' pays, it being in mine own company less for the officer than for the private horseman, and the numbers being so small, I wish there might be no dead pays, but the captain's allowance given in money, as in the foot.

"There must be some horse in Munster, which may be the President's; some at the Dyrrie (Derry), which may be Sir H. Docwra's; if you favour Sir Hen. Follyott with 10 or 12 at Ballashanan, it will be to as good purpose as 25. I desire 25 may be left at Knockfergus, and the rest to attend about the Pale for all sudden occasions, unless you please to assign 25 to Connaught; and as I noted in other letters, it would

[1] All the marginal notes are in the hand of Sir Arthur Chichester.

1606.

be to good purpose to favour Sir Garrett Moore and Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, each of them with 25, if it may be."

		Foot.
50 at Dublin 50 at Knockfergus	The Lord Deputy	100
At Cork	The Lord President of Munster	50
At Athlone	The President of Connaught	50
* In Lecale	* The L. Cromwell	50
At Athie	The Marshal	50

* If you procure a dozen warders for Down or Dundrome [Dundrum], and half a score of horse to attend his Lordship, it will be to better purpose than these foot.

At Kinsale	Sir Richard Percy	50	
At Marrieborough	Sir H. Powre	50	
At the Dyrrie (Derry)	Sir H. Dowcra	50	
At Phillipstown	Sir Fra. Rush[e]	50	
At Enishelaghlan	Sir Foulk Conway	50	
At Waterford	Sir Rich. Morison	50	
At Limbrick	Sir Chas. Wilmote	50	
At Ballashanan	Sir Hen. Folliot	50	
At Mountjoy	Sir Fra. Roe	50	Mountjoie.
At Monaghan	Sir Edw. Blaney	50	Monaghan.
At Charlemount	Sir Toby Calefeeld	50	Charlemont.
At Limbrick	Sir Thomas Rooper	50	
At the Newrie	Sir Rich. Hansarde	50	
At the Lyffer	Sir Ralfe Constable	50	Lyffer.
At Sligo	[1] Sir Ellis Johnes	50	
At Galloway	Sir Thos. Rotherame	50	
At Toome	Capt. Thos. Phillips	50	Toome.

[1] Sir George Thornton is dead, so [Sir Ellis Johnes] is now provost marshal of Munster.

"Of the foot you may discharge whom you think good. They are all men well known unto you, and have borne so great places of command for the most part, that the whole entertainment of these men will hardly suffice their necessary expense; and so they take the 10*s.* a day, none, as I perceive, will grieve at his discharge.

"Mountjoy, Monaghan, Charlemount, and Toome may be made wards of thirties or twenties, as you think best, some places being of more importance than others; and the Castle of Mountjoy being built, it may be defended with fewer men than Charlemount. If I can get money I will finish that at Monaghan, and build another at Charlemount this summer, and the captains can have no less pay than now they have, and some one officer and a porter.

"I wish all absent pensioners (but such as are admitted by express order from His Majesty or you) may be discharged, whether they be paid out of the Treasury or revenue, if they return not within three months and attend the King's service within this land as they ought to do. Many of this kind will be bought out with a little money, as I have noted formerly, especially if they be required to attendance.

1606.

"The muster master, controller, and two others will suffice for the muster.

"Of paymasters we have no use, considering how money comes to us; wherefore I have discharged them.

"Of the wards now standing, the note included will declare my opinion.

"The Irish may be brought to pensions of less charge, for they keep neither horse nor footmen; the 50 horse upon Brian Moore O'Neale are divided among many, albeit he bears the name of the whole. Some 12*s.* or 14*s.* a day will give them as good contentment as these 50 horse.

"The charge may be eased in the controller and some commissaries of victuals, in such pensioners as have command of wards or other employments. In the charge of the boats at Loughfoyle, Ballashanan, and Lough Sydney, the greatest use being of the last named, it may be continued at 15*s.*, and each of the other at 10*s.* a day; and this being confirmed unto them by patent during good behaviour, it will cause them to have care and regard of their charge.

"Mountnorris ought to be held with a ward of 10 men under Captain Henry Adderton.

"Masserine is of import for the supply of Mountjoy, Charlemount, Enishselaghon [Inishlouglin], and Toome. I wish there might be 10 wards and a constable, at 10*s.* a day, viz., the constable at 3*s.* 4*d.*, and each ward at 8*d.*; and for this place I humbly recommend George Trevilyan, who is my kinsman, and has well deserved in these wars, being my ensign. It is requisite that the Orme should be continued a ward, which I passed unto Captain Edmund Leigh with 10 foot at 8*d.*, and six horse at 12*d.* a day.

"Culmore would be made a ward of a constable. If I be discharged of my office of serjeant-major, which I account a needless office, there being no army, may it please you to favour me with some increase of pay for my government of Knockfergus, and that it may be passed by patent according to the former. Albeit we be brought low, I know not how you can discharge the scoutmaster and corporals of the field, unless you employ them in some other kind, they being poor gentlemen that have honestly deserved."—9 March 1605.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Endd.:* "A brief remembrance for my Lord Lieutenant. Written by the Lord Deputy, Chichester."

March 10. **673.** Proclamation against importing Gunpowder.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 31.

Proclamation[1] prohibiting the importation of gunpowder, ammunition, and fire-arms into Ireland. Given at Dublin, the 10th day of March 1605.

Signed: Thomas Dublin, C., Thomas Ormond and Oss., D. Thomond, Richard Wingfield, James Ley, Nicholas Walsh,

[1] Referred to in the letter of the Deputy and Council, dated 7 March 1606, *supra*, p. 414.

1606.

Edmund Pelham, Anthony Sentleger, Henry Harrington, Oliver Lambert, Garrett Moore, Geff. Fenton.
P. 1, *large.*

March 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 32.

674. Sir Patrick Barnewall to Lord Salisbury.
Is glad not to be under the necessity of appearing before the Privy Council; the effect of the late repressive measures has created universal discontentment throughout the country. —Dublin, 11 March 1605.
Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Patricke Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury."

March 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 33.

675. Declaration of James Duff and Nicholas Humfrey.
Declaration of James Duff and Nicholas Humfrey, merchants, of the proceedings of John Hoye, Serjeant-at-arms, in obtaining forcible entrance to the house of Walter Sedgrave for the purpose of search.—11 March 1605.
P. 1. *Not add.*

March 26. Lansd. MSS. 159, 77, p. 265*.

676. Troops Garrisoned in Ireland.
Horsemen and footmen garrisoned in Ireland; comprising the garrisons of Kildare, Leix, Carrickfergus, Munster, Ballyshannon, Derry, Newrie, Ophaley, Connaught, as also of Lecale, Monaghan, Charlemount, and Mountjoye.—26 March 1606.
Pp. 2.

March 26. Lansd. MSS. 159, 77, p. 269.

677. Garrison in Ireland.
A brief of what number of horse and foot will be necessary to be kept in garrisons in Ireland; with the names of the garrisons' places, comprising Philipstowne, Maryburg, Waterforde, Corke, Kinsayle, Kerry, Athlone, Gallway, Ballishannon, Derry, Carrickfergus, Newry, Monnahan, Mountjoye, Charlemount.
Pp. 2. *Not add.*

March 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 34.

678. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.
The priests, Jesuits, and seminaries within this land being put to their shifts, and full freighted with malice, are busy in plotting and contriving innovation, in order to withdraw the hearts and obedience of the people, who otherwise of themselves are well affected in peace and good settlement. This is somewhat apparent by the copy of a Bull pretended and given out to come from Rome, which is herewith sent.
The form and phrase persuade him it was composed by some of the priests here. The first copy was sent unto him by the Earl of Thomond, and another followed immediately from the Archbishop of Cashell. Some conceive and have assured him that the original came from Rome, but the document being of itself so gross and absurd, he can hardly believe this, and he has employed certain discreet men to search the truth

1606.

thereof. Sends it as it came unto him; only he has made it English in some places where he found the copy imperfect.

Not content with these scarecrows, they have lately given out that he (Salisbury) is dead, which did more affright and amaze him (Chichester) and many others, than what the Pope endeavours or can do to them. Soon after the first report, they were comforted by assurance of Salisbury's recovery and perfect health, delivered by a gentleman coming from Milford. Prays God long to continue the same, for the loss of his Lordship would be a greater blow and more lamented than that of any subject he knows living.

Is hopeful to discover the reporter, for he has strictly examined it, and conceives him to be a priest, carrying himself here in the nature of a serving man, who landed some six weeks hence with certain copes and other Popish trinkets, giving it out to a friend of his that he came employed by the Lord Sheefeilde (Sheffield) and Mr. Fernis (?), to be a spy upon the Papists, and that the Lord Sheefeyld should shortly come Lord Deputy. Understands his right name is Marmaduke Kettelwell, a man of good years, and born at Rippon in Yorkshire, but he calls himself sometimes Paslowe, and other times Tuffer; he is now in Connaght. Has written to have him safely brought unto him in company of his master, who is a good Protestant, and did at first discover him unto him.

Is informed of others of like condition, lately come into this kingdom from thence, who run from place to place, spreading naughty and seditious reports. There is a priest, one Francis Barnby, who states that he is well known to him (Salisbury). He names himself Wentwourth, and remains at Maynouth with the old Countess of Kyldare, and lives in show of a gentleman. Lately sent for him, and, upon demanding his business hither, he delivered colourable pretences for his coming over, and withal exhibited the King's pardon, with liberty to live and remain in the kingdom of England. Upon conference with him he undertook to advise and persuade the Lord and Lady of Delvin to resort to the church, and to do some other good offices, in consequence of which he (Chichester) abstains from further troubling him. Is of opinion that if he were soundly dealt withal, and some reward or advancement given him, he would do much good by advice in that house, and in others in this kingdom; for, being a man of discreet carriage and good understanding, he hath won a great opinion among them, and out of that he may work much with this people.

The Lord Butler is at the Court. What his business is there, he (Chichester) knows not; but the old Earl having gotten much and passed great things in the late Queen's days, he conceives that all is not safe; for this age looks into most things and sees more than the former. Hopes matters of moment will not pass so improvidently as they have passed, which has made

1606.

many great and headstrong Princes in this land. This young Lord is very honest, and he (Chichester) wishes him a great nobleman, but so restrained as to know himself. It is thought his father, Sir Edmund Butler's lands are wholly in the King, by his surrender, and has never yet having been re-granted, for what is found of record in this kingdom. The Recorder of Dublin is likewise there, labouring the renewing of their charter; for which he (Chichester) has letters of the King, of 25 September 1603, and has forborne confirming the same, through a further direction received in His Highness's letters of 16 October 1604. If this favour be now granted to the city, beseeches Salisbury that the form of the confirmation may in some measure be referred to them; which will make the citizens entertain the greater regard of this State, of which they have not of late been so respective as they ought. Has thought it necessary to put Salisbury in remembrance of these things, and humbly remits them to his consideration. Upon the return of the judges (who are now in circuit) intends to send over Sir Patrick Barnewall, according to his former direction; his stay is occasioned by his unpreparedness, and want of money, which is so scarce and hard to be gotten in this land, that, after the end of this month (if the treasure come not from thence), he (Chichester) will be enforced to turn the companies upon the country, unless they will yield to pay the half-year's composition beforehand.

This gentleman, Sir Foulke Conwaye, came over with the Earl of Essex, and hath ever since continued here and followed the service with great care and painful endeavour. He is a very honest and valiant gentleman, and greatly desirous to make himself known to Salisbury.—Dublin Castle, 29 March 1606.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Earl of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

[Dec. 7, 1605.] **679.** *Bull addressed to the Catholics of Ireland.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 34 I.

Copy of a Bull containing an exhortation and remission unto the Catholics of Ireland.

By the servant of the servants of God and Vicar-General of the Catholic faith upon earth, unto all our faithful Catholics of Ireland, peace from our Lord Jesus Christ, &c.

A letter of commiseration with the Irish Catholics upon receiving the proclamation of the 1*st November last,* [1605] *against the Catholics. Assuring them of aid "of great strength," "both Romans and Germans and also Spaniards, with shipping and great store of arms."—Imbulled at Rome,* 7 *December* 1605. *Sextus Papa.*

Copia vera.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "A false counterfacted libel sent out of Ireland."

1606.
March 31. **680.** Sir A. Chichester to Sir J. Davys.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 201.

Warrant for fiant of a grant of the office of Chief Baron of the Exchequer to Humfrey Wynch, King's serjeant-at-law, as Sir Edward Pelham, Knt., late Chief Baron, had, to enjoy from the day of the death of the said Sir Edward Pelham.—Dublin, last day of March 1606.

P. 1. *Original.*

April 1. **681.** Establishment for Ireland.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 35.

Copy of Establishment, expressing the number of officers, general and provincial, warders of forts, pensioners, officers of musters, &c. for Ireland, with their several rates of entertainment, excepting certain horse and foot, to begin from the last day of March.

Pp. 6. *Vellum, large.*

[April 1.] **682.** Comparison of Old and New Establishments.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 36.

Comparative abstract of the old and new Establishments, showing the amount saved by the latter.

P. 1.

April 1. **683.** List of Horse and Foot in Ireland, April 1606.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 37.

A list of horse and foot as they are garrisoned in Ireland.

		Horsemen.		
Carrickfergus	- Lord Deputy	- -	25	
		Footmen.		
	Lord Deputy	- -	50	
	Sir Foulke Conwaie	-	50	—100
		Horsemen.		
Loughfoyle	- Sir Henry Dockwrae	-	50	
		Footmen.		
	Sir Henry Dockwrae	-	50	
	Sir Richard Hansard	-	50	—100
		Horsemen.		
Ballishannon	- Sir Henry Folliott	-	25	
		Footmen.		
	Sir Henry Folliott	-	50	
	Sir Thomas Roper -	-	50	—100
		Horsemen.		
Connaught -	- Sir Edmon Wenman	-	12	
		Footmen.		
	Earl of Clanrickard	-	50	
	Sir Thomas Rotheram	-	50	—100
		Horsemen.		
Munster -	- Lord President	- -	50	
		Footmen.		
	Lord President	- -	50	
	Sir Charles Wilmot	-	50	
	Sir Richard Morrison	-	50	—150

1606.

	Horsemen.		
King's County *alias* Ophaley.	Sir Edw. Herbert - -	12	
	Footmen.		
	Sir Francis Ruishe (Rushe)	50	
	Horsemen.		
Queen's County *alias* Leix.	Sir Richard Wingfield -	50	
	Footmen.		
	Sir Richard Wingfield -	50	
	Sir Henry Power - -	50	—100
	Horsemen.		
Leacale - -	Lo. Crumwell - -	10	
	Footmen.		
	Lo. Crumwell - -	30	
	Footmen.		
Monaghan - -	Sir Edward Blaney -	50	
	Footmen.		
Charlemount	- Sir Tobias Caulfield -	50	
	Footmen.		
Mountjoye -	- Sir Francis Roe - -	50	
In all—Horse	- - -		234
Foot	- - -		880

1 April 1606.
Pp. 2. *Not signed or add.*

April 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 38.

684. Sir A. Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Since his former letter, which has been stayed by contrary winds, has received Salisbury's of the 22nd of March, with the proclamation signifying the King's safety. Those came to his hands on the 30th of the same, and he has sent the proclamation with the discovery of the occasion, according to the contents of his Lordship's letters, into the provinces and to certain lords, and has published them in this city, and in Tredagh [Drogheda]; the matter having been bruited abroad, and muttered suspiciously up and down the country the day before the receipt of the letter, and every blast breeds alterations in the minds of these wavering and inconstant people.

These and sundry other remembrances are apparent marks of his (Salisbury's) honourable and extraordinary care of the welfare of this kingdom, and of Chichester himself, to whom the charge of the same is for the present committed.

To keep the ill-disposed in their indignation, and the better affected in fear, it is lately given out upon all the northern borders, on the alleged authority of two priests lately come from beyond the seas, that Henry, second son to the Earl of Tyrone, and now with the Archduke, will come into the land this summer, in command of 4,000 of this nation, who went to the King of Spain and Archduke; and that

1606.

there will be greater troubles and garboils in this land than ever heretofore. Thinks this is grounded upon the late supposed Bull, for he sees no other reason; but likes not that young man's being with the Archduke, and so many of the loose men of this nation flocking unto him. If there be any such priests in Tyrone, he will be sure to understand of them. By reason of the garrisons they have good espial in those parts.—Castle of Dublin, 4 April 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 39.

685. Sir A. Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Has seen letters of the King, written to Sir Wm. Usher before the death of the late Queen, in which His Majesty was pleased to take notice of him. This encourageth him to propound a reasonable suit regarding the fee farm of certain lands which he holds from the King by lease; some of long continuance and for many years to come, which amounts yearly to 27*l.* sterling, or thereabouts, the rest by a later lease for 21 years only, and of the value of 62*l.* 13*s.* by the year; amounting in the whole to 89*l.* 13*s.*, or thereabouts. He has sent his son to be an humble suitor in his behalf, he himself, by reason of his place, being otherwise tied to give attendauce here.—Dublin Castle, 10 April 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire."

April 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 40.

686. Earl of Ormond to the Earl of Salisbury.

Thanks his Lordship for favouring his suit for the spiritualities. Requests that the time of payment of 2,000*l.* fine, which his son-in-law, Viscount Butler, had agreed to for a lease, may be deferred.—Carrick, 10 April 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "E. of Ormond to the E. of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 41.

687. *Earl of Ormonde's Spiritual Possessions.*

A note of such spiritual possessions as the Earl of Ormond holdeth of the King for 19 *years yet to come, without the rent specified.*

P. 1. *Endd.:* "E. of Ormond's spiritual possessions."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 41 A.

688. *Earl of Ormond's Spiritual Possessions.*

Duplicate of No. 687.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "E. of Ormond's spiritual possessions."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 41 B.

689. *Earl of Ormond's reserved Rent payable to the King.*

Note of the amount of rent reserved to the King, payable by the Earl of Ormond for the spiritual possessions held by him in Ireland.

P. 1. *Endd.*

1606.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 41 C. **690.** *Earl of Ormond's Lands held of the King.*
Note of such lands as the Earl of Ormond holdeth of the King's Majesty unto him and the heirs males of his body.
P. 1. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 41 D. **691.** *Earl of Ormond's Lands.*
Another paper of the same tenor as the above.
P. 1. *Endd.*

April ? S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 41 E. **692.** Recent Grants of Land in Ireland.
Note of such lands as were lately past from His Majesty in Ireland, some in fee simple, some in fee farm, principally land of religious houses.
Pp. 2. *Endd.*

April ? Ibid. **693.** Recent Grants of Land in Ireland.
Copy of the above.
Pp. 2. *Endd.*

April 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 42. **694.** The Earl of Thomond to the Earl of Salisbury.
Has thought good to inform Salisbury that John Downing, lieutenant to Sir Francis Barckley, a very bloody murderer and unrespective man, meeting upon the Sunday with an innocent poor man of his (Thomond's) in the way going to his sister's, and having his pass, hanged him. Wrote of this to the Deputy and Council, certifying the whole of the fact. His Lordship willed him to prosecute the matter at the sessions, which he did accordingly, and procured the Lord Justices of Assize's warrant to apprehend him (Downing), to be brought before them; but he came with much ado, and upon his coming a bill was preferred to the grand jury, which they found "billa vera;" whereat the Lord President stormed very much, and in choleric manner said to my Lord Wellsh,[1] that he had rather give 1,000*l.* than the matter should be found. Upon the finding of the bill, he (Thomond) went with the judges to his Lordship's chamber, and offered to give him the best contentment he might, making no doubt but that, if he would hear him examine the truth of the matter, he would in honour and conscience prosecute it as far as he did, if not farther; but his Lordship called all his kindness compliments, and would not once confer with him about it. Proceeding farther to a jury of trial, who were of the best gentlemen of the country, they were for the most part by the prisoner rejected, whom the Lord President at the Bench publicly instructed and countenanced, as far as he could, to answer to all objections. A second jury of trial being empanelled, which with much ado, were gotten, the prisoner was found guilty of murder, the most of the jury being English. This urged the Lord President to further choler, whereby he used such speeches as beseemed not a

[1] Sir Nicholas Walsh, Chief Justice.

1606.

judge sitting in his place, for which he refers to the report of my Lord Welsh, Sir John Davys, Sir Richard Boyll, Sir Dominick Sarsefield, and all the rest that sat at the Bench; but he (Thomond) respecting his duty, and the place he held, answered nothing which might discontent him.

Has, as near as he could, sent to his Lordship a breviat of the words which he most distemperately uttered at the Bench. The prisoner being found guilty, no judgment was given, the judges seeing him in that choler, though he (Thomond) demanded the same.

Intreats that direction may be sent to the Deputy and Council, that the matter may be effectually examined, in order that justice may go forward. Desires permission to spend two months in England.—Limerick, 16 April 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Earl of Thomond to Salisbury." *Encloses,*

April 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 42 I.

695. *Proceedings against John Downing.*

Proceedings at the assizes at Limerick against John Downing, indicted for high treason.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

April 16. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 61.

696. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Lord Cromwell having a company of foot in His Majesty's pay in Ireland, and having been absent from thence attending Parliament and some special business of his own, and being of good merit, the charges that have been or shall be imposed upon him and his two men, during their stay in England until the last of the present month, are to be paid out and remitted to his Lordship.—Court at Whitehall, 16 April 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., Notingham, Suffolke, J. T. Dorset, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Zouche, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Popham, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir Arth. Chichester's hand.*

April 17. Add. Papers, Ireland.

697. The King to the Lord Treasurer.

To the Lord Treasurer for a grant of the patronage of Orsett to the Earl of Salisbury.

April 17. Add. Papers, Ireland.

698. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

To the Lord Deputy for Attorney and Solicitor in Ireland, directing the advance of the Attorney to the place of a judge in the Court of Common Pleas, and to his place of Attorney that of Sir John Davys, Knt., now the Solicitor.

Pp. 1½. *Draft.*

April 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 43.

699. Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords [of Council].

By their letters of 7 March gave an account to their Lordships of their proceeding on some points of their Lordships letters of 24 January last, and especially on one which concerned

1606.

Sir Patrick Barnewell; whom they should have sent thither before this time, according to their Lordships' directions, but that partly he was stayed till now to prepare himself for his journey and to have time to settle his affairs here during his absence, and partly out of their own consideration, thinking the time there would be more fit, about the end of the Parliament, and that likewise, before he could be ready, the judges were ridden on their circuits and not returned till now. His carriage heretofore hath already given the Council a sufficient taste of his honour; and, as their Lordships have well observed him, so they themselves can say no less of their experience than that they find him a chief head and ringleader among this people, from whom he hath won such popularity that they make his advice a direction unto them in all their doings, and especially their opposing against the reformation begun. By which their Lordships may consider how unmeet it is he should stay here, unless he shall in that respect be better qualified and reduced to more conformity. Are persuaded he will allege in his excuse that he made not the first draft of the petition, that he kept upon the borders in order to shun intermeddling in that business, and that likewise he altered and refined, in a more quiet spirit, the form and letter of the petition, when it came to his hands from the first draft made by Newtervill. To these his allegations, although by Newtervill's confession and other testimonies it appeared that he wrote not the first draft of the petition, yet was he from the beginning an encourager, adviser, and councillor in the same; for it was spoken of and seriously thought upon before his repairing to the borders, where he kept, not so much, in their opinion, to shun intermeddling in that matter, as to show and make publicly known the great voice and power he had above the rest, who, without him, could not or would not proceed, which their so often writing and sending for him doth sufficiently testify. And as for his mildness used in altering and refining the petition, their Lordships have truly observed that it proceeded rather from the spirit of opposition than of petition; so that it is needless to trouble them with any more words therein.

It remains to establish the point of their first letters, touching his obstinate and indecent manner of defending the petition and the carriage of it. First, for his obstinacy;—besides his countenancing the delivery, he very peremptorily justified the manner and course of the petition, and preferring of it to be lawful and fit for subjects, using for proof thereof some examples of foreign nations whose states and governments were far differing from that which His Majesty's kingdoms do enjoy. Whereunto, this being added, that since his first commitment he never made any manner of submission, but rather conceives that he suffers wrong by his restraint, it will not only convict him of obstinacy but manifestly declare him to be more deep in the offence than he who

1606.

first wrote it, or any other in the kingdom. His indecent manner of defending the petition will be understood from his answers to some of the writers in particular, as occasion was offered them to speak unto him. And first, to begin with the Deputy. He advised him to consider with himself how long the petition lay framed, resolved, and agreed upon before it was delivered, and that upon the first wind that could bring news from England an unusual number of noblemen and gentlemen made their repair to the city, countenancing the delivery of the petition; and that after there was a day fixed to consider of it and to give their answers, they pressed the Deputy for an answer, with such multitudes and in so indecent a fashion, as if they meant rather to enforce than crave it. Upon which ground the Deputy told him that he saw reasons for thinking that some priests and others in this kingdom had intelligence with the traitors and treasons in England; and that, if that odious and detestable plot had taken effect as they desired, they were at that time so combined and gotten together, in order to surprise the Lord Deputy and Council, being without a sufficient guard, or at least to have done them a mischief. To this he said, "That the Deputy's speech was wiredrawing, and without probability or likelihood." And soon after, being pressed by the Chancellor in some points of the religion he professeth, and among many arguments touching the soundness of the established religion and His Majesty's zeal to the same, happening in course of speech to call it the King's religion, he forthwith interposed, "That is a profane speech." Whereupon, the Chief Justice putting him in mind how far he had transgressed in framing and defending the petition after he understood the King's pleasure in that point of their conformity and obedience, and laying open unto him how far he had incurred the penalty of a contempt by his speeches formerly delivered, he presently, without any regard of the place, bade the Chief Justice "leave his carping," and therewith, very unreverendly, struck the cushion before the Deputy sitting in Council, and held his hand thereon till he was reproved for it. Hope that from all this their Lordships will think they have had good cause to write as they did, at least of his obstinate and indecent manner of defending the petition. And finding now that his letters into England have not sorted to his desire, it is said that he gives it out that he is brought into trouble and question for the public cause of religion, and therefore the country ought to bear the charge of his expense and travel; whereupon, they are informed, some collections, not only in the Pale, but in Munster and elsewhere, have been made for him, and where present money is not to be had, bonds of debt are taken to his use. The sum demanded is 1,200*l.*; with which he undertakes to effect much, as well for a toleration of their religion as in other civil matters for the general good and benefit of the whole kingdom as he pretends.

1606.

From this they doubt not their Lordships will have a thorough feeling of this gentleman's disposition and carriage in these matters, and of the extreme mischief which it may be foreseen will of necessity befall this miserable realm, especially in the matter of reformation and settling the truth of the Gospel in it, if he receive any favour. For the eyes of all these recusants do diligently attend and follow his proceedings; and so malicious and subtle are these Jesuits and priests, that upon the least favours they will build infinite untruths to hold this people in their blindness and superstition. As for any collections he hath made against the Chief Justice, if he hath made any, which he doth refuse to discover upon his examination, other than such as were reported in their last communication, they assure their Lordships they are only strained to maintain his former error.

This much only at this present they think meet to write in this matter; not doubting but their Lordships will call to remembrance the points of their former letters and of their proceedings both in the Castle Chamber and in King's Bench, sent with their letters. And having been desirous that Sir Patrick Barnewall should give them some reasons for the imputations he laid upon them, they advised that he should be examined upon some interrogatories, to many parts of which he hath refused to answer. A true double thereof, with so much as he hath answered thereto, they herewith send. And if he shall now, upon his repair thither, prefer any new articles against any of this board, they pray their Lordships that his articles may not be secreted from them, but may be sent hither to be answered here by such as they shall concern, and afterwards proceeded with as their Lordships shall think fit.

Advertised them in their last of the apprehension of one Lalor, a priest. Could not then write anything more particularly of him; but having twice since examined him, find, by his own confession that he hath incurred the penalty of the old statute of præmunire and of the first offence of the statute of the second of the late Queen in this kingdom. The matters of the recusants here stand as they did at their last writing, saving that many of the meaner sorts do in sundry parts of the kingdom reform themselves and resort to church, and that divers priests and friars, where they are dealt withal by advice and persuasion of the bishops and other learned men, have renounced the orders they received from Rome, and have taken new from the lawful bishops, or have utterly abjured their former professions; so that if the course now begun be well proceeded in, and good care taken for amendment of some bishops, and planting of a learned and sufficient clergy, there will soon ensue much good to this people, whose ignorance and obstinacy hath grown chiefly from the remissness and negligence of those kind of men.

Purpose the next long vacation to go in hand with the business of Monahan, Cavan, and Fermanagh, and to use their

1606.

best endeavours to raise some benefit to His Majesty out of those countries, especially of Monahan, according to the former division.—Dublin, 23 April 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Roger Midensis, James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton, Henry Harington, Edmund Pelham, G. Moore.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "From the Deputy and Council in Ireland to the Lords." *Encloses,*

April. Add. Papers, Ireland.

700. *Interrogatories administered to Sir Patrick Barnewell, Knight.*

1. *Imprimis. Set down the time that the petition of the Lords and gentlemen of the Pale was sent to you, being in the frontier, and remotest part of the Pale; by whom was the same sent to you, and from whom, and what was the cause of your being in the remotest parts, and how long had you been there before the sending of the petition?*

2. *Item. Whether had you and others conference before the petition was rough drawn and sent unto you of any such petition or course to be taken? and with whom had you such conference, and what were their names, and where was the same; and whether was there any priest or priests privy or present at such conference, and what was his or their names? Declare hereof the whole truth.*

3. *Item. What moved you presently after the proclamation made to make a hunting journey into divers parts and shires, and to gather divers gentlemen and others to you under the colour of hunting, which you never used before? Show hereof some good cause or reason, the same being so unusual.*

4. *Item. Have you any allowable cause to except unto some of the Council of Ireland? who are they, and what are those allowable causes of exception?*

5. *Item. What cause had you to suspect any hard course would be taken with you upon your committal, or any other or harder course than with others who subscribed to the petition? and what arbitrable course in discretion did you doubt would be held with you?*

6. *Item. Whether were the commandments under the great seal sent of purpose to draw men into the Star Chamber, or else to induce them to give their attendance upon the Lord Deputy or the church? Set down your knowledge and opinion herein, and the reason of such your knowledge or opinion.*

7. *Item. Did all the learned in the laws in Ireland affirm that the fining of the aldermen and others in the Star Chamber was contrary to the law? What are their names that so affirmed, and to whom did they affirm the same; and when did you confer with them thereof? Were their opinions delivered before or after the sentence in the Star Chamber?*

8. *Item. How do you know that the intention of the*

1606.

mandates and proceedings in the Star Chamber is solely ascribed to Sir James Ley? By whom had you intelligence thereof, and what particular persons have notified the same unto you, whose opinion is the same, and what reasons can you yield of such opinion?

9. *Item. Whether is Sir James Ley a man generally hated throughout the kingdom? How doth the same appear to you to be true? Can you charge him with injustice, corruption, oppression, extortion, partiality, intemperance, extremity, or any other just cause of hatred? Who, and what are they that do hate him, and what is the cause thereof? What complaint have you heard or known to be made against him? Do you yourself hate him, and what is the cause thereof?*

10. *Item. Have you had conference with Henry Browne about the demanding or denial of copies of an indictment found against him for recusancy? Whether did you or any other by your procurement, advise or direct him, by yourself or others, to demand the copy of any indictment, or did he complain to you of the denial of such copy? Why did he complain thereof to you? Hath he often repaired to you or to your lodging? Do you know or have you heard that he standeth indicted and convicted for disturbing a minister for saying of divine service in Dublin?*

11. *Item. Whether is the execution of the judgment in the Star Chamber preposterous, or so thought to be, and by whom is the same so thought to be? Do you think it to be preposterous, and what is your reason?*

12. *Item. What cause have you to fear that there was, at the writing of your late letter to the Earl of Salisbury, even then laid down the foundation of some future rebellion? In whom is that foundation laid down, and in what sort of peoples' hearts is the same laid down? and how are you privy thereunto? Declare what you know or suspect therein, upon your allegiance, and the causes and reasons of such your knowledge or suspicion.*

Signed: Anth. Sentleger, W. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 2½. *Endd.: "Copia vera. Ex. per Ste. Perse."*

April 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 44.

701. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has now, according to his Lordship's former directions, sent over Sir Patrick Barnewall with his steward. They have bound him in recognizance of 1,000*l.* to pass over in his company, and to appear before his Lordship, and not to depart without licence. The cause of his delay to this time, and what they have to allege in support of their former advertisements of him, shall be delivered of him in their general letter.

Is unwilling to aggravate the offence of any man; but, seeing he did not restrain to lay unjust imputations upon their most upright judges and councillors, they do him no wrong by any discovery of his miscarriage; and yet, if he (Chichester) saw any appearance of good that should follow

410

to search, to dig,
to pry into

410

fouiller

1606.

the tolerance with his offence, he would rather extenuate than increase it. They live here among a proud, obstinate, and disobedient people, who, fixing their eyes and dependency wholly on that State, do esteem meanly and badly of this; and so far are they miscarried with pride, that some conceit that, by means and mediation of friends, this gentleman shall rather receive grace than reproof. Being a nation much guided by report, it is given out that he is called thither for that purpose, and in order to understand what he can say against the Lord Deputy and Council; it is asserted that, upon his return, there will be a toleration of the Romish religion and great alterations in this kingdom's government; and it is generally reported that commandment is already come to recall the President of Munster and the Lord Chief Justice. These and many other surmises are bruited by the priests, who violently labour to uphold their profession, and to discourage such as labour in the reformation and kingdom's settlement; among whom he regards the Chief Justice as a principal member, and worthy to receive countenance and supportation. Of him none can speak ill but such as shun reformation; for he is an upright and uncorrupted judge. Sir Patrick is called thither to make good his own informations, which he cannot effect except by the testimony of men of his own faction. If he object anything against this State in general, or any member of the same, entreats his Lordship to favour them with a sight thereof, that they may answer thereto before his colourable pretences receive impression of truth.—Dublin Castle, 23 April 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 45.

702. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire.

Has sent over by the bearer, his steward, Sir Patrick Barnewall, according to former directions. He [Barnewall], by his letter to Lord Salisbury, hath laid very unjust and surmised imputations upon the Chief Justice and their proceedings. His disposition is well known to the Earl, and he hath so good an opinion of himself, that he is conceited, and would draw others to believe that his endless parts procure him malice and dislike, which is the cause he is now selected to answer for the whole; whereas he is indeed called thither to answer his own lavish information with better judgment than his own, who can reprove and punish as there is cause. Sends herewith such advertisements as are come unto him since his last, from Sir Foulke Conwaye. These strengthen the former, sent in February. They are full of plots and apt to take the first opportunity to declare themselves, either upon breach with Spain, or other alteration in England, being the most unsettled, giddy people under the sun. Thinks well that the Earl of Tyrone is and will be ever a discontented man; and yet knows not why he should be so, unless it be that he has lost

1606.

the title of O'Neale, and that he hath not so tyrannical a jurisdiction over the subjects as his predecessors were wont to assume to themselves. If they be in any reasonable manner supported, and enabled to strengthen and furnish their forces and garrisons, no great harm can be done to them without a general revolt. Many forts and places of import are greatly in decay, and others remained unfinished upon Sir Josias Bodley's going from hence. He had hoped to have had directions in these points, that being the cause why he was called thither. Of himself he can do nothing, being so scanted in money that it is hard to relieve the necessity of the army; and yet true it is that these fortifications are as needful as keeping of life in the soldier. But this he must leave to his Lordship's consideration. Remembers them at this time, because Sir Josias Bodley is called to another charge, and it may be hath forgotten this.

The Irish Lords are great opposers of justice and the King's proceedings; for, being absolute Lords within themselves, and no man to contradict them, they will not suffer any writs to be served or execution of justice but what themselves like of, which can hardly be helped, seeing whole countries are passed unto them without reservation of freehold to any other; and where men live to be advanced or beggared at the will and discretion of the Lord, they will observe and please him even in matters unlawful, and the poor oppressed dare not to complain for justice; neither can the Lord be punished but upon the people's charge, for having no goods of his own, fines or other impositions must be raised upon the poor people who live under him. His Lordship is well acquainted with these courses of this country, and unless their miscarriage be severely punished, there is small hope of the kingdom's reformation. Has given directions to the King's learned Council to proceed this term against some of them, who have violently rescued distresses, and bodies arrested by the sheriffs; but to deal plainly with his Lordship, since it was discovered by the copy of Sir Patrick Barnewall's letters to my Lord of Salisbury, that the Chief Justice was principally noted to be the chief adviser of the course which has been held for recalling men to conformity and obedience, and therefore was generally hated in this kingdom, he finds a coldness in prosecution and advice; and according to the old custom, some will be contented to run with the time, which heretofore hath been the blindness and undoing of this kingdom. Wherefore he thinks it most requisite that the Chief Justice should be supported against the slanderous conjectures maliciously cast upon him, for he is a wise and uncorrupted judge.

It is said Sir Henry Docwra hath done away his place of command at Loughfoyle. His Lordship knows that charge is not to be managed by a mere justice of the peace, and he (Chichester) hopes that the gentleman who shall succeed him is otherwise qualified. Fears the care of this kingdom is less

1606.

and less, which makes those who know it best weariest of it. Desires to be freed from the charge of this realm before the account grow too heavy, for to ride a headstrong horse with a twine thread is dangerous, and to labour against the stream will weary a good swimmer, &c.—Dublin Castle, 23 April 1606.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Earl of Devonshire." *Encloses,*

[April.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 45 I.

703. *Sir Richard Greame to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy.*

An Advertisement received the 14th April 1606, from Sir Richard Greame.

My Lord,

Upon Tuesday last, the 8th instant, a man arrived from the north with intelligence that the Earl of Tyrone had very lately sent one Conohore O'Duberike, a friar, and a bishop called the Pope's Bishop of Down, unto the Pope and the King of Spain, upon divers great occasions, requesting their favours, and withal directing that when they should send any letters of news concerning matters of moment, the letters should be unsealed; that, in the case of news not worth the writing of, those letters should be sealed, and that both should be sent together; and that then presently, upon the receipt of those letters, he would repair unto the Lord Deputy and the rest of the Council, and there protest and vow that he never brake open any letter, and that there never came any sealed to his hands but those that he will bring to the Lord Deputy; and so the unsealed letters he, or some for him, will receive, and will acquaint him with the privity of it. This is one of the chiefest practices he hath sent with this friar, and upon the coming up of this intelligencer, the Earl sent this friar upon his own yellow horse as far as the Fewes in the night, where another nag met him, and two other priests, and two boys in their company; and they went to Tredagh, thinking to take shipping, where they stayed three or four nights in a merchant's house, whose name he (Greame) does not remember, but will learn and will impart to his Lordship; and, when they could not get shipping, they went back again to Ever M'Cowley, to Farney, but whether they be returned or gone out of the land since, the party knows not.

This party further informs Greame, that one Art Bredagh O'Hagan, his son, who went over into Spain with the Earl's son, and had a company under his command with the Archduke, is come into England under a show and colour that he is much discontented with the Earl's son, and hath cast him off his company; and the intelligencer thinks strange that the Lords of England do no better conceive him, for there is no such matter. But he hath brought over letters, and, as the party thinks, some of them either are or will come to your hands, but they will be to no effect, for he saith they will

1606.

not trust the letters; but the ground is, that they should consult and confer together upon matters between themselves, which is worthy to be prevented.

Thus much hath been told him in private, and he has thought good to acquaint the Lord Deputy with all, and he can bring the intelligencer to him, should he think it desirable.

"These I received the 14th April 1606, and this is a true copy verbatim."

April 23. Ibid.

Advertisement from Sir Francis Barkley.

Another advertisement out of Munster, received 23rd April 1606, from Sir Francis Barkley.

Having some conference lately with a man of good understanding in the county, was told by him that it is confidently reported by the priests, that if the wicked plot in England against His Majesty had taken place, all the Irish soldiers in the Low Countries would presently have been shipped for Ireland; and the man told him besides, that the priests make the people believe there will be shortly some trouble in England, and that O'Sullivan Beere and John M'Thomas of Desmond, and other Munster men, are kept in Spain, and are to be in readiness to be shipped for Ireland upon the first occasion.

Further, he told him that the priests had made offer to the King of Spain and the Pope to provide victuals for 600 men for three years, so the Pope and the King of Spain will give them money.

"This is a true copy of so much.—Arthur Chichester."

Pp. 2. *Hol. Endd.:* "An advertisement received the 14th of April 1606, with an other of the 23rd."

April 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 46.

704. Henry O'Neale to the Earl of Salisbury.

Details the heavy losses which he sustained in the time of rebellion by the Earl of Tyrone, who dispossessed him of his lands, and to whom they had been unjustly confirmed; prays for relief under this injustice, and solicits the means to return to Ireland.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Henry O'Neyle to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 47.

705. A List of Horse and Foot discharged in Ireland.

Horsemen.		
Lord Lieutenant	50	150
Sir John Jephson	50	
Sir Oliver Lambert	25	
Sir Richard Trevor	25	
Footmen.		
Lord Deputy	50	300
Lo. Crumwell	50	
Sir Richard Percie	50	
Sir Ellis Jones	50	
Sir Raffe Conestable	50	
Cap. Thomas Phillips	50	

P. 1. *Endd.*

1606.
April 24. **706.** The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 148.

Sends over an Establishment, signed by his hand, reducing his forces, prepared with the advice of the Earl of Devonshire before his death; with liberty, however, to the Deputy to raise from 1,000 to 2,000 men, should any sudden emergency arise, without waiting for order from England.

A serjeant-major, a scoutmaster, and two corporals of the field contained in the late establishment, which have been officers not always maintained as an ordinary charge, but only paid when in the field, are not to be discharged, but they are to receive their former pay as pensions, and are to execute the duties of provost marshals. Three provost marshals are discharged as needless, viz., one at Carrickfergus, one at Loughfoile, and one at Balleshannon. The horse is abated by 140, and the foot reduced to 880, to be divided into 18 several bands according to a list therewith sent. He had reduced the remainder of the horsemen to the ancient rate of pay, viz., 12*d.* a piece by the day.

The Treasurer at Wars and Master of the Ordnance are to have each a band of footmen, according to ancient practice, for their better security, though the same had been lately taken from them, by what authority he knew not. Sundry captains and officers lately discharged, but retained as a charge upon the late establishment, most of whom are absent (contrary to his (the King's) expressed pleasure), some in the service of other Princes and States, and others in receipt of pensions out of the Exchequer in England, are thenceforth all discharged.

When any pensioners in receipt of larger pensions than the ancient allowance of 4*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* by the day shall happen to die or to alienate their pensions, the pension shall not be filled up, but the sum of 4*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* by the day unabated shall remain at the Deputy's disposal to reward deserving servitors. Prohibits for the future an ill custom that had crept in, of pensioners, when they grew old, disposing of their pensions to younger persons, whereby seldom any became void for the reward of servitors. Signifies it as his pleasure that all the abatements specified shall take place, as from the last day of March preceding; and the new establishment to begin from the 1st of April last past; only the horse and foot to be continued in pay till the day of their discharge. The same course to be held with those foot that were discharged last year by the establishment beginning the 1st day of April 1605, which arrived not till the following May.—Westminster, 30 April, in the fourth year of the reign.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Of the last of April 1606. From the King's Majestie, tuching His Highness's establishment of that tyme; and to raise men upon occasion for His Ma^ties service. Receaved the 10^th of May following, in which is declared His Ma^ties pleasure concerning pensioners by letters patents and by establishment." *Enclosing,*

1606.
Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 148.

707. *A List of Horse and Foot now standing, viz.:— James R.*

		Horsemen.			
		Lord Deputy - -		25	
		Lord President of Munster		50	
		Sir Richard Wingfield -		50	
		Sir Henry Docwra -		50	
		Sir Henry Folliott - -		25	
		Sir Edward Harbert -		12	
		Sir Edmond Wenman -		12	
		Lord Crumwell - -		12	—236
Munster - -		*Lord President* - -		50	
		Sir Charles Wilmott -		50	
		Sir Richard Morisson -		50	—150
Connaught -		*Lord President* - -		50	
		Sir Thomas Rotherham -		50	—100
Balleshannon -		*Sir Henry Folliott* -		50	
		Sir Thomas Roper -		50	—100
Loughfoile -		*Sir Henry Docwrae* -		50	
		Sir Richard Hansard -		50	—100
Carrickfergus -		*Lord Deputy* - -		50	
		Sir Foulke Conwaye -		50	—100
Newrie - -		*Lord Crumwell* - -		30	
Leinster -		*Sir Richard Wingfield* -		50	
Philipstown -		*Sir Henry Power* - -		50	
		Sir Francis Ruishe -		50	—150
Monaghan -		*Sir Edward Blayney* -		50	
Charlemont -		*Sir Tobias Caulfield* -		50	
Mountjoy -		*Sir Francis Roe* - -		50	

April 25.
S. P., Ireland, vol. 218, 48.

708. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury.

The news of the death of the Lord Lieutenant is confidently reported here by some passengers arriving this day with the treasure upon this coast, though the ship, by reason of contrary weather, could not reach Dublin. His loss is greatly to be bemoaned. Takes this occasion to put Salisbury in mind that, since the Lord Lieutenant's death, such portions of the allowances due to this State and reserved by his Lordship, are now reverted to His Majesty, and in his disposition. And as that portion was taken out of the general entertainments usually allowed to the State, and as the Lord Deputy has ever since undergone the whole burden and charges of the place out of the portion which was left, and thus has greatly engaged his private estate, he requests that his Lordship, for the better maintenance and support of the Deputy, would induce His Majesty to order that that part of the entertainment reserved to the late Lord Lieutenant might be again restored and converted to his Lordship that now is, and that thus the whole allowances anciently due unto the estate might be made entire, as they have been always in former times, and so be available for the ordinary defrayments of the place, and particularly the table of estate, being one of the greatest honours that

1606.

belongeth to this government. It is well known to all the Council here, who are daily eye-witnesses thereof, that the Table of Estate, and all other things incident to the honour of the place, is by his Lordship as royally and thoroughly maintained for His Majesty's honour, as hath been done by any his predecessors heretofore.—Dublin, 25 April 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 49.

709. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

The wind changing when Sir Patrick Barnewall was ready to embark, the woeful news of the death of the Earl of Devonshire arrived. This event is very grievous to him (Chichester), both in respect of the place he had held under his superintendence, and also for his Grace's particular affection towards him, which he ever found to be great and very firm. From his first entrance into this office he has ever transmitted the intelligence and state of this kingdom unto him, with such observations and advices as he thought meet for the present and future government. Heartily wishes that all his papers were in Salisbury's hands, for to the rest of that Council he is almost a mere stranger.

Foresees that upon this accident there will be some alteration in the form of this kingdom's government, and Salisbury will do him an exceeding favour by reducing him to a private man, so it stand with the King's good allowance. He is fitter to do His Majesty service in a meaner office, and in this place his labours are not seen; nor can they bring forth that fruit which is expected. Besides, his fortunes are poor, not having a foot of lands or inheritance but such as His Majesty gave him in the north, of which he makes small benefit; and his expense last year greatly exceeded his allowance. The state and greatness of this place brings with it much extraordinary charge; the eye of all the subjects of the land is upon it; and, if the principal minister lives basely, it will draw on contempt; which makes him wish that a man better able to support it might be thought on, rather than that his own allowance should be increased. Desires further to understand to whom he is henceforth to transmit the state and affairs of this kingdom, whilst he holds this place; and, were it not for the infinite businesses with which he knows his Lordship is daily burdened, could wish it might be to himself. Had written to the Earl of Devonshire before he understood of his death, which letters he thought fit to let pass to his (Salisbury's) view, and for further directions he will attend his Lordship's pleasure.

The Earl of Devonshire, by his letters received the 13th of January last, acquainted him with a resolution taken there for diminishing His Majesty's charges in this kingdom, upon which he required his opinion, how it might be done with most safety. This he sent unto him soon after; and before

1606.

there be a new Establishment, he wishes those papers were perused by Salisbury, which would give him some light therein. How to reduce the foot to less than a thousand he knows not, leaving the places reasonably guarded, which of necessity are to be continued; and some, if not all, of the horse troops of 50 may be brought to 25, and the entertainments of the officers whose 50 horse may be now disposed as it shall seem best, may be somewhat increased. If it could be so brought to pass that Sir Christopher St. Lawrence and Sir Garratt Moore might have each of them 25, knows that, by reason of their friends and their own settlement, they might answer the service at all times upon a sudden with a full number; which their ill payments will not enable the English to do. Will not trouble him with needless repetition, hoping the papers are come to his hands ere this.

The Chief Baron hath been ill a long time, and so remains, without amendment. He desires license to resort to the Bath, which he (Chichester) thinks may be accorded him, for, being unable to sit in the court, he can give little furtherance to the business here. Wishes Salisbury were fully informed in the state and affairs of this kingdom, which cannot well be without conferring with some men of judgment and extraordinary observation. For that service, knows none so fit as the Chief Justice, Sir James Ley, and he suggests that this next long vacation will be a fit time for him to go and return. Would bring under his notice Mr. Secretary Fenton's great pains and attendance, in which he finds good assistance in all business, when most others are absent. Endeavoured by his letters to reconcile to him the Earl of Devonshire, who by misinformation was incensed against him; although he ever found his carriage upright and full of respect to his Lordship, and thinks him a worthy servant to His Majesty, and deserving of encouragement in these his old days.

Hears a man of his hath some letters at the seaside, and will trouble his Lordship no further until they come unto him. —Castle of Dublin, 27 April 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. No add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 50.

710. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

The enclosed letters are in the behalf of Sir William Usher, clerk of this Council, a man of great sufficiency and uprightness. He was well known to the late Lord Lieutenant, and humbly desires to the King's and his Lordship's service. Prays to be excused, in that he suffers such letters as he formerly directed to his Lordship to pass to Salisbury. Never wrote anything unto his Lordship, but that he desired likewise it might be known to Salisbury.—Castle of Dublin, 27 April 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

1606.
April 27. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 67.

711. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Remit to his consideration the petition of one Cornelius *alias* Connogher Clancy of the county of Clare, who complains that Moriertagh Lieth M'Clancy wrongfully entered into the moiety of the castle and lands of Ourlen [Urlan] some 16 years since, and that they are still detained by his (Moriertagh's) son, Donagh Clancy, though the petitioner's father and grandfather died seised as he allegeth. He likewise complaineth of Heroth Roe M'Clancy, who also hath wrongfully dispossessed the petitioner, during the time of his minority, of the remnant of his land so descended to him.

If the petitioner's allegations prove true, the Lord Deputy is to take order that he be restored; leaving, notwithstanding, the free course of law and justice open to any other subject that may find himself aggrieved by this proceeding.—Court at Whitehall, 27 April 1606.

Signed: J. T. Dorset, Nottingham, Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, Salisbury, E. Zouche, E. Wotton, J. Popham, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.*

April 29. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 175.

712. The King to the Attorney or Solicitor-General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiat of grant of the office of constable of the fort of Duncannon in the county of Wexford to Sir Lawrence Esmonde, Knight, in as ample a manner as Sir John Dowdal, Sir John Brockett, Sir Carie Renoldes, and Sir Joseph Bodley, Knights, held the same.—Dublin, 29 April 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

April 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 51.

713. Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

By the last arrival, the 26th of this month, which brought the treasure, they understood, by reports only, of the lamented death of the Lord Lieutenant. Are forced to acquaint their Lordships how much they are troubled for a place to hold the terms in;—Sir George Carey, the treasurer here, having set to Sir Thomas Ridgeway, who, as he saith, will succeed him in his said office of treasurer, his house which he built for a hospital, but in which, since Michaelmas last, the terms have been kept; as they must also be kept this term likewise, by reason of the shortness of the time to adjourn it. He, Sir George Cary, is not unwilling it should be retained for that use, so he might be compounded with for the charge he hath been at in building of it, which he values to be above 4,000*l.* Think it very inconvenient that His Majesty should be at that charge, as they have found a place near the magazine, where the victuals were, which they will undertake for 1,600*l.* of sterling harps, to make a great deal more convenient for keeping the terms, and besides fit to hold the Parliament in, when His Majesty shall be pleased to appoint the same; for which latter purpose only His Majesty must be at a great

1606.

part of the charge, though the terms should be still kept in the hospital, by reason the places here wherein the Parliament have been used to be kept, were ruined by the blast of powder, and still remain so. Recommend the employment of this 1,600*l.* in building a place fit both for terms and for Parliament. To bring the courts of law again into this Castle were to draw them just over the store of munition, which not only by practice (as formerly hath been attempted), but by using fire for burning prisoners in the hand, is exposed to be fired and this Castle ruined. They know it to be so dangerous (and at no time more than now) that they cannot almost without an inevitable hazard adventure upon it. Her late Majesty and the Privy Council had a like feeling; and accordingly direction was sent hither for removing the terms out of this Castle, but on some change of Deputies this was neglected. If they receive by this bearer His Majesty's directions and the money, they hope that by Michaelmas term the place may be built for the terms. They are now greater than usually they have been; and therefore neither the hospital or Castle is great enough for that purpose, but only serve for necessity.—Dublin, 29 April 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Roger Midensis, James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 2. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "From the Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords."

April 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 51 I.

714. Sir H. Brouncker to the Earl of Salisbury.

Recommends to his Lordship's favourable offices the claims of his cousin Hyde, in his suit against Condon.—Cork, the last day of April 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Henry Brouncker to the Earl of Salisbury."

April 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 63.

715. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and the rest of the Council there.

Apprise them of the death of the Earl of Devonshire, late Lieutenant of Ireland, and a worthy member of this table, in regard of both which qualities, especially the former, the greatest part of the directions from the Lords of the Council to the Council of Ireland had come. His experience and merit in Ireland were such that His Majesty and the Council intermeddled little in most particulars.

They must now have recourse to the practice of former times. They promise them their care, and this much further comfort, that they will not be wanting in the true report and recommendation of all their endeavours.

1. They are to understand that the Lords account it a proof of their good discretion that they have so well concurred with His Majesty's intention concerning this late course with those that showed so public contempt to the religion professed by His Majesty and the State. The first part of the Lord Deputy and Council's proceedings by proclamation, were for preventing

1606.

the mischiefs begotten by false opinions which were conceived and factiously spread of His Majesty's purpose to grant toleration of Popery in Ireland. They approve of their proceedings towards particular persons whom they find so contemptuous and seditious as to make themselves prolocutors for multitudes, to avow harbouring and using of priests, and thus publicly to refuse outward obedience and respect, so as it calleth the greatness of His Majesty's power into contempt, and implieth a purpose in them to affront the true religion. His Majesty is of opinion that conformity must be wrought by time, and by the care of the Lord Deputy and Council to enlarge the passage of God's word by plantation of sufficient and zealous men to teach and preach the same to His Majesty's people, rather than by any sudden and violent course.

2. With regard to the remains of the standing army in Ireland, His Majesty hath already provided for those officers whose bands have been cast.

They now send the new establishment as agreed on by the late Lieutenant, though the perfecting of it was prevented by his untimely death. They are to put it in execution with all convenient speed, and to make it appear that they have not so respected profit as not to have had any eye to merit, that they are not insensible of the value and use of men of martial profession, and that they are as ready to represent and favour their honest desires to His Majesty as they were in the times when there was the greatest necessity to employ them.

3. As to the arrears of the army, they are to endeavour to stretch the treasure now sent, which is admittedly inadequate, as far as possible. They will send a further supply. For the future, the reduction of charge by the new establishment will make it more easy and certain to be provided for. As to the charges which pass by concordatum, as they consist much of transport of victuals by sea and land from place to place, they will now cease. The Council desire an estimate of the future charge of the army.

4. As to the Lord Deputy and Council's late proclamation restraining the importation of armour and munition without licence, and their demand for powder from England, with their suggestions that many unnecessary kinds in store in Ireland may be sent into England, His Majesty hath approved of it. With regard to their demand for a supply of gun-carriages, they think that there are many pieces of great ordnance, carried to Ireland in the time of the Earl of Essex, that are fitter to be returned to England than to have any new charge for carriages bestowed upon them.

5. They send a list, by which may appear what order they have taken concerning the former mode of compounding for pensions.

6. They will shortly receive further help by the arrival of Sir Richard Cooke, His Majesty's secretary. A gentlemen of very good sufficiency, lately appointed Treasurer at Wars, Sir Thomas Ridgeway, will arrive about August.

1606.

7. Notwithstanding the reduction in the establishment of the army, the Lord Deputy and Council are empowered to levy 1,000 men or more on any sudden irruption.

8. They shall understand that those parts about London and elsewhere are exceedingly pestered with a multitude of beggars of that country, being most of them peasants with wives and children. The disorder must needs proceed by negligence of the officers of the ports, and owners of barks. Pray them to take better order, and severely to punish all offenders; considering how great a dishonour it is, that strangers should behold them in the highways and streets; and what a great eyesore and burden it is to His Majesty's subjects in this kingdom.

9. Lastly, whereas His Majesty, for the better quietness of the middle shires between England and Scotland, thinks it convenient to have some families, especially of the surname of Graimes, transported from thence into Ireland, they have thought it good to advertise his Lordship of it, and to require him to advise with the Council how the same families might be conveniently dispersed, and what lords or persons would be willing to entertain them.—Court at Whitehall, the last of April 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury. E. Zouche, W. Knollys, J. Popham, J. Herbert.

Pp. 5. *Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir Arth. Chichester's hand.*

May 2. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 151.

716. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

The bishopricks of Derry, Rapho, and Clogher, lately conferred upon George Montgomery, dean of Norwich and bishop elect of those sees, not having been of long time possessed by any English who had right by law to claim the duties of those places, and the lands and possessions of the said sees having been usurped by the temporal lords in whose countries they lie, and by others who had included them in their patents, commissions to issue to set apart the spiritual from the lay possessions. And a stay to be made to the passing of any grants of any termon or abbey lands in the counties of Monaghan and Fermanagh.—Westminster, 2 May, in the fourth year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinges Majestie in the behalfe of the Bishope of the Dyrrie, &c. To have a commission under the great seale for distinguishing the lands of the bishoprick from the temporall lords, &c."

May 3. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 177.

717. The King to the Attorney or Solicitor-General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant for pardon for 140 persons, of whom Phelim M'Pheagh O'Birne of Ballinacorr More is the first.—Dublin, 3 May 1606.

Pp. 2. *Orig.*

415

expenses

415

les **frais** *m. pl.*

1606.
May 4. S. P., Ireland, vol. 218, 52.

718. Sir John Davys to the Earl of Salisbury.

Sends herewith a long relation of many matters as regards number, though there be few of weight or importance. His duty is to report only matter of fact and circumstance, and not matter of conclusion or counsel. Before he made this journey into Munster, had seen the other three parts of this kingdom, so that having now seen this fourth and best part, his eye is satisfied; and, if he could once see a good church and commonwealth in every part thereof, he should have his mind satisfied too. The streams of justice are in some good measure derived into every province of this kingdom, and yet more and better conduit-pipes could be desired. As for the harvest of the Church, it cannot possibly be gathered in for want of labourers. They that are here, are too few or too negligent. The gentleman who is lately transmitted over is the principal champion of the recusants, and they expect he will procure a stay, if not a reversal of the proceedings here, and yet when he (Davys) looks upon him or hears him speak, he cannot imagine but that his imagination is a little crazed, either out of malice or out of an immoderate opinion of himself. It is hoped here that, with a little persuasion, they will cause him to come to church again, as he did in my Lord of Essex's time here, for assuredly he is more ambitious and popular, than religious.

For himself, since he had lost so noble a patron of his poor fortunes as the Earl of Devonshire, who first transplanted him here, he now in all humility casts himself into Salisbury's favour and protection, and faithfully gives and dedicates himself to his Lordship's service.—4 May 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add.:* "Sir John Davys to the Earl of Salisbury."

[Enclosure in the above.]

May 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 53.

719. Observations made by Sir John Davys, Attorney of Ireland, after a journey made by him in Munster.

"It may please your Lordship,

"About a year and a half since, when I returned out of Ulster, where I had been employed as one of the justices of assize, I did then presume to trouble you with a relation of all the occurrents of that journey, intending thereby to give you a particular view and discovery of the state of that province at that time. You were pleased to accept of that rude advertisement favourably and nobly, which I humbly acknowledge; and therefore, having performed the like service this Lent vacation in the several shires of Munster, (being associated with the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas), I have thought it agreeable to my duty to give you the like account, although the place, the people, the business were much unlike and different. For Munster being the south, and Ulster being the north quarters of this kingdom, Munster beyond comparison is better inhabited and manured, having

1606.

in it three ancient and well-built cities, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick, besides divers fair corporate towns, not inferior to the better sort of market towns in England; whereas on the other side, Ulster is a very desert or wilderness; the inhabitants thereof for the most part having no certain habitation in any towns or villages, only upon the east sea coast there are three or four poor towns inhabited, as Knockfergus, Carlingford, the Newrie, and Dundalk, besides the Derrie, newly built and incorporated upon the river of Loughfoyle. Again, Munster was divided into several counties or shires above 300 years since; an argument that our law hath as long been current there, though the course thereof hath been many times interrupted by defections and rebellions, and now for a space of 30 years past that province has been governed by a President and Council residing amongst them, which hath made our civil government and justice familiar unto them. But on the other part, Ulster hath ever been such an outlaw, as the King's writ did never run there until, within these few years, it was cut into several counties by Sir John Perrott; and yet the laws of England were never given in charge to the greatest part of that people, neither did any justice of assize ever visit that province before the beginning of His Majesty's reign. So as the face and form of things in these two circuits did arise and appear unto me very different; yet was there one resemblance, namely this, the people of both provinces did seem to take great comfort to be visited by justices from the State. The poor northern people, because they were subject before to the judgment of their lewd Brehens [Brehons], who knew no other law but the will of the chief lords; and the Munster men, though they be governed by a just and worthy President, yet, because the ordinary justices of that province who assist the Lord President, have their estates, their residence, and their alliance there, they were glad to see strangers joined with them, and seemed to like the aspect of us that were planets, as well as that of their own fixed stars.

Waterford.

"We began to execute our commission in the city of Waterford, where we found the Lord President, with the Chief Justice of that province, and some others of the Council there. The county of Waterford is but little, yet, because the session was holden in the city, the appearance was great. The jail was not very full, and the prisoners for the most part were natives of that shire, of which there were very few which were not bastard imps of the Poores [Powers] and Geraldines of the Decies, which two septs do overspread all that county. This bred some difficulty in the trials there, for the sheriff could not impannel a jury of freeholders, but some of them must be of the surname and kindred of the prisoner that was to be tried, so that, if the evidence were not full, they would ever acquit the party; and where it was direct and clear, we were fain sometimes to threaten them

1606.

with the Star Chamber before we could get a verdict for the King. Whereupon I observe that, whereas the negligence of the ecclesiastical and civil magistrates hath given way to the licentiousness of this people, it hath filled that kingdom full of bastards; for as, by reason and impunity of the common use, the bastard is of as good reputation as the legitimate, and doth commonly share the inheritance with him, hereby it cometh to pass that in this land the septs are great and more spreading, and that there are more of one surname than are to be found in England, or in any kingdom in Christendom, insomuch as I think I may truly affirm, that there are more able men of the surname of the Bourkes, than of any name wheresoever in Europe. The like may be said of the Geraldines, Butlers, and the Poores, of whom I spake before, and so of the Irish septs, as the O'Neals in Ulster, the M'Carties in Munster, the Birnes and Kavanaghs in Leinster; for the Moores and Connors are almost extirped by the late wars, and yet these weeds are like to grow up apace, if every lewd woman may father her child upon whom she list, and the promiscuous generation of bastards be suffered. Besides the branches of these great septs are not dispersed and scattered, as the younger brothers of other countries are wont to seek their fortunes abroad, but they still plant themselves altogether and possess one country or territory together; which is not only an impediment of equal trials and a cause of perjury in time of peace, but in time of war their neighbourhood and cohabitation gives them opportunity to conspire together, and to rise in arms together against the State, if the chief or the most active of the surname happen to be displeased. For these being so near him, are like so many arms and limbs unto him, and make him as strong and proud as one of those giants who were born with hundreds of hands, and being proud of their strength did rebel against Jupiter. It were therefore an excellent policy, if a convenient way might be found, to break and scatter these septs, and severally to transplant them among other names and families; and withal it were expedient that a law might be made that no bastard should bear the name of his reputed father, for if this were effected, sundry mischiefs would be taken away which do often hinder the public justice, and give occasion of stirs and rebellions.

Touching the causes, either civil or criminal, in this country, there fell out none that are fit to be signified to you as extraordinary matters.

"For reducing of the people to church, a double course was holden against the multitudes of recusants in the cities and towns, where we sat. We proceeded by way of indictment upon the statute 2° Elizabeth, to levy the penalty of 12*d.* upon every person for every Sunday and holyday on which they absented themselves from the church, because this is a positive law, and the pain thereof seems not to be heavy;

1606.

the people do not repine at the execution thereof, specially because the moneys are employed to charitable uses, and yet assuredly, if the statute were fully executed both in the towns and in the country, this poor kingdom would not be able to bear it. And we perceive already that the churl, and farmer, and poor country gentleman, if their churches were re-edified, and the artisans and meaner sort of citizens, will be in short time drawn to conformity by this law only. The other course taken by my Lord President against the aldermen and chief burgesses of cities and towns, was a course of prerogative in sending mandates under the seal of the Council of that province, in like manner as the Lord Deputy had proceeded against the citizens of Dublin. His Lordship had sent his mandates to Waterford, and therefore being now come himself, he sent a messenger unto such as had received mandates, commanding them to attend upon him and the justices of assize to church; which they refusing, for only the mayor did bear us company, he had purposed to punish them with fine and imprisonment, but that they desired to have their consciences satisfied with conference, and with that end they prayed to be spared until after Easter; his Lordship and the rest willingly yielded to their request, and appointed two preachers to confer with them; albeit then we did suspect they desired this conference, not to be satisfied, but to win their liberty during the Lent, for hearing of mass and performance of their superstitious ceremonies. The Mayor of Waterford, Sir Richard Ayleward, hath willingly and *bonâ fide* conformed himself, and the sheriff of the shire, one Mr. Poer, is a well-affected Protestant. The rest for the most part continue in their recusancy.

Dungarvan.

"From Waterford we passed to Cork, and by the way we lodged the first night at Dungarvan, where, the next morning being Sunday, we heard a sermon, at which all the people of that poor town were present, one or two of the chief burgesses excepted who desired a time of conference, which was granted unto them. This general conformity was wrought by the presence of the Lord President the week before, when he passed that way from Cork to Waterford. Here, when I perceived how easily the inferior and common sort of people are drawn to the church, I began to doubt whether it were not a preposterous course to proceed against the wealthier sort of aldermen and citizens first, because they being proved by reason of their wealth, and consequently wilful, and withal most laboured and wrought by the priests as being best able to entertain them, are resolved to suffer at first for the credit of their cause, presuming this storm will quickly be overblown, as it hath been in former times; and so by their example they make the multitude more obstinate. Whereas on the other side, if the churches were filled at the first, but with the inferior sort of people, the richer sort of people, being the less number, would be ashamed of their paucity, and their cause

1606.

would fail of the countenance it had by the general defection and recusancy; besides many of them which forbear the church, not so much for conscience as for popularity, would follow the multitude willingly, and think their credit with the world sufficiently saved, in that they were not the first nor the only men that conformed themselves. So that it may be probably concluded that as, if the better sort were compelled to repair to the church, they of the meaner condition would come for fear; so, if the general multitude were drawn to conformity, such as are persons of quality for the most part would come for shame. But which of these courses is first to be pursued I will not take upon me to resolve. In Dublin both are prosecuted together, with this success;—of 20 aldermen and citizens which were censured, one only is reduced; for the rest, some lie still in the Castle, refusing to pay their fines, others are enlarged, having paid or taken order for payment of their fines. But of the common inhabitants of the town a great number do repair to their several churches, and that number doth weekly increase; so that it is to be hoped, within a short time, few of the meaner sort will absent themselves. With these the pain of twelve pence every Sunday prevails. But if the wealthier sort have no heavier punishment than to pay twelve pence Irish for every Sunday or holiday, which amounts not to three pounds sterling for a whole year, they would make a scorn both of the statute and of the proclamation; so that law and prerogative must go together in this and other towns, and I hope ere it be long they will prevail effectually. It hath been thought meet hitherto to endeavour the reformation of the towns only and specially of Dublin, being the seat of the State; so that no Lord or gentleman in the country has as yet been troubled for recusancy, only some were restrained for contriving and exhibiting that factious petition, which you have seen. The true reason why the country towns and villages are not yet looked into doth consist in this—the most part of their churches are broken down or ruined, and the commission for the re-edification thereof, and planting the ministers therein, hath not yet been executed. The New Testament and the Book of Common Prayer in the Irish tongue, which will incredibly allure the common country people, are not yet fully prepared; besides it hath been thought that, if the cities might have been reduced first, the country would have followed their example without contradiction. Yet hath it not been thoroughly neglected. For by the diligence of some of the clergy and of some well-affected gentry in the country, divers parishes in the country are entirely reclaimed already. Among others, the Bishop of Kildare doth deserve good recommendation, who being Vicar of the Naas, the chief corporate town in the county of Kildare, and within 12 miles of Dublin, hath drawn well nigh all his parishioners to his church, and of them more than two hundred received the Communion this last Easter, as himself told me within these few days. Likewise divers parishes near Dublin are

1606.

wholly conformed, and others within the bishoprick of Meath; so that the English Pale is not so universally Catholic as Sir Patrick Barnewell and some others will affirm it to be. As for Leaxe [Leix] and Offaly, by reason of the English colonies planted there, the great part of the people do willingly come to church. In Ulster, Knockfergus and the Derrie have not one recusant in them; and all the people of that province, at least the multitude, are apt to receive any faith if the Bishop of Derrie, who hath engrossed three great bishopricks in the North, would come and be a new St. Patrick among them. The poor priests themselves do not refuse the oath of supremacy there, and the like I hear of the priests of Connaght, where the Justices of Assize this last Lent, as one of them told me, have taken the oath of 40 priests at least. In a word, if this work of reformation were undertaken in all parts, there would be little difficulty found, but only in the chief towns, which are not many, and in the English Pale; and in these places the chief persons only will oppose themselves, which chief persons, if the multitude were drawn from them, would stand so naked and solitary that either shame or fear would draw them to conformity.

Youghall. "From Dungarvan we came to Youghall, where, resting one night, my Lord President called before him the mayor and chief burgesses, who had formerly received commandments to repair to the church. They desired time for the satisfaction of their consciences, as those at Waterford had done, and obtained that favour. This town is inhabited with many English, all which, together with some Irish, do frequent the church, which is well served with a sufficient preacher; so that my Lord President hath great hope to make this a town of the reformed religion in a short time.

Corke. "From Youghall we went to Cork, and dined by the way with the Viscount Barrie, who at his castle at Barriecourt, gave us civil and plentiful entertainment. When we came to Cork my Lord President, having taken an extreme cold, kept his chamber during the time of the sessions, but the rest of the commissioners performing the service, there was great appearance and good attendance of the principal inhabitants of this county. There were present with us the Lords Barrie and Rowe, the Bishop of Cork, the poor Lord Courcey, together with the principal lords of countries, as Cormock M'Dermot, and other of the M'Carties, O'Swillivan, O'Driscall, and Sir John FitzEdmond of the Geraldines; only the White Knight and his son made default, pretending himself to be sick, but indeed he was obnoxious unto many challenges, and amongst other things he doubted lest he should be charged with relieving of one Morrie M'Gibbon Duff, a kinsman of his own, who is now a wood kern and called a rebel, and so indeed it was presented unto us by the grand inquest of the county. When we had delivered the gaol, which was full of persons, and tried some nisi prius, a trial

1606.

not usual in these remote parts before this time, we did not forbear to reprehend the great lords for continuing their barbarous custom of Cosherie and other Irish occupations, to the impoverishment of their tenants and in contempt of the King's proclamation on that behalf, whereof we had private information, though the tenants themselves durst not complain; only one or two who had been dispossessed of part of their freeholds for not being able to pay cesse and contribution to their lords in time of war, did complain, and were restored to their possessions. This reprehension and justice done against the lords, as it was a great comfort to the inferior sort, so, to do the lords right, they seemed to be nothing dissatisfied therewith, but promised faithfully to abolish all Irish customs, and to perform obedience to the proclamation in all points. This being done, we called well nigh 100 of the citizens and burgesses of Cork, who, at the quarter sessions before, had been indicted upon the statute for not coming to church; we required them to pay the penalty of the laws (viz.) twelve [pence] for every Sunday and holiday. The chief of them desired copies of the indictments, to the end they might put their traverses thereunto. We told them that, if they would be bound to come to church next Sunday they should be admitted to their traverses, but if they would not do so, we would not permit them to use this wilful delay; whereupon they submitted themselves to payment. The gross sum amounted to 60*l.* and upwards, for which we appointed collectors, and assigned the moneys towards the building of a hospital there; as well because that town does swarm with poor and impotent people, as also because one of the citizens dying in London had by his testament given 200*l.* to maintain the poor whensoever the city should erect a hospital. The citizens were glad of this assignment.

And so we departed from Cork towards the county of Clare and Thomond, where we had appointed our next session; in which county, because it is taken to be out of my Lord President's jurisdiction, we had my Lord of Thomond only joined in commission of gaol delivery and oier and terminer with us; so that my Lord President remained at Cork to recover his health, making appointment to sit again with us when we should hold session for that county of Limerick. The first night we lodged at Malowe, a house of my Lady Norries, which is a well-built house, and stands by a fair river in a fruitful soil, but it is yet much unrepaired, and bears many marks of the late rebellion. From thence we passed by Kilmalocke, a good corporate town, over a sweet and fertile country, unto the city of Limerick, which is indeed a town of castles, compassed with the fairest wall that ever I saw, under which runs the goodly river of the Shannon, which makes it a haven for ships of good burden. Though it stands above three score miles from the sea, yet such is the sloth of the inhabitants, that all these fair structures have nothing but

1606.

sluttishness and poverty within. At our entry into the town we were met by the Earl of Thomond, the Lord Bourke, and others; the Earl having for our great ease prepared a commodious house to sit in the county of Clare on the other side of the Shannon, which divides the county of Clare and Thomond from the county of Limerick; so that we still kept our lodging and residence in Limerick, and yet performed the service of both counties. In the county of Clare, which contains all Thomond, when I beheld the appearance and fashion of the people I would I had been in Ulster again, for these are as mere Irish as they, and in their outward form not much unlike them, but when we came to dispatch the business we found that many of them spake good English and understood the course of our proceedings well. For the justices of Munster were wont ever to visit this county, both before my Lord of Thomond had the particular government thereof and sithence. After the dispatch of the gaol, which contained no extraordinary malefactors, our principal labours did consist in establishing sundry possessions of freeholders in that county, which had been disturbed in the time of rebellion, and had not been settled sithence. The best freeholders next to the O'Briens are the M'Nemaraes and the O'Laneyes. The chief of which families appeared in a civil habit and fashion, the rest are not so reformed as the people of Munster. But it is to be hoped that the example of the Earl, whose education and carriage your Lordship knows, and who indeed is served and waited on very civilly and honourably, will within a few years alter the manners of this people and draw them to civility and religion both.

Limerick.

We ended the ordinary business of the county of Clare somewhat sooner than we expected, and therefore we began the session of the county of Limerick, a day or two before my Lord President's arrival there. Among other malefactors, one Downing, who had been a lieutenant in the late wars, and dwelt not far from Limerick, was indicted for murder on the procurement of my Lord of Thomond, and the cause stood thus: Downing having obtained a commission from my Lord President of Mounster, to execute by martial law vagabonds and masterless men, and such as had borne arms in the late war, it happened that an idiot fool belonging to my Lord of Thomond, with another of the same quality that followed Sir John M'Nemara, a knight of Thomond, came straggling into the village where Downing dwelt; he, meeting with them on a Sunday morning, took them and immediately hanged them both. My Lord of Thomond assuring himself that Downing knew the idiot, and knew he belonged to him (for he was a notorious fool known to all the country), and that therefore he did execute the poor creature maliciously, caused an indictment of wilful murder to be exhibited against him, before my Lord President came to the town; upon this my

1606.

Lord President conceived some unkindness, because, having received his authority from him, and the fact being done within his province, he expected that my Lord of Thomond should first have acquainted him with the matter, before he had proceeded in this manner. Notwithstanding, the bill was found, and we proceeded to trial; but with this protestation;—that we would not call the authority in question, but allow it him as a justification in law, but we would examine whether he had exceeded his authority maliciously or no; pronouncing this withal, that, if he knew him to be a natural idiot, or knew him to belong to my Lord of Thomond, he had transgressed his commission maliciously and consequently had committed murder. We chose the most indifferent jury we could to try the prisoner, who was found guilty upon some evidence that was given that he knew the idiot, and knew him to belong to my Lord of Thomond. Upon the giving up the verdict some few words of passion and heat passed between my Lord President and the Earl; but they were not so bitter, but that I hope this term at Dublin, where they purpose both to be present, an atonement will be made betwixt them, when they have somewhat expostulated the matter before my Lord Deputy. But in the meantime, we for our parts, though the fact was foul, and though our provost marshals are oftentimes too nimble and too rash in executing their commissions, so that it were not amiss that one or other of them did smart for it, and were made an example to all the rest, yet, because we would not utterly discountenance the martial law, which at that time and that place perhaps had been necessary, and because Downing had been a tall soldier, and performed good services in the late wars, we thought good to reprieve him, to the end my Lord Deputy may grant him His Majesty's pardon, if it so please his Lordship. The gaol being cleared, we began to consider how we could cut off two notorious thieves, or, as they term them, rebels, who, with two or three kern at their heels, did infest the whole country. The one Maurice M'Gibbon Duffe, whom I named before, the other one Redmond Purcell, cousin german to the best of the Purcells, whom they call the Baron of Loughmowe in the county of Tipperarie, the former we found to be received and cherished for the most part in the White Knight's country; the latter we understood chiefly to be relieved in the county of Arra upon the borders of Thomond and Tipperary by Sir Tirlagh O'Brien and his sons, which Sir Tirlagh is brother to the Bishop of Killalowe, natural Lord of Arra and uncle to the Earl of Thomond, by the mother's side. We first called the White Knight and his son, whom by special commandment we sent for to Limerick, and charged them with the relieving of the traitor M'Gibbon. They protested the contrary, and vowed their uttermost endeavours to bring him to justice. Notwithstanding we thought it good to commit them both, for then

1606.

we knew their kinsmen, tenants, and followers would use all possible means to get the traitors, to procure the liberty ot their chief lords. Howbeit, the White Knight, with importunity and vows of service, did prevail so far with my Lord President, that he got licence to return to his country for one month, and, if in that time he performed no service upon the rebels, himself and his son should render themselves to my Lord President, to be restrained or punished as his Lordship should think meet. For Sir Tirlagh O'Brien and his sons, we had once resolved to take bonds of them for their appearance at the next sessions, because the proofs against them were not direct and clear; but afterwards the Bishop of Killalowe, his own brother, accusing him and his sons as relievers and familiar companions of Redmond Purcell, my Lord President, after our departure from Limerick towards Cashell, committed them prisoners to the castle of Limerick. Whereupon this effect did follow: Purcell, not daring to trust the inhabitants of Arra, among whom he was wont to lurk, fearing they would seek his head to redeem Sir Tirlaghe's liberty, retired into the county of Limerick, where one Morice Hurley drew him into a castle of his, and brought some of my Lord President's soldiers upon him, who, killing one or two of his kern, took Purcell himself alive and brought him to the President since the end of our circuit, so that now we hear he is executed by martial law. As for Morice M'Gibbon, the like must needs befall him shortly, for there are so many snares laid to entrap him, that it is not possible for him to escape. After this we received some petitions on the behalf of certain undertakers of this county and the county of Kerry for the re-establishment of their possessions in some parcels of land whereof they had been disseised in the time of the late wars. These undertakers, though they move pity in regard they are English and poor, yet in other respects deserve no favour. For first they are the most backward in payment of the King's rent of any fee-farmers in Ireland, and yet they had their arrearages remitted unto them the last summer; next, they suffer almost half their land to lie waste, and to be unprofitable either to themselves or to the commonwealth; and lastly, they observe few or none of the covenants comprised in their letters patents, and laid down in that wise and exact plot for the undertakers of Munster; and among the rest they utterly neglect the principal, namely, that they should inhabit their lands with tenants of English birth, to the end that every lord of a seigniory, being able up on all occasions to rise up with 150 to 200 Englishmen, they might be a mutual strength and security one to the other, and be enabled to stand upon their guard against the mightiest rebel that could rise in those parts. But contrariwise, all our undertakers for the most part have planted Irish tenants in their lands, and among others, even the sons and kinsmen of the ancient proprietors and owners thereof, who

1606.

forfeited the same by their attainders; so that these vipers being nourished in their bosoms, upon the first alarm of any rebellion, do fall upon their landlords and cut their throats, make spoil and booty of all their substance, and cast out their wives and children stript and stark naked, whereof even these men themselves had a bitter experience upon the last revolt in Munster. When we had heard and ended the greatest part of the civil causes arising in this county, there was some time spent in the execution of a commission directed specially to inquire who was next heir to Richard, late Lord Bourk of Castleconnell, who together with his brother Thomas (who was indeed his next heir apparent) was slain in the late rebellion. After their death, Tibbot Bourke, the surviving and youngest brother of that house, supposing the rest to be dead without issue, claimed the lands and the title of the Lord of Castleconnell, and hath ever since enjoyed the same. Now this commission was purchased and pursued by a gentlewoman, who saith she was the lawful wife of Thomas, and hath issue a son by him, who, if he be legitimate, must needs be the heir of the house;—Tibbot Lord Bourke affirming on the other side that she was never lawfully married to his brother Thomas, and consequently that her son is a bastard and not heir.

"A jury being composed of the best gentlemen of the country, as it was meet in a cause of that importance, the evidence on both parts fell out to be thus:—It was first directly proved that although Richard and Thomas were both slain in one conflict, yet Thomas died before Richard, and so the wife of Thomas was utterly precluded both of her title of dower and title of honour. Howbeit the gentlewomen brought divers witnesses, who deposed directly that she was married to Thomas Bourk, and that they were present at the marriage, and that it was solemnized with a mass. They named likewise the priest, with other circumstances; as that Thomas Bourke received marriage goods of her friends, and brought her home to his own house, and after all this had a son by her. My Lord Bourke, on the other side, brought forth a certificate from the priest himself (who durst not appear in regard of this proclamation) to this effect: That, true it was they came to the church to be married, that their friends on both sides were present, that they had a mass. But, saith he, when I examined the parties touching the canonical impediments which might hinder the marriage, I found reason to forbear to marry them, and so the assembly broke off, and without the celebration of any marriage at all; besides it was proved that Thomas Bourke did shortly afterwards entirely abandon the gentlewoman, and when word was brought him that she had borne him a son, he protested publicly that he would not father it. This doubtful evidence did so perplex the jurors (who withal were carried with divers affections) that they continued 24 hours, yet could not agree of a

1606.

verdict; whereupon, although the jury upon an inquisition be not so strictly kept as a jury of trial between party and party, who are ever kept from meat, drink, fire, and candle-light, till they be agreed, yet it was thought fit to restrain these in a private house, that they might agree before our departure. Nevertheless, because they could not agree when we departed, they were all bound to appear this term in Dublin, either to yield up their verdict or to be censured for their contempt. Upon these doubtful terms doth the title of that barony as yet stand. The last part of our business here was to indict the citizens of Limerick for not coming to church according to the statute, which was the more easily done, because the foreman of the jury was a well-affected Protestant. So there stand indicted 200 and more of the burgesses of that town, and for the penalties for six months, and when they are levied will amount to 200 marks ster. or thereabouts. We have assigned it to the repairing of the cathedral church there, which hath suffered much dilapidation and ruin.

Cashell.

Those businesses being thus passed over, we passed from Limerick to Cashell, over the most rich and delightful valley in Ireland, for the space of 20 miles together. At Cashell we held sessions for the county of "the Crosse" and Tipperary. It hath been anciently called the county of Crosse (for it hath been a county above 300 years, and was indeed one of the first that was made in this kingdom,) because all the lands within the precinct thereof were either the demesnes of the Archbishop of Cashell or holden of that see, or else belonging to abbeys or other houses of religion, and so the land is, as it were, dedicated to the cross of Christ. The scope or latitude of this county, though it were never great, yet now it is drawn into so narrow a compass that it doth not deserve the name of shire. For whereas in former times (as we were informed) the whole county contained 150 plough-lands or thereabouts, wherein the sheriff of the Cross is suffered to execute his authority, because the county of the liberty of Tipperary, wherein the Earl of Ormond doth claim and use *jura regalia* by an ancient grant of Edward 3, hath from time to time so encroached upon the lands of this little county, that it is almost swallowed up; and these encroachments have been for the most part in time of war and public rebellions. For then, the people of this county, fearing to be burdened with cesse of soldiers and other contributions of the country, would affirm that their lands lay within the county palatine of the Earl of Ormond, whose greatness and favour with the estate was ever such that he protected the inhabitants of his liberty from burdens of that kind. We had appointed so short a time for the execution of our commission there, being informed that very few businesses would arise unto us in that place, that we had not leisure to examine these encroachments; but we resolved to take order

1606.

above, that a special commission for this purpose should be awarded to be executed this next summer vacation, and in the meantime to search the records for the ancient limits and extent of that county. We found not in the gaol of this shire above two or three prisoners, and as many more appeared upon recognizances; of which only one was arraigned, condemned, and executed, and the rest being loose and idle persons, found masters or sureties for their behaviour, and so were delivered; whereupon there remained nothing to be done but to indict the recusants of that town, wherein we found only one inhabitant that came to church, for even the Archbishop's own sons, and sons-in-law, dwelling there, are obstinate recusants. We indicted more than 100 in this poor town, and appointed the penalties to be employed towards the reparation of the parochial and cathedral church, which is a fair ancient structure upon a high hill, which is nothing but a main rock on the west side of the town.

Clonemell.

Departing thence we came to Clonemell, a well-built and well-kept town upon the river of Sure, in the county of the liberty of Tipperary. In this county we gave in charge to the jury all matters not determinable by the Earl's charter, viz., all treasons and all other offences which have been made capital or otherwise penal since 46 Edward 3, in which year the Earl's charter doth bear date. We arraigned but one prisoner, namely, one of the sons of Sir Tirlagh O'Brien before named, who was indicted for a murder, which fact is treason by a particular statute in this realm, and was found to have been committed by him and Redmund Purcell, the wood kern or rebel of whom I spake before, with others of that lewd company. This country did so much complain of mischiefs done by Redmond Purcell, that it was thought meet for a terror and example to suffer the execution of the law upon this young gent, and accordingly he was executed. After this my Lord President (whose zeal in matters of religion tempered with good moderation, doth merit very much consideration,) was desirous that a priest, one James Morice, who was lately before apprehended, should have been indicted for publishing a slanderous and seditious bull, though without all question it be a forged and counterfeit thing, as you may perceive by the copy, which I have presumed to send to you herewith, albeit perhaps you have received it already. Before we would conceive any indictment hereupon, we thought meet to examine the evidence, which we found not to be ripe enough, because the parties that should make the direct proof were not present, and therefore we deferred this business till another session. This town, being in the liberty, is more haunted with Jesuits and priests than any other town or city within this province, which is the cause we found the burgesses more obstinate here than elsewhere. For, whereas my Lord President did gently offer to the principal inhabitants, that he would spare to proceed against them then, if

1606.

they would yield to conference for a time, and become bound in the meantime not to receive any Jesuit or priest into their houses, they premptorily refused both. Whereupon, the chief of them were bound to appear at Cork before the Lord President and Council, presently after Easter, there to be censured with good round fines and imprisonment; of the multitude we caused 200 to be indicted, but with much ado was the grand inquest drawn to find the bill, and yet for the most part they were gentlemen of the country. The Jesuits and priests of name that have lately frequented the town are, Nicholas Lennagh, Jesuit, Andrew Mulrony, Jesuit, Richard White, priest, Gerrard Miagh, priest, William Crokin, priest. Amongst these, Nicholas Lennagh hath special credit and authority; and, which is to be noted, before that horrible treason was to have been executed in England, he charged the people to say three Ave Marias for the good success of a great matter, which, what it was they should not know until it was effected and brought to pass; and as I got intelligence of these priests and Jesuits that resort to Clonmell, so did I learn the names of such others as do lurk in the other principal towns of Munster. In Limerick these three: Brien O'Cairn, a Jesuit, Richard Cadan, Richard Arthure, priests. In Cork these: Robert Miagh, Dominick Rocke, James Miagh, priests. In Waterford: Dr. White, Jesuit, Lumbard, a priest, &c.

"If our bishops, and others that have cure of souls, were but half as diligent in their several charges as these men are in the places where they haunt, the people would not receive and nourish them as now they do. But it is the extreme negligence and remissness of our clergy here which was first the cause of the general desertion and apostacy, and is now again the remora or the impediment of reformation. My Lord President doth use his best diligence to apprehend these priests; but he findeth difficulty in it, because they do easily lurk or escape in a country where every man beareth them favour. Besides they live in the house of gentlemen and noblemen under the name of surgeons and physicians, and can hardly be taken in the exercise of their functions. Howbeit, since the apprehension of Lalor here in Dublin, the priests and Jesuits that frequent the English Pale have conceived some fear; and some of them have made means to my Lord Deputy that he would remit their contempt in staying here after the time prefixed in the proclamation, and to permit them forthwith to depart the kingdom. We finished the few businesses that were to be done at Clonmell on Easter-eve, and so concluded our circuit, my Lord President returning to Cork, my associate to his house in the county of Waterford, and myself towards Dublin. And because I was to pass by the Carricke, a house of my Lord of Ormond, where his Lordship hath lain ever since his last weakness, I went thither to visit his Lordship and to rest there upon Easter-day; but because the feast of St. George fell out in the Easter holidays, I was

1606.

not suffered in anywise to depart until I had seen him do honour to that day. I found the Earl in his bed, for he was weaker at this time than he had been for many months before; so that upon the day of St. George he was not able to sit up, but had his robes laid upon his bed, as the manner is. From thence I returned to Dublin at the end of Easter week." —Dublin, 4 May 1606.

Pp. 20. *Endd.:* "Observations of Sir John Davys, Attorney of Ireland, after a journey made by him in Munster."

"This was found, after the death of Sir Henry Croftes, in a trunk of his, and so came to my Lord's hands towards the end of June 1610."

May 4. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 176.

720. The Lord Deputy to the Attorney or Solicitor-General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant of pardon to Rorye Oge M'Quillin, of the county of Antrim, gent., and 39 others.—Dublin Castle, 4 May 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

May 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 54.

721. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

During the life of the late Lord Lieutenant, was wont, upon the passing thither of any well-deserving gentlemen, to accompany them with his letters, by expressing his good opinion of the party, grounded upon his virtues. Though this is a time to be more sparing in this kind, yet this gentlemen, Sir Henry Crofts, is of so extraordinary merit, and hath carried himself so well and valiantly in these late wars, that he cannot forbear to make him known to his Lordship.

P.S.—Sir Henry Crofts is scout-master of the army, and hath a small fee for the same from the King; this he holds upon uncertainty and by the establishment only. It is an office of principal charge, and there is not any more fit to be confirmed therein than himself.—Dublin Castle, 6 May 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir A. Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

May 7. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 55.

722. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury.

Advises that the writings and papers of the late Lord Lieutenant concerning the government of Ireland may be collected; and also suggests a caution that the forces in Ireland may not be reduced below what is essential for the security of the State and the efficiency of the service.—Dublin, 7 May 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury."

May 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 56.

723. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords.

The treasure last assigned for this kingdom arriving here the 26th April last, they entered soon after into a consideration of the division thereof, and for their better help sent for the Treasurer's deputy, who, upon his coming, showed them

1606.

that by their direction, upon great extremity and want, he had borrowed the sum of 6,500*l.*, and that this was still owing, over and above so much of the 12,000*l.* (at this time assigned) as arrived here. So that 6,500*l.* being still unpaid, and nothing left of this treasure for the growing charges, they were, within six days after the arrival thereof, enforced to borrow 4,000*l.*, which they could not obtain without giving assurance from them all for the whole 10,500*l.*, with their promise it should be undoubtedly paid at the appointed time. This step they had recourse to solely in order to relieve the want of some well-deserving poor men, who were brought to great misery by attending their payments upon the coming of this treasure, "but especially in some measure and poor fashion to keep life in the forces till the end of June next;" chiefly to prevent the breach of the composition, which for the present yieldeth about 6,000*l.* sterling per ann., and when the country shall be better inhabited (especially Connaught) will yield in all 7,500*l.*, according to the agreements; the reviving whereof hath very greatly assisted in satisfying sundry sums of money they are constrained upon urgent necessity to borrow; and besides it gives some help for the present wants, as will appear by the Deputy Treasurer's brief, herewith sent. And if before the end of June some good cause be not taken to supply the army, there will be no means to hold it up, without breach of the composition, which will utterly ruin the country, and in the end turn much to His Majesty's disadvantage; for being but lately, with great difficulty, labour, and charges, revived, if it should now so soon and suddenly be broken, it will be no easy matter to put it afoot again, especially in so good sort as now it is. But lest this debt of 6,500*l.* and the borrowing of 4,000*l.* more should seem strange, they have caused the sub-treasurer to make a brief of His Majesty's charge from the 1st of October last to the end of June next, including therein, likewise, what hath been received from thence within that time towards the defraying of that charge; how much of that sum received hath been issued for payment of part of the old remains; what hath been delivered in victuals; how much the composition and remains of the revenue will satisfy; and what doth now for the time aforesaid remain due in arrear on His Majesty to the servitors of this kingdom. This they send, beseeching their Lordships' consideration and good favour in respect of the necessity that compelled them to borrow that sum of 10,500*l.* harps upon their own credits, which they have engaged for the same, and of the inconvenience of depriving them of that means of borrowing in similar extremities, to take order that that sum may be satisfied upon the accounts of Sir George Carey before his successor take charge. And considering the poor soldiers live from hand to mouth, and therefore must be paid weekly, they request that some good course may be settled for their payment hereafter, or that

1606.

directions may be given what they shall do with them in such times of want and scarcity. This may sometimes be holpen by borrowing without interest, if good payments may be made there; otherwise they will not be able to borrow so much as will keep the army one week, since they have greatly hindered many men and well-nigh undone some of them by forbearing the first 6,500*l.* almost six months. It is impossible to take up any monies here on interest, albeit the Lord Treasurer in such times of necessity hath been pleased to direct that course rather than to address any to receive payment there. Money is so hard to come by, that they will rather give interest to receive their money there than to take double here. They are more earnest therefore in urging as well for payment of the former sum, as also for directions in this latter point, as to what they shall trust unto, if upon urgent occasion they shall borrow any money hereafter. Cannot conceal what a great disheartening it is to these servitors in general to find so large remains due unto them, and the same increasing every half year; whereunto is added a new grievance, under which the captains and soldiers, after their so long and miserable service in this land, repine exceedingly, which is, that they are forced to take the apparel at this delivery at a fourth part dearer than at any time heretofore; whereof they have with much grief complained, alleging that if this unwonted charge be not redressed, the soldier must serve a fourth part of time longer for these clothes than he was accustomed to do for others of the same value, whereby he shall be disabled to provide him new when these are done, which will be both a prejudice and disgrace to the army. They hope, therefore, this burden will be withdrawn. The victuals sent to the ports and garrisons will be charged in the silver harps, at which rate it is not possible for men to live and perform their duties. Doubt these money matters will be distasteful to their Lordships, but were it not that necessity compels them, or if this kingdom otherwise afforded competent means to satisfy His Majesty's charge, they would not in this kind be so troublesome. Hope they will be held excused herein, since the entertainments so far exceed the revenue of this kingdom; the charge of the army, especially the foot, cannot be diminished, without danger, until the kingdom be better settled; the number of horse and foot being now little greater than in former times of greatest quiet, before Ulster was taken under the protection of the law, for the better awing of which province there is a good third part of the forces employed in places there, which heretofore were not regarded, and in which, of necessity, they must remain for a good time if there be any expectation either of good government, obedience, or profit from those parts. As for diminishing His Majesty's charges of another nature, though they be daily eating charges as well as the former, they know not how to bring it to pass without special direction from thence, all

1606.

being confirmed by letters patent and the King's establishment.

Have lately dealt with the Clandonells, three septs of galloglasses, upon these mountains and in Leix, to whom, in respect they did forego some Irish custom they challenged on the country, there had been assigned by composition with Sir Henry Sidney, then Lord Deputy, a 100*l.* pension yearly to each sept for ever. This 300*l.* a year they have compounded for with all for 400*l.* in silver harps, and an allowance unto each of the three now eldest of the septs of 12*d.* ster. the day during their lives only. If this course be approved, the like might be taken with some others in this land for ease of the King's charge, if money were available for that purpose, which, however, at this instant is wanting even to satisfy these according to their promise.

"Lastly, I, the Deputy, make bold to acquaint you that by reason of these small proportions of money sent from thence to give contentment to those servitors who cannot live without it, I am not so well paid my entertainments as other before me have been, or as the burthen of the honour of the place committed unto me doth require, having no other means to support it; wherein I crave your favour and regard, and that the Treasurer may have direction duly to pay me my entertainment with the advancement of three months' entertainments before hand, as others my predecessors have usually received; whereof I stand more in need than any of them, for that my liability is much inferior to any of theirs. We have heretofore solicited you for a cloth of estate, a sword, and other necessaries, of which we have given to Hibbot's servant to me, the Deputy, to remember you of them; we pray you to give directions that he may receive those things to be brought hither upon his dispatch from thence."—Dublin, 10 May 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Rogerus Midensis, James Ley, Nic. Walshe, R. Wingfelde, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 6. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Lord Deputy & Council of Ireland to the Lords." *Encloses,*

May 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 56 I.

724. *Brief of the charge of the army in Ireland from the first of October to the last of June next coming.*

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

May 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 56 II.

725. *Duplicate of the above.*

Pp. 3. *Endd.: "The Deputy Treasurer's brief."*

May 10. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 57.

726. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

The general letters of the Council sent herewith will lay open their wants of money, and the course they have taken for the present, and their urgent request that payments may be made according to promise, and that they may be better provided hereafter, without which they cannot hold the com-

1606.

panies together, nor give contentment to any. Great sums are due to the servitors from His Majesty, which increaseth upon the end of every half year; and the new treasurer will hardly take his predecessor's remains into his charge without money wherewith to make payment. The King is thereby ill served, for necessity makes men shift to live, and to omit the attendance of their charge.

Is loath to trouble Salisbury with any particulars of the estate of the kingdom, the whole (God be thanked) being in good quiet, unless it were for the disturbance of a few kern struggling here and there to do mischief, whom they often light upon to the loss of their lives. And many of them have been cut off by the provost marshals, who are the fittest instruments to keep these loose men in order, and to bring the lazy to labour;—a consideration which led him to propound, in some of his letters, that one such might for a time be established in each shire of the kingdom, which would bring forth good effects with small charge; for they might be chosen out of the cast captains and officers lately discharged, whose pensions being somewhat increased, they might well attend that service, being now idle for want of employment; and if those idlers and counterfeit gentlemen were cut off, and the forts and other places of advantage kept in reparation and strong upon them, he is confident they will be wary how they fall into a new rebellion; but if they be withdrawn or slightly respected, they are as apt to declare themselves libertines, as at any time since he first knew them, and to entertain any notion that shall come from Spain or the Pope. No place is more worthy of looking unto than that infant city of the Derry; and, being disregarded, it will soon decay, being placed amongst neighbours who long for nothing more than the ruin thereof. Upon their return from the northern journey, in October last, they gave an account of their observations there, with their advices for planting and better settling of those unreformed countries.

Upon the late intended treasons there he entertained intelligence from sundry parts of the kingdom. It is most apparent that they expected some alteration about that time, and what he understood he transmitted to the Lord Lieutenant; and observing an extraordinary discontent in the Earls of Tyrone and Tirconnell, he had the better watch upon them. If anything which he has imparted touching them comes to Salisbury's hands, he desires his letters may be expounded for advertisements, and not that he apparently mistrusts them for any sudden revolt;—albeit he conceives them to be men apt to take any opportunity whereby to regain their ancient greatness, being exceedingly discontented that they are thus far brought under the obedience of the law, to which, if they be held hard for a few years, they will forget their liberty. Tyrone has been with him since his last letters by his servant. Uses him with

1606.

all kind respect, and gives his business speedy dispatch. When he is here he vows all due obedience to His Majesty and his laws, but learns that at home he differs far from it; which convinces him (Chichester) that, without that province be brought to the government of a President and Council for a time, there can be no perfect reformation and good settlement, for the poor people will be ever oppressed, and no man dares to complain when help is so far from them. If any such presidency be concluded, he humbly desires that his government of Knockfergus may be secluded from the authority of that President. He will give as good an account for the settlement thereof as any other, whoever shall come thither; for he has been greatly importuned to grant a licence for certain years for the transportation of corn, wool, flocks, tallow, and such like commodities of this land yearly in some reasonable quantity, and albeit he understands that they are carried away underhand without licence, and that there is a rent of 50*l.* offered to the King, besides the increase it will bring in the customs, yet, without allowance from Salisbury, he dares not yield to their requests that seek it, though they be his dear friends, whom he would gladly pleasure. Prays him, if he think it not unfit, upon such reasons as his servant will show, to give way unto it for what time he shall think meet.

P.S.—Is bold to renew unto him a remembrance which he sent to the L. Lieutenant upon the sickness of the Lord Chief Baron, that, if he miscarried, or for his weakness should leave the place, some good and sufficient man might be preferred thereto; and named unto his Lordship one Mr. Wynch of Lincoln's Inn, and one Fynch of Gray's Inn, both very worthy men, as he is informed (for to her (*sic*) they are unknown), and writes this because it is said one Saxcye, who was Chief Justice of Munster, is a suitor for the place, who is very corrupt and unfit. That Court requires a better man, and is now weakly furnished.—Castle of Dublin, 10 May 1606.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Earl of Salisbury."

May 11. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 58.

727. Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has, according to direction, given security in Ireland for his appearance before the Lords here, which he would have performed upon the least signification of any of their Honours, but for that the Lord Deputy hath often told him his coming hither is solely occasioned by his own letter to his Lordship. Beseeches him to vouchsafe his access before he present himself before their Honours, and if his Lordship shall be of opinion that he has written ought without good substantial ground, he will, with due acknowledgement, submit himself to any further censure.—"From my lodging," 11 May 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury."

1606.
May $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 58 A.

728. Theological Theses defended by "Gulielmus Thyræus, Hibernicus Corcagiensis."

Theses, extracted from the Third Part of St. Thomas's "Summa Theologiæ," entitled "*Positiones ex tertia parte S. Thomæ*," selected from the treatises "*De Incarnatione, De Sacramentis in Genere, De Baptismo, De Confirmatione, De Eucharistia, De Pœnitentia, De Extrema Unctione, De Ordine, De Matrimonio*," defended publicly in the presence of Henry O'Neill Lord Dungannon, by William Thyry [Terry] of Cork, in Ireland, at the Jesuit College, in Louvain, 23 May 1606, Father John Prevot [Præpositus] presiding.

P. 1. *Printed broadsheet, with the O'Neill arms, and a dedicatory address to O'Neill.*

May 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 59.

729. Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury.

Explaining the purport of his letter to his Lordship against Sir James Ley.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury."

May 19. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 194.

730. Lord Deputy to Attorney and Solicitor General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant of a grant of a yearly fair on Saint Bartholomy the Apostle's feast, at Kildarririe [Kildorrery], near Oldcastletown, in the county of Cork, to Maurice Fitzgibbon and his heirs, and a market weekly at the same place every Friday yearly.—Dublin, 19 May 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

May 19. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 179.

731. Lord Deputy to the Attorney or Solicitor General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant to accept a surrender from Sir Randal M'Donell, as well of the King's former letters, as of all lands therein mentioned, in order to a re-grant to him and his kindred, and his and their heirs.—Dublin Castle, 19 May 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

May 20. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 183.

732. Lord Deputy to the Attorney or Solicitor General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant of a grant of a weekly market every Thursday at Portaferry, to Rowland Savage, Esq.—Dublin, 20 May 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

May 21. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 216.

733. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor General.

Warrant, pursuant to letters dated at Tottenham, 4 Sept., in first year of the reign, for a fiant, granting to the Ladies Jane Fitzgerald, Ellene, and Elizabeth, sisters to the late Earl of Desmond, pensions of 50*l.* a year each until, by His Highness's gift of lands, or other good means, they shall be enabled to live, whereupon the said pension shall cease.—Dublin Castle, 21 May 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

1606.
May 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 61.

734. Sir Oliver Lambert to the Earl of Salisbury.

Trusts that his long and meritorious services may be considered, and that his small company of horse may not be defalked or abated.—Dublin, 23 May 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Oliver Lambert to the Earl of Salisbury."

May 25. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 60.

735. Earl of Thomond to the Earl of Salisbury.

On receiving a letter from the Privy Council by one Clancherry, relating to the passing of certain lands.—Clare, 25 May 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Earl of Thomond to the Earl of Salisbury."

May 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 62.

736. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords.

Whereas the King's Majesty, for the better advancement of his justice in this kingdom, hath been pleased to adorn the Judges of the Courts of Common Law here with the title of Lords, and that likewise, for the more reputation of some of the said courts, there have been sent from thence serjeants-at-law to supply the places of Chief Justice and Chief Baron;—they think it convenient to request, that for the better credit and esteem of the Court of Common Pleas, their Lordships would be pleased to be a means to His Majesty, that Sir Nicholas Welshe, now Chief Justice of that court (who hath with good credit and sufficiency very faithfully and painfully served in office here above 30 years) may be made a serjeant-at-law, and that they would give order that by suit from thence the same may be done here, and that the Lord Deputy may be authorized to do all things else for effecting the same; since, by his continual employment, as well in his court, as in circuits abroad, he cannot be spared to repair thither. This advancement they hold the more necessary to be conferred upon him inasmuch as by His Majesty's express direction all the judges go now in their robes after the manner of England, and it seems meet that the principal judges should be all of one rank in wearing their robes. That by this means a difference may be made betwixt them and their fellows.—Dublin, 27 May 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc. James Ley, Anth. Sentleger, Ol. Lambert, Jeff. Fenton."

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy & Council of Ireland to the Lords."

May 29. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 71.

737. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester, Lord Deputy, and the Council of Ireland.

Refer the petition of Sir John Sidney to their consideration. He complains that having purchased the Abbey of Dungevan and Mecoskan, with other lands in the North of Ireland (found by inquisition to be duly vested in the King), and having quiet possession by the order of the then Lord Deputy and State, on the Earl of Tyrone's return out of England, the

1606.

petitioner was, upon the Earl's complaint, under pretence of title, dispossessed by the then Lord Deputy's order. But upon a hearing of both parties before the Council Board of Ireland, petitioner was found clearly entitled, and a counter injunction was granted by the Lord Deputy for Sir John Sidney's restitution, which the Earl disobeyeth, holding the castle by strong hand. They require the Lord Deputy and Council to rehear the cause, and either to decree according to justice, or to compound the matters, if possible, between the parties. They express their annoyance at suits from Ireland being preferred in England, where they have not as good knowledge as the Council Board of Ireland.

Signed: R. Cant., J. T. Dorset, Suffolke, H. Northampton, Salesbury, Fortescu, J. Popham, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand.*

May 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 63.

738. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords.

In pursuance of their Lordships' late letters containing an establishment and orders for the reduction of the army, they had given notice to the parties interested therein, as well such as were discharged, as others that remain in pay and are within the abatement and alteration of their pay. In the meanwhile they urge the Lords to consider how far this abatement of pay may discourage the soldier, and especially the horseman, and may disable him to do the service required, when he shall find that his whole allowance, stretched out to the uttermost, will not suffice to put meat in his mouth, nor feed his horse, and much less supply him with clothes to put on his back. The prices of victuals and all other things being so high, and all help by cesse and other means taken from him by the composition, without some extraordinary helps it is not possible for the soldier, in this diminution of his pay, to sustain himself in any reasonable sort, and to be kept up in heart to answer the service upon all occasions. When in the late Queen's time the horseman's pay was reduced to $9\frac{1}{2}d.$ ster. per day, the country standing at that time in better condition to give him some help than now, his pay had to be increased by way of concordatum, whereby the horseman's pay was made to $12d.$ ster. English per day, which rates have never since been made less, but many of them had been made more. They therefore urge an increase (by warrant of concordatum) of $4d.$ ster. per day, to which His Majesty may be the better induced, the list of the army being now lessened by this establishment, and his charges much eased by the numbers of men discharged. If this course be not taken, they suggest a reducing of the coin, namely, by decrying the new silver harp shilling to $9d.$ ster., and so the other smaller parts of the new coin proportionably according to that rate; whereby all degrees of subjects would receive great satisfaction, when they should see the coin of both realms brought to one equality in value, the want of which had theretofore bred no small grudge in the hearts of many of them; especially when they considered that by that

1606.

diversity in the coin His Majesty seemed to put a difference between his subjects of England and Ireland, they both being equally natural members of one Crown. They intended in the course of the term to renew their former proceedings in the Castle Chamber with some capital recusants of that city, who had not been as yet sentenced, but were respited last term, partly in respect of the sickness of some of them, and partly in hope that upon conference assigned unto them they might be brought to become conformable. But they doubted that all this would be to small purpose to effect that business of recusancy, if Sir Patrick Barnwell (who was then gone over as a prolocutor in that cause, tending to cross the course of reformation) were not prevented, and at his first coming thither, made an example of by some severe manner of correction. With regard to the Lords of Council's desire for the planting of sufficient and zealous men to teach and preach God's word to the people, inasmuch as that kingdom (in the most parts) was utterly destitute of learned and discreet preachers, they knew no other remedy than to appeal to England that some well-chosen ministers might be sent from thence, to be distributed in places most requisite within several dioceses, and especially in corporate towns. But the livings in Ireland being for the most part of small value, and not able to give competent maintenance to learned ministers, they suggest that such as shall be sent thither, namely, those that were beneficed in England, should retain their livings there, leaving it to the Lord Deputy and Council to give them some further addition of maintenance out of such church livings in Ireland as they should find meet to be converted to that use.

Request a supply of treasure for the growing charges, and to pay the arrears of the army. Without it, they will not be able to retain the companies beyond the last day of June following.

When the proportion of munitions arrive, they will be careful of issuing any part of them to the subjects for their private use, unless with such caution that His Majesty shall not lose but rather gain by that course, as near as they can. As for the decayed arms and charges for mounting of great ordnance, and returning the same to England, they forbear further certificate until the arrival of the Master of the Ordnance.

They are most sorry for the disordered multitudes of Irish beggars which (as the Lords write) pester that kingdom by swarming in the streets and the highways, to the burdening of the subjects there, and dishonour of His Majesty; but they see not how to redress it; for they had not failed hitherto to send out several penal restraints to all the ports and port towns in the kingdom to stop their passage, and had received certificate from most of the ports, and personally from the Lord President of Munster (who was then at Dublin), that they had laboured to the uttermost of their strength in that matter. The Council promise their further endeavours, but they have small hope to reform it altogether, such was the

1606.

extreme misery and penury of that country, driving them to seek relief in the regions abroad. And yet one of the greatest wants which that realm had was of labouring men to manure the ground. If therefore they would be pleased to command these poor Irish people by proclamation, upon great pains, and within a certain time limited, to depart that realm, it would (in their humble opinion) be to good purpose, to drive them to return home with speed; whereby both England should be eased of their burden, and in Ireland they might live if they would give themselves to labour. But touching the multitude of those fugitive beggars, they were of mind that most of them had stolen from thence in the time of the late rebellion, rather than since the peace began to grow, and that having been in France, Spain, and the Low Countries to seek relief, they made England in their way homeward, to beg what they can get there, which was the cause (as they conceived) of their so great flocking together there, to the great burdening of that realm. Notwithstanding the difficulty of making an estimate in a kingdom where so many unexpected contingencies constantly arise, yet being thereto required, they send the best they could. With regard to bringing some families of the Greames to be brought out of the borders there, and disposed here in Ireland, as that was a matter not to be resolved upon at first, but would require some advice and consideration, they could ere long cause the motion to be intimated to some of the lords and chieftains in the several provinces, with their best reasons and insinuations to have the same embraced. And for the better expediting of this business, they had required Secretary Fenton (to whom was best known the disposition of the Irish in all the parts of the kingdom) to consider into what parts of the provinces such families of strangers might be cast for their better accommodation, and to avoid inconveniences which might break out in the body of the realm by that course.—Dublin, 29 May 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., Rogerus Midensis, Henry Harington, Thomond, H. Brouncker, R. Wingfield, James Ley, Nic. Walshe, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton, Ol. Lambert.

Pp. 4. *Mutilated. Endd. Add.:* "From the Lord Deputy & Council of Ireland to the Lords of the Privy Council."

May 29. **739.** Remembrances for the Lord Deputy.

S. P., Ireland, vol. 218, 63 A.

Remembrances for the Earl of Salisbury on the behalf of the Lord Deputy of Ireland and the Lord Chief Justice there.

Prays his assistance at the Council table in the particulars following:—

That order may be given for the payment of 10,500*l.* borrowed by the Lord Deputy and State for the necessary use of the army and servitors in Ireland.

That directions be given to the Treasurer from time to time to pay my Lord his full entertainments, and for three

1606.

months imprest beforehand, as hath been usually allowed to all former Deputies, who have been much more able to sustain the charge and expense of that place.

That a supply of money be sent over by the last of June, as the borrowed monies will hardly satisfy the horse and foot till that time, and now the forces being much diminished, if for want of money they should be cessed upon the country before the fortifications be finished and the forts victualled, some disorder or tumult may follow, in spite of present appearance of general peace.

That order may be given for the speedy sending over of a cloth of estate, with cushion, stools, and foot carpet, and a suite of hangings for the presence; as also for a sword of estate the King's, Queen's, and Prince's pictures, a suite of hangings' for the Council Chamber, and a bag or purse for the great seal. All which are very necessary, as well for the present use as for the honour of the State here.

That some order be taken for money to build up a place to keep the terms and Parliament, and for Kilmanaham [Kilmainham] house, if it be thought fit.

That the case of Sir Patrick Barnewall may be well considered of; for, if he should escape punishment, there is no hope of doing any good in matter of reformation, for the eyes of all men are bent towards the success thereof, and give out that His Majesty and this State do favour and tolerate their proceedings, and have restrained the Lord Deputy from further proceedings against them.

That he may have a copy of the suggestions made against the Lord Chief Justice, in order that he may at once send them over and procure his speedy answer to them.

That Salisbury will be a means that the Lord Chief Justice may be called over, after the end of Trinity Term, to clear himself of all informations made against him; which he doubted not but he would perform to Salisbury's good contentment and that of the State, and there was no man in that kingdom better able to advertise him of all particulars for the good of the State.

Lastly, that Sir Oliver St. John and Sir Richard Cooke might be required to be present at the hearing of Sir Patrick Barnwall's cause. For howsoever matters were ordered in England, unless there should be good testimony of the proceedings, the priests and recusants would make the people believe whatsoever they thought fit to give out.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "Remembrances for the Rt. Honorable the Earl of Salisbury. On the behalf of the Lord Deputy of Ireland and the Lord Chief Justice there."

May 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 69.

740. LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy, and the rest of the COUNCIL.

They remit for the consideration of the Lord Deputy and Council the complaint of the Earl of Essex, who is the King's farmer of the barony of Farney and Clancaroil, against the

1606.

order made by Robert Oglethorpe and John Elliot, two of the Barons of the Exchequer, going judges of assize of the county. They decided in August last, in favour of Henry Garvie of Monaghan, claiming the lands of Eniskene in the barony of Farney, under a lease made to him by his father John Garvie, late Primate, with the assent of the dean and chapter of Armagh, and against Ever M'Mahon, tenant of the same lands under the Earl of Essex. The King being interested, his learned counsel ought to have been made acquainted with the suit, which defect gives opportunity for this re-consideration.—Court at Whitehall, 30 May 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, Suffolke, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Zouche, J. Popham.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Endd.*

May 31. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 64.

741. Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Earl of Salisbury.

Apologises for troubling him; but, having endured a very chargeable time of six months restraint, he asks that he may be called to answer what may be objected upon the contents of that his letter to him, wherein, though he must confess that to keep silence and to say nothing, had been, in regard of his particular, the wiser course, yet is he persuaded that that which he has followed is the far more honest.—"From my lodgings in the Strand, the 31st of May 1606."

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Patrick Barnwall to the Earl of Salisbury."

[May.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 64 A.

742. Memorial for the Lords touching the Revenue of Ireland.

Memorial for the Lords to be pleased to consider of, touching the state of His Majesty's revenue in Ireland, principally on the proposition for decrying the coin; the salaries of officers; reduction of wards.

Pp. 4. *Endd.* Not dated, but prior to 25 June 1606, at which date actual directions were sent to the Lord Deputy to decry the money.

[May?] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 64 B.

743. Answers to several points contained in the above.

Pp. 2.

[May?] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 64 C.

744. Petition of Viscount Butler.

Petition from Lord Viscount Butler to James I. in behalf of the Earl of Ormond and himself, for pardons of alienation and intrusion, and for settlement of the lands and possessions of the family.

P. 1.

[May?] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 64 D.

745. Absolom Gethin to the Earl of Salisbury.

In favour of Lord Butler, representing the danger he was in from his personal adversaries in Ireland, and sending certain pedigrees of the Ormond family and connexion.

Pp. 2. *Add. Endd.:* "Absolom Gethin to the Earl of Salisbury." (*No date.*) *Encloses,*

1606.
[May ?] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 64 D. I. and II.

746-7. *"Pedigrees of the Ormond and Butler families."* *Two documents.* (*No date.*)

June 1. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 217.

748. LORD DEPUTY to ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR GENERAL for IRELAND.

Warrant for a fiant of a grant to Captain Henry Skipwith of licence to plant and dress woad and madder in any part within the province of Munster, during 11 years from the date of the grant.—Dublin, 1 June 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

June 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 65.

749. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the LORDS of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Their letter of last April apprised him of the care taken of the kingdom upon the death of the Lord Lieutenant [the Earl of Devonshire]. As it was his (Chichester's) duty during his lifetime to address himself to the Lord Lieutenant, and to receive directions from him, he was more sparing of writing to the Lords; but henceforth he will address himself to them, according to the King's and their own directions.

For matters of reformation in points of religion, the Lords have discovered what the Council have found in Ireland by experience, that the aged were obstinate and so carried by their views and the views of the priests, that there was little hope of working their good. The better sort for wealth and substance were so afraid to be scandalised, as they termed it, that they would rather hazard their souls than forsake their error. With the meaner sort the pecuniary punishment would prevail, and if it were fully put in execution it would work much with others; but their better hopes must be in the next age, by the good education of the children; to which end he wished His Majesty would be pleased to be at some charge for placing them in the college there. He had given order for reducing the forts and the King's charge according to the establishment. The horse and foot could not be so suddenly cast as he would wish, by reason they lay in places so remote and dispersed. Their Lordships have noted the aptness of the Irish to alteration, and as they were up on a sudden, so might they as quickly be put down if they were taken in season; which made him remind the Lords with the convenience of having a good head of foot, and especially of horse about the Deputy and State, in order to be in readiness to give heart to the well-affected, and opposition to such as should perturb them or the quiet of the kingdom. But, as they were left by the list, they were very weak, and in that case ill-provided, having none but the Marshal's 20 horse in all the province of Leinster (for his other 30 were without check, and parcel of his entertainment). Sir Edward Herbert's 12 men were given unto him as a reward for his service, and did only attend about himself. It thus appears how weak they were left, and how fit it was they should be

1606.

strengthened. Being unwilling to put the King to an increase of charge, he suggests it might be done by abatement of the list of Munster and Loughfoyle, in each of which places were 50 horse; but in that time of abatement of the charge, so many might supply both places, and this [the neighbourhood of the State] might be strengthened with the remainder. These he would bestow upon two worthy gentlemen to attend the service there; namely, Sir Oliver Lambeart, who had formerly 50, being then wholly discharged,—albeit, Chichester knew few more efficient or of like understanding in military actions,—and Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, who had well deserved, and who during his father's life had small maintenance, and by reason of his friends dwelling near hand, could better keep them in readiness for the service with the present pay than any in that kingdom.

Upon His Majesty's pleasure lately signified unto him by the late Lord Lieutenant, at the death of Sir Samuel Bagnall, to increase his 50 foot to 100, he did so with some extraordinary charge in apparelling and furnishing them, as it was meet for such men, giving attendance in the eye of the State, where they remained as a guard upon all occasions. As he intended to hold his journey into the countries of Cavan, Monaghan, and Fermanagh soon after the next term, he made bold to continue that 50 to attend him in the same, hoping the Lords would be a means to His Majesty that they might so continue unto him during his employment in that office, for he could not well remove the 50 from Knockfergus, it being a country much subject to troubles and alteration. In this last establishment the governors are not mentioned, all of them holding their places by letters patents, some of long continuance, and some of late erected by His Majesty's special directions. He desired particular instructions for their continuance and discharges.

The Lords had mentioned the sending thither of some of the artillery brought over in the time of the Earl of Essex. If there were a purpose to erect citadels at Waterford and Cork (which was a work of import), there would be use of them there, which he thought meet to remember them before they further disposed of them.

It was an act of princely bounty in the King towards the Irish horse and foot, that albeit they were discharged by the last establishment, yet he was pleased to continue some for a time, and such as were most in want thereof; for they had been so improvident (hoping for the continuance of their pay) that they were as yet but meanly settled to live, and from their friends (who were in rebellion) they could expect no favour. He had set down such as were of best desert, and most unable to live of themselves, for whom it might please them to procure allowance by way of pension, as they were not discharged, by which the mouths of the rest were stopped.

Acquaints them how hard and impossible it was for a horseman attending the service (and having no other trade or

1606.

occupation) to furnish himself and his horse with the entertainment of 12*d.* sterling of this now coin, which is but 9*d.* in substance; for most necessaries appertaining to food and apparel were dearer there than in England, insomuch as himself without a horse can hardly live by that pay. They must therefore break or oppress the country, or else attend the service of musters only, and at all other times apply themselves to their private business, whereby they should be unprovided to answer the service, if any sudden occasion called upon them, which is the principal reason of their continuance at this time.

Few repine at the reductions, believing that the King's coffers are not so well stored as they all might wish; and such is the loyalty of his poor men of war, that they are not only content to forego their entertainment, but to bestow the rest of their fortunes and lives for His Majesty's safety. He is therefore a suitor that their arrears may speedily be paid them in Ireland, where most of them would gladly settle themselves, and might upon occasion be ready for fresh employments; or in England, soon after their repair thither, and by that means they could have therewith to carry them to other services. There are some half a dozen captains and officers old and unable to seek new fortunes, whom for charity sake he would recommend to be continued.

There hath of late been sundry small parties of lawless kern put out (as the Council conceive) as forerunners, in sundry corners of the kingdom, and incensed by the priests to disturb the quiet and raise troubles, promising them aid this summer from the Pope and Spain, as hath been confessed by some of them who have been taken and executed. None of these parties have been left unprosecuted, and most of the principals have been killed, taken, and hanged; and albeit the kingdom is poor, God be thanked it is in peace and quietness, the law and courts of justice are greatly frequented from all parts, most men are desirous to settle their estates in certainty, which gives some hope of their future obedience. By law or by authority freeholders must be brought into Ulster, where whole countries are given away to the lords and chieftains, whereby the King's service is greatly hindered, and the country left to alteration upon every discontent of the principal lords thereof. He had already begun therein, and would endeavour still to bring it to better perfection.

With regard to sending hither some families of the Greames, he asks further time for consideration, and to deal with some principal men of Munster, Leinster, and Connaught to receive them, and to pass lands unto them at easy rates, for they would hardly relish Ulster, or live honestly there, being an unreformed country and open to their misdemeanors, and whence they would soon pass back again into Scotland. If the Lords would inform him of the numbers of the families, and how they would come provided to settle, with the price they would give by the acre or town-land, he doubted not

1606.

to find room for many families. They should be over about March, in order to have all the summer before them, to build and settle before winter.

The use of provost marshals is so necessary, that for a year or two he is forced to move the continuance of one in every shire or in every two shires.

Is thankful for His Majesty's bestowing the pay of former Deputies upon him; but, considering that by reason of the coin it was lessened by a fourth part, and his charge little inferior to many others that had gone before him, and that by this this last reducement, besides the 2,000 marks allowed to him during Lord Devonshire's time, he had also lost his pay of serjeant-major, 50 of his foot, and 6*d.* from each of his horsemen by the day, it would be found he had had small increase of advantage upon that alteration. This he recommends to their consideration, together with the honour of the place, which ought to be upheld with some extraordinary supportation of entertainment, the kingdom affording few other honest helps towards the defraying of the charge thereof, and by God's grace he would leave it with unpolluted fingers, having no other ends but the advancement of God's glory, his master's service, and the kingdom's reformation.—Dublin Castle, 3 June 1606.

Pp. 7. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council."

June 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 65. I.

750. GOVERNORS and COMMANDERS left out of the last ESTABLISHMENT.

Governors and commanders of forts within the realm of Ireland holding by letters patent during pleasure, and left out of the establishment of the 1st April 1606.

Governors and Commanders of Counties and Forts; viz.

The Earl of Kildare, of the King's County.
The Earl of Thomond, of the county of Clare.
Sir Henry Power of the Queen's County.
} Before His Majesty's time, and since confirmed.

Sir Richard Percy of Kinsale.
Sir Richard Morrison of the city of Waterford and town and county of Wexford.
Sir Charles Wylmot of the county of Kerry.
} By late letters from His Majesty.

All these at 10*d.* a day *durante bene placito.*

Such Irish as are recommended to be continued the entertainments hereunder written,—

	s.	*d.*	
Tyrloe M'Arte O'Neyle at - -	3	4	18*s.* 8*d.*
Bryen Modder O'Neyle, for himself and some of his kinsmen at - -	6	8	
Owyne M'Hugh O'Neyle at - -	3	4	
Edward Grome M'Donnel at - -	2	0	
Denys O'Mollan - - - - -	3	4	

Irish to be continued these entertainments.

1606.

A remembrance to your Lordships concerning the Commissaries of Musters.

Suggests that instead of two commissaries of musters, viz., John Maynard and Antony Reynolds, each at a noble a day, that sum should content four, of which one to be for Munster, one for Connaught, and two for Ulster; Leinster to be looked into by the Muster-master-General. The two first are worthy of their places, and recommends Hugh Norton and Baptist Johns for the void places.

Touching the horsemen.

Propounds the doubling of the officers' and captain's pays;—a small matter, without which they will deceive the muster master, and abase the King in the service.

Touching the pensioners.

Desires to know what pensioners of the old list who had been long absent from that kingdom he should continue in the list, the rest being discharged that others might be entered who would give attendance.—3 June 1606.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Endd.:* "Governors of counties and places omitted in the last establishment, 1606."

June 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 66.

751. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has placed one John Strowd to give attendance at the Court, for dispatch of such business as they should transmit thither. Suggests that he have the reversion of the office of Comptrollership of the victuals in that kingdom, now supplied by Sir George Beverly, by letters patent, with the fee of 10*s.* by the day.

Has received His Majesty's letters to make Sir John Davys his Attorney, and Mr. Robert Jacobe his Solicitor, which he had performed accordingly, and doubted not but they would prove worthy and profitable servants in their places. Sir Charles Calthorpe had been advanced to the place of a judge in the Court of Common Pleas. "He affects the place, but not the fee, being half less than the Attorney's." Chichester would endeavour to help him other ways with small charge to His Majesty, and thanks him for settling those offices.—Dublin Castle, 4 June 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

June 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 67.

752. An Estimate of the Charge.

An estimate of the monthly and yearly extraordinary charges in Ireland besides the establishment.—4 June 1606.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

June 5. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 68.

753. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Thanks him for his consolations after the loss of so great a friend.[1]

[1] The death (apparently) of the Earl of Devonshire.

1606.

Communicates what is necessary for the time to the Lords, but reserves his private advertisements for Salisbury, which in this open time he cannot with safety or [without] drawing offence upon him deliver to any other. Hopes he will give him directions to send over, in the next vacation, Sir James Ley, the Chief Justice, who shall come instructed in what they propose. Concerning the distribution of the forces, in which His Majesty must be at some extraordinary charge in fortifications and strengthening of places of import, the expense will be repaid in keeping the fewer men to defend them; and, calling to mind with what travel, hazard, and expense they attained places of advantage in those late troubles, and how apt the cities and towns were to revolt upon the alteration of the late Queen's death, he holds it good husbandry to strengthen and maintain them in the days of peace, to which the people of that land are by nature enemies.

Urges again his desires concerning the strengthening of the State, by laying more horse within the province of Leinster. There are placed by the list 75 horse in Tyrconnel, whereof 50 at the Dyrrie under Sir H. Docwra, and 25 at Ballashanan under Sir H. Folliott, which are triple the number assigned to attend the State; and he has propounded in his letters to the Lords that 50 be removed near the State. Recommends Sir Oliver Lambeart for the command of 25 of them by reason he had formerly 50, and being now omitted, he is much grieved; and desires he may be cherished and kept in heart, for if there were cause to employ him, the King had but few soldiers better seen in the affairs of war. The reasons that moved him to recommend Sir Christopher St. Lawrence for the other 25, were his birth and other good deserts in the late troubles, having small maintenance here during the life of his father, and having been summoned by some of his friends with the Archduke to repair thither. With this he acquainted Chichester, and he, finding him bent, by reason of his wants, to undertake that course, he had staid him upon hope of procuring him some employment or maintenance from His Majesty; and in his opinion there are too many of that kingdom there already, and one friend draws on another, and those of the principal houses of the Pale and other parts.

The Lord President of Munster was there, and he had reconciled a difference between him and the Earl of Thomond. They were then good friends and perfectly reconciled, the matter being of no great moment.

If the discharged officers were paid the balance due to them, there many of them would settle and remain in Ireland; but he cannot help them, being himself behindhand of five months entertainment, and over and above his private debts, was by bonds engaged with the rest of the Council for 10,500*l.* for the use of the forces and servitors, and after the end of that month, knew not how to relieve them or himself. Upon

1606.

their return from the North in October last, they sent a declaration of their observations and proceedings. Thinks their letters have miscarried, as they had received no answer; which had caused him to transmit copies of them, and he had quoted upon the margin what they had perfected of those businesses since that time.

Concerning himself and his own entertainment, though the Lords had observed what a portion of the Deputy's allowance he had spared, yet by reason of the coin all would not serve to answer the charge and support the honour of the place, and he foresaw that through the expense of the same he should be in worse state to live when he left it, than when he was first called unto it. During the late Lieutenant's time he had the use of much of his stuff there, which was then demanded from him. Begs for some money on account of his entertainment, in which point the Lord Treasurer was very sparing, and would not otherwise allow it to his servants.

Would send him by this passage a brace of the fairest dogs in that kingdom, thinking he would have occasion to dispose them upon the coming of the King of Denmark.—Dublin Castle, 5 June 1606.

Pp. 4. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

June 6. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 248.

754. Lord Deputy Chichester to Attorney and Solicitor General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant of pardon to Thomas Gregory, of the city of Dublin, gent.—Dublin Castle, 6 June 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

June 7. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 153.

755. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Sir Richard Moryson, an ancient servitor in Ireland, with good commendation, being by a late establishment discharged of some entertainments he had there, which was rather for example's sake, than that the King did not purpose that men of his desert should have at his hands reward and encouragement to service, he is to receive a pension of 10*s.* by the day in silver harps, for his life, to begin from the 1st April last past. And for his experience he is to be admitted one of the King's Council.—Greenwich, 7 June, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester's clerk:* "His Maiestie's Lres of ye 7th of June 1606. In the behalfe of Sr Rd Moryson, for giving him the othe of a Counceller, &c."

"Enrolled in ye Councell Book also.—Pa. Fox."

June 7. Add. Papers, Ireland.

756. Instructions for Ireland.

The instructions given to the late Lieutenant of Ireland, when he was first sent from thence to take that charge, being applicable to the state of that realm as then it stood, in

1606.

disorder and rebellion, which by his valour was suppressed and finally and fully accomplished by His Majesty's succession to the Crown, whereas the people now were all in an universal obedience, those former directions could be of little use. And although Chichester had already at sundry times received some directions in many points, especially since he and the Council there had sent over Cooke, one of the secretaries, and Davys the attorney, to inform the King and his Privy Council there of the state of affairs, yet had the King thought it convenient, seeing that since the death of his said Lieutenant he had not given him any general instructions as His Majesty's Deputy, to send him the particulars following, as memorials whence to gather the general scope which the King would have him propose to himself in the course of his government.

The King's chief end being the preservation of peace, enlarging of civility, and of knowledge of God, to which end there is no way either so sure or so ready to attain as the due and upright execution of justice to all his subjects, so has he great hope it will in short time breed good effects there; since he understood that the little taste of the fruits of justice exercised in some of the remoter parts had already bred in them a great affection to it, and a desire to be preserved from violences and injuries of each of them to other. This disposition he (Chichester) is to cherish, by making them often to have the benefit of justice exercised among them; and for his better assistance therein, His Majesty is purposed to increase the number of judges upon both of the benches there.

Touching matter of religion, having already received some direction from thence, he has nothing further to add at that time, but that he should look into the state of the ecclesiastical livings there, especially of the most eminent places, as bishopricks and deaneries; and should inform himself how they had been diminished, and might be repaired again and brought to such competent means of maintenance as that from thence the King might send and prefer to them such persons of learning and judgment as by their gravity and good carriages might draw the people's minds into a better affection towards religion than hitherto they had had. He should also stay the ministers of the Ecclesiastical Commission, some of whom had been accustomed to summon persons upon pretence of Popery, and then to take certain fees and dismiss them, serving only their own gain.

Charges him with the articles following: To look carefully to the Court of Exchequer, and to require from it certificates at least once a year of all such rent or casualties as it cannot levy by the ordinary process of that Court, according to instructions sent thither in the late Queen's time, which are to be still duly observed. That he and the Council be very sparing in giving concordatums out of His Majesty's treasure, revenue, fines, intrusions, alienations, forfeited bonds, recognizances, or

1606.

other casualties whatsoever. That such as may be given be upon very special ground, and agreed upon only at the Council table. To be very sparing also in granting of pardons and petitions, and that only at the Council table. That set times be appointed for passing of wardships, letting of lands, installing or remitting of debts, and for the new passing of lands upon weak or defective titles, for which commission now was sent. That when the treasure sent from England should fall short to pay the marshal[martial]men and others, it be disposed of by way of dividend at the Council table, for the better contentment of all parties, as had been usual theretofore on the like occasion. That the Court of Exchequer be enjoined to forbear the instalment of any manner of debts, as there had been appointed a special commission both for installing and remitting debts. That no pension be from henceforth granted but only during pleasure, unless by special warrant from us, nor any new office or grant that may be a charge unto us. That the Lord Bourke's pension of 100*l.* per ann. should cease, being given but by the late Queen during her pleasure, if he (Chichester) should find that he had received any other help from the King. Is to inquire into all fees and offices; and if there should be any that hold only during pleasure, and of no use since the peace, they should not be continued unless granted for extraordinary services; and such as hold for life, both the offices and entertainments are to cease as they die. And he should not thereafter recommend to the King the continuance of any of them by reversion, or joint patency, or reviving, when the possessioners were dead. The names of the officers and fees are then given, comprising, the Judge Marshal; the Clerk of the Casualties; Surveyor and Comptroller of the Victuals; the Victualler in Munster; the Victualler in Conaght; Comptroller and Controller of the Imposts; four soldiers that belong to the Castle of Dublin, that never attend; the Keeper of the Records in Brimingham's tower; Walter M'Edmund, Godfrey M'Donnell, and Hugh Boy M'Donnell, for them and their septs; Mr. Ware's increase of 10*s.* per diem; the Seneschal, Justice, Receiver, and servant, of the liberties of Wexford. All paymasters, all new made ministers of the ordnance, and petty victuallers to cease presently, and all other officers chargeable to the King, unless they have patents for life or good behaviour. That the 1,000*l.* per ann. allowed for wards may presently cease, considering that in the late establishment the commissioners have had care of providing for wards. Last of all, he was to understand that there had of late years many poor, idle, and vagrant persons of that nation transported themselves into France and other foreign parts, pretending to be banished for cause of religion; and though they in truth used it but for a colour to move commiseration, yet thereby they had raised a scandal to the Governors there without cause; and in the end were so multiplied in France that they proved such a burden to them, as that, by public authority there, they had ordered them to be shipped into England, but

1606.

that by the ambassador's information to the King, the course was changed, and now they would be sent out of that realm into some part of Mounster, from whence they came. He is therefore to give order in that province, that, when they were arrived, they might be dispersed into the places of their birth. And that some straight course be taken by him and all other ministers in that kingdom, as well with merchants' as passengers' ships, that they shall not receive any more of that kind of people to be transported either into England or any other Prince's dominion, in order to avoid as well the charge as the slander that was raised thereby.

Pp. 13. *Endd.:* " 7° June 1606. Instructions for Ireland."

[June.] Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 156 A.

757. [Duplicate of the above.]

Pp. 3. *Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Instructions from the King's Majestie, which came with His Highness's letter of the 25th of June 1606. Received on the 10th of July."

June 12. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 249.

758. LORD DEPUTY CHICHESTER to ATTORNEY and SOLICITOR GENERAL for IRELAND.

Warrant for fiant of the office of King's Serjeant of the county of Louth, to John Plunket, gent., during good behaviour.—Dublin Castle, 12 June 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

June 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 69.

759. STATE of the COIN current in IRELAND.

A consideration of the state of the moneys of Ireland, not only as now they are current by the King's proclamations, but also as since that time they are and have been, as well to the army as to the officers of justice, and otherwise to the subject in general.

Proc. 11 *October* 1603. *By the King's proclamation, made at Dublin, on the* 11*th day of October* 1603, *it is established, in these words, viz.:*

That the new standard for moneys of Ireland shall be 9 *oz. fine silver, being the ancient standard of that kingdom, and that each piece of the new standard, bearing the name of a shilling, shall go current and be taken for* 12*d. sterling.*

That all other pieces of the said new standard shall go current, and be taken rateably according to the proportion of the said piece.

That all the former base mixed moneys of 3 *oz. fine shall be called down to a third part, with due proportion betwixt the base mixed moneys and the said new standard.*

According unto which, by the same proclamation, it is particularly established,—

That the former piece of 12*d. being made of base mixed money shall go current for* 4*d. of the said new standard; and all other pieces of the said base mixed moneys shall go current after the same rate.*

1606.

That moneys of copper, as pence and halfpence, shall be current at the same rates they were at time of the said proclamation.

Provided nevertheless, that no man be bound to take or receive of the said copper pence or halfpence in any payment above 6*l. in the* 100*l., and after that rate in less or greater sums, viz., the fortieth part of any payment.*

Provided also, that sellers of victuals and other commodities for relief of the poor, shall not be bound to receive at one time of the said poor for victuals, or any commodities sold unto them, above 4*d. of the said pence and halfpence at one time.*

Proc. 22*nd Jan. a*° 2° *Ja., a*° 1604. *By the King's proclamation, made at Dublin,* 22 *January* 1604, *it is established, in these words, viz.:*

That the base mixed moneys formerly called down to a third part, shall now be called down to a fourth part. According to which the piece first made 12*d., and after* 4*d., is and shall be from thenceforth current for* 3*d. of the said new standard of silver.*

That all other pieces of the said base mixed moneys shall go current after the same rate.

Touching the use of payment in Ireland since the late proclamations, it appeareth thus, viz.:

The horseman of Ireland, who, by the establishment, is to have for his pay, per diem, 12*d., Irish.*

He is paid accordingly, viz., one harp shilling, which is 12*d., Irish.*

The footman of Ireland, who, by the establishment, is to have for his pay, per diem, 8*d., Irish, and so for three days' pay is to have* 2*s., Irish.*

He is paid accordingly, viz., two harp shillings, which is 2*s., Irish.*

The subject is likewise paid in the same manner.

All which payments are made according to the rate of Irish moneys established by the said proclamations.

But it is to be noted, that by a late proclamation His Majesty hath established,—

That all the King's farmers and tenants in the payment of their rents into the King's Exchequer in Ireland,—

The harp shilling, which is current but for 12*d., Irish, shall go for payment from them in discharge of His Majesty's rents for* 12*d., Irish.*

And so rateably all other current moneys of Ireland in the like case.

And by the same proclamation it is likewise established,—

That the King may pay all his officers of justice with Irish harps, and other current coins after the same rate, viz., every harp shilling at the value of 12*d., Irish, and so rateably all other current coins at the like value.*

1606.

Note hereby, that only the King's farmer hath benefit, but the King hath loss.

For the farmer gaineth a fourth part in the payment of his rents to the King, and yet he sells all his commodities to the King as dear as any other. But the King's Majesty increaseth his revenues in the value of their receipt from the farmers by this advancement to a fourth part more, namely, thereby to the yearly rent of 16,000*l., Irish.*

And his payment to the officers of justice, arising according to that rate, but to the yearly sum of 12,000*l., Irish.*

There remaineth then in the King's hands more than can be uttered to the officers to the yearly sum of 4,000*l., Irish.*

Which being issued to any other than to the officers of justice, doth bring loss to the King to the value of a fourth part, which grows to the yearly sum of 1,000*l., Irish.*

Therefore it is necessary that this last proclamation of raising the harp shilling, and rateably all other moneys current, in favour of the King's farmers and tenants to a fourth part more, be called in, and that a uniform rate of moneys universally to be proclaimed, and established to all the subjects of that kingdom.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Concerning the coin of Ireland."

June 12. Add. Papers, Ireland.

760. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

Had received His Majesty's letters of the 7th April last, for Mr. Andrews, to pass him a patent of the clerkship of the Crown in the King's Bench after the death or avoidance of Mr. Gerard Dillon, and his Lordship's own letters on Mr. Andrew's behalf therein. Had found by Mr. Dillon's petition and by conference with the judges, that Mr. Dillon in the beginning of His Majesty's reign had been made third Justice of the King's Bench by his Lordship (the Earl of Devonshire) to supply the then present necessity of the service, with this proviso entered in the Council book, that the accepting of that judicial office should not impeach him for any ministerial office he held in that Court; that nevertheless in law the office of clerk of the Crown had thereby become void *in presenti;* Mr. Andrews, however, not seeking to take advantage, Chichester and the Council, by his consent, had made a new order for the continuing of Mr. Dillon in the office; and had passed Mr. Andrews letters patent in reversion, *de bene esse*, according to the tenor of His Majesty's letters. But because Mr. Andrews' letters patents being grounded upon Mr. Dillon's, would in law become void (as the judges say), if Mr. Dillon's were adjudged void, Chichester requests the Earl of Devonshire to favour Mr. Andrews in the suit he is about to make, to have His Majesty's letters renewed to pass him new letters patent in form of law of this office, if the same now be or hereafter shall be void, for any other matter or cause

1606.

than Mr. Dillon's accepting that third justiceship.—Dublin Castle, 12 June 1605.

Signed: Arthure Chichester.

P. 1. *Sealed. Add.:* "To the Right Honorable my very good L. the Earl of Devonshyre, L. L^{t} of Irlande." *Endd.:* "From the L. Deputy."

June 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 70.

761. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Wishes that Mr. Hamilton, who twelve months since was recommended thither by letters from His Majesty for passing (amongst others) the lands of the Upper Clandeboy and Great Ardes, were countenanced in his courses to plant and settle them. The lands are for the most part mere waste and wilderness, and the planting of them with civil people will be a principal service to His Majesty in that corner of the kingdom. He is the more to be favoured for his willingness to pleasure some English gentlemen and officers, in passing their estates in fee farm in other lands in the Lower Clandeboy, which he passed upon his book to His Majesty's advantage in raising a good rent, besides a clause for building of castles. The rent will be assuredly paid henceforth, which was formerly but promised, and the castles will be a great countenance and strength to the country, which hath been waste of long time. The business has been effected, without grudge or offence to any of the Irish Lords or gentlemen formerly pretending title to the same, by reason they had passed good quantities to themselves at easy rents by virtue of His Majesty's letters. If the like course had been taken with the Roote and Glynnes before it had been wholly passed to Sir Randall M'Donell, there would have been as great hope of the perfect reformation of that government as of any in the kingdom; and His Majesty would have had the hearts and services of many his good subjects within that country, where now that gentleman is neither thankful nor obedient, as some late actions of his brothers, upon his command, hath laid open, as Mr. Hamilton could at large inform Salisbury. Chichester, for some respects, had borne with him and his misdemeanors theretofore; but conceived that there would be means found to enforce him to what was fitting, to the better settlement thereof, by creating to be freeholders immediately from the King, some of the ancient inhabitants who then were as slaves unto him, and yet leaving large quantities of land to himself. By this means all the seaside on the eastern parts from the river of the Bann to this city, would be civilly planted, and His Majesty's rents increased and truly answered, whereas he is a suitor to have them daily abated. Induced by His Majesty's letters requiring him to be favourably used, Chichester had granted him two years' rent, which was 320*l.*; yet he was not satisfied, but immediately sought to have 40*l.* of his yearly rent abated for ever,

1606.

when the whole is but 160*l.*, for 16 *toughes* or small baronies containing above 30 miles in length lying together, and as good as any in those parts of the kingdom. This he had gotten from His Majesty by mere suggestion, as his ancient inheritance, whereas his father held only four *toughes* of the M'Quyllins' lands by grant from the Deputy, which by right (if any were) should have descended to the son of his elder brother Sir James, the dispossessing of whose children and thrusting the M'Quyllins clean out of all, would in time raise trouble in those parts; yet (as in some former letters he had signified to Salisbury), Chichester had given the M'Quyllins some poor contentment by seating them in a *toughe* of land in the Lower Clandeboy. Refers him to Mr. Hamilton for more particular information.—Dublin Castle, 14 June 1606.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

June 14. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 155.

762. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Permission to Sir Josias Bodley to resign the charge of keepership of the fort of Duncannon, in the county of Wexford, to Sir Laurence Esmond, to hold during good behaviour, in as ample manner as Sir John Dowdall, Sir John Brockett, Sir Cary Reynoldes, or Sir Josias Bodley held the same.—Greenwich, 14 June, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinge's M^tie^ in the behalfe of S^r^ Laurence Esmonde, Knight, for the fort of Dungannon."

June 17. S. P., Ireland, vol. 218, 71.

763. The EARL OF TYRONE to the KING.

Had presumed by his letters written in December last, to complain to His Majesty of the hard courses held against him before the present Lord Deputy's time, by sundry persons that have pryed so nicely into his late patent, that, unless it please His Majesty to explain his royal meaning in expounding his patent, those courses would work the overthrow of his estate. For divers offices has been found and returned without the privity of the Lord Deputy then governing, by juries impannelled unawares of him (Tyrone). But having received no answers to his letters, and finding the now Lord Deputy very upright, he renews his most humble suit. And inasmuch as the chief ground of such as sought to take his living from him, rose upon colour of terming divers parcels of his inheritance to be monasteries, friaries, and of abbey land; and as the Bishops of Clogher and Dirry, where their predecessors had only chief rent, would now have the land itself; he besought the King to stop any such mean courses, and force them to be contented with what their predecessors had formerly enjoyed these many years past.—Dungannon, 17 June 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Earl of Tirone to the King's Majesty."

1606.

June 18. Add. Papers, Ireland.

764. The KING to the TREASURER and CHAMBERLAINS of the EXCHEQUER.

Warrant to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer for payment of moneys due to subjects serving in Ireland, viz., to officers, general and provincial, troops of horsemen, and bands of footmen, warders, pensioners, and others comprised in sundry establishments and lists.

Signed: T. Dorset.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Draught of the privy seal for payment of the horse & foot in Ireland, subscribed by the L. Trer."

June 19. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 250.

765. SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to SIR JOHN DAVYS, Attorney-General.

Warrant for fiant of pardon to 35 persons, at the suit of Sir Christopher St. Lawrence, Sir Thos. Roper, and Capt. Richard Tyrrell; Edmund M'Kenna, of the Trugh, in the county of Fermanagh, gent., being the first.—Dublin Castle, 19 June 1606.

Pp. 2.

June 19. Add. Papers, Ireland.

766. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Recommending the suit of the Earl of Ormond.

P. ¾. *Draft. Endd.*

June 20. S. P., Ireland, vol. 218, 72.

767. The EARL OF TYRONE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

On the same subject as No. 763, of 17 June, and nearly a verbatim copy.—Dublin, 20 June 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Earl of Tirone to the Earl of Salisbury."

June 21. Add. Papers, Ireland.

768. COMMISSION for taking the TREASURER'S ACCOUNTS of the REVENUES of IRELAND yearly.

Commission for taking the accounts of Sir George Carey, Vice-Treasurer and Receiver-General of the revenue in Ireland, the Master of the Ordnance, the Ministers of the Victuals, the Clerk of the Works and Buildings, the Clerk of the First Fruits and Twentieths, the Clerk of the Fines and Casualties of the province of Munster.—21 June 1605.

Signed: Chr. Peyton. Salisbury.

Pp. 1¾, *Broad sheets. Endd.:* "7 June 1606. Copy of the commission for taking the accounts under Mr. Peyton's hand."

June 24. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 75.

769. LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.

Enclosing the complaint of the Earl of Kildare against Mr. Justice Palmer; and though they (the Lords) did not conceive any doubts of the Justice's integrity or due proceeding, yet they pray their Lordships to have the matter heard and determined with expedition according to justice, that they be no further troubled.—Greenwich, 24 June 1606.

1606.

Signed: Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LLs. of the Counsell, tuchinge Justice Palmer upon the complaint of the Earle of Kyldare. Re. in Nov. 1606. The Earle of Kyldare did never prosecute his complainte or sought other remedie, nor would not." *Encloses,*

Ibid, p. 77. **770.** *To the Lords and others of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.*

The humble petition of Gerald Earl of Kildare.

Humbly showing, that whereas Mr. Justice Palmer, one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas in Ireland, and another gentleman, were appointed Commissioners for the examination of the older Countess of Kildare, touching the validity of the deed of feoffment made by Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, in the eighth year of the late Queen, which she hath in her custody, and whereby she holdeth her jointure, and the lands of the earldom are entailed to the petitioner's father, and the heirs males of his body, after the death of the said late Earl without issue male.

So it is, Right Honourable, that upon the said Countess her examination, she answered that she held her jointure by the conveyance or feoffment which they would discredit; which answer of the said Countess the said Justice Palmer would not enter, but then advised her to remember herself, till at length she answered doubtfully that she held it by conveyance, and so much only was entered; neither would the said Justice Palmer examine the said Countess upon her oath, as in justice he should have done.

That petitioner humbly beseecheth your Lordship to direct your letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, requiring them to examine the said Justice Palmer's said proceedings, and finding the information to be true, that he may receive such condign punishment as the State there shall thought (sic) fit.

Ibid, p. 78. **771.** *The Answer of Justice Palmer to the scandalous Bill of Complaint exhibited against him in England.*

The defendant answereth, that the said complaint is in matter most untrue, and only devised against him upon some malicious and sinister information sent the plaintiff into England by some of his agents in Ireland, to work the defendant's disgrace and discredit without desert or lawful occasion, who hitherto, without correction, hath uprightly executed his office as justice, well known, and so hereby also (as the defendant thinketh) to further the plaintiff's secret purpose in some other matter which is to be so taken, because the other Commissioners who were all present at the examination, and consenting thereunto by subscribing and returning the same commission, are omitted

1606.

in the said bill, whereof one is, and hath been reported, specially employed by the complainant in his affairs, albeit a professed recusant. And as to the words mentioned in his said bill, supposed to be spoken by the said Countess to this defendant, and by him to her at her examination, and his refusal supposed, he utterly denieth the same, and for true knowledge thereof, this defendant referreth himself to the interrogatories, and her examination taken, and to the knowledge of the other Commissioners. And as to the examination of the said Countess, upon her honour, without oath, this defendant saith, that what moved him and them thereunto, do appear in his and their several certificates in writing concerning the same, delivered by them about one year past by the special commandment of the Lord Deputy and Council for that purpose, to which certificate he also referreth himself.

June 26. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 172.

772. Sir A. Chichester to Sir J. Davys.

Warrant for fiant of a grant of the Master Gunner's office of the Castle of Dublin, with the fee of 16*d.* sterling per day, to Thomas Horne, to begin immediately after the death of Richard Langford, late Master Gunner.—Dublin Castle, 26 June 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

[Recorded by Erck, Calendar, p. 296.]

June 30. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 218.

773. Lord Deputy to Attorney and Solicitor-General for Ireland.

Warrant for fiant with grant of free and general pardon (treason and murder only excepted) unto the persons hereunder written, being in number 24, (Moyses Hill, Captain Hugh Clotworthy, and John Waldron from the said exception of wilful murder only excepted), the first of the list being Moses Hill of Hillesborough in the county of Antrim, Esq.—Dublin, the last day of June 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

June 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 74.

774. Savings by reducing the Officers of the Army.

Note showing what has been saved by discharge of part of the officers and army, since the coming of Sir Arthur Chichester as Lord Deputy.

Pp. 3. *Endd.*

[June 30.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 218, 74 A.

775. Charge of the Army in Ireland.

Statement of the charge of the army in Ireland for 10 years and three quarters, beginning 1 Oct. 1595, and ending the last of June 1606.

Pp. 3.

June. S. P., Ireland, vol. 218, 73.

776. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

There had been at Knockfergus two wards of long continuance, the one of the castle, the other of the palace, each having a constable and 20 warders by letters patent.

1606.

By the establishment of the 1st of April 1605, 20 of the warders being discharged, and the other 20 left, to be disposed for defence of both houses, as the Deputy should think fit, he had ordered 15 to the castle, as it is a place of principal importance, and five to the palace, which is a storehouse lately rebuilt, and fitted to receive a magazine of victuals for furnishing the whole force in Ulster, when there might be occasion. As regards the allowance of pay to each constable, he propounds that the constable of the castle should remain at the ancient allowance, and for the palace the constable to have the keeping of the house, with five men at 8*d.* each by the day, and 5*s.* sterling for himself, during his life. Has appointed the bearer (Mr. Dobs) to attend his answers therein, beeause the constables are so importunate.—Dublin Castle, [ ] June 1606.

Pp. 2. *No date. Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 2. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 75.

777. Report on Donnell M'Arty's Petition.

The report of the Lord Carew, Lord Chief Justice, Sir Roger Wilbraham, concerning Donnell M'Arty.

Have examined the petition of Donel M'Carty touching his offer to surrender the country of Carbry to His Majesty, and to accept the same by letters patent, to hold the same by English tenure of His Majesty.

Have also considered of many objections, made against this suit by Florence M'Carty, now prisoner, and upon consideration thereof are of opinion,—

That it is not inconvenient for His Majesty to accept a surrender, and to grant the same by His Majesty's letters patent (receiving some small rent for an acknowledgement) to hold by knight's service in capite, by one whole knight's fee, and thereby to extinguish the custom of Tanestry. Yet because the country of Carbry offered to be surrendered, as the pretended inheritance of the petitioner, is a large territory wherein they think there are or have been divers freeholders, and as many of them have by attainders forfeited their estates to the Crown, and some others have sold their rights to others, and yet out of some of these no rights have grown to the Crown, the petitioner and his predecessors may rightfully have some rents and duties; they think it meet therefore to direct that, before the petitioner's surrender be accepted, there should be a presentment by indifferent commissioners and jurors in Ireland, what lands, duties, lawful and sufferable services, the petitioner hath in them in demesne or service, and what belongeth to His Majesty or other freeholders, and upon return thereof (certified of record whereby each party's right may appear), then and not before, to accept the petitioner's surrender, and to grant to him and the heirs male of his body such portions of land and other duties and services, as by presentment shall be found to be the petitioner's right (not being His Majesty's, nor granted from the Crown to any

1606.

person); otherwise to certify to their Lordships how much and in what manner the same were fit to be granted.

And for securing His Majesty's titles, and all strangers' rights, a proviso is to be inserted in his letters patents to be granted to the petitioner, with liberty of court leet, half felon's goods, waist[1] (*sic*) and stray, and such other inferior privileges, as have been usually granted to other lords; and with a covenant that he shall erect 24 freeholders at the least for service of jurors.

Which things being observed, they think it a beneficial thing to His Majesty to the country, to have this country reduced from Tanestry to an English tenure and peaceable course of inheritance.

Touching the second article of the petition, desiring toleration of the King's royal composition of 80*l.* yearly in lieu of cesse, they think it convenient that it be preserved, and hold it not convenient to grant him other toleration than other lords and gentlemen (that pretend like poverty) have, lest by his example others should be encouraged to like sins.

All the rest of the articles against the L. Barry, La. Norrys, and others are in effect only petitions for justice. Wherein they see no inconvenience in recommending him to the Lord Deputy for the speedy righting of his just complaints against all subjects, saving the undertakers and such others whose titles have been heretofore heard and discussed.—2 July 1606.

Signed: G. Carew, Jo. Popham, Rogr. Wilbraham.

Pp. 2. *Endd.:* "The Report of the Lo. Carew, Lo. Chief Justice, S[r] Roger Wilbraham, concerning Donnell M'Arty, 1606."

July 3. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 80.

778. Lords of the Council to Lord Deputy and Council.

Refers to them the petition of a poor young man, one Con O'Kelly, to the King, who seeks a grant of a certain parcel of land in the county of Roscommon, forfeited by the offence of his father and uncle against the late Queen. As commissioners of causes touching Ireland, they might have themselves dealt with the petition; but they do not know the merit of the petitioner, and mislike giving way to suits of that nature. Nevertheless, because the poor petitioner alleges extraordinary cause (if it be true) to move favour towards him, affirming that at the time when his father and uncle were in rebellion against the Queen, he nevertheless not only continued in his allegiance, but served against the rebels; a stay should be put upon the parcel of land claimed by the petitioner passing in any book or patent, and inquiry should be made if the petitioner served against the rebels when his father and uncle were in rebellion, that His Majesty be moved to relieve him in this suit.—Greenwich, 3 July 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "From the L.L. of the Councell in England in the behalfe of Con O'Kelly."

[1] *Waifs?*

1606.
July 3. **779.** LORDS of the COUNCIL to LORD DEPUTY and COUNCIL.
Carte Papers, vol. 3, p. 82.

Since committing Sir Patrick Barnewall to the Tower of London, they had received from Sir Patrick, according as they had commanded, his exceptions to the proceedings of the State in general, and to the conduct of the Chief Justice, one of the Council, in particular. First, he complained of his sending forth precepts under the great seal to compel men to come to church. Secondly, he complained against the Chief Justice for refusing private men to see their indictments; and thereto added an information of raising some new and excessive fees. Though those complaints proceed, as they (the Lords) perceived, from an unquiet spirit, labouring still to make himself great in opposition to the State, and had accordingly made him feel their judgment, they yet desired further information that they might better pronounce and publish the offence of any that should presume to censure their (the Lord Deputy's and Council's) proceedings. And because their Lordships would know the law or precedent for the course taken in issuing precepts under the great seal to compel men to come to church, which was as yet unknown to them (the Lords of the Council) there, they send them what he offered to prove in the two other grievances, being persuaded they would easily give a satisfactory answer.

In the meantime, as far as regards Sir James Ley, they sent him comfortable assurances that such false and froward informations could not make any suspense in His Majesty's judgment of his integrity, and they were commanded to require him to forbear to come over; because his coming might be interpreted to his disgrace, as also in respect of the need the State had of his services there, at a time when His Majesty had granted sundry commissions to be executed there, and had given so many new directions upon the death of the late Lord Lieutenant.—Greenwich, 3 July 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, H. Northampton, Salisbury, E. Zouch, W. Knollys, J. Stanhope.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the L.L.s of the Council, tuchinge S^r^ Patrick Barnwell and his objections."

July 4. **780.** SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 76.

On the 24th of June, the wind being very scarce, the post bark brought three commissions, together with his Lordship's letters, by which his care of this kingdom is manifested. Will endeavour thereby to raise some profit to His Majesty without grudge to the subjects, who, being much of the quality of nettles, will sting being tenderly touched, but by hard griping them will cause less annoyance. The course hitherto hath been to dandle and please them in all things, and seldom to call any to account, whereby virtue hath wanted of her reward, and misdemeanour of punishment; private gain hath corrupted most of the under

1606.

ministers and officers of their land, whereby the King is ill-served, and it is hard to purge a disease so generally dispersed through most members. At all times his care shall be to amend what is amiss, and to give a good account of his labours.

His Lordship's proceeding with Sir Patrick Barnewell hath greatly comforted the State, and a little appalled Barnewell's faction, who are sorry for the course they undertook, and the more, from his (Chichester's) threatening to send others of them over, of which they are very fearful. They hold on their course with the recusants of this city, and are hopeful to reform the multitude generally; but, to be plain, it is the clergy itself that hath marred the people, and undone the kingdom. There must be a reformation of the clergy by upright and judicial visitors well chosen from thence, with some good assistance here. There need to come from thence but one for every province, and their assistants must not be bishops. The North hath a great want of the Bishop of Derry, Rapho, and Clogher, all being united in one man, and himself not yet come over. Prays his Lordship to hasten him to his charge; otherwise he conceives he will be slow in coming, the profits of this kingdom being sweet, and labours unpleasant.

The Chief Baron has gone for that kingdom, being exceedingly weak, and he (Chichester) thinks past recovery. That Court is weakly supplied in his absence; is enforced to authorize, by commission, one of the other principal judges to sit daily there in the term time. By His Majesty's letters of the 27th June 1605, it seemed to be intended to strengthen each Court with a worthy and well-chosen judge from thence, which would be a matter of great consequence, and further the business here exceedingly; for some of these neither grace the place, nor further the service, which must be carried by justice and policy, our other forces being but wards for the places where they are bestowed. Knowing it could not be but the forces in this land must be diminished, he (Chichester) often advised the late Lord Lieutenant to lay certain small wards in places of most advantage for entrance and discovery, especially in the North: for, albeit they could of themselves act no great matter, yet would they be watchers and spies upon the country, whereby many purposes would be discovered before they could be put in execution. This hath in good measure been perfected by this last establishment, and Coleraine only omitted, which is a place of principal import; and it and the Liffer are most fit places to plant corporate towns, which will greatly strengthen the country, and make civil the people; but in the meantime it is meet there were a ward under Capt. Thomas Phillips, who may well overlook it and Toome; and this may be raised out of other wards without further charge to the King, as namely, four from the castle of the Morie [Moira], which is 16 in the

1606.

establishment, though he (Chichester) never allowed but 12 by warrant of full pay, four from the castle of Lymbrick, two from Dungarvon, and two from Loghlan [Leighlin]. This may be done without offence, if Salisbury is pleased to require it; for he (Chichester) is so tied by the establishment that he cannot well alter anything therein without danger; a tie lately laid upon the Deputies of this land, and from his experience not greatly beneficial for His Majesty.

Some of the late discharged officers, as the provost marshals of Knockfergus and Loughfoyle, held their places by letters patent during good behaviour, whence the judges and learned counsel are of opinion that the fee ought to be paid unto them. This being so, it were better to employ them in execution of service in that kind, than to let them lie idle. Conceives nothing will contribute more to the quiet and good settlement of this country than the allowance of a provost marshal in every shire, or two shires where they lie convenient; for, besides the cutting off of sundry thieves, idle and masterless men, they procure many to labour the waste land, and give good dispatch to such business and directions as may be transmitted into the remote parts, where (and nearer home) they are slowly executed by other ministers, few justices of the peace understanding or doing their duties. These provosts and a few Irish were all the increase of charge he propounded in his last letters, unless it were for his own particular, of which he is enforced to write, all his entertainment as Deputy not being sufficient to defray the expenses of the King's table and household, which is of as great charge as in other men's time, although the pay is less by a fourth part. By their former commission of arrears and collecting the King's debts, they sit thereon every Thursday, and have not yet run through the county of Dublin, wherewith they began. When that is perfected, will transmit their proceedings to his Lordship.

Acquainted him long since with the state of the Earl of Ormond and Viscount Butler's lands, much whereof lies open, and gives occasion to such as have books to fill to aim at it. In respect of the nobleness of his house and former services, he (Chichester) will suffer nothing to pass which shall be prejudicial to him until he shall understand what success the young Lord, who is daily expected by the Earl, receives there. Is thankful for the order given to pay the money borrowed by them, and for the supply mentioned in his Lordship's letters, all the garrisons being unprovided from the last of June. Is in hand to take up 500*l.* to serve those in the remotest parts until that treasure come, and it must be repaid out of the same. There is so great abuse in collecting and paying in of the King's rents and composition, that they have no help that way for other than the patentees. Some judicial and severe Exchequer men must be sent to amend those defects.

1606.

Purposes, by God's permission, to begin his journey towards Monahan, Cavan, and Fermanagh on the 18th of this instant, where they will endeavour the settlement of those countries. Thinks he has already increased the revenue as much as His Majesty has given away in this land in his time, of which his Lordship shall have a particular upon his return from that journey. The Lord Cromwell hath 30 foot by His Majesty's list, and never an officer to overlook and take charge of the next, either a lieutenant or serjeant. Is driven to recommend these petty remembrances, being so strictly tied by the establishment, and loath to swerve from his directions in these matters of charge.

There were lately landed from France in the river of Waterford about 80 men, women, and children of this country, people in the habit of beggars, and being seached were so conceived. They report there are many others to follow from Spain and France. Has sent directions to the officers of the ports to take the examination of each principal party that shall so land hereafter, as was done of these, and to have them conveyed to the place where they were born, where the lord of the country is to undertake for them and to set them to labour or otherwise to dispose them from wandering abroad. Conceives it was from those parts that great numbers came into England, of whom his Lordship has so often written, for from hence they could not, and these in times of misery dispersed themselves into all parts for relief.

The horse and foot were discharged the last of May according to the establishment, all but Sir Ri. Percies, whose, by reason of the presidents' and commissaries' absence stood to the 13th of June.—Dublin Castle, 4 July 1606.

Pp. 5. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 4. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 77.

781. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Since the perclosing of his former letters that morning, received advertisements from Sir Francis Barkeley, that there landed from Spain in the province of Munster, within these few days above 200 people of this country birth, some of them having pensions from that King. These make very honourable mention of the Spanish King's bounty extended towards them, which breeds him great respect in those parts. It is (as Sir Francis writes) reported by some of them that they were commanded to resort to the service of the Archduke, and towards their charges they had impress of their wages for a month or two, with which they are stolen hither, being loath (as it seems) to attend those services; by discovering their baseness, he persuades himself, they will become more contemptible with that nation which hath long allured them to its service to no good purpose. Sir Francis writes, they have brought sundry letters for several gentlemen in that province, and one to himself which he showed to

1606.

the Lord President, which is from O'Sullyvan Beire [Bear], composed only of his desires to return and to be received to the King's favour, and to have his lands restored.

Doubts not but that among these there came priests, whom they now set a-work more than in former times, whereby to hinder the course of reformation and hold the minds of the subjects in suspense. Barkeley further writes, that there is sent into that province a commission to the inferior priests from the Pope's primate of this kingdom, to collect the benevolence of the Catholics (as he styles them) for the maintenance of their agents in England, labouring for liberty of conscience, the principal of which is said to be Sir Patrick Barnewall. This, he thinks, is rather given out by others than himself. But there is certainly something in handling among them, of which he knows the President will be watchful, and will advertise Salisbury; but not knowing what conveniency the President may have to transmit intelligence, he takes advantage of the opportunity of this ship. Will have the best care he may to prevent their plots, and will from time to time give advertisements to Salisbury. But as it hath pleased His Majesty to authorize them in times of present danger to enter 1,000 or more men for his service, he sees not how to levy and content them, having so little money and never 1,000*l.* beforehand, and in the prospect of a plot of villainy, few will lend at such times, for he fears the cities and towns are infected with the rest, and will be until they be better bridled with strong citadels; which was once intended, and would be a work of great consequence, for the weak forces laid among them cannot prevent their malicious intentions. —Dublin Castle, 4 July 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 79.

782. Postscript for the Lords' Letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.[1]

"Furthermore, whereas it is alleged unto us by the said gentlewoman, that notwithstanding there is 2,400*l.* due unto her for the arrearages of 200*l.* yearly rent, by virtue of letters patents from the late Queen, to be levied upon the lands of the general inhabitants of the county of Longford, yet in regard of her knowledge of their present disability to pay so great a sum, she hath been content, until they should be of better ability, to accept of the aforesaid yearly rent, from the time of His Majesty's coming to the Crown; for the payment whereof she hath had divers warrants and orders from the late Lord Deputy, Sir George Carey, directed to the several subjects of that county, and the same, as she thinketh, through their negligence only, not performed. Your Lordship, upon due examination of the truth of this information,

[1] Perhaps of July 3, *supra*, p. 509.

1606.

will take some speedy and direct course for her satisfaction, in this her last and most reasonable petition."

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Mrs. Malby." *Encloses,*

July 6. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 78.

783. *Return of Chargeable and Free Lands in the County of Longford.*

"*Com. Longford.*

"*I find, as well by view of some records as by mine own experience and knowledge in part, as also by the conference and consent of some of best antiquity and knowledge of the county, that there are in the county of Longford* 700 *cartrones* (*sic*) *and upwards of chargeable land, and near* 200 *cartrons of free land; and that the quantity of the land of their cartrons is very uncertain, some of them containing* 30 *acres of arable land, some* 25 *acres, some* 15, *and some* 10 *acres, and some less, besides bog and mountain. And that every of the chargeable cartrons aforesaid are* (*sic*) *in respect of the rents and services payable to the manor of Granard, or the tenants thereof, and to Mrs. Malby, is* (*sic*) *charged with* 10*s.* 9*d. old money, besides His Majesty's rent.—At Dublin,* 6° *July* 1606."

"*J. Parsons, supervisor generalis.*"

P. 1. *Endd.:* "*Com. Longford.*"

July 9. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 80.

784. Lord Cromwell to the Earl of Salisbury.

His Lordship was pleased amongst many other honourable favours to confirm his (Lord Cromwell's) estate here by his furtherance to the Countess, and if need were, by His Majesty's letters hither, for the speedier and more beneficial effecting thereof. Although the Lord Deputy hath written over to the Countess and the executors thereabouts, and he himself has oftentimes entreated their speed and dispatch therein, yet is there none come from them as was promised, nor has he yet heard of the letter which His Majesty vouchsafed him, and Sir Thomas Lake promised to write. As yet therefore he remains in hopeful and doubtful sufferance, humbly praying Salisbury's furtherance for both, and for his allowance for an officer over his company of foot, whom, as lying so far from him, he himself cannot oversee. This nation hath in the greater part, especially here in the remote parts of the North, so long strayed from good discipline either of church or commonwealth, that he fears it will need some labour to restrain them. But this he doubts not is foreseen, and will in due time be provided for.—Down Patrick in Lecale, 9 July 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Crumwell to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 10. S. P., Ireland, vol. 219, 81.

785. The King to the Lord Deputy.

Considering how necessary it is that persons well qualified and trained in public service should be chosen and called to employment in public offices, he earnestly recommends his

1606.

good subject, George Calvert, as a gentleman of good sufficiency, to whom, for the respects above said, to grant the office of clerk of the Crown and of assize and peace within the province of Connagh and the county of Clare, which office Sir Richard Cook now hath. Requires therefore and authorizes the Deputy to cause a grant of those offices to be made to the said George Calvert, by letters patent under the great seal of Ireland; to be held by him, or by his sufficient deputy or deputies during his life, with the yearly fee of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Irish, incident to the same office, and with all other advantages thereto belonging, immediately after the same shall become void, in as ample and beneficial manner as the said Sir Richard Cooke now enjoyeth.

Given under the signet at Greenwich, the 10th day of July 1606, in the fourth year of the reign of Great Britain, France, and Ireland.

P. 1. *Add. Endd.:* "Copy of the King's letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, concerning Mr. George Calvert."

[July 11.] **786.** Sir Randal M'Donell, Knt., to the Lord Deputy.

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 180.

Complaining that Mr. Attorney will not allow the moiety of felons' goods to be passed to him by patent, and has left order with Mr. Recorder of Dublin to pay him nothing for his fishing but harps.

By a note endorsed on the letter, Sir Arthur Chichester directs the Attorney to insert all favourable clauses, as such is the King's desire.—11 July 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

July 12. **787.** The Lord Deputy to His Majesty's Council learned in the Laws.

Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 222.

Sir Arthur Chichester.

Whereas the late Queen's Majesty, as also the Lords of the Council of England, upon humble suit made there by the inhabitants of the town of Youghal, have thereof signified by letters hither their resolution to have the county of Cork divided into two counties, which seemed unto them and the state of this kingdom in those times very necessary, as well for the over-great length and scope of that county as now it standeth (being about 100 miles long), as for divers other considerations of State.

And forasmuch as they (the Lords) have been diversly made to understand that many mischiefs and inconveniences, as well against His Majesty as the commonwealth, do daily rather increase in these parts than otherwise, by reason that the sheriffs and other ordinary ministers of justice in that county cannot for the great extendence thereof be at hand to answer the service of the country, for the good and quiet thereof, as were most requisite; for the remedy of all which, and to satisfy in general the well-affected of those parts who importune a care to be had thereof, it is now by a consent of Council resolved,

1606.

and so they think meet, that a division of the said county shall proceed without delay, adding to the lesser part thereof the countries of Coshmore, Coshbride, and Condon's country, now in the county of Waterford, and lying within and near the river of the Broadwater, and not unfit to be spared from the same. And that the one part of the now county of Cork aforesaid shall still be called the county of Cork as now it is; and the other part thereof shall be called the county of Youghal.

These are therefore to require them (H.M.'s Counsel) upon sight hereof to draw forth a fiant of a commission in due form, directed to the persons hereunder named, or any three of them (whereof the Lord President of Munster, the Lord Chief Justice, or the Lord Justice Walshe to be one), to enter forthwith into a diligent perambulation of the said county of Cork as now it is, and specially the contents of the baronies of the Lord Roche's country, Imokelly, the Lord Barry's country, Dowalla [Duhallow], *alias* M'Donogh's country, and so much of Clan Gibbon, *alias* the White Knight's country, as is not now in the county of Tipperary, all which are now members of the said county of Cork, and also the aforesaid countries of Coshmore, Coshbride, and Condon's country, now in the county of Waterford; and to limit, mere, and bound the same into one entire county by certain meres and bounds, if in their discretion they shall find these countries so convenient and competent to be converted and made into one entire shire, as we are informed they are. Otherwise to lay out such parts of the county of Cork, adding thereunto the aforesaid countries in the county of Waterford, as for the purpose aforesaid they shall find most fit and answerable. And to apportion and divide the same by certain meres, bounds, and names into several baronies, and to nominate the town of Youghal for the shire town, that a shire gaol may be erected and kept within the same. And also to apportion, limit, and divide the residue of the county of Cork by certain meres and bounds into one other entire county, and into certain baronies; reciting in the said fiant the late great commission out of England, authorizing us and others to limit and divide shire grounds within this kingdom. The said commission to be returnable as soon as the commissioners can, and at the farthest in Quindena Hillarii next, and to send the same unto us fair engrossed in parchment, under your hand, to the end we may proceed further for the execution thereof as appertaineth. And for your so doing this shall be your warrant.—Castle of Dublin, 12 July 1606.

To my right trusty and well-beloved His Majesty's Councill learned in the laws.

The Lord President of Munster.
The Lord Chief Justice of the Chief Place.
The Lord Justice Walshe.
The Lord Roche, Lord Viscount of Fermoy.
The Lord Barry, Lord Viscount Buttevant.

1606.

Sir Dominic Sarsfield, Chief Justice of Munster.
Sir John Davys, H.M. Solicitor-General.
Sir John Doadall [Dowdall], Knt.
Sir Richard Boyle, Knt.
Henry Gosnold, Esq., Second Justice of Munster, and
William Parsons, Esq., H.M. Surveyor-General.

Pp. 3. *Signed. Add.*

July 12. Carte Papers, vol. 30, p. 38.

788. The KING to [LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.]

Concerning certain petitions transmitted unto His Majesty by the Earl of Ormonde and the Viscount Tulleophelim, his nephew and heir. For the two first points, the one being a pardon for alienation and intrusion in the late Queen's time; the second, a special livery, to be granted him after the death of the Earl, of all the Earl's lands lying dispersed in that kingdom;—the King wishes to be informed what the compositions would amount to in ordinary course. As to the third point, both parties are to be heard before the Deputy, and the Earl's claim is to be granted without breach of justice, which the King will not infringe.—Greenwich, 12 July 1606.

P. 1. *Copy. Certified by Windebank.*

July 14. S. P., Ireland, vol. 219, 82.

789. NIC. WALSHE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

An airie of falcons, after missing these six or seven years past, chanced to be found this last season. There were but two birds in the nest;—this falcon, which he makes bold to present to his Lordship, and a tarsell-gentle, which at his being at Dublin this last Trinity term, by the keeper's negligence, flew away, and, by reason it had no bells, could not be heard of since that time.

Was made acquainted at Dublin with a discourse which Sir John Davyes, the King's Attorney, made regarding his circuit this last Lent to Mounster and to the county of Clare, wherein he forgot to relate that he (Walshe) was also there, having been chief in that commission. And now again it pleased the State here to send him thither, accompanied by the Baron Eliot, and he intends after their circuit [is] ended to make a short discourse of their doings to his Lordship, being emboldened thereto by his honourable acceptance of the Attorney's certificate.

As it pleased His Majesty this year to dignify their places of justice, and to appoint them robes, the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench and the Chief Baron of the Exchequer here, because themselves were called to be serjeants-at-law, reproved the rest of the judges for wearing of their hoods on the right shoulder, leaving him, notwithstanding he holds a place in the Court of Common Pleas, to make that a difference betwixt themselves and him (Walsh). In order to avoid this inconvenience the Lord Deputy and Council were moved to write to his Lordship and the other Commissioners,

1606.

praying that a writ should be directed to the Lord Deputy for calling him (Walshe) to that degree, as there is no profit, and a very small advancement to him by that calling. Trusts that Salisbury will not deem the same proceeded out of any ambitious humour on his part.—Waterford, 14 July 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Justice Walshe to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 83.

790. Sir Randall M'Donnell to the Earl of Salisbury.

The encouragement his Lordship was pleased to give him in desiring that he should certify him from time to time of anything that might concern himself in particular, makes him presume now to recur to his Lordship. Upon his arrival here found himself dispossessed of the fourth part of the fishery of the river Baund [Bann], which His Majesty was pleased to grant him by patent, being the best stay of his living. This was wrought by the means of one Mr. James Hamilton, who, searching and prying curiously into his patent (as he doth into many other men's estates), seeks to take advantage upon words and other slight causes, thereby to avoid his M'Donnell's interest, and to pass it to himself upon other men's grants which he hath purchased. He is now possessed of great countries, and yet is not contented therewith, but seeks to pull from him that little portion which His Majesty of his bounty hath been pleased to bestow upon him. In this device Captain Thomas Phillipps, being formerly his (M'Donnell's) farmer of that fishing, hath joined with Hamilton; and by that means he (Sir Randall) is put from his possession, they having laboured warrants to that effect by consent between them. Besides this, Captain Phillipps hath procured two several, informations to be laid against him in the Star Chamber, suggesting that a riot was committed by some of the people of his country about the said fishing; wherein about 60 of the poor inhabitants are brought in question, who had not any intention to commit any outrageous or riotous acts, but came in friendly and familiar manner, and there was not so much as any evil language passed between them. For his own part, he was then with the Lord Deputy at Dublin; and coming afterwards toward the fishery, desired to speak with Captain Phillipps, who came forth as though against an enemy with pike and shoat [shot]. Having no more in his company but two serving men and three merchants, some provocations and injuries were offered him, but he passed them over, rather desirous to seek right by any means than by force, remembering the words that his Lordship spoke to him at his departure, desiring him not to be his own carver. Will ever be mindful of these words when any such occasion is given him, and yet he is brought into the Star Chamber for his patience, which does not grieve him so much as the untrue report given out of him otherwise, of purpose to bring him in disliking of the State. His

1606.

poor people thus troubled are in so great terror that they have fled for the most part, he knows not whither. Only this will he desire, that Salisbury will not give credit to any sinister informations against him, without first hearing his answer, and that he will be pleased to write in his behalf to the Lord Deputy, that he may find his lawful favour in some greater measure than as yet he has found, and that his Lordship may use him no worse than the rest of the gentlemen in the province of Ulster, nor be a partial judge betwixt him and those that take his fishing from him. —Dublin, 16 July 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Randall M'Donell to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 84.

791. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has heretofore acquainted him with the purpose which Sir Christopher St. Lawrence entertained of employing himself in the services of the Archduke, and that he (Chichester) staid him, in respect of his birth and good deserts in these last troubles, until he had acquainted the Lord Lieutenant therewith, and upon the Lord Lieutenant's death, Salisbury. Being now, upon this last reducement, hopeless of receiving any means from His Majesty for his maintenance, until by the death of his father other fortunes may befall him, and having here small helps of his own, he has importuned Chichester for licence to pass through France; which he has not thought fit to permit, but rather has advised him to pass through England, where, by taking his leave as he ought, he would free Chichester of blame, and himself of wilfulness. Assures his Lordship that he hath well deserved in sundry services, hath lost his blood and many of his kinsmen, and would ever adventure himself freely upon all occasions, and his means here are now so small, that it can no way support him. He is loath to adventure himself in foreign services, especially with the Archduke in respect of his religion, if he knew what other course to hold more pleasing to the State. Can but recommend him to Salisbury's good favour, whereby he may be supported at home, or receive some countenance in his adventures where he goes.—Dublin Castle, 17 July 1606

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 85.

792. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

These late discharges have brought many suitors to him for letters of recommendation thither, but where he grants one he denies forty. This gentleman, Sir Ralph Constable, hath so well deserved, and his suit appears so reasonable, that he makes bold to present him to his Lordship. His Majesty, upon his discharge, bestowed a pension of 100*l.* a year upon him; his suit is that it may be paid him there according to the standard of this kingdom, or that a surrender of his pension may be accepted, and that a lease in reversion of an

1606.

impropriation which he hath found, and of less value than the pension, may be granted in its stead. He has spent his time in these services for the space of 11 years, and hath been taken prisoner, paying dear for his enlargement, which hath made him a small benefitter by his service; and, having been long under Chichester's command in the North in the busiest times of the rebellion, he proved himself a very worthy and valiant gentleman.—Dublin Castle, 17 July 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 17. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 86.

793. Richard Aylwarde, Mayor of Waterford, to the Earl of Salisbury.

Presenting him, as a gift from the town, with two bed coverings, and two rundells of Waterford aquavitæ.—Waterford, 17 July 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Add. Endd.:* "Mayor of Waterford to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 87.

794. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

His Majesty's letters and instructions of the 25th of June, and his Lordship's on the 5th of this instant, all which arrived on the 10th of the same, will require further consideration and debatement before return of answer; but the Earl of Clanricard being upon his repair thither, he (Chichester) has thought it fit to remember Salisbury in that point which concerns the abolishing of the name and use of sterling money in this kingdom by proclamation, and by bringing the harp shilling to be understood as current money of Ireland. For upon proclaiming the harp shilling in October 1603 to be 12*d.* sterling, there were immediately three coins in this land; to wit, sterling English (or old Elizabeth), by which was meant the English shilling; sterling Irish, by which was meant the harp; and Irish, which in payment was taken at sixpence halfpenny farthing for a shilling. All the King's compositions, fines, amercements, and part of his rents, are paid by the name of sterling, for which harps were received; the greatest part of the rents are Irish, for all which a harp shilling was taken for 16*d.*, as is noted in His Majesty's letters; all contracts, bargains, and sales between party and party, were meant and continued after the standard of England; and there is no likelihood to alter it, the subjects being generally so unwilling to suffer a difference between those of England and themselves; alleging that the coin of a harp for a shilling was only intended for payment to the servitors in this land, and not to hinder the landlord's profit, nor any other subjects trading in commerce of any kind; and this end is defeated, for howsoever it may be received for 12*d.*, it is never put away for more than 9*d.* Now to proclaim the harps for 12*d.* current money of Ireland, thus it will stand. All the King's Irish rents will be paid for in harps, one for 12*d.*, which was formerly received for 16*d.*; and consequently the composition

1606.

and sterling rents will be paid according to the standard of England, for then shall we have but two coins in the land, and as His Majesty's receipts are raised, so will his payments. For all such as have fees or other entertainment by the name of Irish, and received of late but 6*d.* for a shilling, will now receive 9*d.*, by which those that have their pays in sterling money will expect 12*d.*; nor does it appear how it can be denied them, if the intended proclamation be published. Wishes that the King should have but one coin in this land, but does not see well how it can be effected without great loss to His Majesty and undoing of his principal subjects—noblemen, landlords, capitalists, and all who have lent money. And the Council table will be infinitely troubled in settling the differences that hereby will daily arise between party and party; for the courts of justice will be hardly able to give judgment in cases of that nature, by reason all bonds and contracts with strangers and natives are taken and made by the name of sterling or current money of England; and, there being no such money or name allowed in this kingdom, it is hard to see what judgment they will give. They have already been much troubled in the like since the harp was proclaimed 12*d.* sterling; and none shall gain thereby but the tenants and farmers, who sell as dear as they have been accustomed, and pay a fourth part less rent. Thinks it a better course, therefore, to bring the coin as near as possible to the standard of England, whereby His Majesty will be a gainer in his receipt, although he will lose more in his payments to his men of war and servants for the present; but the kingdom, within few years, will come to support the charge of itself, and His Majesty may by way of subsidy or otherwise raise some profit from his people. Besides the King's rents are permanent, and his payments to most of his servants in this land but provisional; and the deficit of income might, if necessary, be remedied by the abatement of the pay in a fourth part, and such diminution of entertainments will cause no difference, since they now receive it but in name, and will then receive it in substance, for the 4*s.* they now receive is but 3*s.*, and so in greater and lesser sums.

Since his coming to this government he has studied to abate all unnecessary charge and to increase His Majesty's profit; but the King, having forborne to victual and apparel the soldiers, it seems impossible for them to live and furnish themseives with clothes by their pay of 8*d.* of this money by the day. All helps of the country are now taken from them by the composition, and in some parts of the kingdom, as victuals are scarce and hard to get at some seasons of the year, some of the forts and places of principal import must be furnished with a magazine for three or four months.

As it appears that if the harp shilling were proclaimed and the sterling abolished, according to His Majesty's late directions, all men would expect to receive their payments as they did in the late Queen's time, and as he is doubtful

1606.

whether it be so intended, he has made bold to stay the proclamation until their Lordships shall have further considered thereof, and given directions after the perusing of these; and in the meantime he has required the receiver to forbear the receipt of His Majesty rents, unless the tenants and farmers will pay the Irish in harps, and sterling in English. The King hath been greatly prejudiced by inserting the word sterling in the proclamation, which was not in the letters upon which the same was grounded. This stay of the proclamation can be no stay to the King or subject, as there will be few payments tendered until Allhallowtide, before which the same may be published according to further directions.

Will carefully observe all other points contained in the letters and instructions, and will apply himself to the settlement of the kingdom, and to increase His Majesty's profits, leaving his private to be cared for when he shall have more leisure to attend it. Humbly urges the sending over of the judges specified in His Majesty's instructions; and, the late Chief Baron having died at Chester on his passage thither, begs of Salisbury to think of a fit man for that place, which is principally to be cared for, it having been much out of square and weakly supplied since Sir Edmond Pelham's sickness, who was a very learned and worthy judge. The treasure is not yet come, and for want of it they have been driven to make hard shifts, and in order to repay borrow, out of it, whereby it will be gone almost as soon as it comes. Has recommended some few remembrances to Lord Clanricard to be imparted to his Lordship. Is in readiness to take his journey towards Monahan, &c.—Muncktowne near Dublin, 18 July 1606.

Pp. 6. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 88.

795. Copy of the above.
Pp. 4.

July 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 89.

796. State of the Money in Ireland.

Books to be considered, as well in the reducing of the money in Ireland, as in payment of His Majesty's army there, and how far it may either hinder or profit him.

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Notes touching the state of the money in Ireland."

July 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 90.

797. Justice Ley and others to the Lord Deputy.

Upon receipt of his warrant, repaired to the house of Blackfryars beyond the bridge, within the city of Dublin. Have viewed the house, and made choice of a fit place for the building and erecting of a court hall for His Majesty's high Court of Justice. Think it should be placed upon the south side of that house, and constructed upon a plan and according to dimensions which accompany the report. Have also taken a survey of the east and north-west *romthes* [rooms]

1606.

of the said house of Blackfryars, which they find of sufficient receit (*sic*) for the two Houses of Parliament to be holden in ; but as they have hitherto been converted to other uses for His Majesty's service, they cannot be made fit for these purposes without many alterations and new buildings. The estimate for which amounts in all to 1,700*l.*

If His Majesty doth purpose to have these buildings made to answer his service next year, the stone both for buildings and the lime must be digged before Michaelmas, for after that month the quarries will be overflown with water till April following. Some portion of the timber may now be had at Oinscorthy [Enniscorthy] and Wexford, which were fit to be bought and transported hither, the season now fitly serving, lest that shipping (which is scarce in this place) be not readily had hereafter ; and so the roffs [roofs] might be begun before winter. The other part of the timber that will be wanting is presently to be felled.

Notwithstanding, if it shall please His Majesty to vouchsafe the sum of 1,600*l.* harps, according to a former estimate, they hope by care and husbandry to see the building finished for the same without any further charge to His Highness.—Dublin, 18 July 1606.

Signed : Ja. Ley, Anth. St. Leger, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 2. *Endd. :* "Certificate for the building of the Courts of Justice in Ireland."

July 18. **798.** A Memorial to the Earl of Clanrickard.

Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 115.

Apostilles.

It is no new thing the Pale should be backward in answering the composition, and the State should make them feel the smart of their own disobedience, whom a little correction will easily make sensible how easily they may be reduced to order of all other subjects of the kingdom.

To give the Lords to understand the universal backwardness of the subjects of the Pale in answering the composition, that they are obliged to place soldiers upon the country till they bring it in, and are often driven to countenance them with force, and for this purpose require a competent force of horse and foot about the State.

There is choice made of a Chief Baron, as by our next letters you shall be informed.

To move that good choice be made of a Chief Baron, which will bring good profit to His Majesty and comfort to the subject. I have formerly recommended to my Lords the choice of one Mr. Winche and Mr. Finche, both of Lincoln's and Gray's Inns, and are both held fit for the place, being judicial lawyers and upright gentlemen, as I am by our best judges informed, for to me they are strangers.

1606.

We think it necessary that Kilmainham be repaired, but considering the small means as yet to satisfy other great necessities, we think this may be forborne for a while, considering how long it is since any Deputy lay there; and yet some small charge to keep it dry from greater ruin were not ill.

The Castle of Dublin being a noisome place to live long in, I have been a suitor that some charge might be bestowed upon Kilmainham, without which it will all fall to the ground, it being for the most part already uncovered. I would gladly receive answer therein, that I might use means to keep part of it from ruin, though the rest went to the ground. The whole will be repaired and a house made fit, for 1,000*l.* English money, which is a small matter, considering the want there is of it, and more will be hereafter.

That the city of Derry be cherished and countenanced in her infancy. The erection of it hath cost much money and lost many men, and it is already greatly declining, albeit I support it the best I may. Some worthy and well-chosen man must be assigned, with entertainment, to lie there, if Sir Henry Docwra return not.

There is not any place in Ireland which we do better wish to be cherished and countenanced than the fort of the Derry, having good cause to remember how dear (though unfortunate) a plantation it was to the State; and, therefore, whatsoever means may be used from hence to support it, His Majesty will be ready to hearken unto it. And for Sir Henry Docwra's return, we find no great likelihood; so that you shall do well from time to time to direct the gentleman that hath compounded with him for his place, to be careful of the same.

For Sligo, Burrishoole, and Bundrowes, they agree; but considering the charge the King is at about Ballishannon, postpone the rest.

They may make use of the abbey of Boyle to supply Bundrowes, not increasing the King's charge. For the other two, if anything is to be

The Lords have well provided for Ulster by allowing wards in convenient places. The like care should be had of Connaught, especially for Sligo, Borrishoole, and Bundrowes, and that some order be taken for finishing the fort of Galway. The wards of the abbey of Boyle will serve both for itself and Bundrowes, with some allowance for a constable. The like care would be taken for the

1606.

done, it should be out of the concordatum fund.

They approve of reserving it from the Earl of Tyrconnell and Sir Neal O'Donnell, and they may so inform them that they may desist from claiming it.

Will send their order as soon as possible. And for the horse they refer them to their letter.

citadels of Waterford and Cork, and for the Castle of Limerick. If these things be not thought upon in peace, it will be hard to effect them in troubles.

When last in Ulster they reserved the Liffer as a fit place for a walled town with three quarters of land adjacent, and recommended it to the Lords, but never received any answer.

That they may have the Lords' resolution concerning the alteration of the coin, that he (the Deputy) might proclaim it; and to signify the impossibility of the horse to live by 12*d.* and the foot by 8*d.* the day of this money.

Concordat cum originali.
John Corbett.

Pp. 2½. *Copy. Endd.:* "The instructions to the Earl of Clanricard, with the apostilles."

July 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 91.

799. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

From his letters of the 4th of this instant, it will appear that he omitted no time in reducing the forces and charge according to His Majesty's establishment. He will now follow such further directions as he has received by this passage. Has suspended the proclamation touching the coin, for the reasons delivered in his letters, the copy of which is enclosed; and if his Lordship like not what he has written, prays him to stay the delivery of them, and to give him directions to proceed therein as he may think fit, which shall be forthwith accomplished upon his return from this journey. In staying this proclamation he has no end in view but His Majesty's profit; for he finds most of the patentees and feed men willing it should be published, expecting present amendment of their pays, in that the money will be brought to the value it was before the harp shilling was proclaimed 12*d.* sterling.

His Lordship has armed them with advice how to answer their proceedings by way of mandates under the great seal. As some of the judges are already in circuit, and the rest going this day, they beg to be dispensed with for reforming the reasons upon which that advice and course was grounded until towards the term, when it shall be transmitted under their hands, for they say they will approve that course to be lawful and not altogether unusual. As to their proceedings in the Castle Chamber, he himself being present, their sentence was grounded upon their contempt not only of His Majesty's proclamation requiring that outward obedience of resorting

1606.

to the church, but likewise of the mandates requiring their attendance on him thither on the Sabbath-day; and when, after some restraint in the Castle, they put up petition to be released, in respect their imprisonment, as they alleged, was merely for matter of conscience, he endorsed with his own hand that it was for their contempt and disobedience, no ways melding [meddling] with their consciences, and that they should acknowledge their offences and submit themselves touching their fines, or remain where they were until they better understood the cause of their commitment.

After this they received some encouragement from the ill-affected to persevere in their obstinacy; but, finding that it prevailed not, and that they were dealt not with in matters of faith other than by persuasion, they soon after acknowledged their offence and submitted themselves unto us for their fines one after another under their hands; whereupon he has reduced the fines to half, a third part, and some less, according to the abilities and qualities of the person, for which and for their appearance, when they are called for, good recognizances are taken, and so they are for the most part released. But some strict course must be held with them, otherwise they will grow backward and contemptuous, being the most froward people of the world. Conceives the reviving of the High Commission is motioned to some great men there. Has suppressed it ever since his time, and prays to be directed whether he shall set it afoot, but fears it will be abused as in former times. Prays that a good Chief Baron may be sent, for that place needs it, being now weakly furnished with assistance; and begs that both he and the judges here may be expedited before the next term. This will be a great countenance to the place and a comfort to the people, who begin to affect the law, and are so contentious, that, if they had plenty of money the lawyers would be wealthy, for all they can scratch comes unto them, insomuch as he cannot get the King's rent, nor hardly any other, to send unto you. Such as he has shall be transmitted a short time after these. The treasure is so long at the seaside that it will be all expended before it comes over. Never saw so general a want of money, and thinks it shall be no otherwise unless the King erect a mint in this kingdom; for these harps are no sooner come over than they are paid unto Londoners, and transported thither.

Is ready to begin his journey, and has deferred these to the last in hope of some return of business from the Council at Dublin.—Muncktown, near Dublin, 19 July 1606.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 19. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 159.

800. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER and the rest of the COUNCIL.

Approves of their suggestion of forming a garrison at Coleraine, to be taken out of other bands. In order to provide

1606.

entertainment for a leader of Lord Cromwell's 30 foot, so many are to be abated of the 30 as may make an allowance for a leader; which cannot be above two or three men; a number of small importance for the army to miss, and thus any new charge would be avoided. As for Sir Ellis Jones, provost marshal of Munster, who had been discharged of his company, and yet had had no reward as other discharged captains had, he was to receive a pension of 4*s.* by the day for life, current money of Ireland.—Greenwich, 19 July, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. in Sir A. Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinges Maiestie tuching Colerayn; an officer for the L. Cromwell's companie; and a pention of 4*s.* by the daye bestowed upon Sir Ellis Jones."

July 20. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 157. **801.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Sends him the petition of the Earl of Ormond, entrusted by the Earl to his nephew, Viscount Butler. The two first points of the petition the King is disposed to grant, that is to say, a pardon of all alienations and intrusions in the late Queen's time; and the second, for a special livery to be granted to the said Viscount (after the decease of the Earl) of all the Earl's lands lying dispersed in many counties of that realm. But he wishes to be informed what it was like to amount to, according to the ordinary course in like cases. And this being done, the business might be completed as soon as he (the Deputy) received the King's pleasure through the Earl of Salisbury. For the third point, because it was a matter in suit, he was to call the parties before him, and if the Earl's claim may stand without breach of justice (which the King would not infringe) he is to be used with all favour. Finding the Viscount Butler well disposed to his service, he (Sir Arthur Chichester) in acknowledgment of the King's good acceptance thereof, is to favour him in all his affairs there.—Greenwich, 20 July 1606, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd.:* "From the Kinge's Ma^ty^, signifying his pleasure upon a petition exhibited to him in the behalf of the E. of Ormond, and His Ma^ties^ good opinion of the L. Visc^t^. Butler."

July 20. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 161. **802.** The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Warrant for a lease of 31 years in reversion, to be made to Robert Roth of Kilkenny of the rectories of Modeshil and Kilrenynan *alias* Kilvenyna, in the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary, to commence at the expiration of the years yet to come in a lease of the premises from the late Queen to said Robert Roth, dated in the 44th year of her reign, at his present rent of 13*s.* 4*d.*—Greenwich, 20 July 1606, in the fourth year of the reign.

Pp. 1½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinge's Maiestie to passe unto Robert Roth the rectories or parsonages of Modeshyll &

1606.

Kilrenynan, *alʒ* Kilvenyna, for thirtie and one yeares in reversion."

July 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 91.

803. Jeff. Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury.

Yesterday the Lord Deputy departed towards Ulster, partly to reduce Monaghan to a certainty of annual rent to His Majesty, and partly to establish freeholders in the countries of Fermanaugh, and the Breyvie [Brenny], and withal to purge those three shires of many base Irish customs, being impediments to the general reformation intended of Ulster. His Lordship hath left him (Fenton) alone to remain at Dublin, to answer the subjects in their complaints and grievances during his absence, and also to receive all packets to come from the Court, and dispose of them according to instructions which he hath left. Signifies this to Salisbury, in order that he may give order for endorsing and directing to Fenton all such letters and packets as shall come from thence during the time of his charge.

The death of the late Chief Baron necessitates the appointment of some fit person to be his successor, with all convenient speed, at least so to arrive about Michaelmas, the better to answer the Crown, to give expedition to the causes depending in the court, which abound more in that court, consisting upon questions of the King's revenues, and to handle the titles of his wards, concealments, and Crown lands, besides all other receipts divided into sundry heads. The charge will be so much the greater to him that shall manage the place. In Fenton's opinion the person selected ought to be a deep lawyer, rather able to control others than apt to be carried by others in matters of law, and a man of uprightness, the more sincerely to distribute justice, which hath much failed in that court in former times. He is now likely to have but weak assistance of the Barons, they both being men rather of hope than of good sufficiency in the laws. And, therefore, as the weight of the business will fall wholly upon the Chief Baron, so it will do much to enable him to sway so great a burden, if fit and apt choice be made of him to temper his knowledge in the law according to the rules of conscience and equity.

The last three commissions, so long looked for from thence, arrived here some three weeks past; and for that which concerneth defective titles a proclamation has been drawn up by the Lord Deputy and Council, and left with him to be pri[nted] and published, which he has now in hand; whereby they shall find it in His Majesty's care to have every one settled in his estate, and all breaches and imperfections made whole; and of which he sends a copy herewith, being but taken from the press within less than an hour.

The treasure is upon the coast, but cannot as yet recover the harbour by reason of the contrary weather.—Dublin, 22 July 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeff. Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury."

1606.
July 22. Add. Papers, Ireland. 4.

804. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY.

Warrant to grant licence to the mayor and corporation of Waterford to transport sheepskins to Bristol or other convenient port of England, on the same conditions with the similar licence granted to Dublin by the late Queen.

P. ½. *Copy. Endd.:* "Licence for the town of Waterford. To the L. Dep. of Ird."

July 23. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 163.

805. The KING to SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER and the CHANCELLOR.

Granting liberty to Sir Henry Dockwra to surrender his charge of the Derry with his company to George Pawlett, Esq., bearer of the letter, a gentleman of good sufficiency and of service in the wars, and directing, upon surrender of his letters patent by Sir Henry Dockwra, new letters to be made out to said George Pawlett in his own name as Governor of the Derry, under like conditions as the surrendered patent. Or if the said Dockwra had no such patent, then to enter the same into the King's pay in the name of the said Pawlett, both the place of Governor of the Derry and the company of foot; the pay to begin from 1st April last.

Said George Pawlett to have liberty to surrender some lands about the Derry purchased from the said Sir Henry Dockwra, and to take them back under a patent from the King.—Greenwich, 23 July, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. in Sir Arthur Chichester's hand:* "From the Kinges Mtie in the behalfe of Mr George Pawlett to be Governor of the Dyerry, and to have the Foot Company of Sir Henrie Dockwra."

July 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 93–4.

806. [SIR FRANCIS SHAEN][1] to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

The King by his letters of the 25th January last, at the suit of Rosse and Bryan O'Ferrall, commanded and authorized the Lord Deputy of this kingdom to cause the Lady and Lord of Delvine to surrender letters patents which they had sinisterly procured upon the O'Ferralls' lands in the county of Longford. This his Lordship hath not done as yet; nevertheless there be many other sufficient reasons to cause that patent to be recalled.

1. First, the said Lady and Lord of Delvine have, in their said grant, altered His Majesty's tenure, by which the land passed by them was held as of His Majesty's manor of Granarde, into a soccage tenure, contrary to His Highness's letters.

2. They have also clearly taken away 200 marks, reserved by composition and due upon that moiety of the country which they have passed in their grant, though the same was reserved in the office, and particulars returned for their behoof.

[1] The signature of the letter is purposely defaced, but it seems highly probable that the writer was Sir Francis Shaen, as is suggested by the endorsement. See *supra*, p. 313.

1606.

3. Also they have, by the same patent, extinguished 60 cows issuing yearly out of the same their moiety to His Majesty, in the right of the manor of Granard, whereof he, Francis Shaen, is His Majesty's farmer, though Granard beeves were reserved in the office and particular.

4. Further, they have deprived His Majesty of the service of 6 horsemen and 15 footmen, yearly due to him at his call out of that moiety.

5. The said Lady and Lord have in their grant tied His Majesty with a clause of exoneration from all other things but the rent reserved in this patent.

6. The King's Highness is bound by this patent, though not warranted by the letter, to grant unto the said Lady and Lord of Delvine so much land elsewhere as shall be recovered from them of this grant.

7. Also they have, in a sort, by this patent defeated His Majesty and his tenants of all the tithes that shall be growing upon any of the lands passed in their patent.

Has laid down these few frauds by which His Majesty is so prejudiced in his revenues and services, as a reason this patent ought to be cancelled; but leaves the censuring thereof to his Lordship, in whose hands it lieth to redress what is wrong therein and to right the poor nation of the O'Ferralls, and himself, as being interested in part of this land which the Lady and Lord of Delvine doth seek to carry, besides 750 cows of arrear, which is due upon that half of that country which they have passed in their grant; for which number of rent cows upon that portion he has paid into His Majesty's Exchequer the sum of 244*l.*, and yet the Lord of Delvine plainly declares he will never pay [a] penny thereof, if he have the land. Thank God, his Lordship is not to be judge in this cause. The Lady and Lord of Delvine's adverse parties in the suit have been suitors of long to the Lord Deputy for copies of the O'Ferralls' attainder, which they pray may be delivered to them by Sir James Ley, Lord Chief Justice of His Majesty's Bench. Prays of Salisbury that His Majesty's late letter in the behalf of the O'Ferralls may be carried into effect in favour of that nation and of the inhabitants of the county of Longford, whereof he (the writer) is a member. Rosse O'Ferrall hath but very small means to prosecute a tedious suit, and that little he had with him was had of the writer, his kinsmen being unable from poverty to afford him one 20*s.* Therefore beseeches Salisbury to consider his hard estate.—24 July 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed, but signature erased. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Francis Shaen to the Earl of Salisbury."

July 26. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 165.

807. The KING to Sir ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Licence to be granted by patent to the Mayor and Incorporation of Waterford to transport sheepskins to Bristol and other convenient parts of England, similar to the licence granted by the late Queen to the Mayor and Incorporation

1606.

of the city of Dublin to transport sheepskins to Chester.—26 July, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Invol. Endd. by Chichester's clerk:* "In the behalfe of y^e^ Corporacõn of Waterford for transportation of sheepskins." "Ent^d^ in y^e^ Councell Booke.—Pa. Fox."

July 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 95.

808. Anth. Sentleger to the Earl of Salisbury.

Makes bold to send a mewed Irish gosshawk, which flew well the last year, and he hopes will do better this year. This poor kingdom is at this present in great peace and quietness in all parts thereof; but whether the same arise from the people's dutiful affection and obedience to His Majesty or from their great poverty and want of means to do the contrary, as the best is to be hoped, so their general recusancy and blind obstinacy and superstition, and especially their zealous readiness to obey the commandments of their factious priests, may breed just cause of doubt. The two chief cankers of this realm, that so often falleth to disloyalty and putteth England to so great yearly charges, are;—the one the want of the knowledge of God's truth therein, the other, the exceeding idleness of all the inhabitants thereof; and there is no hope to draw them from either of these, but by very strict and severe laws and courses. If the waste and unpeopled places of this land were inhabited by honest and well-affected persons out of England, and not pestered, as it is, with Popish recusants, that fly from thence and do much harm here, it would, no doubt, together with some strict commandments from His Majesty, do much good; but these things he leaves to Salisbury's wisdom.—Dublin, 27 July 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Anth. Sentleger to the E. of Salisbury."

July 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 96.

809. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council.

In His Majesty's letters of the 25th of June last, in that point which concerns money, it is thus written: "As for money, according to our former advertisement to you, we have now allotted for the service of that kingdom 12,000*l.*, whereof 4,000*l.* are paid here in moneys of England, and not in harps, to discharge your credit for moneys borrowed there, and 8,000*l.* shall come to you in specie, to serve for growing charges and for some other of those sums of money which you have lately taken up if you think fit so to dispose of it."

His Majesty's pleasure being signified to him, he was hopeful of the payment of the rest of the 10,500*l.* there, and so confident in the coming over of that 8,000*l.* for growing charges for the first of this month, that he engaged his own and his friends' credits for means to hold the companies together, and to furnish them in this journey; leaving directions with Mr. Secretary Fenton to repay what he had borrowed upon the arrival of the treasure, and to imprest a month's

1606.

pay unto the other servitors. and companies, to serve them till his (the Lord Deputy's) return. Now his poor credit is broken, that money being otherwise disposed, as will appear by the docquet signified by the sub-treasurer. Perceives by His Majesty's and Salisbury's letters that part of this money hath been issued without his (Salisbury's) privity and directions, which makes their case much harder; for albeit they have not a groat of this treasure for their supply from the 1st of this month, yet he (Salisbury), thinking them furnished according to his appointment, may chance in that point to have the less care of them; whereby they shall be driven to very hard shifts, and he himself will be disabled to discharge the bonds he has given. But, seeing it was done for His Majesty's service and in expectance of repayment out of the 8,000*l.* promised and otherwise converted, he prays Salisbury that Sir Thomas Ridgeway may be impressed with treasure, as well for discharge thereof and for what shall grow in arrear in his time before his coming thence, as for the growing charges. Knows that his Lordship's care of this kingdom is great, and that he has ever worthily supplied the wants thereof; but sundry of his purposes have of late endured alteration by the ill handling of under ministers in money matters; of which he (Chichester) has been sparing to advertise in expectance of amendment; but he is now enforced, for want of better information, to submit the sub-treasurer's docquet in discharge of what might be otherwise charged upon himself. Their wants are so general, and the supplying of the forces so necessary, that he is driven to spend much time besides the hazard of his poor estate, in achieving means to furnish them, leaving the meditation on matters more profitable and advantageous for His Majesty's service. In order that his Lordship may understand what relief they are to expect from the Pale without main force in these times of necessity, he will only state, that, having occasion some seven days before his coming from Dublin to send some soldiers into the county of Meath, as well to bring in the composition which is as yet unpaid for Easter last, as to be somewhat on the way before them, and being lodged in small parties by the officers of that country in the baronies where the composition was due, the country set upon a party of 15, of which they hurt six and killed two, one of whom they had in hand, and after some pause they stripped and murdered him. He (the Lord Deputy) came away soon after and had no leisure to examine the matter, but surely they are strangely bent to give opposition to whatever is required of them, how just soever. For this he can give no reason but their brutish obstinacy, and this may confirm his former motions for drawing greater quantities of horse about the State, which together with their want of money, he recommends to Salisbury's consideration, not meaning to trouble him with other advertisements until their return from this journey, when he shall fully understand

1606.

their labours and observations.—Camp at Monaghan, 29 July 1606.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy to the Lords."

July 29. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 219.

810. Instructions for the Jury in Monaghan.

The chief points whereof the jury are to inquire in the county of Monaghan.—29 July 1606.

What manors, &c., have been at any time heretofore granted by His Majesty or any of his progenitors, to what persons, and for what estates?

What conditions have been broken?

What manors, &c., escheated?

What wards, marriages, escheats, &c., have accrued to His Majesty within the county of Monaghan.

Pp. 2. *Not add.*

July 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 97.

811. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Sends herewith a docquet specifying the disbursement of the 12,000*l.* lately assigned for the service of this kingdom, in which he conceives great abuse has been committed by some ministers in that office, which cannot be remedied here. The sub-treasurer casteth it upon Sir George Carey's officers, and all the money except 900*l.* was issued before he (Chichester) understood that it was arrived, and that was paid out for money borrowed before his coming from Dublin; so that their case is lamentable, being in miserable want and greatly indebted. His Lordship knows how hard it is to give the poor servitors contentment without money, and how impossible to feed the soldiers with words. Has hitherto made sundry shifts to serve the present, but, his credit being broken, he will be able to go no further to relieve the necessity of the time. Recommends this to Salisbury, assuring him that, as long as Sir George Carey's ministers have the fingering of the treasure, they will be ever subject to like dealing, for they have so many bills and tickets in their custody, and so many friends to pleasure, that if 20,000*l.* were presently imprested he (the Deputy) should see the least part thereof. Of the 10,500*l.* borrowed to serve the last of June, there is yet unpaid 3,455*l.*; and more is taken up to serve them in this journey, and for a month's pay to some other of the force 3,704*l.*, as by the note under the sub-treasurer's hand hath appeared. Hopes that, as this last is within the time of Sir Thomas Ridgwaye, he will bring money for it and the growing charge. Begs to be informed whether the remainder of the 10,500*l.* will be paid there or here; and suggests that such as disbursed this last treasure should be required to pay unto the parties unto whom the service stands indebted so much thereof as they disbursed without good warrant; the particulars whereof Salisbury understands by the conductor that brought it over, with whom Chichester has not spoken.—Camp at Monaghan, 30 July 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the E. of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

1606.
July. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 97 I.

812. *Note of the disbursement of the* 12,000*l. lately assigned for the service of Ireland.*
Pp. 3. *Endd.*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 97 II.

813. *Duplicate of the above.*
Pp. 3. *Endd.*

[July.] S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 97 III.

814. *A docquet of borrowed money for the army since the* 1*st of July* 1606, *viz.:—*

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Sir Edward Brabsonn - -	444	8	0
Henry Cutt - - - -	100	0	0
Richard Barry of Dublin, merchant -	300	0	0
Nicholas Weston, alderman - -	150	0	0
Mr. John Brice, of Dublin, mayor -	266	13	4
Mr. Jones - - - -	533	6	8
Mr. James Hamelton - - -	400	0	0
Hugh Benson, factor for Mr. Cutts of London - - - -	700	0	0
Sir William Usher - - -	200	0	0
Thomas Dromgold of Dublin, haberdasher - - - -	250	0	0
John Francton, printer - -	40	0	0
Giles Brookes of Liverpool - -	53	6	8
The Earl of Tiron - - -	266	14	4
In all - - -	3,704	8	0

P. 1. *Endd.:* "A docquet of borrowed money for the army in Ireland since the 1st of July 1606."

July 31. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 84.

815. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

They had received the petition of one Oliver Eustace of the county of Kildare, containing an acknowledgment of his offence and his suit to His Majesty for pardon. The offence (as he pretended) was for some communication that he had had with an Irish papistical priest there, and some help and direction given by him to the said priest in some matters wherein the priest busied himself in that realm appertaining to the civil and canon laws, and in some matrimonial cause; which he says he thought to have been no offence against the laws of that realm, but now by His Majesty's proclamation findeth himself to have offended; adding moreover, that he will never commit the like again. If that be his only offence, His Majesty is disposed, in consideration of his acknowledgment of his offence and promise of obedience, to pardon him, and he (the Lord Deputy) is to take order for his pardon, if he sees no cause to the contrary.—Greenwich, 31 July 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, Salisbury, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "From the LL. of the Counsell in England, for the granting of a pardon to Oliver Eustace." *Encloses,*

1606.
Ibid. p. 86.

816. *Petition of Oliver Eustace.*

To the Right Honourable the Lords and others of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The humble petition of Oliver Eustace, of the county of Kildare in Ireland, gentleman: Humbly showing that whereas the petitioner hath these thirty years been a practiser and professor of the canon and civil laws in Ireland, and delivered his opinion in cases of the same laws as others of his profession have done, and hath, before His Majesty's proclamation published in Ireland in the third year of His Majesty's reign of England, touching the banishment of priests and Jesuits out of Ireland, delivered his opinion in matters concerning the civil and canon laws, and also wrote a protocol or draught of a sentence in a matrimonial cause, and ignorantly did give other such like direction to an Irish priest, which he conceived to be no offence then in Ireland, although His Majesty's said proclamation doth intimate that such things and other matters of that nature may be more offensive than the petitioner thought;—

He humbly beseecheth your Lordships to further that His Majesty may be graciously pleased to pardon his offence touching this proceeding in the said law causes, and he will never in that kind offend any more. And he shall daily pray, &c.

P. 1. *Copy.*

Aug. 3.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 98.

817. Sir Jef. Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury.

Received yesternight directions from the Deputy to deal earnestly with the merchants and others of this city that they would not now expect the repayment of money lately borrowed of them, for that this treasure falleth short, either to satisfy them at this time, or to give contentment to sundry poor suitors and servitors, being drawn hither from all parts of the realm, in hope to be relieved by some portion thereof of their present necessity. Finds them very stiff to yield to any further tolerance; but with one voice they urge mightily the promise and word of the State given for their payment immediately upon the arrival of the money. Sees he will find it a tough work to draw them to any reason, were it not that necessity must bend them more than all the persuasions that can be used; for if it were to go upon their lives, it is not possible to raise means in this kingdom to pay them till a further supply of treasure shall be sent from England. The case is as hard towards all suitors and servitors attending here for money; and they flock hither in great numbers, hoping to be relieved in some small measure, though not to the full. The most sour and heavy part of all their importunities doth fall upon him (Fenton), by reason of a charge his Lordship left with him upon going his journey, to see an equal dividend made of the treasure that should arrive in his absence to the servitors, and to clear the borrowed money as far as it would reach. Assures Salisbury that of the whole assignment, there

1606.

came hither but 1,400*l.* with some odd moneys; of which above 600*l.* was paid presently to Sir Edward Brabazon for money borrowed of him, and most of the rest to sundry mean particular persons, for money borrowed in driblets and small sums to supply his Lordship's journey to the North. Doubts not but his Lordship has written at large to Salisbury in this matter, since, when he (Fenton) saw so poor an account of the money, he sent the under-treasurer to the camp to inform him fully. Since the 26 years that he has served here, never saw so great a misery for want of money, yea amongst all sorts of men in this land generally.—Dublin, 3 August 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeffery Fenton to the E. of Salisbury."

Aug. 3. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 91.

818. LORDS of the COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY.

Were still of opinion that (in the matter of the complaint of the O'Ferralls against a grant made by the King to the Lord of Delvin) the King's intentions had been exceeded. And though he (the King) was willing to gratify Lord Delvin, he intended no such course of severity to the O'Ferralls.

As the grant could be reformed only by one of two ways;—either to find a just exception in law, or else to deal with Lord Delvin for a surrender, and to take a new and moderated grant, which it seemed he was willing to do;—they send certain informations against that grant to show that it was voidable, and so that no wrong were done to him if he would not listen to reason.—Whitehall, 3 August 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., Notingham, Suffolke, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Stanhope.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LL. of the Councell about the business between the L. of Delvine and the O'Ferralls." *Encloses,*

Ibid, p. 95.

819. *Informations and objections against certain particular passages contained in the grant to the Lord Delvin from His Majesty of Lands in Ireland.*

1. *By the letters patent the lands were to be held as of His Majesty's manor of Granard, and were altered into a soccage tenure.*

2. *Two hundred marks answered by composition are taken away.*

3. *There is extinguished sixty cows issuing yearly out of the moiety granted by His Majesty in the right of His Majesty's manor of Granard.*

4. *His Majesty loses the services of six horsemen and* 15 *footmen yearly.*

5. *There is a clause of exoneration of everything but the rent.*

6. *Lord Delvin is to have granted to him so much land elsewhere as is recovered from him of the lands in the patent.*

7. *His Majesty and his tenants are defeated of all tithes growing upon the lands in the patent.*

P. 1.

1606.
Aug. 8. **820.** VERDICT of the JURORS on the BRENNY.
Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 224.

The verdict of the jury at the Cavan touching the Brenny, which is hereby found in the King's hands. The office already perfected.

After long examination touching Sir John O'Rely and of his estate and life and death, the jury find that Philip O'Rely in the beginning of the rebellion, being strong and having underhand combined with Tyrone, Sir John O'Rely repaired to the said Earl and submitted to his arbitrament the controversy between him and Philip O'Rely; viz., that Sir John should hold the chieftaincy for life, and that Philip should succeed him; any further variance between them to be decided by O'Rowrk, M'Mahon, M'Guire, and some others; Tyrone to be umpire.

After whose death, Philip took on him the name and style of O'Rely, and enjoyed it till he was slain in rebellion, presently after whose death Edmund O'Rely of Kilnecrott, entered, and was made O'Rely, and so continued till his death, who was slain in rebellion, either by a fall from his horse or by a shot in pursuing of his son Farrell, which Farrell was at that time in service with my Lord of Dunsany.

The names of 14 jurors follow.—8 August 1606.

Fr. Russhee (*sic*) [Rushe].[1]	Richard Whit [White].
Christopher Nugent.	Felim × M'Gawran, is mark.
Math. Archebold.	Wa. Talbot.
W. Tirel.	Hen. Nugent.
Tho. Ashe.	Brien × M'Kernan, his marke.
Wm. Hill.	Br. O'Relly [O'Reilly.]
Richard Teirell (*sic*).	Gerr. Flemynge.

Pp. 2. *Not add.*

Aug. 13. **821.** SIR H. BROUNCKER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 100.

Prays his Lordship to receive his humble suit for Mr. Hopper. He entreated him to recommend his cause unto Salisbury, but he has forborne to be troublesome, although he knows Hopper's wrong to be very great; and as he will best explain his own heart, he makes bold to enclose his letter, not doubting but Salisbury will regard it according to the equity of his cause. Sir Parr Lane commandeth his [Brouncker's] horse, and hath carried himself so well that no complaint hath been made against them; and yet both the company and himself have been worse paid than anyone ever has been paid before him. He hath lived for the most part on that little he brought into this country, and now desireth some help upon imprest bills long due.—Cork, 13 August 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord President of Munster to the E. of Salisbury."

Aug. 14. **822.** SIR H. BROUNCKER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.
S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 99.

Will not trouble his Lordship with the state of this province, having faithfully delivered the same in a letter unto His Majesty, and in another unto all the Lords Commissioners

[1] See *infra*, p. 539.

1606.

for the affairs of this kingdom. Begs to advertise him of some things concerning his own particular wherein he holds himself wronged, in credit as in profit, and flees unto Salisbury's favour for redress. Is not apt to complain, but knowing his travail and expense to be equal with any almost that preceded him, his entertainments are worse paid; and that which in time of plenty was granted to others and at first allowed to him, hath been after revoked, and though by Salisbury's favour it was again established, yet it has been lately countermanded and long concealed from him. His predecessors had every half year 250*l.* beforehand for the provision of His Majesty's table; he has the same by instruction, but he is altogether neglected by the paymaster, and less respected than the meanest captain. Much treasure is appointed for this kingdom, but so much is taken up by the way in England, and so little arriveth hence, that he is forced to pay the soldiers out of his own ability sometimes, and many times by borrowing of the country, notwithstanding the composition, wherewithal it pleased them to reproach him; and the rather because no one penny taken up, either of town or country, since his coming hath been repaid according to his promises, to the utter ruin of his poor credit and the overthrow of His Majesty's service, if their assistance were needed. There are only 200 foot and 50 horse in this province, which might well be paid out of the revenues of Mounster, and not left to the juggling of the treasurer nor the corruption of the paymaster, who enrich themselves without regard of His Majesty's dishonour, the discontentment of the people, and the necessity of the soldiers.

It pleased His Majesty to appoint justices of assize after the manner of England, whom he (Brouncker) has received with as much honour and humanity as he could, though in some things they derogate much from the authority of his place; which he could be contented still to dissemble if the country received good, if their causes were expedited, or if disorders were reformed by it. Complains of the ill conduct of the Justices of Assize. Censures the Earl of Thomond.—Cork, 14 August 1606.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Endd.:* "President of Munster to the E. of Salisbury."

Aug. 19. MSS. T.C.D., E. 3. 17.

823. Inquisition concerning the King's Title to the Brenny O'Reilly, alias County of Cavan.

Inquisition taken at Cavan in the county of Cavan on 19th of August in the 4th year of the reign, before Robert Bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, Richard Lord Baron of Delvin, Sir James Ley, Chief Justice of the Chief Place in Ireland, Sir Oliver Lambert, one of the King's Privy Council in Ireland, and Sir John Davys, Attorney-General in Ireland, by virtue of a commission dated at Cavan aforesaid, the 5th of August in the year aforesaid, directed to the said Commissioners to inquire of all forfeited lands in the said county, come to the King or any of his predecessors by reason of any attainders,

1606.

outlawries, or by the death of any persons slain in rebellion, or others being in rebellion, according to the articles contained in said commission, by the oaths of lawful men, whose names follow; viz.:—

Sir Francis Rush, knight.	Patrick Brady, gentleman.
Sir Thomas Ashe, knight.	William Tyrrell, gentleman.
Edward Fleming, esq.	Richard White, gentleman.
Matthew Archbold, esq.	Brian M'Ernard,[1] gentleman.
Richard Tyrrell, gentleman.	Barnaby Brady, gentleman.
Edward Nugent, gentleman.	William Hill, gentleman.
Christ. Nugent, gentleman.	Walter Talbot, gentleman.
Thomas Brady, gentleman.	Brian M'Shane Oge.
Philip Magauran, esq.	O'Relie, gentleman.

They find that Philip O'Reyley of Cavan, in the said county of Cavan, esq., was seised of the whole county of Cavan, called the Brenny O'Reyly, to his proper use and disposal, containing seven whole baronies, viz., the barony of Loughtie [Loughtee], otherwise called the barony of Cavan, Tullaghgarvey, otherwise called the barony of Tullaghrine, Eniskine, otherwise called the barony of Clanchie [Clankee], the barony of Castlerahan, the barony of Clanmahon, the barony of Tullaghknockho [Tullyhunco], and the barony of Tullaghchagh [Tullyhaw]; that on 1st of August in the 38th year of Queen Elizabeth he levied war against the Queen, and on 19th of October in the same year, at Cavan aforesaid, was slain in actual rebellion; by reason whereof all the territory of Brenny O'Reyly aforesaid came to the hands of the said late Queen and thence to the now King. The jurors further say, that after the death of the said Philip O'Reilly, to wit, on 20th October in the 38th of the Queen aforesaid, one Edmund O'Reilly, of Cavan aforesaid, esq., entered into possession of the said premises, and on 12th November in the 38th year of the late Queen, levied war and rebellion against the said Queen; and on 1st July in the 43rd year of the reign of the said Queen was slain in actual rebellion, whereby the premises came to the late Queen and thence to the now King. They further say, that one Sir John O'Reilly, Knight, claiming to hold the Brenny O'Reilly by the Irish custom of Tanistry, on 1st June in 36th of the late Queen was received into the Queen's favour; but afterwards, to wit, on 1st February in 38th of the Queen, adhered to the Earl of Tyrone and his rebellion, and on 1st June in the 38th of the said Queen, died a rebel at Cavan aforesaid.

Signed: Delvin, James Ley, Oliver Lambert, John Davys, Gerrald Moore.

Pp. 1½. *Copy. Not endd.*

Aug. 20. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 87.

824. Lords of the Council to the Lord Deputy.

Recommending to his care the petition of Lady Blanch Bagnall, in respect of the good service done by her late hus-

[1] Qu. M'Kernan? See List of Jurors, *supra*, p. 537.

1606.

band and also the poor estate in which she has been left, and praying that he may be a means that the children and servants remaining in the castle of Narrow Water may not be put out, but some six months time given her to find a place for them somewhere else.

He is also to deal with Sir Arthur Magennis that she may be allowed the costs bestowed by her and her late husband on the said castle, as he (Sir Arthur Magennis) is now to take the benefit thereof.—Whitehall, 20 August 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "From the Counsell of England in the behalfe of the Lady Blanch Bagnall." *Encloses,*

Ibid., p. 89. **825.** *Petition of the Lady Blanch Bagnall.*

To the Right Honourable the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council.

The humble petition of the Lady Blanch Bagnall. Humbly sheweth unto your honourable Lordships, that whereas Sir Samuel Bagnall, Knight, the petitioner's late husband, deceased, for the space of eight years had the keeping of a castle called Narrow Water upon a passage in the North of Ireland, whereof he had a custodiam from the late Earl of Devonshire, upon which he bestowed great charges in repairing it and lived in very much danger therein during the late wars there.

And now the petitioner, since her husband's decease, repairing hither to the King's Majesty for some relief for herself and her children, having no means left her by her husband, she feareth that her children will be put out of that castle by the Lord Deputy before she shall despatch her suit to return to them.

Prays direction to the Lord Deputy to continue her children in possession till she can provide for them elsewhere. And when she is turned out, prays to receive some satisfaction for the costs bestowed upon it by her late husband.

Aug. 22. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 101. **826.** Earl of Thomond to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has received his Lordship's letters touching the controversy between the Lord President and himself. For his own part never was desirous to have anything to do with any officer of His Majesty in public authority, but to further and assist them the best he could. How he gave way for the ending of that matter upon receipt of Salisbury's letter, he leaves to the Deputy and Council, for he confesses no man living can command him more, either in that or any other matter, than Salisbury. Thanks him for his leave. Means to see Salisbury next spring (God willing), and would have been there before this, but his sickness has driven him to put himself into the Irish physicians' hands, which he often wishes he had never done. Professes his devotion to Salisbury, and his

1606.

friends. Has sent him a cast of falcons; and if his Lordship will send his man next year, he shall be commander of all the eyries, and he (Thomond) will see him safely conducted a-shipboard. Begs his Lordship to procure that he shall be named chief in commission of the justices of assize in this county of Clare, called Thomond, for which he has Her late Majesty's letters patents, through his (Salisbury's) good means, and in like sort His Highness's. Thanks God that this country lives in as good civility and quietness, and has yielded His Highness more profit and true obedience, than any shire in the kingdom of Ireland. Hears that divers governments are revolting, and desires him in his next letters to my Lord Deputy to signify his opinion for the continuance of it, for he daily endeavours to make an English plantation within this county. Would to God that all his neighbour's shires would do the like.—Bonratty, 22 August 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "The Earl of Thomond to the E. of Salisbury."

Aug. 23. Philad. P., vol. 1, p. 167.

827. The King to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Grant of a pension of 6*s.* by the day, of current money of Ireland, for his life, to Sir Thomas Cootes, his company being discharged and himself omitted among the discharged captains in the late establishment, to whom allowances were made for their own persons.—23 August, in the fourth year of the reign.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Inrol. Endd. by Chichester's clerk:* "In the behalfe of S^{r} Tho^{s} Coach for his pension of 6*s.* per diem."

Aug. 28. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 252.

828. Sir Arthur Chichester to Attorney and Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant of a pardon to Oliver Eustace of the county of Kildare, gentleman.—Munckton, 28 August 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Aug. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 102.

829. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Upon the discharge and departure of his friend, Sir Richard Trevor, from his late employments in this realm, thinks it fit to accompany him with his letter; wherein he will not trouble his Lordship with any long discourse of his good deserts, knowing that he, out of a general care and knowledge of all men's worths, must needs retain a memorial of one who hath followed the wars here a long time, not as an occupation, but out of a good disposition to deserve well of His Majesty and the State, joined with a charitable care of his son-in-law's estate in the Newry—being a piece of that importance that the safety thereof doth no less concern the good estate of this realm than it doth his son-in-law's private. Doubts not but that his Lordship will have a due consideration of these.

1606.

Upon the last establishment the Lord Crumwell had 30 foot allowed him, and they were appointed to be resident in the Newry; and forasmuch as there was no officer thought on or set down, and as his Lordship should be continually in Lecale, being far off, he (Chichester) has thought necessary to assign them one that should oversee them; hoping that his Lordship and the rest will approve it and allow thereof accordingly. And now, since Sir Richard Trevor departeth hence, and since the place requires the continual presence of an able man, he has placed at the Newry a very honest and discreet gent, Captain Maurice Griffith, one that hath been long experienced in that part, and is well affected to Mr. Bagnoll as being his near kinsman. The place doth necessarily require some charge, and he recommends that an allowance of some competent yearly fee should be assigned him, which will require somewhat the more consideration, in respect it is a bare entertainment, without expectation of any further benefits by the place. This he refers to Salisbury.—Monckton, near Dublin, 29 August 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury."

Aug. 30. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 102*.

830. Examination of Gawen More and William Kilmeny, of the City of Glasgow.

Depose that Rory Earl of Tirconnel, accompanied by O'Boyle, came aboard the said Moore's bark, being of 12 tons burden, and demanded if she were fit for Spain or France.

Postill by Salisbury, noting it as an absurd conceit that Tirconnel would run away, and suggesting that he sought a passage for Coconor Maguire.

This was confessed before Sir Henry Follyot.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Examination of Gawen More & William Kilmeny, of Glasgow."

Aug. 30. Philad P., vol. 3, p. 139.

831. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Sir Patrick Barnewall had complained of the damage he had suffered in a pending suit by reason of his late imprisonment in England. Amongst the rest he complained of the wrong done him by Sir Thomas Ashe in the matter of the wardship of Valerian Wesley, the grandchild of Gerot Wesley, Esq., by reason of his not bringing in certain deeds concerning that cause ordered by the Court to be brought in, but which he was unable to do by reason of his imprisonment. They had enclosed Sir Patrick Barnewall's petition. They urged that he should not suffer any prejudice of that sort through his late restraint.—Greenwich, 30 August 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Suffolke, Gilb. Shrewsbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LL.s of the Co., touchinge S^r^ Patrick Barnwall and S^r^ Thomas Ashe."

1606.
Aug. 31. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 205.

832. Sir A. Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant of grant of the office of John Hope, late one of His Majesty's pursuivants, to Thady Farrell, with a fee of 12*d.* per day, to begin from the 17th day of July last.—Munckton, the last day of August 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Aug. 31. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 97.

833. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Conveying His Majesty's desire that Lord Barry, who has been again troubled by process for levying a fine imposed on him in the time of the late Queen (who had directed Lord Gray, then Lord Deputy, to raise the fine and pay it to Florence M'Carthy, but afterwards, in the 36th year of her reign, had directed stay to be made, on Lord Barry's representation of his disability to pay the same, and, on production of testimonies of his services since the time, had granted his pardon and remitted the fine imposed,) should be no more molested until further signification of His Majesty's pleasure.—Whitehall, 31 August 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Suffolk, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Stanhope.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "From y^e^ L.L. In behalf of the L. Barry."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 102 A.

834. Concerning Reformation of Religion in Ireland.

Motives why religion should be enforced, especially in the cities of Munster, seeing that they will not by persuasion and fair means be brought to church.

Taking this for granted, that where there is little or no religion nor conscience to God, there can be no sound faith nor fidelity to man, religion therefore must be planted in Ireland; and first in the cities; for if cities be reformed, the country will follow, they being lanterns to the country round about, and the towns fell first away, the rest by their example.

Secondly, for the safety of the kingdom it is fit to begin with the cities and towns; for win them religion, and farewell rebellion:—they being held to be breeders of rebellion, as making the gain and profit thereby, for they have the pay of the soldiery, and the spoil of the country all comes into their hands.

Thirdly, the townsmen, understanding English, are more ready and willing to entertain religion, for there are few or no Irish preachers, and the country people understand little English.

Lastly, it is not possible but that, the flame of true religion breaking out in the towns, the sparks will fly abroad and kindle a fire in the country that will burn up all the weeds of barbarism in time. Religion in Germany, France, and the Low Countries took the beginning and seed of reformation from the cities.

1606.

That religion may be planted without the supposed difficulties.

First, the Irish generally make no great conscience of any religion ; it is for the most part in external countenance and no solid substance in heart and affection. For proof hereof, as the Lords stand affected, so goeth religion current with the tenants. The Lord Bishop of Cork brings all his tenants with him to church at Rosse, where he resides, and hath an Irishman that expounds to them, to whom they are wonderfully attentive. Sir John Dowdall did the like with his tenants until they were chided, as they say themselves, by their neighbours of Youghall, and durst come no more. Sir Francis Barkly assumes the like conformity with his tenants.

Secondly, many expect and long to be enforced that they may have an excuse for their coming to church. For this only point of disfavour and discountenancing by their kinsfolk and neighbours in their private affairs, keeps many back that would fain come to church, if it were not for that lion that lies in their way ; and those that live in the country do daily see that they are all maligned and deadly hated as devils and hell-hounds if they come once to church, and their Catholic wives will neither eat nor lie with their husbands if they be excommunicated for heretics, as presently they are by the priests if they come to the Protestant service. The priests prevail mightily throughout all Ireland with the women, and they with their husbands. This general disgrace that they receive upon their conformity, is a main reason that some who go not to mass, dare not come to church and communicate with Protestants.

Thirdly, there is a general combination, the priest taking oaths of all for their not coming to church. For (say they) if it abide not this trial, the King must either grant us a public exercise of our religion, or tolerate it by connivance, as heretofore. Now, because a kingdom must be divided if we mean to conquer it, therefore it is necessary (if not more than high time) to pluck some from them, that there may be a way made (at least for hope) to win the rest hereafter.

Fourthly, if Popery be suffered to nestle in Ireland (as yet it doth), seeing that the laws here are not so strict against recusants, both English priests and Papists will come over into Ireland and make their dens there, as they have done already, to the exceeding danger of both kingdoms.

Fifthly, if there be not a seconding of the course begun already for reformation, it is to be feared that the letting of it fall, either altogether or by degrees, (for the Irish are very subtle and cunning, and very hardly deceived,) will harden their hearts against any establishment hereafter. And they whom the care and industry of the governor, for the glory of God and His Majesty's service, without any second intention, hath brought to conformity in Kinsale, Youghall, and Dongarvan (some of principal note) will be discouraged, if they revolt not; and the mother cities, that, in the pride of their

1606.

greatness, have held out all this while, will be confirmed in their malice, and, glorying in themselves that they are become holy confessors, will scorn and revile the too much forwardness of those that are come to church.

Sixthly, that the people should be enforced to come to church, their nature and condition is forcible to persuade it. For every cause of weight (not religion alone,) that is there preferred for His Majesty's service, hath always mighty adversaries, and lenity with them will work no conformity.

Seventhly, that there is great likelihood that religion might be planted in Ireland without any tumult. This is to be considered, that there was never yet any Irish martyr; and, if rebellion should happen upon reformation, it is old and inveterate malice that seeks and attends for all apt occasions of stirs, and not religion, that will be the cause; but rather, upon a breach with any foreign prince, they will be always more ready and ripe for rebellion, so long as they know no other religion but the doctrine of treasons and murdering of princes.

Eighthly, religion may be the more easily planted because the country is yet poor, and they have few or no good horses, and besides the countrymen that serve not in the Low Countries are as yet but *besognes,* and the plantations in the north and our union with Scotland are snaffles in their jaws to restrain them from excursions or rebellions as yet; for without foreign aid their force is as nothing.

Ninthly, the tyranny and incontinency of their priests and Jesuits have made a distaste in many of their religion, and their doctrine of rebellion leaves an ill savour behind it with some already; as may appear by the copy of a letter sent from Sir John Dowdall to the Lord President, which is presented herewith.

Lastly, the safe and secure laws against all Romish treason made not in England, and an uniform government in the church of Scotland, so much enforced may make them worthily fear and speedily expect that religion shall not be neglected, much less forgotten, in Ireland. Therefore, to conclude with one heating to make two nails, it shall rivet the State of Ireland, plant religion, and kill rebellion.

Pp. 3. *No date* [1606.] *Not signed; but probably from Sir Henry Brouncker.*[1] *Endd.:* "Concerning reformation of religion in Ireland." *Encloses,*

July 23. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 102 A. I.

835. *Sir John Dowdall to* [*Sir Henry Brouncker*].

Knowing his zeal for the reformation of this nation whereby they may know God and their duty to their natural Prince, thinks it right to inform him of a late discourse which he thought strange at such a people's hand. As he came through the town of Goram (*Gowran*) *he walked into the church, where the townsmen had bestowed some charges in re-edifying the same, where some of the principal of them* (*whereof the*

[1] See *infra*, No. 844, Sept. 12.

1606.

Constable of Goram [*Gowran*] *Castle, a kinsman of Father Archer, the traitor, was one*) *requested him to be a means to the Deputy or to the President that they might be furnished with a preacher and a schoolmaster; for that their church livings were sufficient to bear four vicars and a parson, but they had neither any to preach, teach, christen, or bury, but the church livings were bestowed by toleration out of the faculties, some unto children, some unto the canons of Kilkenny, and some others to St. Patrick's of Dublin, and never bestowed other office in teaching than the gathering up of the tithes by their proctors. And when he saw them so well affected as to desire to have a preacher and schoolmaster maintained by their church livings, he demanded of them how they could be so well affected, considering that all their fellow-countrymen desire the Romish superstitious service rather than the doctrine of the reformed church. They answered, that they have always been addicted thereunto, but the reason that now moves them to dislike therewithal is, that they are fallen into a due consideration of the difference of those two churches. The church reformed by the late ministers and established by our gracious King, preacheth doctrine of salvation in a known tongue, duty to God, obedience to the Princes, commanding love in a brotherly union one towards another, reproving murder, bloodshed, wars, and burning, whereby famine and plagues do ensue. The other church that they have been long acquainted with, commandeth disobedience to the Prince, magistrates, and governors established by his authority. They preach wars, to destroy by fire and sword all such as are not of their own opinion, they raise up debate, strife, envy, and malice in as many as they can sway with their counsel or advice, whereby many of their nation had perished, scarcely knowing the right hand from the left. Thus they have great cause to discern the one from the other, for the church reformed is of God, and commandeth peace and love, the church of Rome is of the devil and commandeth murder, as aforesaid. But the two former marks are the reason that they now desire a preacher and a schoolmaster to be maintained with their church livings. Promised them to deal with him* [*the Lord President*] *and with the Lord Deputy at his next going to Dublin. They will prefer a petition to this only. In the meantime he most humbly prays the Lord President to have them in remembrance, for they state that within the charge of that church are* 2,000 *souls.—Pilton,* 23 *July* 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol.* "Sir John Dowdall to [Sir Henry Brouncker]."

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 102 B.

836. Enforcement of Conformity in the Cities of Munster.

Reasons why religion should be enforced in the cities of Munster, since by persuasion and fair means they will not be drawn to church.

Pp. 2. *No date* [1606.] *Duplicate of No.* 834*; but not quite so full.*

1606.
Sept. 1. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 214.

837. Sir A. Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant of a grant of a pension of 10*s.* per day, harps, to Sir Richard Morrison, from 1 April last, for life, pursuant to His Majesty's letters, dated at Greenwich 7 June, in the fourth year of the reign.—Munster, 1 September 1606.
P. 1. *Orig.*

Sept. 2. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 105.

838. Lords of the Council to Lord Deputy and Council.

Had received sundry of their dispatches in July and August, and proposed in this their letter to give their resolutions, as well on those dispatches as on the topics which they had committed to the Earl of Clanricard, who had in long speech communicated their (the Deputy and Council's) views to them. By their letters of 9th July they give reasons why the standard of Ireland should be reduced to the standard of England, and for the stay of the proclamation for coin, the rather in respect of the word "sterling," inserted in the proclamation; adding further that 8*d.* by the day, Irish, is too small pay for the soldier to live on. With regard to the proclamation, they would give no determinate answer at that moment, yet they saw no cause for the union of the standards more at that time than had been thought convenient for so many ages before. And for the pay, it was such as the State could bear after the great consumption in the wars; and furthermore it was as high as it was before the great Desmond rebellion in Munster. As to the answer made by the Earl of Clanricard, that the soldier might live better in those times on that pay, because he was also allowed cess upon the country, they reply, that when cess was used before the composition, cess and pay were not enjoyed together, but a defalcation was made from their pay for so much as the victualling was rated at. Some of that table should examine the public accounts of that time and report to them (the Lords) how the facts stood, particularly the accounts in the time of Sir Edward Phytton. Concerning the contents of their letter of 29th July, and some others, complaining of lack of treasure and the distribution of several sums before it reached Ireland, the latter was in part the fault of the Treasurer's ministers, and they had been reprimanded. And as to the statement that 12,000*l.* was a sum not adequate to the condition wherein the State stood, and that the growing charge disabled him (the Deputy) to apply any part to the debt due for moneys taken up upon his credit, they recommended him to pay and to borrow again immediately. They are content to wait for the return of the judges from circuit to give their opinions concerning the proceedings of the State in sending forth mandates, because all such proceedings in matter of religion want not captious eyes in that kingdom.

They would at present only answer that part of their letter of 19th July, touching the Court of High Commission, that

1606.

if any motion shall be made here touching the reviving of that Court, His Majesty did not think the time seasonable, and they should forbear to give way to any motion for it. They hope that justice had been done upon such as resisted those that were sent to collect the composition in Meath. But for their motion for drawing a greater number of horse about the State, if that meant an increase of new troops, the King tasted it not; but if they might ease the charge in some of his foot or unnecessary wards, they will, upon certificate from the Deputy and Council, obtain His Majesty's warrant for converting that charge into so many horse as it would bear. The delay in appointing a Chief Baron had been out of a care to offer His Majesty a good choice, which was then in effect made, as they should understand by their next letter.

Having thus answered all their letters, they referred them for answer to the Earl of Clanricard's instructions, to such apostils as they had made unto them.—Whitehall, 2 September 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Notingham, Suffolk, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, J. Stanhope.

Pp. 3. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the L L.s of the Counsell, consisting of sundrie poynts, wth an aunswer to certayne remembrances of myne sent by the Earle of Clanricarde."

Sept. 2. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 105

839. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Enclose a letter of the Earl of Tyrone to the King. He is directed to make known to the Earl the King's respect for him. The Lords have observed that those great lords that have been in the times of usurpation their own carvers, as well over the possessions of their own tenants as over those of others, were apt in time of peace to except against those limitations contained in their grants from the Crown for the use of their tenants or any well-deserving servitor; the Earl of Tyrconnell, for instance, on one side shooting at the Liffer, and the Earl of Tyrone on the other pretending that the abbey lands, and such like, within his country form part of his own proper possessions;—as if such encroachments made in times of trouble could extinguish His Majesty's interest. Nevertheless, circumspection should be used in taking the surveys (whenever there was cause) that they should be taken in places and times indifferent between King and subject.

The Deputy, however, shall carefully protect the Earl from any unnecessary molestation upon any ordinary process of troublesome persons, as it was both a matter of expense and disgrace. and His Majesty would have him freed from both as long as he remained obedient to the State. The King would have him relieved whenever it can be done without injustice to others, by summary course, that he might find the

1606.

effect of His Majesty's favour; but if any of his grievances should grow by means of any of the plantations made for His Majesty, and if he should endeavour to cut off the reasonable reservations made for the use of those garrisons, the Deputy is then to proceed without regard of persons. As captains and commanders were apt to offer injuries to the neighbouring Lords and inhabitants, he (the Lord Deputy) was to seek to control them. As for the Presidentship of Ulster, he was to assure the Earl the King had no thoughts of establishing such a government:—Whitehall, 2 September 1606.

Pp. 2. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LL.s of the Counsell, concerning my L. of Tyrone, together with a copie of his letter to the Kynge." *Encloses,*

June 17. Philad. P., vol. 3, ibid.

840. *Earl of Tyrone to the King.*

In December last complained by his letters of the courses taken against him, before the now Lord Deputy's time, by persons prying so closely into the King's patent to him, that unless the King would more clearly explain his intentions in the patent, those courses would be the overthrow of his estate, by reason of various offices found and returned, without the privity of the then Lord Deputy, by juries impanelled without his (the Earl of Tyrone's) knowledge. He now renews his suit. The chief ground of such as seek to take his living from him was upon the colour of terming divers parcels of his inheritance to be monasteries, friaries, and abbey lands, and the Bishops of Derry and Clogher, where their predecessors had only chief rents, would now have the lands themselves. Prays that the King will stop any such new courses, and that these Bishops shall be contented with what their predecessors formerly enjoyed. Since the Lord Lieutenant was dead (whom he had ever found his very good Lord) he was obliged to be the more tedious to His Highness.

Has heard that since his death Sir Henry Docwra and others in England are earnest suitors to His Majesty to be Lord President of Ulster, but he besought him not to grant any such government. And for his own part, rather than be governed by any other than His Majesty and his Deputy General of that realm, he would choose to dwell in England in His Highness's presence.

Would have presented these his griefs in person if his ability had permitted, and would live and die in His Majesty's service.—Dungannon, 17 *June* 1606.

P. 1½. *Copy. Not add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "Copie of ye E. of Tyrone's lre to ye K."

Sept. 3. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 103.

841. The Abbey of Kellys [Kells in Kilkenny].

King James, by his indenture of lease bearing date the 3rd of September, in the fourth year of his reign of England, granted unto Theobald Lord Viscount Butler of Tulleophelim,

1606.

for term of 61 years, the rectory, church, and chapel of Tullyleshy, *alias* Tulleliagh, with divers other rectories, churches, chapels, tithes, and parsonages in the several counties of Kilkenny, Tipperary, Limerick, Wexford, and Catherlough, with all their rights, members, and appurtenances, parcel of the possessions belonging to the late dissolved monastery of Kellys in the county of Kilkenny aforesaid ; reserving to His Majesty, his heirs and successors, the yearly rent of 112*l.* 4*s.*, Irish.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "The monastery of Kellys."

Sept. 4. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 211.

842. Sir A. Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant of a grant for a term of years of the lands and rectories mentioned in His Majesty's letters of 25 January 1605, to Theobald Viscount Butler of Tulleophelim.—Munckton, 4 September 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Sept. 4. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 191.

843. Sir A. Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant of grant to Robert Roth of the county of Kilkenny, pursuant to letters dated at Greenwich, 20 July, in the 4th year of the reign, by way of lease for 31 years, of the late Priory of Modeshil and Kilrenyman *alias* Kilrewyna, in the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary, parcel of the late monastery of Kellys in the county of Kilkenny ; to begin on the surrender of the estate he now hath, yielding the rent he now payeth.—Munckton, 4 September 1606.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Sept. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 103 A.

844. A copy of a Letter from my Lord President of Munster.

Has been in circuit ever since the 20th of the last month, and shall not be at home till the 24th of this. Has deposed all the mayors and sovereigns of this province, this town of Waterford only excepted (where the mayor was conformable), and Youghall, which he must take on his way homeward, and execute the heaviest judgments on that mayor, because he continueth longest in his wilfulness ; so that he may truly say that all the chief magistrates of the whole province have conformed themselves, contrary to the opinion of most that assisted him, and it may be seen that his judgment faileth not in the course propounded in his late letters into England. At Limerick there came to church with the Mayor, Mr. Dominick Roach, and his brother, the lawyer, old Stritch, and Mr. Younge, and before his (the Deputy's) return he expects many more, and the rather because he took there Dr. Cadame, the notablest priest in that province and a continual dweller in that town. By his apprehension (which took place very lately), hopes to discover some things that may concern the

1606.

State. Many houses have been searched since his taking of the best in Limerick, yet no man offered the least resistance; which is worth note and report, because the like was never seen, not even in the presence of the President. This was done by Mr. Chancellor of Limerick and Mr. Tokefeelde alone in his (the Lord President's) absence, without the help or countenance of the soldiers. The like was done at Carrick, where he missed two of the worst priests in Ireland. Is now in search of them, so they will hardly escape his hands if they leave not the province. If the Lords think fit to follow his advice, wishes that, as the obstinate were threatened with the loss of their charters, so the obedient might be comforted and encouraged with the promise and assurance of much good to themselves and corporations, which he heartily prays him to urge upon my Lord Salisbury.

Has executed many fat ones for relieving Morrice M'Gibbon and other traitors, and has refused almost 1,000*l.* to reprieve them, but he says *fiat lex.* The judges are almost weary of his company, seeing he disappoints their harvest.

If the priests do not hinder his course intended, the black sheep will keep the white, or one year be passed.

P. 1. *Endd.:* "Copy of a letter from my Lord President of Munster of the 12th of September 1606."

Sept. 12. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 107.

845. *Articles of Agreement touching the transportation and transplantation of the Grames and other inhabitants of Leven, Esk, and Sark, the late borders of England, into the realm of Ireland, concluded and agreed upon between the Reverend Father in God the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, Sir Charles Hales, Knight, Sir Wilfrid Lawson, Knight, and Joseph Pennington, Esq., of the one part, and Sir Ralph Sidley of the other part.*

1. *It is the resolution of His Majesty and the Lords of His Privy Council that the Grames and others inhabitants of the late borders between Leven, Eske, and Sarke, great offenders to both kingdoms of England and Scotland, or some convenient number of them, with their families, should be removed into Ireland, to be planted in the seignory of Roscommon, belonging to Sir Ralph Sidley, specially made choice of by the King and Council, to conduct them to that place, and there to provide them farms for maintaining them and their families.*

2. *And the gentlemen and inhabitants of the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland having agreed to contribute a sum of money to provide them stock for the better encouragement of the Grames, by procuring them convenient estates and farms, and for the better distribution of the said moneys, the following articles were agreed upon.*

3. *Sir Ralph Sidley agreed to demise to the said Grames and such other persons as shall be transported (whose names were contained in a schedule bearing equal date with the articles)* 120 *quarters of land within the seignory of Ros-*

1606.

common, every quarter containing by estimation 120 *acres, or such part as they should accept of, at* 6*d. every acre, and for* 3*l.* [*being the*] *fine for every quarter, and for the term of three years from Michaelmas then next, with sufficient wood and fuel.*

4. *Sir Ralph Sidley to forbear the first year's rent till the Grames should take the first crop of corn or grass, they paying their rateable fine for the land they should take for the said three years at their first entry.*

5. *Sir Ralph Sidley agreed, that if the Grames, on coming into Ireland, should not agree to Sir Ralph's terms, he was contented that the Lord Deputy and Council, or the Lord President and Council of Connaught, should appoint some discreet person to moderate justly the rents and services to be paid by the Grames, and he would abide by his decision.*

6. *Sir Ralph Sidley agreed to renew the leases from three years to three years, and from time to time to moderate any rent or service imposed on them or their families, if complained of by them as unjust, in such manner as should be thought expedient by the Lord Deputy and Council, or Lord President and Council of Connaught, he* (*Sir Ralph Sidley*) *being desirous that by their labour they might be enabled to live plentifully and increase their wealth and good estate.*

And touching the disposing of the money of the country bestowed on the Grames and others for and towards their plantation,—

7. *The Grames having petitioned the Bishop of Carlisle and the other Commissioners that the said money should be paid into the hands of six of their chiefs, the demand was rejected, as it was feared that coming into their hands it would be a means that they never should plant in Ireland, but give them occasion to flee elsewhere at their pleasure; but the money was to be paid into the hands of Sir Ralph Sidley, to be distributed and disposed of for the benefit of the Grames and other English inhabitants of Roscommon of those parts.*

8. *In order to induce them to till land which would keep them from idleness and bring them to wealth and fix them to their farms, Sir Ralph Sidley undertook that the money should only be shared by those that used tillage.*

9. *That the Grames should not cover their sloth by pretence of want of means to till the lands allotted to them, and that their abilities should be made known to Sir Ralph Sidley, their estates were such as were set forth in a schedule bearing equal date with the articles signed by the Lord Bishop of Carlisle and the other Commissioners, and by Sir Ralph Sidley.*

10. *For the better encouragement of the richer sort of the Grames at their first entry, all those in the schedule of* 20*l. and above were to be allowed of the money of the country* 3*l. to pay their fine on their first income for every quarter of land, and such allowance towards building as was there-*

1606.

after set down; so as by colour thereof they take not more land than they shall be able to store of their own goods, and so as they give security to repay the fine advanced at the end of three years.

11. *Those with estates of above* 20*l.* *and* 10*l.* *or above shall have their fines on taking leases for three years paid to Sir Ralph Sidley, out of the money of the country, and shall stock the lands with their own goods, with some help from the country money, as was thereafter set down, and shall keep their land in tillage for six years, on caution of their goods or corn sown.*

12. *Those with estates under* 10*l.* *value to have their fines for leases paid out of the country money, on like security to keep their land in tillage for six years, and in case of need to be aided by the country money at such rates as thereafter set down, to bring their land into tillage; the proviso being especially made in order to retain the Grames in Ireland upon their farms without returning into England, for six years, if further order for their perpetual continuance be not taken by His Majesty, which the country hopeth His Majesty will do.*

13. *Labourers and handicraftsmen are to live by their trades with less help of the money of the country, which was to be applied chiefly to help the English inhabitants of Roscommon that shall be employed in reducing the country to tillage; which order is the more desired for the present for that no Grame's present estate or provision for the winter is diminished by any payment of any rent or duties to the Earl of Cumberland, and it was hoped they might pass over that winter with their own means, and by such help as they should receive from the stock of the country, and in time might live better in Ireland than in England.*

14. *As the Grames and others to be transplanted into Ireland were charged with many children, Sir Ralph Sidley undertook to employ the fines for leases when paid in at the end of the first three years, in binding the children to artificers to learn trades.*

15. *No one to be allowed to take any greater parcel of land than he could stock with his own goods, or those of and under-tenant he might take, for whom he was to be answerable in good security.*

The reason of this proviso was that, because the Grames would not neglect to use all pretences to get money into their hands and perform nothing, they should not be of necessity servilely tied to.

16. *Sir Ralph Sidley engaged to employ the sum of* 300*l.* *then paid into his hands according to the meaning of the articles, and to keep the same from wasting by the Grames, and to account for the same.*

17. *Sir Ralph Sidley being owner and proprietor of the rectory of Roscommon, engaged to maintain amongst the*

1606.

Grames and others about to be transported thither, proper teachers of religion, as then established, to teach them their duties to God, and His Majesty, and his laws.

18. *Sir Ralph Sidley engaged to submit to any further provisions that might be found necessary, and that should have been omitted for want of knowledge or consideration by the Bishop of Carlisle and the other Commissioners entrusted by His Majesty in that great and weighty action.*— 12 *September* 1606.

Signed:—

Ra. Sidley. *Hen. Carliolen.*
Ch. Hales.
Wilfr. Lawson.

Pp. 6. *Copy. Not add. or endd.*

Sept. 12. Ibid, p. 111. **846.** The NAMES of the FAMILIES of the GRAMES and others delivered to Sir Ralph Sidley, and their Estates.

Grames whose estates is 20*l.* and upwards.

1. Walter Grame, of Netherbie.
   John Grame, his son.
   Margarett Grame, his daughter.

2. Richard Grame, of Bakey. — Corn 30*l.*, which John Wilson is to sell.
   Mary, his wife.
   Richard Grame - 14
   Edwd. Grame - 6
   Jane, his daughter - 9

3. John Grame, Sandhills. — Corn worth 16*l.*, which Sibell Grame is to sell.
   Jane, his wife.
   Francis Grame - 10
   Fergy Grame - 9
   Arthur Grame - 8
   Richard Grame - 6
   Sibill Grame - 14
   Margarett Grame - 12
   Mariot Grame - 11
   Anne Grame - 10
   Florence Grame - 2

4. Richard Grame, Jock Richie.
   Ellen, his wife.
   Watt Grame, Jock Watt, his brother.
   William Grame, son to Jock Richie.
   Katherine Grame.
   Florence Grame.
   Janett Grame, servant.
   William Grame, servant.

5. William Grame, Askeshahill. — Thos. Hetherington, alias Holeshieds, is to sell his corn.
   Elizabeth Grame.
   Janett Hetherington.

1606.

6. Robert Grame, Christie's Robie. — Thomas Tymen is to sell his corn.
   Jane, his wife.
   Janet Grame - 4
   Elizabeth Grame - 2

7. Richard Grame, Slelands. — Thos. Grame is to sell his corn.
   Marion, his wife.
   Watt Grame - 12
   Simone Grame - 9
   Isabell Grame - 10
   Elizabeth Grame - 8 } These to be
   Jane Grame - 7 } sent after.
   Mary Grame - 1 }

8. Robert Grame, Askeshahill. — The Lord of Gretnay is to sell his corn.
   Jones Grames - 14

9. John Grame, of Lake. — John Carlile and Andrew Dunghilson are to sell his corn.
   Chr[r] Grame - 24
   Arthur Grame.
   Francis, his son.

10. Hutchin Grame, of Cardo. — Nicholas Richardson is to sell his corn.
    Jane, his wife.
    Richard Grame.
    Thomas Armstrong.

11. George Grame, alias Beds.

12. Robert Grame, of Lake. — John Clendinning is to sell his corn.
    Katherine, his wife.
    David Grame - 24
    William Grame - 40
    Robert Grame - 20
    Sim Grame - 12

13. George Grame, Richie's Geordy.
    Agnes, his wife.
    George Grame - 18
    William Grame - 3
    Sibill Grame - 1

14. Richard Grame, Randclinton.
    Dorothie, his wife.
    Walter Grame, his son.

15. William Grame, Carlile.
    Jane, his wife.
    Richard Grame - 6

16. William Grame, Micklewille.
    Gilian, his wife.
    Robert Grame - 7
    Arthur Grame - 2

17. William Grame, of Medopp. — In corn 3*l.*, which John Anderson is to sell.
    George Grame.

To these 17 families is allowed from the money of the country, for payment of their fines for 17 quarters of

1606.

land, 51*l.*; towards building of their houses, 34*l.*; to Meddop in stock, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
Sum 98*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The names of Grames worth 10*l.* and above.

Robert Grame, of Medop.	In corn 6*l.*, which John Johnson is to sell.
George Grame, of Mill Hill. Sibill, his wife. Jane Grame - 3 Blanch Grame - 2	In corn 8*l.*, which Thomas Storey of Howend is to sell.
Richard Grame, Long Richie.	
Walter Grame, Carlile. Harbert Grame - 12 Robert Grame - 5	In corn 5*l.*

These four families allowed, for payment of their fines for four half quarters, 6*l.*; and for building their houses, 6*l.*; for each family in stock, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
Sum, 38*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

The names of the Grames which are of the poorer sort.

1. John Grame, Pere Tree. Sibill Grame, his wife. Rosamond Urwen. Jane, Pere Tree.	4*l.* in corn, which Richard Hislop is to sell.
2. George Grame, Sand Hills. Mary, his wife.	
3. Francis Grame, Medopp. Margaret, his wife. Grace Grame. Sibill Grame. Rose Grame.	5*l.*, whereof in corn is 15*s.*
4. George Grame, Langetowne. Marion, his wife. Morgan Grame.	
5. Robert Grame, Mill Hill, servant to George Grame, his brother. John Grame - 7	2*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, whereof in corn 30*s.* left with his father.
6. Henry Grame, Longe Henry.	5*l.*

These six families allowed, for payment of their fines for three quarters of land, 9*l.*; towards their building, 6*l.*; and in stock, to each family, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; and to George Langtowne, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* above the rest.
Sum, 58*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The names of the Grames of no abilities.

	£	s.	d.
1. William Grame, Dunne Will, to go with young Hatchin - - - -	6	13	4

1606.

2. John Grame, alias Pats, Geordie's John - 6 13 4
George Grame - 16
3. John Grame, Gibs Jock Johnie - - 6 13 4
Janet, his wife.
4. George Grame, Gatle - - - 6 13 4
5. Thomas Grame, junior, of Slelands - 6 13 4
6. Richard Grame, Lenox - - - 6 13 4

To these persons above-named is allowed for their stock as is set down upon their names, and for their fine for one quarter of land, 3*l.*, and for building of their houses, 6*l.*

Sum, 49*l.*

Grames servants.

Robert Grame, of Easton.
John Grame, of the Mores, servant to Will of Askeshahill.
George Grame, son of Hethrick.
John Grame, son of Hethrick.

To each of these is allowed 40*s.*

Sum, 8*l.*

Other surnames.

George Hetherington, of the Bussie.
Janet, his wife.
Robert Foster, of Baxwigill.
George Little, wife, five children to come.
John Maginn, saddler.
Fergie Grame, son to Richie, of Balie.
George Briars.
Patrick Batie, his wife and three children.

To these allowed in stock as is set down upon their names, for their houses building, 6*l.*; for one quarter of land, fine 3*l.*

Sum, 45*l.*

Such to whom there is no allowense made.

1. George Urwen.
2. William Grame, alias Flangtail.
3. Watty Murray.
4. Alex. Byers.
5. Andrew Grame, of the Mill.

Sum total of all allowances, 297*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

It is the intent and meaning of the Lord Bishop of Carlisle and the rest of the Commissioners, that none shall have any portion of these allowances above set down, but such as shall be takers of land to farm from Sir Ralph Sidley in Roscommon, there to settle themselves and make their abode according to His Majesty's direction. And if any of them shall refuse so to do, or depart, that then such stock and benefit of the money of the country as was meant to him or them shall be retained in Sir Ralph Sidley's hands, to be

1606.

employed hereafter for the stock of such other as shall be sent out of this country to be placed in the same seignory of Roscommon by Sir Ralph Sidley, according to His Majesty's direction given in that behalf.—12 September 1606.

Signed: Hen. Carliolen, Ch. Hales, Wilfr. Lawson, Joseph Pennington, Rafe Sidley.

Concordat cum originali.
Exp. Tho. Smith.

Pp. 6. *Copy. Endd.:* "12 September 1606. Articles of agreement between His Majesty's Commissioners for the Middle Shires and Sir Raph Sidley, Knight. Concerning the transplantation of the Grames."

There is the following in the fold, with Sir Arthur Chichester's signature:—

"14 February 1606. We praie you Sr Olyver Lambert, Sr James Fullerton, and Sir Geoffrey Fenton, or any two of you, to consider of this booke, calling before you the Greames and the rest now in this citty, and to understand whether Sir Raphe Sidley hath performed covenants with them, or whether he fayled, and whether also they and the rest have setled themselves upon the lordship of Roscommon, and whether they have a desire to continue there, or to setle themselves in any other place, and of the places to enforme us. Arthur Chichester."

Sept. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 104.

847. Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords.

Their five weeks' travel in the counties of Monaghan, Fermanagh, and the Cavan, being now ended, it may be expected that they should yield some account of their proceedings and of the furtherance which His Majesty's service hath received by their labours. Think it convenient to impart them to their Lordships before making them a public record.

Monaghan.

Began with the county of Monaghan, where, about some 16 years now past, there was a good foundation laid, not only of civility and obedience in that people, but also of some profit and yearly revenue to grow to Her late Majesty by the first division of that county, if the same had continued according to the first establishment. They found, however, that, by the fury of these late broils which have overswayed all good order in those parts, such and so strange an alteration has been wrought as though there had never been any good plantation; the chieftains of that county, by their Irish cuttings and usurpations, having, in a manner, quite blotted out the memory of that good foundation, by striving to overthrow the state of the poor freeholders who were created in that county, and to reduce all to their Irish government. This might easily be discerned to have been the mark at which they all have aimed, so desirous are this people to live according to their wills, at liberty to do what they list. and to shake off the yoke of lawful rule and authority, Nevertheless they (the Lord Deputy and company) by this

1606.

travel and endeavours amongst them, have thus far prevailed to renew the former division of that county, as to bring that county in subjection to the law, and in the same to raise a yearly revenue to His Majesty; the certainty whereof will be understood when the business is fully digested and payment made, which they expect at next Allhallowtide. Found here many and great difficulties, sundry of the first freeholders being dead, divers of them being slain in rebellion, and the rest impoverished by the extortion of their Lords. Yet have they overcome these difficulties, and finished this work by a due observation of this just and upright course; viz., to renew the states of all such freeholders as had lands allotted unto them in the first division to them and their posterity, saving unto them who were killed in open hostility and rebellion; of whom they hold it very expedient that some example should be made, for a terror to others, in whose stead they have placed some others of sufficiency and recommend for service. Having in like manner used their best advices to the chieftains of that county to build some castles upon their lands, which they conceive to be a thing most necessary, they have in this division intended to Sir Edward Blayney, seneschal of that county, and a gent of good sufficiency and understanding in matters appertaining to the wars and peaceable government, two balibetoes, containing well near 2,000 acres in the midway between the Newry and other parts of the Pale, and Monaghan, upon condition, that upon those lands he shall build a castle of good strength and receipt, not only for a refuge for all subjects in their travels, but a sure means in all times of danger upon the sudden to victual and relieve the castle of Monaghan, which is now near the height of one storey above the vault, and is, in their opinion, a place of great importance to contain this wavering and uncertain people in their duties. Pray their Lordships therefore to move His Majesty for the assignment of some treasure to finish that work, which will be done with 500*l.* And for this cause likewise they have thought it expedient to renew the estates and interest granted in the first division to some few of the English and of the Pale, in the Termon lands of that county dispersed in the several baronies thereof, upon like condition of building of castles upon the said Termons within four years, or otherwise to forfeit their estates; whereby they doubt not His Majesty's service will be much advanced, and the law will find a far more free passage than otherwise we can expect.

And observing the Termon of Mucknoe, which was lately passed by His Majesty's letters to Sir Roger Wilbram [Wilbraham], with abatement of the former rent reserved, they think it fit for His Majesty's service that Sir Roger should either settle it by his own purse, or pass to such a one as will bestow some cost in making it not only a bridle to his headstrong neighbours, but a defence and safety for His Majesty's

1606.

forces and victuals in time of trouble, it lying on the north side of a lough, opposite to that part intended to Sir Edward Blayney.

From Monaghan they travelled into Fermanagh, but on their way thither they received advertisement from the Archbishop of Cashell, born in that country, and then sojourning there upon some private occasions, that the Earl of Tirconnell and Couconaugh Maguire, one of the two chieftains of that county, had taken shipping privily at Calebeg [Killybeggs], either for Spain or the Low Countries, which advertisement, albeit it proved not true in fact, yet they learned by due examination that there was such an intention, and that they both went thither intending to seek shipping to that end:—the first of these being somewhat unstaid, the other extreme proud, and both of them poor and discontented. And undoubtedly if they had power answerable to their minds, they would more manifestly declare themselves. Whereby they observe that oftentimes they prove the worst members in this kingdom upon whom the King bestoweth greatest possessions, in the kind that these men have theirs, if never so small a part of what they expect or hath been possessed in former times by their ancestors by the Irish customs, or the custom itself, be held from them.

Endeavoured by all possible means to inform themselves of the state of that county, and of the several septs of account in the same; conceiving a just dislike that so good and spacious a county should be divided between two, which might very well serve for some seven or eight persons of good account. Trust that His Majesty may be moved to send direction and warrant for the division of that county according to the precedent of Monaghan. For they find in Fermanagh a number of ancient persons of several septs possessed of large scopes of lands and territories, yet from the beginning followers to the Maguires, which men and their families may easily be reduced to the state of freeholders, to answer His Majesty a yearly rent, and to Maguire also a rent in certainty, out of every quarter of land in that country, which is distinguished by quarters, every quarter containing twelve score acres in their measure, which is 400 acres or thereabouts. To this end, informed themselves of the yearly value of these duties which belong to Maguire by right, and of his exactions besides, which must of necessity be restrained; for the excessive course which hath been used in their Irish cuttings hath brought that county into extreme beggary; so that they hold it absolutely to be at this instant the poorest county in that kingdom, and therefore wish that His Majesty would be pleased to refer in some measure unto their discretion the settling of that county. For in certain instructions in the time of Sir George Carie's government, His Highness signified his express pleasure that the whole county should be divided between those two chieftains, viz., Couconough Maguire and

1606.

Connor Roe Maguire, without any further limitation; according to which, if it shall be settled, they can conceive little good hope that ever that county shall come to civility and obedience, being left in a manner wholly to the self-willed government of those two men. But upon warrant from His Highness to reduce that county to the state of Monaghan, they are in good hope to bring it to some conformity, that the Lord may keep and receive his own in certainty, and oppression and extortion may be taken away. Have resolved therefore to forbear to proceed in the establishment of that county other than in a temporary course, until they may receive His Majesty's further directions, which they humbly pray his Lordship to procure for them.

Whilst they sojourned in Fermanagh, the Deputy, understanding that Ballashanon and Tirconnell was but 20 miles distant from Devenish, went down purposely to see the place, and consider of the haven; and in tarrying there but one day allotted to that castle a domain of 1,000 acres of land on the west side of the river of the Erne towards Bundoran, finding on the other side no such scope of land of the Earl of Tirconnel's, which might with like conveniency be laid to the castle, according to His Majesty's reservation in the Earl's patent.

From Fermanagh returned through the Brenie, otherwise called the county of Cavan, and there bestowed a whole week's travel to learn and understand the state of that county, to hear their complaints, and to do them justice; wherein first they observed, that an indifferent course was not raised in the first division of that county, but that some of the principal septs and families of the O'Reillies were left without land, and too much given unto others. As for example (by what means they know not) that in the first division of that county, of seven baronies in the whole, four of the best were allotted to Sir John O'Reillie and to his posterity, which ever since hath continued a heartburning in the rest; and without a new division it will be a hard matter to reduce these people to any conformity; whereof they find good opportunity and a fit occasion to be offered, for all the lands of that county seem, by the first division, to have been held by no other tenure but by indentures from the State upon strict condition; and by an offiee now taken and a verdict returned by a very sufficient jury, it is found that all the lands of that county, either by the actual rebellion or other traitorous practices or combinations of the natives of that county with the Earl of Tirone in these late broils, are escheated to His Majesty and remain in his free disposition; so that if His Majesty be pleased to send warrant for the distribution of the lands of the Brenie amongst the natives thereof, with reservation of some proportion of land in every barony, or one entire barony in the heart of the same to be bestowed upon some servitors in recompense of their services, with a proviso that they shall build castles upon the lands

1606.

to be granted unto them in some convenient time, they conceive good hope in a short time to bring to the condition of an English county, obedient to law, the Brenie, which hitherto hath been little better than a den of thieves, infesting the two counties of East and West Meath with continual spoils and robberies. Pray him to procure His Majesty's direction for them; and in the mean season have taken due answering of His Majesty's rent beeves, and for the restraining of that people in their duties in the best manner they could devise; having withal in every of these three counties kept general sessions of assize and gaol delivery, and heard and altered a number of complaints.—Dublin Castle, 12 September 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, James Ley, Ol. Lambert, Tho. Dublin, Canc., G. Moore.

Pp. 5. *Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy and Council to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Sept. 12. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 105.

848. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Sends herewith the state of the county of Monaghan, Cavan, and Fermanagh, as they observed the same; the letters are signed by such of the Council as were with him (Chichester) at the time. They found the people very poor and unacquainted with the laws of good government, having been long subject to oppression and tyranny, as they shall ever be, unless some men of more civility and understanding be seated among them, both to instruct and to defend them; for it is death to the great Lords that their tenants and followers should know or understand more than brute beasts, by reason their greatest advantage for profit in times of peace, and for opposition and defence in the days of rebellion, ariseth from the ignorance of the meaner sort.

Since all reformation and good government must have some beginning, he has given hereto all the help that for the present he could give, without increase of His Majesty's charge. At Monaghan they have set apart some portions of land for the seneschal and other honest and civil men who have served in those parts, and have enjoined them to abide there and to hold their assemblies and sessions quarterly; to which they would be induced with more pleasure and content if the castle were finished for their defence and safety, on which good sums of money have been cast away, if it be left as it now is. In Fermanagh they found no manner of town or other civil habitation, and the people very poor in goods and understanding, albeit Salisbury has been otherwise informed; there being some men who are apt to blaze the sweet and conceal the sour, to publish the virtues of the people, if any they have, and to shadow or secrete their faults; whereby England hath seldom understood the true estate of the country, or condition of the people; and from hence doth it come that the Prince and the State there hath been so slow and remiss in the reformation and good settlement thereof, thinking it either

1606.

well enough or not worth the caring for; whereas according to his (Chichester's) knowledge and observation, it would equal most parts of England in pleasure and profit, if the people's conditions and country's government were alike. But the care of the Church hath been neglected, whereby God's service hath been omitted, and from thence His blessings have been excluded, and he has small hope of amendment in this kind.

Found this county (Fermanagh) divided with the river of Lough Erne, which runs in the midst thereof, over which there is seldom passage but by boat, which those people make only of a great oak hewn hollow, which they call "cotts." These are dangerous, and a great hindrance to the civil commerce in those parts. Upon this river he observed two places fit to be made passages by bridge, the one at Ballashanan, near the castle, the other at Lysgoule [Lisgool], which lies about the midst of the county. Wishes there were at this part some beginning of a town, which he would have built on both sides of the river, whereby the bridge would be defended and the passage secured. The river in this place is narrow, and sometimes fordable. Has directed Sir Henry Follyott (who is governor of that country and Ballashanan) to resort thither himself, and to draw the few men that lie in Devenish (an island in the lough three miles distant from Lysgoule) thither, and there to build their houses, and to erect a gaol and sessions house, towards which the country has given a small contribution according to their abilities. Has commanded the quarter sessions to be held, and likewise a weekly market; hoping this peace will beget civility and bring forth plenty, when the town, by privileges and making it a corporation, may be enlarged, and the bridge built without charge to the King. Is sparing in propounding for money, but when he considers of the times past, knowing withal that, if the tenth part of the treasure which was expended in the late rebellion of this land had been employed, during the days of peace, in planting towns, forts, and castles in places of advantage in the nests of such as strive to be great in ill actions, the rest had been saved, and the kingdom in a state to bear its own charge with advantage to His Majesty's coffers, he cannot but touch that string, how untuneable soever, being thereto bound in duty and the place he holds. Having delivered what he foresees, hopes he will be excused if any flaw break forth and set the kingdom afire before there be sufficient means to prevent it, which makes him still say it is good husbandry to spend a pound to save 100.

Knows Salisbury has observed that this people, having entered into rebellious courses, never subject themselves out of any true feeling of their duty or zeal to their Prince, but as they are brought thereto by sheer famine and necessity; whereby the country is long after poor and miserable, when

1606.

small forces with some allowance and good government may carry sundry businesses to good ends. But they no sooner increase in store of corn and cattle, but forthwith they prove proud and contemptuous, when nothing can be done but with main force.

Whilst he lay in Fermanagh, the Earl of Tirconnell came unto him complaninig that Boundroes [Bundrowes] was kept from him, and that Sir H. Follyot manured much of his lands under colour of the 1,000 acres, which by reservation in his patent ought to be laid to the Castle; and having sent commissioners last year to make an indiscreet allotment thereof, who could not compose the business, he (Chichester) rode thither, and in a few hours sorted it to both their contents; and, whereas the Earl doth so much repine at the reservation made of Ballashanan and this land, he thinks that the castle is built upon the land of the abbey of Asheroe, and so His Majesty hath assumed nothing but his own, and in that he hath the custodiam of that abbey, and sundry others in his country, knows he hath a far greater quantity than is reserved to Ballashanan and the Lyffer.

Observed here the bay, which is great and spacious, within which stands Calibegg [Killybeggs], which is an excellent harbour and secure. Fears it is so well understood of those he wishes were ignorant of it. Rode likewise to Boundroes and finds that, whilst Ballashanan is to be held, it is not much to be cared for, and thinks the lands and castles are parcel of Tirconnell, but surely of the province of Connaught. Likes not that the abbey of Assheroe should continue in the said Earl's hands, for in the end it will bring some mischief to Ballashanan. It stands in a valley to the north of the castle, within a quarter of a mile thereof, and the castle standing by the river, there is a hill rising between them, by reason whereof the castle can discover nothing done in the abbey, which hath been a goodly house, and may yet shelter many people, who may in times of advantage lodge themselves within a caliver shot of the castle undiscovered, and thereby made apt to take opportunity to do them a mischief. Describes these places in order that he (Salisbury) may understand what they may do when they are better prepared; for, howsoever they have will, they are yet without means, to answer their desires.

In the Cavan, observes, farther than the general letters will impart, that there are sundry families of the Orealyes [O'Reillys], but so divided in love and affection that there is little dependency on any one chief. The principal is a child of some 15 years, who is grandchild to Sir John Orealy, born by a niece of the Earl of Ormond. Has directed this boy to be brought unto him, and will place him in the college. One of the seven baronies, named Clanmahonne [Clanmahon], is passed to the Lord of Delvin upon his book given by the King; but by a judicial and sufficient inquiry we found the

1606.

whole county in the King to dispose. The Lord of Delvin may have a sufficient proportion for so much of his book, and the most part of the county may be divided amongst the natives, which is more than they will inhabit for many years to come. He (Chichester) wishes that some English and other civil people might have means to settle among them, whereto he finds many endowed that have served in those parts; but unless some principal person take it, all will be confused, and will not answer the expectation of a plantation.

In this county there is a poor town bearing the name of the Cavan, seated betwixt many small hills, but the barony in which it stands is named the Loghtie [Loughtee] and the best in the county; being one of the four designed to Sir John Orealy, and the fittest to be reserved in His Majesty's sole disposition for bringing it to a civil county. Captain Garrett Fleaminge and Captain Tirrell have seated themselves in this county, by purchasing some land from such as pretend to be freeholders; and it is not amiss to make their estates good, being defective, and to give them somewhat more; for they have done more good by building and civil settlement than all the rest of the county. Upon the first advertisement of the Earl of Tirconnel's and Couconagh Maguire's intention to ship themselves secretly (whereof advertisement has been given in the general letters which at first were intended solely for him (Salisbury), and, albeit they are directed to the Lords, he (Chichester) thought fit to leave them as they are for Salisbury to peruse, and after to dispose as he may think meet, to which he was advised upon consideration of the Earl's match with a grandchild of my Lord Admiral's);—upon this advertisement he forthwith imagined that they have had some purposes in hand which they feared had been discovered, otherwise they would not have departed at such a time when we came to give every man his right. Is not certain whether the Earl would go or no. Is sure Couconagh would, if he had gotten convenient passage. Sends such examinations as he has taken, and other discoveries he has had, of sundry meetings between the Earl of Tyronne and Tirconnell, this Maguire (who is a desperate and dangerous young fellow), and some others. They convey sundry messengers to the Archduke, and those of their trustiest servants; the Earl of Tyronne by pretence of his son's being there, making a show that he studies to withdraw him, but giving it out that he is in great favour with that prince, and hath the command of many men of this nation, (which he (Chichester) knows to be true,) and hath written to his brother to send him more. Is informed that most of the Lords and principal gentlemen of the Pale have either a son or a near kinsman with the Archduke, who are kindly entertained; which agrees with a speech (said to be delivered) by some of those who by the Lords' letters were permitted to carry men hence about this time twelve months;—viz., that they had

1606.

good pledges from other parts of the kingdom; and now they would carry as good of the Pale, of which he (Chichester) advertised the late Lord Lieutenant, by reason they were gone hence before he heard it; howsoever it may be shadowed, it is assured they have practised, and are discontented; and among them all, there is not a more cancred and malicious person than Sir Randall M'Donnell, who from a beggar is made great, and yet rests unthankful.

If he had not already wearied his Lordship, could enlarge this matter; the papers will acquaint him with the principal points, and, if it stand with his Lordship's pleasure, he would gladly receive some directions for his further proceeding in this business, which in his opinion requires good premeditation and advice.—Dublin Castle, 12 September 1606.

Pp. 8. *Hol. Not add. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 105 I.

849. *Teig O'Corkran, examined at the Camp near Devenish, the* 11*th of August* 1606.

Confesseth that he hath received orders of deacon from the Bishop of Cashill, and that lately he went to Multifernan to the supposed Bishop Bradie, by whom he confesseth he was reconciled and received absolution. He also confesseth that now of late he hath attended Couconagh Maguire, and accompanied him to Ballashanan and Dunagall. That they went to the island of Cladie, and in the way met with the Earl of Tirconnell, and returned with him to Dunagall.

Being demanded whether they were at Arran, confessed they were, and the Earl also in their company; and that the cause of Maguire going thither was only to buy wines. Being demanded whether he did write any letter from Couconagh to Brian his brother, he said, he did not; but being urged whether he had written any letters lately for him, confessed he had written two, one to Shane M'Hughe, for five garrans to be sent after him to Ballashanan, the other to a priest, M'Trever; and being demanded what were the contents of that letter, said it contained this much in effect,—"I have delivered you a secret, and I do allow you, after seven or eight days, to impart the same to my brother Brian."

Taken before Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc.

The second examination of Teig O'Corkran, taken the same day at the Camp at Devenish.

First, he said that his former confession is true, and that Couconagh Maguire took him with him towards the Pale about the 16*th of July; and, as they travelled, they met with the Earl of Tirconnel at the Cavan, where the Earl and Maguire rested that night; and the next day Maguire sent him to Multifernan to Brady, the Popish Bishop, for the cause alleged in his former examination, which was to be reconciled; and before his departure, the Earl and Maguire rode together without a man, boy, or horseboy, to Sir Brian*

1606.

M'Mahon's house, and such people as they had went to Oreillie's, and the examinate to Multifernan; and, having dispatched his business, he returned and found the Earl and Maguire together at Enniskillen, where they continued two nights, and he heard the Earl say at their departing, "Well Maguire, if there be any wine in any ship in our parts, I will send you word thereof;" and so the Earl went away. And about the 26th of July, a boy came from the Earl, who, when this examinate questioned what news he brought, and whether he had any letters, he said, he had none, but he would speak to Maguire from the Earl; and soon after Maguire had conferred with him, he, the said Maguire, told the examinate, that he must go down with him to Dunegall; and so departed from Enniskillen, upon the 26th of July, taking with him a suit of apparel, half a dozen shirts, and three boys, without other attendants, and had only 3l. in money; and when he came to Dunegall, they heard the Earl had gone to Claudie, a harbour in the Isles of Arran. And so they left their horses and hired a churle to carry their necessaries, and travelled thitherwards; and at Claudie they met the Earl coming from the ship, which, as he heard, belonged to one Hamilton; and the Earl told Maguire that he could get no wine there, and so they went to the house of Captain Paul Gore, where they rested one night; and from thence they came to M'Swine O'Banes, sheriff of Tirconnel, and he lent them horses to bring them to Donegal (for the Earl was likewise on foot), and the Earl had with him two pages, O'Boyle, and some 20 persons.

He saith that he is assured Maguire would have been gone for Spain or the Low Countries, if he could have gotten shipping; for so he told this examinate, alleging no other causes but his poverty, and that his country was divided betwixt him and Connor Rea Maguire; which did properly belong to himself, and that he had neither goods nor people, and that he would take the examinate and one boy with him, and that he would serve for his living abroad; but he knoweth not whether the Earl would have gone, but sure he is, he promised to provide a ship for Maguire.

He saith further that he made his will before his going, and left it either with Aghie M'Trevor or his brother Brian Maguire, both which are acquainted with the contents thereof, as he thinks; but he knows no more than in his former confession, touching his writing to the priest, not to reveal what he had written or told him for a certain space, which he now takes to be a quarter of a year.

Arthur Chichester. Mark Cashell.

"The examinate Corkran was servant to the Archbishop of Cashell, and now of late a little before our journey, at the earnest request of Maguire, the Archbishop was content he should dwell with him, the said Maguire having great use

1606.

of his pen and of his English tongue, for certain business he pretended to have with him, the Deputy, and is a foster brother to the said Maguire, as he saith."

The examination of Sir Neale O'Donnell, taken the 7th of August 1606, *at the Camp near Devenish.*

Being demanded if he knew or had heard of the purpose of the Earl of Tirconnell and Couconagh Maguire to depart suddenly out of this kingdom, saith, "that on Sunday last Hugh Roy O'Donnell, his brother, told him that Marie nee Gwire, a woman whom he kept, and daughter to a base brother of Couconagh Maguire's, reported unto him that the Earls of Tirone and Tirconnell, the said Couconagh, and Captain Tirrell, with others, had concluded to seize upon the King's forts and garrisons, viz., the Earl of Tirone, to execute it upon Charlemont and Mountjoy; Tirconnell upon Derrie, Liffer, and Ballashanon; Tirrel upon some fort or garrison near him; Couconagh Maguire upon Devenishe; and to cut off the horsemen lying upon the country, being of the garrison of Ballashanon. And that it was said (as she repeated) they had good assistance in the Pale, and all the rest of Leinster, Connaught, and Munster; and having some intelligence or suspicion that this their plot was discovered to the Deputy, they attempted to get shipping and embark for Spain, and for that purpose they made their repair unto the Isles of Arran, and there, failing of a convenient passage, they returned and came to the Deputy's camp.

The cause of the said Marie's knowledge was by reason of her familiarity and abiding at Enniskyllen, in company of the wife and sisters of the said Couconagh Maguire for the space of eight or nine weeks; and out of her well-wishing to the said Hugh Boy O'Donnell, she sent purposely for him, whereby she might acquaint him therewith, for prevention of the danger. And thereupon he took her down with him to Glanfynne, and soon after all the country began to fly, with their goods, the day before the Deputy's coming to Devenish in Fermanagh; and that then again they returned and settled themselves, upon Couconagh's coming again, which was very joyous unto them. He saith further, that one of the Earl of Tirconnel's men, who, as it should seem, was acquainted with his secrets, told Caphar Oge O'Donnell, about 14 *days since, that the Deputy, at his coming unto the north, would lay hands on the Earl of Tirconnel, or Sir Neale, the examinate, and did advise him to be upon his keeping.*

He saith further, that O'Cayne and his wife (base daughter of the Earl of Tirone) told him about Christmas last that the Earl of Tirone, being determined to put away his Countess, and for that purpose having gotten together all the priests of the country, the Countess told him plainly, that if he desisted not from such courses against her, she would discover him so far as to infer again to rebellion or

1606.

to lose his head; whereupon the Earl dismissed his priests and left his purposes.

He saith further, that one Flarie O'Mulhone of Conagh, a Jesuit with the King of Spain, and agent for Tirone, Tirconnell, and others of their factions, upon recommendations from them, doth prefer their desires to the King, and brings such as they send thither into his favour and service, being very gracious with the King.

That one Robert M'Arthur, a Jesuit, is now in England in the habit of a captain, and doth from thence continually advertise the Earls of all occurrences. This man was some five years since sent into Spain, from the Earl of Tirone, and now carries some other name, which he knows not.

He saith further, it is a common opinion among them in all the north, that Sir Randall M'Donnell is a party with them in all plots and devices; and that he hath given out that he cares not for [1] *Sir Arthur Chichester, more than for an ordinary person, knowing the King will hear him and further his desires, and that if he would not, he would show him another trick. Lastly, he saith that Henry M'Shane O'Neile told the Earl of Tirconnel that he saw Robert M'Arthur in London in captain's apparel, keeping company with certain fine captains of Irish nation. Subscribed: Neile O'Donnell.*

Arthur Chichester. James Ley.

Pp. 5. *Endd.:* "Copy of certain examinations taken the 7th and 11th of Aug. 1606, touching some Irish intelligences."

[1] It may please you to observe that Sir Neale O'Donnell in an apparent opposite to the Earl of Tirconnell, yet out of sundry collections from other advertisements, I conceive he hath informed no more herein than he hath heard. Sent the 13th of Sept. 1606. Arthur Chichester.[1]

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 106, sent 13 Sept. 1606.

850. *Copy of Sir Robert Remington's letter to the Lord Deputy, touching a discovery of treason intended in Ulster.*

"*One Farraghe M'Hughe O'Kelley, who hath been a notorious rebel in Conaght, being yesterday condemned for treason, upon the hope which I gave him that you would grant him His Majesty's pardon (he having pretended to reveal a present and dangerous plot of treason, to be executed by a great Earl of this kingdom), hath delivered this:—*

First, that one Hughe M'Duffe Daila O'Kellie, his kinsman, one of this province, meeting him about Easter last at a place called Knoweneghnosse (sic), *told him, that having been a little before with the Earl of Tirconnell to entreat him to help him forth of Ireland, for that he was afraid to live here, he (Tirconnell) willed him to come to him, and that he would provide for him, for that he looked for means from the King of Spain; meaning (as he said) he looked for some forces to come over unto him.*

Secondly, he saith, that about the midst of June last one Conor M'Dermott Reagh, a gentleman of the county of Roscommon, being with him at his house, told him, that speaking

[1] The marginal note is in the handwriting of Sir Arthur Chichester.

1606.

with the Earl of Tirconnell, as he passed, about the Easter before, through the Magherie of Conagh, he asked him if any of his people were yet living, and if he had any of his furniture, and that (he asking him again what he should do with it), he told him that shortly he should have occasion to use it, and bid him provide himself of more, for ere long he would send for him.

Thirdly, he saith, that about the latter end of June last, one Donoghe O'Brian M'Mahonne M'Anaspeck (sic) *came to him at his house at Cloncowlie, and falling into fervent speech, told him that he should see the old business revive again, and that the Earl of Tirconnell did look for succour to come from the King of Spain; for he had intelligence concerning those businesses with some beyond the seas, and that himself, about a month or five weeks before that time, had been at Dublin to meet one Brian or Dowlin M'Birne, who was a messenger of trust for the Earl employed into Flanders. This fellow is a Leinster man, and came over then as he expected, bringing letters with him unto the Earl, but from whom he did not ask. They two went presently together unto the Earl, and soon after the Earl took this Donnoghe only and two horseboys, and went into Dunganon to the Earl of Tyrone, with whom they conferred, upon their letters and other letters to be sent back, staying there some seven days. And, making some small stay after in Tirconnell, they came back unto Athlone, that with less suspicion that fellow Brian, alias Dowlin O'Birne, might pass in the Lord President's train into England with his letters, for he had heard that his Lordship did purpose about that time to go for England; but they found his Lordship gone three days before; so he sent him from thence, giving him his English clothes, and from thence this Donoghe came unto the first-named Farragh M'Hughe, where he made this relation.*

"What you will direct me to do herein I will attend, not meaning to search into this cause until I hear from you, nor then otherwise than I shall be directed.

"Robt. Remington."

At Athlone, 7 September 1606.

"I had forgot to tell you that when Farragh M'Hughe asked him what these letters imported, which were brought from beyond the seas, he told him;—a speedy effecting of such things as had passed between them, which was as he said to send them forces."

[1] The cause of Ferragh M'Hughe's arraignment was for fostering of rebels and other malefactors, and chiefly for practising with certain persons in the time of the late general plague to pass into Spain, and to the Archduke, to acquaint those princes with the state of the kingdom, and to endeavour

[1] Note appended by Sir Arthur Chichester.

1606.

to draw some forces over to seize upon the city of Dublin, and other principal towns and cities in the kingdom; alleging the facility to achieve it, by reason most part of the principal men and many others had withdrawn themselves in such manner that the towns were generally dispeopled, and that the grass grew in the streets, of which he was convicted and condemned, but reprieved by Sir Robt. Remington for the causes by him alleged. With this much one of the judges of that circuit acquainted me this present day, and that he ever hath been a notable murderer and a continual practiser of villainy and alterations; which gives the more credit to his informations, making it probable that they would the sooner reveal their secrets unto him. The man is well known to my Lord of Clanricarde, to whom Sir Robt. Remington hath written.

"I have given order to have this Ferragh M'Hughe brought to the Castle at Dublin, and have written to my L. of Thomond to cause Donogh O'Brien M'Mahonne M'Anaspeck (who lives in that country, as I am informed,) to be apprehended, and to send him likewise to the Castle at Dublin. I have further given order to Sir Robert Remington to apprehend Hugh M'Duff Dala O'Kelly, and Connor M'Dermount Reagh, soon after the Earl of Tirconnell comes to these parts, whom we expect, because his lady is great with child, and lies at Maynooth with the old Countess of Kildare, and looks to be brought to bed within 14 days. Brian *alias* Dowlin O'Birne is gone over, as I am informed. This is all I have done for the present, and pray your further directions. —Muncktown, near Dublin, 13 September 1606."[1]

Pp. 3. *Endd.:* "Copy of Sir Robert Remington's letter, &c."

Sept. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 107, 108.

851. Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury.

Thanks his Lordship for his late letter. The people show still humours of discontent, and have to that end their secret meetings, not without suspicion to hold out underhand intelligence with Spain; in this matter some near probabilities have appeared of late which the Lord Deputy is about to transmit to Salisbury, and gives order to observe them further, till he may draw matters to a more apparent discovery. In the mean while they stick not to whisper that there is like to be a breach between His Majesty and Spain, which they make a ground of their consultation, and amongst themselves do prepare how they may raise a party here to second the Spaniard when he shall put on foot any enterprise against this land. They repose much in the Earl of Tyrone's second son and his regiment of Irishmen now serving under the Archduke, who it is to be wished were called home before any breach grow, for they are of opinion that he is the man

[1] This is written and signed by Sir Arthur Chichester.

1606.

that must be thrust over hither upon the first commodity, and to serve that turn it may be thought that he is nourished with the Spaniards in the Low Countries.—Dublin, 14 September 1606.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Jeffrey Fenton to the Earl of Salisbury."

Sept. 14. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 114, I.

852. The Lord Deputy to Sir Anth. Sentleger and Sir Jeff. Fenton.

The Lords of the Privy Council having been moved for an increase of pay for the horse and foot company in this kingdom, and by their letter of the 2nd of this instant having inquired whether the soldier at any time before the composition received at once both cesse from the country and pay from the treasurer; these are therefore to require Sir Anthony Sentleger and Sir Geoffrey Fenton, as well by search in the Council books as by looking into the accounts of former times and into the Cheque office, and by all other good means, to inquire what the pay of the soldier was, both before the time of Desmond's rebellion and since; and whether the soldier had cesse and pay at one time; and in what manner the same was paid; and to certify the result under their hands.—Given at Dublin, this 1st of September 1606.

"To Sir Anthony St. Leger, Knight, Master of the Rolls, and Sir Jefferey Fenton, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary in Ireland."

Return.

"By your directions of the 1st instant, we have searched the books remaining with the clerk of the Council, and looked into the accounts of former times what payment the soldiers had here some time before the rebellion of Desmond. We find no remembrance of Sir Edward Fitton's time, as the books are in England, where they are to be found with the auditors; but upon search we find that when the horseman had 9*d.* and the footman 8*d.*, Irish, they were a long time cessed upon the country after the rate of 3*d.* sterling a day for the diet of every soldier, which the country received from the treasurer in money, and the rest of the soldier's pay did run good unto him for to furnish him with apparel and other necessaries," &c.—14 September.

Signed: Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton.[1]

Pp. 3. *Endd. Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 114 II.

853. *Brief of the charge in the realm of Ireland, as well by the establishment, as also by the revenue, as it was found on* 31 *August.*

Pp. 4. *Endd.*

[1] The signatures are autograph.

1606.

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 114 III. **854.** *Brief of the charge as it was found* 31 *August* 1606, *with an increase of* 880 *soldiers and* 234 *horsemen, with their captains and officers.*
P. 1. *Endd.*

vol. 219, 114 IV. **855.** *Brief of the charge as it was found* 31 *August* 1606, *with increase of charge for* 880 *soldiers at* 2*d. le pece per diem, not including officers.*
P. 1. *Endd.*

vol. 219, 114 V. **856.** *Brief of the charge as it was found* 31 *August* 1606, *with increase of charge for* 880 *soldiers and* 234 *horsemen, with their captains and officers, to make their Irish pay sterling pay.*
P. 1. *Endd.*

vol. 219, 114 VI. **857.** *Brief of the charge as it was found* 31 *August* 1606, *with increases of charge for* 880 *private soldiers,* 2*d. le pece, and* 234 *horsemen, to have sterling pay.*
P. 1. *Endd.*

vol. 219, 114 VII. **858.** *Comparison of the increase between the* 880 *foot only, besides officers, to* 8*d. English per diem, and sundry abatements to be made to countervail the said increase.*
P. 1. *Endd.*

vol. 219, 114 A. **859.** *Another statement on the mode of payment of the Irish soldier, and of the practice of cess upon the country in addition to his pay.*
P. 1. *Endd. Seemingly in Sir Thos. Wilson's hand.*

vol. 219, 114 B. **860.** *Another paper relative to pay and cess of the Irish soldier, similar to the above, with some additional observations.*
Pp. 2. *Endd. In Wilson's hand.*

vol. 219, 114 C. **861.** *Copy of the above.*
Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Sept. 16. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 109. **862.** Sir Oliver St. John to the Earl of Salisbury.
Professions of service and thanks for being put into employment. Has sent a person for the remainder of the privy seal.—Dublin, 16 September 1606.
P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Oliver St. John to the Earl of Salisbury."

Sept. 18. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 110. **863.** Mr. Justice Walshe to the Earl of Salisbury.
Relating the success of his last circuit in Munster, showing the successful union of Desmond with Kerry, the prosperous state of Clare attributable to the great care of the Earl of Thomond, the bridges built, and the other improvements effected.—Waterford, 18 September 1606.
Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Justice Walshe to the Earl of Salisbury."

1606.
Sept. 19. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 111.

864. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Thanks him for his great favours. Writes the public business in a letter by itself, as it may be his Lordship's will to acquaint the King with some part of the contents. Has not written to His Majesty but once since he came to this government, and that was at his first entrance upon it; which duty he has omitted, not out of negligence or remissness, but in order to ease His Majesty in perusing that which may more briefly and at seasonable times be imparted by Salisbury; and hopes that, as he applies himself in this kind to his principal *saynts* (*sic*), he will be excused.

These other letters to the Lords import his receipt of sundry letters from them since his perclosing of the former, with a touch of their want of money, which is exceeding great; for they have not had a penny for July, August, and September, within which time they have taken up beeves and other provisions from the country, for all which payment must be made out of the next treasure that shall arrive. For if they break with them (as they have done with the merchants who lent us money), they will get nothing but by main force.

Is doubtful what payment they will make them, as the Lord Treasurer writes that he will send 12,000*l.* to serve for October, November, and December, and makes no mention of the three months passed, in which that sum and more is due. The charge is increased by reason of their journey, in which he carried some of the Council with him, and by the judges' circuits, who went through the kingdom in this vacation; and albeit he has no increase of entertainment at such a time, howsoever his charge may be increased, yet all councillors and judges have an allowance; for whereas the principal judges were wont to have 20*s.* a day in English money, they have now four nobles in harps to make it so much; and the meaner judges and the King's learned Council proportionately. Beseeches his Lordship that the treasurer may come furnished with treasure to pay the charge of the last three months, and for the growing charges. Of the former debt of April, May, and June, there is unpaid 3,500*l.*, for which his (the Lord Deputy's) and the Council's bonds are in the hands of such as lent it, the whole sum being 10,500*l.*

Recommends to his Lordship's favour Mr. James Carroll, the sub-treasurer, who hath not only disbursed his own store, but upon all occasions hath engaged himself by bonds and other ways to serve the present sufficiency. He is besides a very honest and sufficient man, and, as occasion shall present itself, fit to be preferred to some place of advancement within this kingdom.

Upon the proclamation of banishment of the Jesuits and seminary priests from out of that kingdom, many flock to Ireland, where they do much harm; and every house and hamlet being a sanctuary for them, they are seldom appre-

1606.

hended. As if they were not sufficiently stored already, the officers of the ports from thence do ship them hither; two were lately brought to Tredagh, by direction of the town of Liverpool; the one named Thomas Poole, the other James Lancaster, *alias* Foord. Has brought them to this castle, and with the first opportunity they shall be shipped to some other countries. Prays him to forbid sending any such unto them.—Castle of Dublin, 19 September 1606.

Pp. 3. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir Arthur Chichester to the E. of Salisbury."

Sept. 20. S.P., Ireland. vol. 219, 112.

865. Sir John Davys to the Earl of Salisbury.

Presents herewith a rude commentary or report of that service which hath been performed this summer in Ulster, by the Deputy and some other ministers of this State attending upon him in that journey. Doubts not but he hath advertised the same thing in substance, so that perhaps this relation is needless. But holds it a necessary duty to offer his service upon all fit occasions, though it prove not always to be of use. Troubled Salisbury with another advertisement of this kind touching the occurrences of our circuit in Mounster the last Lent. Presumes it has come to hand, with other letters since, containing his acknowledgment to his Lordship for commending him to this place of Attorney-General, which he now holds. The public servants here are not a little comforted by the sending over a good Chief Baron, and now, if those able judges, who were nominated when he (Davys) was in England, be dispatched to supply the inferior places, Salisbury will prove himself the greatest benefactor to this kingdom that hath been since the Conquest.—Waterford, 20 September 1606.

P. 1. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Sir John Davys to the E. of Salisbury." *Encloses,*

S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 112 I.

866. *Report of the Journey of the Lord Deputy into the province of Ulster; minutely describing the condition of that province particularly of the counties of Monaghan, Fermanagh, and Cavan.*

Pp. 41. *Copy. Not signed. No date. Endd.*

[This is the well known account of the counties of Monaghan, Fermanagh, and Cavan, which is printed in full in the edition of Sir John Davys's Historical Tracts (8vo., Dublin, 1787), pp. 215–71.]

Sept. 20. Carte Papers, vol. 61, p. 213.

867. Sir A. Chichester to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.

Warrant for fiant of pardon of alienation to Robert, Lord Bishop of Down and Connor, for having alienated certain waste lands in the county of Down called Island Maghie [Island Magee], 2 castles, 20 messuages, 500 acres of land arable, 400 acres of pasture, 100 acres of moor, and 100 acres of heath and furze in the said Island Maggee, Island Reagh,

1606.

Island Rawley, Island Magneesee [Magneish] in Ballycaslane-aspicke, Ballililddell, Balledrine, Ballilishane, Ballynemartyn, Balligavagan, Ballyrennaile, and of the rectories, advowsons, and churches of the said towns and villages, with the fishings of Loughcon in the county of Down, in fee farm to Henry Persse and Francis Annsley of Dublin, gent., for consideration of 100*l.*, and a yearly rent of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterl., to be paid to the Bishop's see for ever, being a greater rent than hath been paid for the premises in certainty at any time within the memory of man.—Dublin, 20 September 1606.

P. 1½. *Orig.*

Sept. 24. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 113.

868. Lord Roche and Fermoy to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Desires redress of wrong offered to him by Arthur Hide, in whose patent certain castles and lands belonging to him had been inserted.—Castletowne, 24 September 1606.

P. 1. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Roche to the E. of Shrewsbury."

Sept. 24. Landsdowne MSS., 159, 88, f. 276. B.M.

869. Army Account for Ireland.

Return of the charge of the army for 20 weeks, beginning 1 July and ending 17 November 1606.

P. 1. *Endd.*

Sept. 25. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 103.

870. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Recommending to his favour, so far only as to secure him a speedy trial of his claim, the bearer John Helly, servant to Lord Knollys, who pretended a right to certain lands in the county of Sligo as heir to his farther Darby Helly, detained from him unjustly, as he alleged, by Sir William Taffye, and for that purpose had repaired with His Majesty's leave to Ireland.—Hampton Court, 25 September 1606.

Signed: Salisbury; W. Knollys.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the Lls. in the behalfe of John Helly, tuchinge his sute against Sr William Taaffe."

Sept. 26. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 114.

871. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Takes occasion of Mr. Birchinsawe's journey thither to give their Lordships satisfaction in that point which concerneth the increase of pay to the companies of horse and foot within this kingdom, of which they sought information in letters of the 2nd of this month. Upon receipt of these letters, caused search to be made in the Council books, and the accounts of former times to be looked into, but find no mention of Sir Edward Fittonn's time; the books of his foreign accounts having been taken into England and still remaining there. Send the other precedents for this alteration, by which it will appear that, at such times as the soldiers were not relieved by cess upon the country or out

1606.

of the magazine of victuals, the late Queen was compelled to increase their pay, in order to constrain them within their garrisons in some sort able to do her service. And if their Lordships saw in what miserable sort they are at this day for want of clothes (by reason of the smallness of their pay), and considered that the last were delivered to them at rates far beyond all former example, they would agree in the opinion that, if the soldiers should be continued as now they are, they would become a scorn and occasion of laughter to this people, rather than a bridle to restrain and keep in awe such as are ill-affected. For this 6*d.* a day could do little more than serve the necessities of their bellies, even if it were wholly and duly paid unto them, which of long time hath not been usual. And if they were not here eye-witnesses thereof, and did not know well the disability of the troops to live thereon, they would not advise this increase of charge, being as unwilling to enter hereinto as any servants that ever were employed in their places. The further report of this, with some other remembrances, is left to the declaration of the bearer, whose services they make bold to recommend as having well deserved in his employments here.—Dublin Castle, 26 September 1606.

Signed: Arthur Chichester, Tho. Dublin, Canc., R. Wingfelde, Ol. St. John, Anth. Sentleger, Jeff. Fenton.

Pp. 2. *Signed. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Lord Deputy & Council to the Lords of the Privy Council."

Sept. 26. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 105.

872. Lords of the Council to Sir Arthur Chichester.

Enclose a copy of the Articles of Agreement with Sir Raph (*sic*) Sidley, for the transplantation of the Grames and others to be settled in Roscommon, together with a letter of the Commissioners that made the agreement with him, and a schedule of the names of those that were delivered unto him to be transported; all which persons were for their ill deserts in His Majesty's mercy for their lives, but were spared in hope they might prove good subjects. Bespeak his aid in furthering this project, so that the Grames may have no just cause of complaint nor find easy means to escape and return from thence.—Hampton Court, 26 September 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., Suffolk, J. T. Dorset, Salisbury, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "That the families of the Greames be well used, and care taken that they return not by escape from thence . . ." *Enclose,*

Sept. 13. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 129.

873. *The Commissioners of the Middle Shires to the Earl of Salisbury.*

With much difficulty they had gotten together such number of the Greames as in the schedule enclosed, and sent them to the port of Workington under the conduct of the High Sheriff of Cumberland, with the assistance of the country and the horse garrison of those parts.

1606.

They could not obtain the number of fifty families of the Greames to send away; for divers of the poorer and least dangerous sort, after they had been before them and yielded themselves to transportation, at the instant thereof fled and hid themselves, as the Commissioners were informed, rather out of weariness of the bondage they lived under their masters the chief Greames, since transported, than any other cause. Further, the Commissioners could not obtain means sufficient from the country, and if they had transported them, many would have perished that winter, as they had many children and were very poor.

The chief Greames they confined in the city of Carlisle, and they were all gone, and not one escaped them; and there was not then left between Leven and Sarke any Greame, as the Commissioners thought, of any ability but three, two of whom were old men of more than 80 *years of age, and were presently to remove, some of whose children the Commissioners had transported. So that all notorious offenders and dangerous persons whose names theretofore terrified all peaceable men, and the young and choice able men of whom there might be doubt in time to come of danger, which they could get in, were sent away. By the articles they had endeavoured to compel them to begin families in Ireland and to plant themselves there; if they should not, they might be sent to the wars as it might please the King to direct.*

Some of the wives of those transported to Ireland being great with child, and children at nurse, they could not transport them wholly, but the Commissioners had taken bonds for their removing to Ireland in the spring. Many notable offenders, on hearing of their lives being secured to them, yielded themselves to be transported with such as were in restraint at Carlisle.

The length of this service had arisen from the backwardness of the country with the contribution and the cunning of the Greames pretending to gain their crop. This they have got for the bettering of their estate from the Earl of Cumberland, whose officers, by the clamour of the Greames and the Commissioners' entreaty, had been enforced to yield the same, so that his Honour for that year could have little profit of that his seignory.

The Commissioners enclose the Articles they had made with Sir Rafe Sidley for the good usage of those transported, and had given 300*l. into his hands to be employed in settling the Greames.*

Nearly 200*l. remained still to be levied off the country, and might be employed to transport the rest of the Greames or others. And albeit, Eske, Sarke, and Leven were reasonably well purged of evil men, yet were there remaining in Bewcastle Office and Gillisland divers fit to follow those that were then transported. The country had no good opinion of the services of the captain of Bewcastle for their good.*

1606.

The Commissioners had provided for the conducting of the Greames to the port of Workington. They carried with them many horses and much household stuff.

Sir Rafe Sidley had taken view of their houses upon Eske, and had advertised the Commissioners that he had plenty of wood and timber in Ireland. With small allowance made for building of their houses, they might make themselves sufficient houses according to the manner of the country. That was the cause of such allowance they had set down for them for that purpose.

Divers of the great thieves were unmarried persons, yet, to encourage them to remain in Ireland, they had made them allowances towards planting there.

There were yet remaining outlaws, the sons of Walter Grame of Netherby; three sons of George Langtowne, and three brothers of Wills Jocke, deceased, and some of their sons; as also Jock of Galloway and Geordie Sandie, and divers others.

And so, with remembrance of their humble duties, they took their leave.—Carlisle, 13 September 1606.

Signed: Hen. Carliolen, Ch. Hales, Willfryd Lawson, Joseph Pennington.

Pp. 2½. Examined copy. Endd.: "The Commissioners of the Middle Shires to the Earl of Salisbury."

Sept. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 115.

874. Sir Arthur Chichester to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has strained himself to give his Lordship satisfaction in some points of His Majesty's late instructions, and his own frequent directions and those of others of the Council; and prays to be excused in transmitting his collections in loose papers by Mr. Birchinshaw to be perused by his Lordship and the Lord Treasurer; for if made more public it will increase the malice which some have already conceived against him, and must be distasteful to those who are interested in the reducement.—Dublin Castle, 27 September 1606.

Pp. 2. Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.: "Sir Arthur Chichester to the E. of Salisbury."

Sept. 27. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 116.

875. The Archbishop of Dublin (Lord Chancellor) to the Earl of Salisbury.

Has lately had some reference with one Evers a young man born in Meath, near to his late dwelling at Arbrachan, who hath served under the Archduke, and is recently returned, having procured a passport by reason of his sickness. Knew the young man very well before his going, and takes him to be of an honest and dutiful disposition, as are the rest of his family. Questioned him therefore touching the carriage and disposition of such gentlemen of this country as serve the Archduke, and especially of such as were born in the Pale, naming unto him the Lord of Gormeston, his brother, William Darcie, one Cusacke, Delahide, and others. He answered that

1606.

they all serve in a regiment under Henry, the Earl of Tyrone's son, and that he discerned amongst them all that they carry most malicious hearts to this State, and live there in daily expectation of some stirs in Ireland that they might come hither to second them; that when it was reported there that M'Guyre and M'Mahon were entered into rebellion, they conceived great joy, and made means to the Archduke that they might be sent over to assist them; and that those who were born in the Pale do carry as hateful a mind to the King and this State as the mere Irish do, to bring it under Spanish government.

Albeit he has no doubt Salisbury has far better knowledge of these things than he himself can learn; yet has thought it his duty to acquaint his Lordship with this man's relation.—Dublin, 27 September 1606.

Pp. 2. *Hol. Sealed. Add. Endd.:* "Thomas of Dublin to the Earl of Salisbury."

Sept. 29. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 117.

876. Mr. Birchenshaw's Petition to the Lords, according to his instruction from the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 29th September 1606.

Humbly beseeches their Lordships in behalf of the marshalmen, now serving His Majesty in the realm of Ireland, according to instructions therein received from the Deputy of that kingdom.

His Majesty was pleased lately to reduce the pay of both horse and foot soldiers in Ireland. Both services very willingly accepted this reduction; but upon experience and trial therein, they now find how far they are unable to live and maintain themselves upon the small means and entertainment, and the rather for the following reasons:—

1. How sparingly the pay comes to their hands, for most of the officers protest that some in three quarters of a year, and some in a whole year, have received no part of their pay or entertainment.

2. The general waste and decay of the people and kingdom, which yields not that abundance which it did in former times.

3. The general backwardness and hard hearts that the natural Irish bear to the soldier; who in former times would have carefully relieved them without money, but now will hardly for their money succour them either with meat, drink, or lodging.

The effects hereof (though not so needful then as now) moved the late Queen to increase both horseman's and footman's pay, and those of the servitors, as may appear by her letter of the 12th November 1582.

Prays their Lordships to move His Majesty to continue the entertainment of his servitors as the said letter intendeth, and also in particular for the poor soldiers, who for these 10 months have had no means to repair their last winter's suit of apparel, but are now ragged, rent, and torn, resembling

1606.

rather diggers and labouring men than brave soldiers and men fitting the service of so great a monarch. Neither shall His Highness sustain loss by increasing the private soldier's entertainment, by reason that the increase of 2*d.* per diem to 880 footmen in list will produce per ann. 2,676*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the composition money amounteth to the sum of 7,700*l.*, which is given for the country in regard the soldier shall not be burdensome unto them by way of cess; and if for want of sufficient means the soldiers shall be forced to succour themselves upon the country, then the country will give over the payment of the composition. For the private captain will never from his own purse refresh the soldier or repair his wants, but leave him to live upon his own pay; and if the soldier find slackness, he will plead "Need hath no law," and then will follow :—

1. Robbing and perhaps murder.
2. Discontentment to the country and their revenge.
3. Discouragement and desperate resolution in the soldier.
4. Encouragement to secret practisers, as priests, Jesuits, seminaries, and working Irish.
5. Shameful ends to many soldiers.

Leaves this to their Lordships' consideration, adding withal that if the captains, officers, and soldiers be timely paid, he will see either that they be complete in their strengths or that what shall be wanting in their numbers His Majesty shall find in the cheques.

The fort of Halebolinge is in a decayed condition; advises either that it be repaired or that the garrison be withdrawn.

Suggests the same for the fort of Castle Parke, a place lying in the neck of land near Kinsale, having a constable, lieutenant, gunner, and 20 warders.

The Lord Deputy, with a view to retrenchment, finds that the several wards hereafter mentioned may be reduced, viz. :—

The ward of Laughline [Leighlin], whereof Nich. Bagnall is constable, and now consisteth of one constable and 20 warders, may be reduced to a constable and 10 warders.

The ward of Wexford, whereof Sir Rich. Masterson is commander, and which now consists of 10 warders, may be reduced to a constable and a porter.

The palace of Carrigfergus, whereof John Dalloway is constable, and which now consists of one constable and five warders, may be reduced to a constable and a porter.

The fort of Dungarvan, whereof Sir George Carey is constable, and which now consists of one constable and 20 warders, may be reduced to a constable, porter, and 10 warders.

Limerick Castle, whereof Sir Francis Barkely is constable, and which now consists of one constable, a porter, one cannonier, and 28 warders, may be reduced to a constable, porter, cannonier, and 20 warders.

The abbey of Boyle, John King, constable, and which now consists of one constable and 15 warders, may be reduced to a constable and 10 warders.

1606.

The castle of Moyrie, Captain Smith constable, and which now consists of one constable, porter, and 16 warders, may be reduced to a constable, porter, and 12 warders.

And so His Majesty's charge will be lessened.

Further, the Deputy, being careful to prevent any danger that may happen by sudden attempts of rebels, finds it convenient for His Majesty's service to strengthen the several places hereafter following, being places most necessary to prevent danger, viz.:—

To have a ward at Colerane of 10 men.

A ward at Sligo of 10 men and a constable.

To have a ward at Burrisolle [Borrishoole] of 10 warders and a constable.

And if it please His Majesty to determine Halebolinge and Castle Parke be given up, the Lord Deputy thinks meet that then some allowance may be given to such as shall take the charge on those places, and the constables of those forts, namely, Sir Francis Slingsbyes (*sic*), and Captain Skipwith, being gentlemen of good desert, may either have a pension of 100*l.* the piece per annum, or else may be made constables of Sligo or Burrisolle [Borrishoole] at 6*s.* 8*d.* the piece per diem.

Also the Deputy holds it convenient to increase the pay of the 10 warders now at Dublin Castle, and of the porter of the palace of Carigfergus.

And as the forces are garrisoned and laid far in the country, and his Lordship's own company of horse and foot at Carigfergus, and as he may thus on a sudden require some competent number of men to be ready for any special service; and as these parts about Dublin, Tredagh, Newry, &c. are full of traitors, felons, seminaries, priests, and Jesuits, and sudden accidents may happen for the evident apprehension of such men, it were very necessary that the Deputy had at all times attending him a guard, to consist of a drum and serjeant, and 18 soldiers.

And as His Majesty by his letters of the 25th June last gave direction for the discharging of sundry persons receiving fees and entertainments, some holding them by patent during life, some by patent during pleasure, and some by patent during good behaviour, his Lordship requireth to be informed whether he shall discharge those by patent during good behaviour, notwithstanding the letters of the 25th of June directeth the contrary.

Prays also to have directions as to a pension of 4*s.* a day granted to William Bourke, in reversion to John Ashe.

And, as in consequence of the disorder of the city of Dublin, as well by receiving idle and suspicious persons, as by the continual flocking of priests, seminaries, and Jesuits into that town, drawing and alluring the citizens there to privy masses and private meetings, notwithstanding many proclamations and warnings given by the Deputy and State for the contrary, the Deputy is forced to entertain a provost marshal at 4*s.* per

1606.

diem upon the King's charge, whereas, as the said provost marshal is appointed for the special good of the city and in consequence of their default in not themselves suppressing such dangerous persons, he [Birchenshawe] prays that order may be given that His Majesty may be disburdened of that extraordinary charge, and that the provost marshal may be maintained at the city's charge, with four sufficient men to attend him, at such rates as the Deputy and State shall set down.

Pp. 6. *Endd.:* "Mr. Birchenshaw's instructions, &c."

Sept. 29. S. P., Ireland, vol. 219, 218.

877. Revenues of Ireland for two years ending Sept. 29.

Abstract of the revenues of Ireland for two years ending Michaelmas, 4 James I., amounting to 177,895*l.* 16*s.*

P. 1. *Endd.*

Sept. 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 137.

878. Lords of the Council to the Lord Deputy and Council.

Recommend the Earl of Kildare, then returning to Ireland, to their care. His Majesty's favour and esteem will appear by a grant of land he had made to him. But by this letter they mean no particular recommendation of the cause long depending between him and Sir Robert Digby.—Hampton Court, the last of September 1606.

Signed: R. Cant., T. Ellesmere, Canc., J. T. Dorset, Lenox, Notingham, Suffolk, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, W. Knollys, J. Stanhope, J. Herbert.

P. ½. *Orig. Add. Endd.:* "From the LLs. of the Counsell, concerninge the Earle of Kyldare."

Sept. 30. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 135.

879. Lords of the Council to Lord Deputy and Council.

Acknowledge their recommendation of Captain John Pikeman's merits and services, but have refused him his demand of a pension. Have recommended him, however, for any ward that may fall vacant, without prejudice to any former direction in behalf of any man of merit.—Hampton Court, last of September 1606.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., Notingham, Suffolk, J. E. Worcester, H. Northampton, Salisbury, Knollys.

P. ½. *Orig. Endd. by Sir Arthur Chichester:* "From the LLs. of the Counsell, in behalfe of Capt. Pikeman. Receaved the 12th of Nov. following."

Sept. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 218 A.

880. Observations regarding Mr. Bingly and Mr. Watson.

Reasons wherefore Mr. Bingly and Mr. Watson should not intermeddle any more with payment of bills of exchange or old debts due in former times.

Pp. 2. *Endd.*

Sept. S.P., Ireland, vol. 219, 218 B.

881. Debts due in Ireland.

Memorandum of certain debts due in Ireland.

P. 1. *Holograph in Salisbury's hand. Endd.:* "Notes of Ireland."

1606. Sept. MSS. Trin. Coll. Dublin. F. 3. 17.

882. A Defence of the Proceeding in the Castle Chamber of Ireland upon the Mandates.[1]

The mandate containeth three parts: First, to attend the Mayor to the church; 2°, to appear before the Lord Deputy in the church; 3°, to abide there during divine service. The first is an ordinary duty of every citizen towards the Magistrate, especially of the aldermen and better sort of citizens, and hath been time out of mind accustomed in that city. The second is also the part of obedience and allegiance of every subject to the King and his Deputy, which is merely of civil and not in any part spiritual; both which also the parties utterly disobeyed, for they neither attended the Mayor nor went even so far as the church door, nor presented themselves before the Lord Deputy, neither in the chancel, church, nor elsewhere, which they ought to have done, and might have done without prejudice to conscience; for which two said causes they were justly sentenced and have not colour to object against the same, the mandate being sent to none but to such as were aldermen or had borne principal office in the city, or were of the best sort.

And if the third part of the mandate, which is for abiding in the church during divine service, were spiritual or not examinable in a temporal court, yet the disobeying of the two first parts is no way privileged thereby; for being commanded to perform their duty, the exemption of punishment for the one cannot dispense with the punishment due for the other two.

But they take it that the third part is merely a civil duty, and not spiritual, for it behoveth in proving an action to be spiritual, that it be proved that the nature of the action is spiritual; for the church being the place, the hour of saying divine service being the time, are but circumstances, and no part of the nature of the action. But the very action itself is the abiding in the church during divine service, which containeth no spiritual action therein, for he is not commanded to hear or give attention, to pray or yield adoration; only he is commanded to behave himself soberly and modestly, which he ought to do at all times, and in all places.

And if it should be admitted to be an ecclesiastical action by reason that the circumstances are ecclesiastical, yet the King being supreme head in causes as well ecclesiastical as civil, his regal power and prerogative extend as large as doth his supremacy. And the statutes give power to civil magistrates to inquire and punish, for the same is become temporal, or at least mixed and not merely spiritual.

Since the King's prerogative in causes of that nature cannot be gainsayed, why should any man demand a formal precedent of the exercise thereof in special, when it cannot be found that in either of both the kingdoms

[1] See *supra*, I p. 343, 391, 401.

1606.

any like cause was at any time since the Conquest given before?

For when the greater number of subjects make a general revolt from the law, then, lest the law should grow into contempt, it behoveth of necessity that the King do exercise his prerogative power until the laws have thereby recovered their strength and liberty, and that the greater number be reduced under them; which being brought to pass, there needeth no further use of the prerogative until a new and like occasion. The ground of which is set down by Bracton in these words: "*Rex merito debet retribuere legi, quia Lex tribuit ei; facit enim Lex quod ipse sit Rex.*" Bracton, Lib. 3°, fo. 137.

The name of mandate is general, and may be under the great seal, of which sort there are two; the first is a writ called *Breve* or *Mandatum breve*, which contains briefly the King's pleasure; the second are letters patent of grants, with clause of *mandamus sive volumus*, or *prohibemus sive nolumus*. So may it be under the privy seal or signet, or by the King's royal word, of all which sorts the precedents and authorities hereafter are.

All which bind the subject *tam in foro seculi quam in foro cœli*, when they are either express or tend to the glory of God or the good of the commonwealth. And yet this command of the King's extendeth not to compel the heart and mind nor the religion of the parties, but only the external acts of the body, which ought lawfully to be obeyed, except in two cases:—

The first, that the party be not drawn thereby into the danger of hypocrisy; the second, if the doing thereof be not prohibited by lawful and by . . . . .[1] authority.

For the first, if a Romist in religion do profess his own religion and protest against that of the State, yet hears their sermons and sees their service *per viam obedientiæ*, and not *per viam comprobationis*, until he obtain better satisfaction, he cannot be justly called an hypocrite.

For the second, if the priest have inhibited the repair of them to the State church, it is *mandatum politicum*, or as they say *mandatum morale;* lest they should be drawn in time to forsake their religion; which moral or political inhibitions, or rather counsels and advices, are not to be opposed against public positive laws and constitutions. For as the canonists say, "*Consilium est voluntatis præceptum veræ necessitatis, prelatus non vult præcipere sed potius consulere.*"

CERTAIN PRECEDENTS concerning the same Proceeding.

It was by the common law free to every man to depart beyond the seas; yet if the King should by his writ or commandment directed to the party under the great seal or signet, or by his proclamation, command him not to depart out of the

[1] Illegible.

1606.

realm without licence, then if the party disobey that commandment, he shall be fined for that contempt. (Fitzherbert, Natura Brevium, 85 a. b., 12 et 13 Elizabeth, fo. 296, p. 19.)

In the time of King Edward 1st, Nicholas Sagrove passed over the sea not only without the King's licence, but being commanded the contrary; the King being then in arms against his enemies. Whereupon the judges, having consulted thereon, gave answer that he was guilty of the loss of his life and goods, which judgment was commanded to be put in writing and to be held for law. (Matthew of Westminster, fo. 450.)

If any person be beyond the seas for cause of religion or other cause, and the King should send his special commandment under the great seal or privy seal, directed to him, commanding him upon his faith and allegiance to return immediately into the realm; if he refuse so to do, this refusal is a contempt; a precedent of which mandate appeareth in the case of Mr. Berty and the Duchess of Suffolk in the time of Queen Mary and in the time of Queen Elizabeth. (2 Eliz., Dyer, fo. 176, p. 30. 2 et 3 pet. in Dyer, 128, 61. 23 Eliz., Dyer, fo. 375, 21.)

In the time of King Edward 2nd, John of Brittaine, Earl of Richmond, was sent on a message into Gascony, who refused to return into England upon the King's mandate, for which all his lands and goods were commanded to be seized into the King's hands. (19 Ed. 2, in Scaccario; and 3 pet. in Dyer, 125 b. c. 1.)

If the King with the great seal grant free warren unto any person in his demesne lands, in which grant the usual words are, that the King doth command that no person shall hunt in that warren upon forfeiture of 10*l.*; and if any be convicted of hunting in the warren, his fine shall be the greater in respect the trespass was committed in a warren contrary to the King's command. (13 H. 7., 16, 6. Fine pur contempt.)

In the time of William Rufus, Anselme the Archbishop departed out of the realm; the King denied him licence, for which all the goods of his church became forfeited unto the King. (Matth. Paris, fo. 25.)

In the time of King Edward 3rd, the Abbot of Oswald was by the King's mandate commanded to repair unto the Parliament, but he, disobeying the same, was imprisoned. (44 Ed. 3., 24.)

In the time of Henry 3rd, Henry of Cornwayle was commanded by the King to attend at the Court, and not to depart without the King's licence; but he, departing into Cornwayle contrary to the King's mandate, the King seized the Earldom of Cornwayle, and held the same for his contempt. (Rec. in Turre Londin., de temp. H. 3.)

Cistercian Abbots were by their order and vow bound at certain times to repair into Burgundy to visit their chief

1606.

monastery at Cistercian (*sic*), but King Edward 1st, by his mandate restrained them from passing over the sea, which they obeyed, though the same was contrary to their order and vow. (Matth. Westmonast., fo. 387. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.)

In the time of King Edward 4th, the King granted under the great seal the office of measurer of cloths, and the King's mandate issued to the mayor and sheriffs of London to put him in possession, which if they neglected, it was a contempt. (11 H. 4., 86.)

In the time of King [*blank*] the 4th, one being judged to lose his hand for striking in the sight of the King's Court, a commandment issued under the great seal for the having physicians before the marshal at the execution in a readiness to stop the blood, where if they failed, it was a contempt. (Libr. Intr. in Contempt. 1 Ed. 4. Rot. 33, infra placita Regia.)

Queen Elizabeth granted licence to one Tothill to print all law books, with an express mandate in the patent whereby all others were forbidden to print the like; whereupon one Bellew, an Irishman, caused another printer to print an abridgment of the reports of King Richard the Second, and departed into Ireland; but the printer being called into the Star Chamber, was there *ore tenus*, fined and imprisoned for disobeying the mandate; of which course of proceeding in the like mandates the precedents are infinite.

The ANSWER to certain Objections against the said Proceedings.

It may be objected, that if the refusing to repair to one church be so penal as to be made finable by the prerogative, that then in such case there needed no statute against recusants in England.

They answer, first, that this objection extends against the greatest part of the proceedings in the Star Chamber in England; for, if perjury, forgery, riot, taking away of maidens without their parents' consent, depopulation of towns, decay of tillage, engrossing of victuals, and such like, be punishable by fine by the King's prerogative in the Star Chamber, then what needed the several statutes ordained against those offences? whereas it is manifest that the proceedings in censuring those enormities always were, before the making of those statutes, grounded upon the common law; and since the making of those statutes, the proceedings are grounded sometimes upon the one, sometimes upon the other, and sometimes upon both.

Secondly, that the prerogative punishments of the Star Chamber are not to be extended to all persons as the common laws are, but are to be used rather as exemplary than as penal, and to be exercised upon persons most eminent, and in causes most notorious; whereas the common

1606.

law is to be executed upon all persons in like sort, without any manner of differences.

Thirdly, that the cases in which the prerogative law is to be used, among others, and [are] these: First, when the common law and statutes inflict such easy punishment that thereby the people are not sufficiently terrified from offending; for redress whereof the prerogative course in the Star Chamber is to be used to stay the excessive increase of these offences until more severe laws be ordained; secondly, when the law and penalties are or seem to be competent for repressing offences, but yet, either by negligence of magistrate, or interruption by wars, or by some general alienation of the people's hearts, there is a general defection from all observance of those laws, then the prerogative law must take hold of the ringleaders of that defection, and never cease until, by severity of punishments, the laws be restored to their power. Both which reasons concur in this cause of repair to the church; for although the Statute 2° [Eliz,] inflicts punishment upon recusants, yet the same is so meane, being but 12 pence in the week, that the richer sort rather despise than obey the same; and likewise, by the negligence of the clergy, and permission which the wars hath occasioned, and the universal defection of the subjects in the cause of religion, there is no help but that the King's power and prerogative must begin and make way for his laws, which being once placed, need no longer or other assistance but itself.

It may be objected, that it is unjust to command a man to come to the church or do any other thing against his conscience.

They answer, first, if the coming to church be commanded by the law of God, as they must not admit any opposition to the contrary in the government, for otherwise, if the laws were against the word of God, they were utterly void, for Acts of Parliament made against the law of God are void; therefore, that being resolved, then if any man's conscience declare unto him that he ought not to go to our church, they say that though to do against his conscience is dangerous to him, yet he is bound *sub pœna damnationis deponere conscientiam illam tanquam erroneam;* so that it is a charitable thing, by terror of temporal punishment, to put such persons out of the state of damnation. Secondly, that since coming to church is become doubtful in a generality, the Protestants and main secular priests maintaining the same, and the Jesuits contradicting it, and the bishop of Rome not yet having decided the controversy, it cannot be but that in the knowledge and conscience of lay and unlearned men the same standeth yet as doubtful; then it followeth that such persons, being under the King's allegiance and under the obedience of his laws, are bound to *deponere conscientiam talem tanquam minus instructam,* and to submit their knowledge

1606.

and conscience to the wisdom of their magistrate and commandment of the law, which they ought to do *propter bonum obedientiæ*, until by search and prayer the doubtfulness may be cleared. Thirdly, to allow that every man should exempt himself from the obedience of the law with a pretence of his conscience, were to give way to every private person to be freed from all public laws, so that be the law never so wise, wholesome, just, or godly, the commons and [foolhardy] people may discharge themselves of their duty by claiming or pretending the same to be against their erroneous or ignorant conscience, which is no other than to subject good laws to the will and pleasure not only of the wise but of the simple.

And if any should object that the same was never done before, nor any former precedent seen thereof, they submit that the like question should be demanded for a former precedent in the case of Mandesleye of Somersetshire, who was censured for depopulation of several tenements and not relieving the poor; the case of certain Norfolk men who were censured for ingrossing of corn; the case of certain Wiltshire constables and conductors who were censured for discharging of soldiers for rewards; the case of a Somersetshire man who was censured for arresting and imprisoning one Stringer, a constable, for staying the party's corn in the market at Warminster, according to the Council's order, in the dear year; the case of Sir John Holis's tenants in Clement's Inn Fields, who were censured for erecting buildings contrary to a proclamation made in the county of Middlesex against the erecting of such buildings; and divers other cases in the time of Queen Elizabeth, of which it were hard to show any former precedents in specie, although there are many in general.

Pp. 9. *Copy. Not endd. or signed.*

ADDITIONAL PAPERS,

RECEIVED DURING THE PRINTING OF THE VOLUME.

1603.

May 18. **883.** The KING to ————

Add. Papers, Ireland.

In consideration of the service of Richard Hudson, grants him the reversion of next avoidance of the office of the Exchequer in Ireland, late in the occupation of one Colman, with all the fees, profits, and commodities thereto belonging. A grant thereof to be made to him for his life.

Pp. 2. *Draft.*

Sept. 11. **884.** The KING to the LORD LIEUTENANT and DEPUTY.

Add. Papers, Ireland.

Grant to the Earl of Clanrickard for services as well in the beginning of the rebellion as last of all at the siege of Kinsale, and, by a commission, the chief charge of the province of Con-

1603.

naught in Ireland, with the same authority and allowance as Sir Olyver Lambert, Conyers Clifford, Knight, or Sir Ric. Bingham have had in that province, with the pay of such companies or bands of men as he hath now, his entertainment of Colonel excepted, with the possession and keeping of the King's house of Athlone, &c., and admission as one of the Council there.—Woodstock, 11 September 1603.

P. 1. *Endd., in different hands:* "27 August 1603, M. to the L. Lieutenant for the Earl of Clanrickard, 4° September, at Tottenham,[1] Woodstock, 11 Sept. 1603. Wilton, 12 Nov."

Oct. 20. Add. Papers, Ireland.

885. James I. to the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Commonalties of Dublin and Drogheda.

Grant to Robert Hambleton of the freedom of the City of Dublin and Town of Drogheda, "to use free commerce and trade of merchandise as if he had been native born, a freeman's son, or had spent his apprenticeship there, the rather for the reserving of the prerogative due to His Majesty upon his coronation, and in respect of his commercing among them, &c."—Windsor, 20 October 1603.

P. ½. *Mutilated.*

1604.
Jan. 25. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 6.

886. Lords of the Council to Sir George Carey, Deputy of Ireland.

Request information from the Lord Deputy and Council in order that they (the Lords of the Council) may the better advise the King how to effect his desire of placing a zealous and learned clergy in Ireland. The Deputy and Council are for this purpose to advise with some of the Bishops and clergy.

They are also to send a catalogue of all livings in the Pale and civil counties worth 30*l.* a year in time of peace; who are patrons; the sufficiency of the incumbents; and how and where there may be placed in every county three or four preachers of learning and sincerity; what learned preachers of that country birth want livings; lastly, what grammar schools have or may be established according to the statute there made in 11th of Queen Elizabeth. The King, who knows well that true religion is better planted by the word than by the sword, is very careful in time to set it on foot.—Hampton Court, 25 January 1603.

Signed: Jo. Cantuar., T. Buckhurst, Lenox, Suffolk, Northumberland, E. Worcester, Devonshire, L. Howard, Ro. Cecyll, W. Knollys, G. Wotton.

Pp. 2. *Add.:* "To the very good Lord, Sir George Cary, Lor. Deputie of the Realme of Ireland."

Endd.: "The letters concerning the clergy," *and in Sir Arthur Chichester's handwriting:* "Written to Sir George Carie before my tyme."

[1] Struck through.

1604.
Feb. 1. Philad. P., vol. 3, p. 13.

887. LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR GEORGE CAREY, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and the rest of the COUNCIL there.

On complaint of the citizens of Waterford that certain persons claim a monopoly for the lading and transporting of pipe-staves and hogshead-boards, and forasmuch as all monopolies have been restrained by proclamation, the Lord Deputy is to prohibit any one to challenge or use that monopoly.—Hampton Court, 1 February 1603.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Buckhurst, Lenox, Suffolk, E. Worcester, Howard, Ro. Cecyll, W. Knollys, E. Wotton, J. Herbert.

P. 1. *Orig.*

Oct. 26. Add Papers, Ireland.

888. PETITION of SIR RICHARD PERCY to the KING.

Served as a Colonel in the wars in Ireland until their termination, spent the best of his time and received many hurts without recompense, and being a younger brother, is not able to maintain himself.

Noted by Sir Julius Cæsar, that the King refers the consideration hereof to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, who is to certify the deserts of the petitioner. *A report is appended by the Earl of Devonshire,* that petitioner rendered good service in Ireland, and gave a very valiant charge at the overthrow taken at Blackwater, where he commanded the vanguard as a Colonel, as also in his Lordship's time at the siege of Kinale [Kinsale].

P. 1. *Damaged.*

Add. Papers, Ireland.

889. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY of IRELAND.

Sends herewith the petition of [Moriartagh] Bryan Aira [Arra], Bishop of Killalo. Is pleased, as well in regard of his birth as for the good example to others of his rank, to grant him what he desires. Directs the Lord Deputy, therefore, to make to Thomas Comerford, of Cullen, a grant under the great seal, of the wardship of Tirlaigh's son, to the use of the said Tirlaigh, and for his benefit, and at the petitioner's death he shall become the King's ward.

P. 1. *Draft.* 1604.

1605.
Dec. 22. Add. Papers, Ireland.

890. PETITION of SIR THOMAS WILLIAMS, Knt., to the KING, for payment of Arrears due.

Served in the wars over 20 years and received many wounds, and has served nine of those years in the wars of Ireland, where he also was much maimed and so wounded as to be incurable, which has been to his almost utter undoing, his company being cast. During his service, he for the most part laid in frontier garrisons upon the enemy, by means whereof he could not go to receive his pay as others having charge

1605.

did, but was constrained from time to time to victual the soldiers under his command, so that at the present time there is 748*l.* behind, as may appear by the accounts of the Treasurer of Ireland, besides 14 months not accounted for.

Noted by Sir Julius Cæsar, that His Maty is pleased petitioner should make up his account and leave it with the Lord Treasurer, from whom he shall receive further answer. *With a report of the Lord Treasurer, but so much mutilated as to be unintelligible.*

P. 1. *Mutilated.*

1606.

Mar. 30. Add. Papers, Ireland.

891. The KING to the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

Has received the petitions of John Gilbert and Thomas Bouthby, citizens of London, showing that there is due to His Majesty by sundry persons in Ireland divers sums of money, for recovery whereof they have often travelled thither, but have been compelled to return without any satisfaction, although most part of their said debtors are of ability to pay their debts. Requires the Lord Deputy therefore to call such debtors before him, and compel them to make satisfaction of their debts, with reasonable allowances to their creditors for their charges and expenses in recovering the same, which if they shall refuse to do, not showing any sufficient cause, he is to send them over to this realm to answer the same according to law.

Pp. 2. *Draft, damaged.*

May 29. Add. Papers, Ireland.

892. JOSIAS [BODLEY] to MR. ANTHONY, servant to SIR THOMAS LAKE, Greenwich.

Supposed that the King's letter, which the Earl of Devonshire procured for him more than two years since,[1] for the command of Duncannon Fort, had been sent forward, but now hears from Mr. Bingley that Sir Geo. Carey has it in his chest at Devonshire. As the missing thereof is prejudicial to Sir Laurence Esmond, desires that Anthony will copy it from the registers, certified under Sir Thomas Lake's hand.

P. 1. *Damaged.*

[1] See *supra*, p. 138.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

Abbey, Boyle, used as a military station, 580.

Abbott, Barnard, lately discharged, his entertainment to be continued, 109.

Absentees, 235.

....., statute of Henry VIII., forfeiting the Irish honours and lands of some peers resident in England, 234, 235.

....., ..., vice versâ, forfeiting the English lands and honours of some nobles resident in Ireland, 234, 235.

....., hence the English nobility have less interest in the state of Ireland, 235.

....., and the Irish nobility have not that credit in England their ancestors had, 235.

Acta Regia, projected collection of, xciii.

Adams, Bernard, to be Bishop of Limerick, 57.

"Additional Manuscripts," catalogued by Ayscough, 1.

"Additional Papers" not in the continuous series of Irish State Papers in the Public Record Office, xxxiv.

Adelantado, the, 379.

Adderton, Henry, *see* Atherton.

Adventurers for land, in Ireland [A.D. 1642–1647], papers relating to, xxiii.

Agarde, Sir Arthur, keeper of treasury of Exchequer, supplies state papers to Sir Robert Cotton, xliii.

Aguila, John del, under arrest in his own lodging, 8.

Aldworth, Richard, 110.

Aldermen of Dublin, 348, 349.

....., Star Chamber censure of, for not obeying mandate to attend church, 348.

....., recusant, of Dublin, fines of, to be continued, 390.

..... of Dublin, attempt to evade the fine by assigning their chattels, but are defeated, 402.

Alexander, Sir Jerome, account of, civ–cvi.

....., ..., his bigoted will, civ–cv.

....., ..., adventurer for land in Ireland, cvi.

....., ..., Duke of Ormonde opposes his appointment as chief justice, *ib.*

....., ..., bequeaths his MSS. and books with 600*l.* to Trinity College, Dublin, cvii.

....., ..., general character and contents of the Alexander MSS., cvii.

"Alexander," to, a popular synonym for sentencing to death, cvi.

Allbright, Mr., prebendary of Rath Michel, 171.

Allen, John, signs Pale Petition, 363.

....., Robert, signs Pale Petition, 363.

....., William, pension of, 424.

Alva, Duke of, general of an army destined for Ireland, 4, 8.

Amnesty, proclamation of, 266.

Andrews, Eusebius, grant of clerkship of the Crown and Common Pleas in Dublin, Kildare, &c., 271.

....., ..., to be clerk of the Crown, 338.

....., ..., pension of, 433.

....., Mr. 501.

Annesley, Francis, 576.

....., Markus, 306.

....., (Ansleye), Robert, 116.

Anselme, Archbishop, 586.

Anthony, Charles, 72, 216.

....., Mr., 592.

Antrim, county of, 321.

Ap Hugh, Ambrose, surrender and re-grant of lands, 181.

....., Owen, 126, 254.

....., ..., pension of, 425.

Aplegat, Christopher, 256.

Applegate, Christopher, pensions of, 427.

Apostilles to instructions to Lord Clanrickard, 523–5.

Apsley (*also* Apesley), Allen, 121, 122, 210.

....., ..., violence offered to, at Cork, 44, 48, 50.

....., Sir Allyn, pension of, 434.

Aqua vitæ of Waterford, two rundels of, presented to Salisbury, 520.

Aragon, symbolised by a lancer mounted on a jennet, xi.
Archduke, of Austria, 8.
....., of Spain, 339, 495, 512.
....., the, 565, 579.
....., ..., Tyrone's son in his service, 565.
....., ..., commands many Irish there, 565.
....., most of the Pale have a son or near kinsman with the Archduke, 565.
....., ..., about a year since they were allowed by the Council of England to carry over men thither, 565.
Archer, Father, 8, 71, 73, 74, 76, 546.
....., ..., his brother Robert gone over to England to meet Father Archer, 72.
....., ..., personal appearance of his younger brother Robert, 72.
....., ..., Cary hears he has lately returned to England from Spain, 73.
....., ..., his brother Robert gone over to meet him, 73.
....., ..., "the old Irish Jesuit" (Fenton hears) is arrived in England from Spain, 74.
....., ..., from the numbers flocking over from Ireland to England Fenton fears some mischief, 74.
....., ..., gentlemen of county of Wexford aid Archer to escape, 76.
....., ..., Florence M'Arty, the mayor of Cork, and the Roches of Kinsale to be arrested and put to the question about Archer, 76.
....., ..., suggestions from Fenton for his capture, 76.
....., ..., a great service to both realms to arrest him, he being a capital instrument for Spain and the poison of Ireland, 76.
....., ..., raises contributions from the principal recusants in England for the rebels, whom he calls "God's men," 81.
....., ..., said to be confessor of the Earl of Tyrone, 80–82.
....., ..., says masses for the Earl of Tyrone, and his (Tyrone's) favourites, as well free as in the Tower, 81.
....., ..., was engaged with the O'Moores in surprising the Earl of Ormond, 82.
....., ..., said to be confessor of the Archduke of Austria, 82.
....., ..., entertained by the Baron of Upper Ossory and his sons, and others of the best of the Pale, and in the corporations, 81.
....., ..., said to be Pope's Legate in Leinster and Munster, 82.
....., ..., said to have incited Viscounts Roche and Mountgarret to rebellion, 83.
....., ..., his personal appearance described, 83, 179.
....., Sir Luke, priest, 179.
....., Sir Pierce, priest, 179.
....., Robert, 72, 73.
Ardagh, Bishop of, 114.
....., Thomas, 364.
Ardbraccan, 579.
Ardee, 125.
Ardes, The two, 212.
....., Great, 502.
Arlington, Lord's, office, Entry-books received out of, xxiii.
Ardmagh, 200, 237. *See* Armagh.
Ardnurcher, vicarage of, in Meath, vacant 1604, 174.
Armagh, report of the Commissions upon, 317.
....., dean and chapter of, 489.
Arms, sold by merchants for cows in Ireland, 223.
....., bearing of, forbidden to persons travelling, 259.
Armstrong, Thomas, 555.
Army, arrears due to, 478, 479.
....., clothing of, 479.
....., Carey has ordered its reduction, 122.
....., charge of, for ten years and three quarters, from 1 Oct. 1595 to 30 June 1606, 506.
....., charge of, on 31 August 1606, 573, 576.
....., deficiency of victuals in store for, 115.
....., detachment at Dublin, suggested to be at command of State, 582.
....., for special service, 582.
....., to arrest priests, &c., 582.
....., distress of, 108.
....., list of, serving in Ireland, 90.
....., list of, in Ireland, 1604–5, 184.
....., to be reduced, 184–186.
....., monthly charge of, 188.
..... of Ireland, list of, and its quarters, 200.
....., list of, 251.
....., reduction of, ordered, 273.
....., arrears due to, appear in the ledger books of Heart and Bingley, 294.
....., insufficiently paid, 308.
....., to be reduced, 387.
....., to be stationed at convenient places where the troops would be available on sudden emergency, 388.
....., list of, 1605, 435.
....., reduction of, 478, 485, 491.
....., necessities of soldiers, 491.
....., pay during Desmond rebellion, and since, to be ascertained, 572.
....., if pay be not increased, robbery, &c. may follow, 581.
Arra, 471.
....., O'Briens of, 404.
....., O'Brien, Bishop of Killalo, natural Lord of, 471.
....., Moriartagh O'Brien of Arra, Bishop of Killalo, 591.

Arran, Earl of, letter regarding the fire in Dublin Castle, lxxviii–lxxx.
....., isles of, 566, 568.
Arrundell, Captain, not arrived, 7.
Arthur, Patrick, 4, 6, 8.
....., ..., memorandum of his services, 177.
....., ..., pension of, 177, 256.
....., ..., pensioned, 426.
....., Richard, 476.
....., Robert, services of, 177.
Articles of Commissioners of the Middle Shires, with Sir Ralph Sidley, for transplantation of the Grahams, 551–554, 577, 578.
Artor [Arthur], John, 356. *See* Arthur.
Ash, Robert. 364.
Ashe, John, 582.
....., Nicholas, 364.
....., Richard, 353.
....., Sir Thomas, 128.
....., ..., Keeper of King's House at Dublin, 439.
....., ..., pension of, 434.
....., ..., charged with injuring Sir Patrick Barnewall, 541.
Asheroe, (*also* Assaroe, Atheroe,) Abbey of, 564.
....., ..., its position endangers Ballyshannon Castle, 564.
....., ..., should not be left with the Earl Tyrconnell, 564.
Ashpole, Edward, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Askeaton 352.
Askeshahill, 555, 557.
Assay records, symbol of, xii.
Assizes, in Ulster, 321.
....., of the southern circuit of the counties of Carlow, Wexford, and Kilkenny, 323.
Astures (Asturias), merchants arrived from, 3, 4.
Athassell, Abbey of, in Tipperary, 390.
Atherton, Adderton, Captain Henry, 92.
....., Henry, 200, 253.
....., ..., Commander of Mountnorris Fort, 518.
....., ..., Captain of Foot, 186.
....., ..., his troop to be reduced, 394.
....., Captain, at Mountnorris, 437.
....., [ ], Captain, 329, 340, 341.
Atheroe, (*also* Assaroe, Asheroe,) abbey of, lands belonging to, to be assigned to fort of Ballyshannon, 136. *See* Asheroe.
Athlone, Lord Clanricarde to have the King's House at, 105.
....., Court at, for the settlement of Ireland, [A.D. 1656] lxx.
....., decrees there, lxxxi.
....., reserved by Henry III. from his grant of Ireland to Prince Edward, xii, xiv.
Athlone—*cont.*
....., abbey of, 194.
....., 215, 252.
....., King's House at, 590.
Atie (*also* Athie), Sir Arthur, chaunter of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 169.
Atkinson, Robert, his deposition concerning Father Archer, 82.
....., Roger, Capt., 30.
....., ..., pension of, 130.
....., Roger, 210, 378.
....., ..., pension of, 434.
....., [ ], Capt., 245.
Atlantic Monthly Magazine, on the Philadelphia Papers, xc.
Atshaddy, 68.
Audley, Lord, grant of lands, value 100*l.* yearly, 258, 259.
....., Lord, 347, 348.
Aughhyffe, ——, 90.
Aunynkyasse, 90.
Austria, Archduke of, 82.
Aves, William, curious letter to Thos. Deyse, a priest at Paris, 308–310.
....., ..., complains of Deyse's "Parresphrases" of English, *ib.*
Aveton, Andrew, executor of Chancellor Cantock, lxxiii.
Aylemer, Gerald, 364.
Aylmer, Sir Garett, 245.
....., ..., agent of the Pope, 289.
Ayleward, *also* (Aileworth,) Sir Richard, 33, 34, 466.
....., ..., steals out of the town of Waterford, and meets the Deputy, 40.
....., ..., reinstated by Mountjoy, 41.
Ayleward, Richard, presents two bed-coverings and two rundles of Waterford aqua vitæ to Lord Salisbury, 520.
Ayscough's catalogue of Sloane and Additional MSS., 1.

B.

Baber, Walter, signs Pale Petition, 365.
Babington, Ury, Exchequer warrant for, 168.
Badby, Thos., Capt., 30, 92, 204, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Badlow, Bartholomew, 364.
Baggott, John, 129.
Bagnoll, Sir Samuel, 91, 201, 253.
....., ..., his troop, 165, 186, 39 .
....., ..., death of, 392, 491, 583.

Bagnoll—*cont.*
....., Lady, 392.
....., ..., poorly provided for, Narrow-water Castle to be left in her custody, 393, 538.
....., Nicholas, 581.
Baker, John, 256.
....., pension of, 427.
Ball, Mich., pension to, 434.
Balleshannon, 380. *See* Ballyshannon.
Balleenstragh, lands of, 196, 268.
Balleenecharie, 196.
Ballenehay, lands of, 269.
Ballehagg, likely to be forfeited for arrears, 163.
....., to be leased to Sir Daniel Norton, of Tysteed, 163.
Ballevoady, 120.
Balligavacan, 575.
Ballihowskert, lands of, 268.
Ballililddell, 576.
Ballilishane, 575.
Ballimore, 197.
Ballinarry, 124.
Ballinrobe, 354.
Ballincolley, 380.
Ballintubber, abbey of, 113.
Ballingarrye, 5, 6, 44.
Bally, 68.
Ballyboy, 250.
Ballycaslane aspick, 576.
Ballycloughes, 68.
Bally college (Ballincollig), 229.
Ballycourty, 68.
Ballyhendon, old castle of, 199.
....., Patrick Condon burns a house at, 287.
....., ..., accused of being in rebellion with James Fitzmorrice, 287; and with the Earl of Desmond, *ib.*
Ballyhawskert, 106.
Ballynecory, 68.
Ballynegard, 124.
Ballynemorton, 576.
Ballyneott, 382.
Ballynhorgan, 252.
Ballynott, possession of O'Conor Sligo, taken from him, 272.
....., granted to Sir James Fullerton, 273.
Ballyregan, 68.
Ballyrenraile, 575.
Ballyshannon, 75, 561, 563, 566.
....., fort of, 136.
....., ..., to be made a garrison, 238, 301.
....., a provost-marshal discharged, 455, 495.
....., ward at, approved of, 524.
..... castle suggested at, 563, 568.
....., Governor of, 252.
....., provost marshal at, 252.
Balrotherie, vicarage of, to be held by Thomas Ram, Bishop of Ferns, 257.
Baltimore, 379.
Ban, the river, 194, 323, 502.
Bancks, a priest, son of Bancks the hosier, 379.
Bandell, Arthur, 110.
....., George, 110.
Banger, Hugh, 129.
Bantry, inheritance of Osulevan Beare, 46.
..... and Beare, 225.
Barckley, Sir Francis, 91, 200, 204, 256, 454, 512, 581.
....., ..., reports landing of exiles from Spain, 512.
....., ..., constable of Limerick, 432.
....., ..., keeper of Limerick Castle, 265.
....., ..., his petition, 380.
....., Henry, Captain, 30, 91.
Barnby, Francis, a priest, remains at Maynooth with the old Countess of Kyldare, 439.
....., ..., ought to be dealt with by Government, as he has much influence, 439.
Barnes, Daniel, clerk of the check of munitions at Galway, 282.
Barnstaple, 382.
Barnewall, Sir Patrick, 245, 356, 367, 371, 372, 449, 450, 451, 468, 482, 483, 486, 488, 489, 510.
....., ..., agent of the gentry of Pale, 287.
....., ..., leases tithes of Dean Wood's livings, although a recusant, 401.
....., ..., writes letters against Sir James Ley, 405, 406.
....., ..., committed to castle prison for contriving petition of Pale, 367.
....., ..., his passionate conduct before the Council, 372.
....., ..., informs Salisbury he intended no offence by the petition, 373.
....., ..., says the mandates are generally ascribed to Sir James Ley, 374.
....., ..., not to be released with the other recusants, but sent over to the Privy Council, 390, 407, 408, 411.
....., ..., cited before Lord Deputy and Council, 414.
....., ..., taxed with his charges against Sir James Ley, 415.
....., ..., charges declared unfounded, 415.
....., ..., not required to appear before Privy Council, 438.
....., ..., interrogatories to him to prove complicity of priests and gentry in the petition for toleration. 449.
....., ... Chichester will send him over, 440.
....., ..., strong representations against him, 445.
....., ..., details of his examination by the Council, 446, 447.

Barnewall, Sir Patrick—*cont.*
....., ..., collections set on foot among Catholics for his expenses, 447.
....., ..., ..., said to be ordered by the Pope, 513.
....., ..., complains of wrong done him by Sir Thomas Ashe, 541.
....., ..., bound over by Chichester to appear before Salisbury, to make good his charges against Sir James Ley, 451.
....., ..., being six months in restraint, hopes he may be called to answer, 489, 509.
....., Bartholomew, 363.
....., Christopher, 364.
....., James, 363.
....., John, 363.
....., Robert, 363.
Barrie, Edmund, "a seditious friar," 32.
Barry, Sir Edmund, priest in Ossory, 179.
....., Thomas, Capt., pensioner in Spain, 396.
....., John Oge, pensioner in Spain, 396.
....., Lord, 337, 508, 516.
....., ..., not to be troubled about payment of a fine imposed in Lord Gray's time, 543.
....., David, Lord Buttevant, 7.
....., Viscount, 468.
....., Lady, 508.
....., Garrett Boy, of Ballyncourty, 68.
....., Gerrot, of Ballyregan, 68.
....., John, *alias* M'Adam, of Ballycloghie, 68.
....., John, 225.
....., Matthew, clerk of Council, sale of papers of, to Dr. Madden, lxxvi, lxxvii, ciii.
....., Mr.. of Finglas, grandson of Matthew Barry, lends M. Barry's MSS. to Carte, ciii.
....., Richard Fitz-David Oge, 119.
....., Richard, lends money for the army, 534.
Barry's Country, 223, 225.
.... in Cork, 516.
Barry court, 468.
Barrett, of Ballincolley, 380.
Barrad, an ancient Irish cess, xiii.
Barrett, of Baly college [Ballincollig], 229.
Barrett, Andrew, 45.
....., William, Captain, pensioner in Spain, 396.
....., Edmund, 331, 377.
....., William, Richard, and Edmund, 331.
Barristers, English, 233.
....., ..., may practise in Ireland, 233.
....., Irish, 233.
....., ..., are called to the bar in England after study at the English inns, 233.
Barristers, Irish—*cont.*
....., ..., may then practise in England, as well as Ireland, 233.
Basil, William (Attorney-General for Commonwealth), trustee for the new Dublin University, xcvii.
....., ..., reports on place for Ussher's library, xcviii.
Bassett, Philip, 348, 349, 353, 373, 383.
....., Captain, 216.
Bastards, 465.
....., Ireland said to be full of, 465.
..... are to a chief like the arms of a giant, 465.
Bath, 193, 458.
Bath, Richard, 365.
....., John, 363.
Batie, Patrick, 557.
Baxwigel, 557.
Bear O'Sullivan's territory, 46.
Beare and Bantry, 225.
Beaston, Sir George, heirs of, 116.
Beth, the, of Munster, ferry boats to be set up there, 352.
Beavens, Nicholas, keeper of Council Chamber, warrant of impost for, 280. *See* Bevans.
Bedlewe, James, Ensign, pensioner in Spain, 396.
Beggars, Irish, in England, 462.
....., transport of, forbidden, 487.
....., 80 Irish beggars landed at Waterford, from France, 512.
....., many expected to land from France and Spain, 512.
....., 200 land in Munster, 512.
....., Irish, in France, 498.
...., pretending to be banished for religion, 498.
....., ..., ..., a scandal to England, 498.
....., ..., banished from France to England, 498.
....., ..., henceforth will be sent to Munster, whence they came, 499.
Behieghanne, 90.
Belcher, Dr., Memoirs of Dr. Stearne, ci.
Belfast, 108.
....., castle of, 118.
Bele, Robert, 129.
Bell, Robert, resigns pension, 423.
Bellerbie, Michael, prebendary of Donamore, 171.
Belledrine, 576.
Bellew, James, 353.
....., an Irishman, gets abridgment of reports of King Richard II. printed, 587.
....., in breach of Tothill's monopoly by Queen Elizabeth's mandate, 587.
....., John, 365.
....., Patrick, 365.
....., Richard, 363.
Benson, Hugh, lends money for the army, 534.

Bentrit, *see* Bantry.
Berehaven, 379.
Berkeley, Henry, Captain, his troop, 165. *See* Barckley.
Bermingham, Mabel, grandmother of Dr. Sterne, c.
Bermingham Tower, records removed to, lxxiv. *See* Birmingham Tower.
Bernard, Dr., preserves Ussher's library in the siege of Drogheda, xcv.
Berry, Sir Benjamin, 91.
Bertendona, comes to Bilboa, 3.
....., was to build 12 ships, 4.
Berty, Mr., 586.
Betham, Sir William's, Dignities, feudal and parliamentary, xviii.
Bevans, Nicholas, keeper of Council Chamber, 431.
....., ..., pensioner, 434.
Beverley, Sir George, 494.
Bewcastle, 578.
Bicknell, Wm., 377.
....., ..., pension of, 129, 254, 423.
....., ..., collector of impost, 431.
Bilbo (Bilboa), fleet preparing at, 3, 4, 5.
....., spy at, 47.
Billingsley, Henry, 116.
Binglie, John, to be constable of Maryborough fort, 258.
Bingley, John, 76, 77, 97, 113, 243, 244, 246, 247.
....., ..., unduly enriched by his master, Sir G. Carey, Lord Deputy, 246.
....., Ralph, Captain, 14, 30.
....., Sir Ralph, 92.
....., ..., troop of, 186, 200, 253.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 395.
....., Richard, pension of, 424.
Bingham, Sir George, 2, 49.
....., Sir Richard, 14, 104, 119, 249, 590.
Birchensha, Anthonie, 255. *See* Birchenshaw.
....., ..., commissary of musters, to be discharged, 395.
Birchenshaw, Mr., 216, 576, 579, 580.
....., Ralph, 255.
Birkett, John, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 424.
....., ..., attorney of, 432.
Birmingham Tower, 498. *See* Bermingham Tower.
Birne, Edmond, pension of, 129.
....., Gerrot, 254. *See* Byrne.
....., Gerrott, pension of, 420.
....., Murtagh, 315.
....., Patrick, 315.
....., Thaddie, 315.
....., Thomas, pardon of, 315.
....., William, pension of, 428. *See* Byrne.
Birne's country, 197.
...., made into shire land, 416. *See* Byrne.
Bishop of Killaloe, 591.
Bishops, their dilapidation of their sees by sale of leases, 235.
..... to be restrained from making longer leases than in England, 241.
....., not to bestow prebends, parsonages, &c. on laymen, Popish priests, &c., 241.
....., to take a course for the repair of the churches in their dioceses, 241.
.. .., should excommunicate the obstinate recusant gentry of the Pale, and then they could be imprisoned, 244.
Bishop's Court, 45, 48. *See* Bushop's Court.
Black, Ab., a recusant, complains against Sir James Ley, 398.
Black-Books (of Discrimination), the, lxx.
Blackfryars, plan for law-courts and Parliament house at, 522, 523.
Blackwater Overthrow, the, 591.
Blague, ——, 4.
Blake, James, 8.
....., Sir Valentine, 93.
Blakeny, George, 364.
Blaney, Sir Edward, 92.
....., ..., to be governor of Monaghan, 184.
...., his troop reduced, 201, 246, 253, 395, 441, 456.
....., ..., gets a grant of 2,000 acres in Monaghan, on condition that he build a castle, 559.
....., ... to be a support to Monaghan Castle, 559.
Blast of gunpowder, a, by which many churches are ruined, 356.
Blayney, Edw., Captain, 288. *See* Blaney.
Blount, Sir Edw., and William Butler, licence of, to export linen yarn to England, 166.
....., ..., patent of, for export of linen yarn, 180.
Blundel, Arthur, 256.
....., Captain George, reversion to, of custody of Limerick Castle, 265.
Blunt, Captain James, 91.
....., James, 204, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 426.
Boats, Irish, on Lough Erne, made of a great oak hollowed, called "coits," 563.
Bodleian Library, Oxford, Carte MSS. in, ix.
....., ..., letter of James I. to Sir A. Chichester, in, xci.
Bodley (*also* Boddely), Captain Josias, 30, 91.
....., Sir Josias, 200, 253, 341, 374, 452, 459, 503, 592.
....., ..., grant to, of custody of Duncannon fort, 138, 168.
....., ..., troop of, 186.
....., ..., new survey of planted lands in Ulster to be made by, xcii.

Bodley, Sir Josias—*cont.*
....., ..., his company deeply in Mr. Treasurer's debt, 393.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 395.
Bodose, Thomas, 363.
Bogge, Laurence, 363.
Bohissil, 89.
Boile, George, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427. *See* Boyle.
....., Rich., clerk of council, 432. *See* Boyle.
Bolder, Simon, vicar of Luske, 172.
Bolger, Sir Patrick, priest in Ossory, 179.
....., Barnaby, prebendary of Kilmactalway, 170.
Bonaghs (Bonaghts), of Muskerry, 45.
Book, Arthur, vicar of Killeene, 173.
Book of Common Prayer, 241.
....., to be translated into Irish, 241.
Boothby, Thomas, 592.
Borrishoole ,582. *See* Burrishoole.
Borrowes, Henry, pension of, 126.
....., ..., pensioner of the list, 254.
....., ..., to continue during pleasure, 420, 421.
Bostock, Lancelot (heirs of), 116.
Boulton, Peter, provost master, 184.
Bourchier, Sir George, 77, 91, 198, 324, 325, 326, 328, 331, 343, 370, 372, 376.
....., ..., asks reversion of his office (Master of Ordnance), for his son, 275.
....., ..., complains of his poor estate at the end of his long service, and commends his son to Salisbury, 314.
....., ..., death of, 316.
....., ..., his son recommended by Chichester, 316.
....., John, 343.
....., ..., second son of Sir George, 343, 346.
....., Thomas, 343.
....., ..., eldest son of Sir George, just dead of plague, 343.
Bourcke, Theobald, 249. *See* Bourke.
Bourgh, Lord, Lord Deputy, 126.
Bourke, Lord, pension of, 130. *See* Bourke.
....., William, pension of, 425.
....., David, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Edmund FitzWalter, 124.
....., Edmund FitzUlick, 124.
....., Jeffrey FitzUlick, 124.
....., Jeffrey FitzRichard, 124.
....., the Lord, 207, 254, 470, 498.
....., (Bourcke), Richard, pensioner in Spain, 399.
....., Richard Fitzwilliam, 124.
....., Sir Theobald, 89.
....., Lord of Castleconnel, 377.
....., Richard, Lord Castleconnel, 473.
....., Thomas, Lord Castleconnel, 473.
....., Sir Thomas, 86, 91.
Bourke, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., claims 2,000*l.* as due to him from the King in right of his wife, late widow of Captain Antony Brabazon, 86.
....., Tibbot, Lord Castleconnel, 473.
....., Ulick, resists rights of Earl and Countess of Desmond, 267.
....., William, 255, 582.
Bourkes, the, 465.
....., more able men of that name than of any name in Europe, 465.
Bourkett, Elinor, 377.
Bowden, Sir Patrick, priest in Ossory, 179.
Bowen, John, grant to, of provost-marshalship of Leinster, 306.
....., Edmund, pension of, 428.
Bowler, William, cited for sedition at Cork, 10, 11.
Boyle, abbey of, 113, 581.
....., ..., a support for Bundrowes, 524.
Boyle, Mr. [ ], 4.
....., Sir Richard, secretary of council of Munster, 22, 23, 48, 50–53, 56.
....., Richard, 121, 122.
....., Sir Richard, grant to, of barony and manor of Inchequyn, 139.
....., ..., a necessary witness in the case of the Cork jurors, 163.
...., ..., his suit for the passing of the lands bought by him from Raleigh, 175.
....., ..., to be discharged of 1,000*l.* which was to have been paid to Raleigh, 192.
....., ..., one of the commissioners for dividing county of Cork, 517.
Boys, Captain, 5, 6, 42.
Brabazon, Antony, 86.
....., Sir Edward, lends money for public service, 534.
Bracaharracgh, 90.
Bradie, Walter, constable of Cavan, 432.
Brady, Bishop, 566.
....., Dennis, pension of, 426.
....., Philip, pension of, 428.
....., Walter, 128, 254, 378.
....., ..., pension of, 422.
Braid Island, co. Antrim, 79.
Brannogh, James, priest, 380.
Bray, Walter, Baron of, xii.
Breen M'Hugh Oge M'Mahon, 198.
Brehons, 464.
Brenan, John, pension of, 426.
....., Sir John, priest in Ossory, 129.
....., Sir William, priest in Ossory, 129.
Brennoghan, John, of Garve, a student at Douai, 309.
Brenny, the, country of, 561.
....., O'Rourk, 85.
Brereton, Arthur, 54.
....., ..., pension of, 129, 423.
....., William, 254.
Breretone, Wm., pension of, 129.

Brett, Walter, 363.
Brevium Natura, cited, 586.
Brewer, Rev. John, "Letters and Papers of Henry VIII.," edited by, xxxix.
....., ..., and "Bullen, Mr., Calendar of Carew Papers," liv.
....., ..., on the State Papers in the Cotton Collection, xxxix.
Briars, George, 557.
Brice, John, lends money for the army, 534.
Bridgetown, abbey of, 374.
Briskett, Ludovic, sells Bridgetown to Lord Roche's father, 310.
British Museum, Irish State Papers in, xxxviii–liv.
Brittany, John of, 586.
Briver, James, 34.
Brockett (*also* Brokett, Sir John), examination of, 9.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 10.
Brocket, Sir John, 459, 503.
Brodrick, Sir Allan, surveyor-general, lxxxi.
Bromley, Rob., 168.
....., [——], Master, 240.
Brooke, Captain Basil, 30, 92, 186, 201, 204, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Brookes, Giles, of Liverpool, lends money for the army, 534.
Brounker (*also* Brouncar, Broncar, Brouncker, Brunker, or Brunkard), Sir Henry, 208, 217, 355, 381, 466, 545.
....., ..., his government of Munster rigorous and repressive, cxv.
....., ..., his letters, cxv. *See* Brouncker.
....., ..., reports Munster as swarming with Jesuits, &c., who say mass almost publicly in the best houses, 193.
....., ..., dissembles with them till they assured themselves of His Majesty's toleration, 193.
....., ..., advises that Jesuits, &c., "those firebrands of rebellion," be banished from corporations, 193.
....., ..., his petition, 381.
....., ..., issues his mandate to the aldermen and burgesses of Munster to attend him at church, 466.
....., ..., his quarrel with the Earl of Thomond, 471.
....., ..., his proceedings against recusants at Clonmel, 475.
....., ..., searches for priests, but is defeated by nobility and gentry, who entertain them as surgeons, 476.
....., ..., his plan for forcible reformation, 545.
....., ..., present distaste of Irish to Roman Catholic religion, 545.
....., ..., the people of Gowran desire a Protestant preacher and schoolmaster, 546.
....., ..., deposes all the recusant mayors of Munster, 550.
Brounker, Sir Henry—*cont.*
....., ..., suggests that corporations should lose their charters for recusancy, 561.
....., ..., has hanged many fat ones for relieving Morrice M'Gibbon, 551.
....., ..., he disappoints the judges of their harvest, 551.
....., ..., seeks remission of duty on Scotch merchant ships, 265.
....., ..., appointed President of Munster, 142.
....., ..., complains of his inadequate entertainment, 538. *See* Brouncker.
Brown, Patrick, alderman, Catholic recusant, censured in Star Chamber, fined 100*l.*, and imprisoned, 391.
....., Henry, complains of Sir James Ley, 398.
....., Thos., Captain, grant to, of the abbey of Caherdinesk, 141.
....., Sir Thomas, priest in Ossory, 179.
Browne, Henry, interrogatory concerning, 450.
....., Thos., constable of Trym castle, 432.
....., Christopher, constable of Longford, 432.
Bruce, Edward, expedition into Ireland, xv.
....., Mr., Calendar of Domestic Papers of Charles I., xxxiii.
Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, 2, 4.
Buckingham, first Duke of, his papers probably now at Dropmore, cix.
Buckley, Geo., almsman, 130.
Bull of Pope, forged, sent into Ireland, 438, 440.
....., ..., copy of it sent to Chichester, 438.
....., ..., published by James Morrice, priest, 475.
Bumbery, Joseph, 376.
Bunburie, Joseph, saddler, 431.
Bundoran, 561.
Bundrowes, 564.
....., ward at, postponed, 524.
....., kept from Tirconnell, 564.
Burchensaw, (*also* Birchenshaw, Byrchingshawe, Birchinsha, Burchensha, controller of musters, 30.
....., ..., instructions for, 130.
....., ..., recommended by Privy Council, 387.
....., ..., to be sent with instructions as to reduction of establishment, 380.
Burde, William, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 428.
Burgat, John, 166.
Burghley Papers, history of, xlv.
Burgo, De, Earl of Ulster, xv.
Burgundy, 586.
Burke, David M'Ullick, de Dunkellin, 247. *See* Bourke.
....., Elinor, pensioner, 433.

Burne, Walter, pensioner, 433. *See* Birne, Byrne.
Burnell, Henry, 358, 363.
....., ..., agent of gentry of Pale, 289.
....., ..., arrested for recusancy, and confined in serjeant-at-arms' house, 416. *See* Barnewall.
....., old, 367, 371.
Burnett, Nicholas, pursuivant, 431.
Burrisholle, *see* Borrishoole.
Burrishoole, ward at, to be postponed, 524.
Bussell, John, 110.
Bushop's Court (Bishop's Court), 45.
...., bombarded by rebels, 48. *See* Bishop's Court.
Bussie, the, 557.
Butler, Edmond, governor of Ireland under Edward II., 132.
....., James M'James, spoils part of Wexford, 159.
....., Richard, 34.
....., Lord, 202.
....., ..., asks for men in the King's pay to enforce his government of the county of Carlow, 203.
....., ..., complains that his father-in-law (Ormonde) stints his allowance, 203.
....., ..., at Court, on some business not known to Chichester, 439.
....., ..., suspected young man of much influence and importance, 440.
....., ..., his petition, 527.
....., Theobald, 70, 83.
....., ..., Viscount Tulleophelim, 72.
....., Viscount, 216, 337, 549, 550.
....., ..., recommended to Cecil, 156.
....., ..., thanks Cecil for favours, 157.
....., ..., prays pardon of alienations 489, 490, 511.
....., Theobald MacUllic, pardon for, 180.
....., Walter, 380.
....., ..., son of Lord Dunboyne, 380.
....., ..., pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., William, patent of, for export of woollen yarn, 180.
Butlers, the, 465.
....., power of, in Ireland, xvii.
....., the, impatient and discontented, 23.
Buttevant, David Barry, Lord, prays payment of his debt, 7.
...., ..., begs that his son may be sent home from England, 19.
....., ..., his just claims opposed, 153.
....., ..., begs Cecil's protection, 153.
....., ..., prays remission of fines imposed in Queen Elizabeth's reign, 403.
....., ..., broke his leg twice, 403.
Byers, Alexander, 559.
Byrd, John, his information against Father Archer and the Earl of Tyrone, 80.
Byrne, Garrat, 125. *See* Birne.
Byrnes, the, continue good subjects, 25. *See* Birnes.
....., ..., their country to be made a county, 323.
....., ..., their country, many of the name to be found in, 465.
..... country, to be surveyed and made a county, 342.
..... and Tooles, 342.
Bysse, Christopher, second remembrancer, 429.

C.

Cadam, Rev. Dr., 550.
....., ..., arrested at Limerick, 550.
Cadan, Richard, 476.
Caddell, George, 67.
....., ..., matters to charge, 68.
....., Richard, 363.
....., C., 364.
....., Robert, 364.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, gives warrant for recovery of State Papers, xxii.
....., ..., his history, xlvi.
....., ..., 591, 592.
Cæsar MSS., history of, xlvi.
Cahill, Thos., interpreter, 431.
Cahir, Baron of, 433.
....., Thomas, 306.
Cahirdanisk, Cairduneske, abbey of, granted to Capt. Thos. Brown, 141, 175.
Cahir, Donill-Jerragh, 90.
Calebeg, *see* Kellybegs.
Calefield, Sir Toby, command at Charlemont, 436, 441. *See* Caulfield.
Calfield, Sir Tobias, his troop, 186.
....., ..., to be discharged, 394. *See* Caulfield.
" Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland under James I.," sources of various, vii.
..... comprises all State Papers wherever deposited, viii.
..... nature of the contents of volume I., cx.
....., period over which it extends, cx.
....., chief contributors to the correspondence contained in it, cx–cxvi.
Calendars to be made of the Records, 134.
Callan, Friary of, 210.
Calthorpe, Charles, Attorney-general, 138.
....., Sir Chas., Attorney-general, 429.
....., ..., appointed judge of Common Pleas, 445, 494.
Calvert, George, to have reversion of clerkship of Crown in Connaught and Clare, 515.
Cambrensis, Giraldus, on Irish costume, xiii.

Cambridge, University of, 197.
Camden, supplies MSS. to Sir R. Cotton, xliii.
Campbell, Lord, his "Chancellors of England," xvi.
Campher Castle in Waterford, a town built at, by Edmoud Cotton, 176.
Candish (Cavendish), Mr., papers brought by, from Ireland, xx.
....., Nicholas, 209.
Cantock, Thomas, Bishop of Emly, Chancellor of Ireland, records of his time destroyed by fire, lxxiii.
....., John, executor of Thomas Cantock, lxxiii.
Cantwell, Sir Robert, priest in Ossory, 179.
Cappaigh, 90.
Caragena, Count of, Governor of Gallicia, receives the Irish exiles with favour, 385–386.
Carberye, 5.
Carbury, co. Cork, 223.
Carbry, country of, 507.
Careless, Christopher, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 424.
Carew, Sir George, retains all the papers of his government, xxxvi.
....., ..., account of, liv.
....., ..., letter of Lord Mountjoy to, lv.
....., ..., President of Munster, 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 10, 21, 38, 45, 49, 104, 198, 340.
....., Lord, borrows papers from the Paper Office, xxii.
....., report on Donell M'Arty, 507.
....., Lady Joyce, letters of, 42.
....., ..., shut up in Shandon Castle, 44.
....., ..., bombarded therein, 48, 56.
..... Papers, calendar of, vii.
....., ..., how far included in this calendar, lvi.
....., Edward, reversion of the wardship of Dungarvan Castle to, 306.
....., Ned., 342.
Carey, (*also* Cary,) Sir George, Lord Deputy, is called on by Chichester for Royal letters or warrants, but gives only copies, xxvii.
....., ..., his powers as Deputy, cxii.
....., ..., enriched himself during his government, cxiii.
....., ..., Treasurer of Ireland, complains of poverty, 3, 7, 10, 14, 21.
....., ..., appointed treasurer and receiver, 29, 31, 50.
....., ..., his salary and allowance, 50, 68, 73.
....., ..., Lord Deputy, 96, 138.
....., ..., allowance for base coin, 138–9.
....., ..., asks leave to go to England, 155, 168.
....., ..., asks leave to retire, 175.
Carey, Sir George—*cont.*
....., ..., recommends Chichester as successor, 175.
....., ..., licensed to return to England, 183.
....., ..., has liberty to come to England and leave the sword with Sir Arthur Chichester as Lord Justice, 204.
....., ..., cause of his difference with the Earl of Devonshire, L. L., 244.
....., ..., Sir J. Davys's desire that the Earl of Devonshire should be reconciled to him, that he may die in peace, 244.
....., ..., to bring over his war accounts to England, 269.
....., ..., his alleged rapacity and wealth, 245, 246, 341.
....., ..., Vice-Treasurer, 42, 504, 581.
Cargefaye (Carrickfoyle), 6. *See* Carrickfoyle.
Carie, John, rector of Moynalty, 174.
Carlile, John, 555.
Carlingford, provision ship arrives at, 50, 464.
Carlisse, Christopher, pension of, 129. *See* Careless.
Carlisle, Bishop of, 551, 554, 557, 558, 579.
....., city of, 578.
Carrick (on Suir), Ormond procures boats from, 33.
...., friary of, 210.
....., Sir J. Davys visits Ormond there, 476.
....., searched for priests, 551.
Carrickfergus, 114, 118, 200, 246, 321, 323, 371, 384, 455, 464, 468, 482, 491, 506, 511, 581.
....., Chichester's affection towards it, 341.
....., will repair the ruined castle and pier, 341.
....., castle of, 118, 252, 323.
....., constable of castle of, 507.
....., governor of, 252.
....., inquisition at, 137, 149.
....., King's palace of, 79.
....., constable of, palace of, 114, 252, 507, 582.
Currie, Edw., pension of, 434.
Carrig, 58.
Carrighemilery, 375.
Carrigfoile, 352. *See* Carrickfoyle.
Carrigyneady, 68.
Carrol, James, 125, 253.
Carroll, James, pension of, 425.
....., ..., chief chamberlain, 430.
....., ..., pensioner, 434, 574.
....., John, saddler in Dublin, 432.
....., Thomas, 348, 349, 574.
Carrubbey, 90.
Carte MSS., account of, lx, and foll.
....., Duke of Ormonde's papers in, xxvi.
Carty, Cornelius, 306.
....., Donogh, 354.
....., Tobias, 306.

Carvell, Lieutenant, pension of, 428.
Cashel, 125, 472, 474, 475.
....., Archbishop of, late a friar, is now Archishop of Cashel, and Bishop of Waterford, Lismore, and Emly, 218.
....., Archbishop of, 560, 566, 567.
....., recusants of, 474.
....., ..., indicted, 474.
....., ..., only one conformist, 474.
....., even the Archbishop's sons and sons-in-law, recusants, 474.
....., John, 365.
....., William, 365.
Casie, William, 254. *See* Casy.
....., ..., pension of, 423.
Cassie, Dennis, pensioner, 130.
Cassye, William, 128. *See* Casie and Casy.
Castellions (Castle Lyons), 7, 20.
Castle of Dubiin, 244.
Castle Chamber; *see* Star Chamber.
...., court of, 122.
...., precedents of jurors censured in, for false verdicts, 122.
...., jurisdiction of court of, 350.
...., speech of one of the King's learned counsel when recusants of Dublin were called on to answer, 350.
...., accused by Sir Patrick Barnewell, 411 486.
...., proceedings against recusants in, 526.
...., defence of proceedings in, concerning the Mandates, 584.
...., precedents concerning, 585.
Castleconnell, Lord, pardon for, 180.
....., ..., joins in commending Sir Dominick Sarsfield, 306.
....., ..., pension of, 377.
Castleconnel, Richard Bourke, Lord, 473.
....., ..., ..., inquisition to find his heir, 473.
Castle Fynen, 80.
Castlehaven, Gawen Harvey's company at, 5.
Castlehaven *alias* Glanbarragyno, 379.
Castleloghie, 247.
Castlemaigne, 252, 355.
Castlepark, 202.
....., fort of, 342, 581, 582.
Castletown, of the O'Briens of Arra, to be surrendered to the King, 404.
Caswell, John, pension of, 426.
Casy, Edmond, 240.
....., Francis, 240.
....., George, 240.
....., Gilbert, 240.
....., John, 240.
....., Ralph, 240.
....., Robert, 240.
....., Richard, 240.
....., Thomas, 240.
Catch, Thomas, Captain, 30.
Catechism, to be translated into Irish, 241.
Catherlogh, (*also* Catherlough, Catherlagh,) (Carlow,) 9.
....., castle of, granted to Earl of Thomond, 167.
....., county of, 202, 323.
....., castle of, 252.
....., manor of, 251.
Catholics. *See* Papists, Popery.
..... in Ireland, expectations of, at accession of James I., 29, 39.
....., report that they had seized the churches at Drogheda, 17.
....., this report denied by the mayor, 17.
....., take possession of churches in Cork, Kilkenny, and Drogheda, 20.
..... in Waterford, expected toleration and freedom of worship, 29.
....., also at Wexford, 29.
....., prohibit secret celebration of mass, 32.
....., their churches re-consecrated when taken possession of, 34.
....., swear to maintain the Catholic religion, 34.
....., mass publicly celebrated at Thomastown and at Limerick, 36.
....., discussion between Dr. White and the Lord Deputy at Waterford, 40–42.
....., their zeal for the Pope and their religion, 46, 47.
....., detail of their proceedings at Cork, 50–54, 56.
....., report of Bishops of Dublin and Meath regarding them, 58–60.
....., boldness of the Catholic clergy, 66.
....., described as the "chief firebrands of rebellion," 81.
Catholics, the Irish delegates of, the King's proceedings with, 124.
....., all their bishops and clergy to be banished the realm, 134.
....., withdraw children from the [Protestant] bishops' schools, 153.
....., scorn the censures of the [Protestant] church, 179.
....., all clergy ordered to quit the realm before the last of September 1604, 190.
....., towns of Munster swarm with priests, 193.
....., the oath of supremacy refused, 212.
....., the people would submit and conform but for the priests, 214.
....., number and confidence of, 218.
....., advised that they be compelled to conform, 228.
....., their clergy to be banished, 241.
....., those who are recusant to be excommunicated, 244.
....., a royal proclamation against clergy suggested, 266.

Catholics—*cont.*
....., a judge to be set aside as being a recusant Catholic, 299.
....., proclamation against priests, &c., 301–303.
....., priests numerous at Armagh, 317.
....., obstinacy of the people in adhering to the religion owing to the indolence of "our unworthy bishops," 346.
..... mandate to Catholics to attend church, 346, 347.
....., decree thereupon, 348, 353, 355.
....., proceedings regarding it, 360, 361.
....., petition of the Catholics of Pale, 362, 365, 366.
....., Chichester's account of, 367.
....., Sir J. Davys's account of, 371, 372.
....., names of Catholic fugitives, 379.
....., recusants to be dealt with more leniently, 390.
....., generally persist in refusing to conform, 402.
....., refuse to give bonds, 404.
....., proceeded against in the courts, 417.
....., are reported as beginning to yield, 441.
....., Brouncker orders them to attend him to church, 466.
....., Chichester urges that they be compelled to send their youth to Trinity College, 490.
....., poor Catholics beginning to conform at Dungarvan, 466.
....., fines levied on 200 Catholics at Limerick, 474.
....., they are encouraged to hold out against conformity by the measures of the Privy Council, 526.

Caulfield, Sir Tobias, 92, 201, 253.
....., ..., practises on Countess of Tyrone to get intelligence against her husband, 407, 408–410, 456.

Cavalry, all commands of, to be reduced to 26 men, 388.
....., except the Lord Lieutenant's, 388.

Cavan, county, 342.
....., ..., in the King's disposal, 565.
....., ..., plantation by English servitors under some leading Englishman suggested, 565.
....., county of, (otherwise called the Brenny), 561.
....., ..., Lord Deputy and Council visit, 561.
....., ..., assizes held by them, 562.
....., town of, 565.
....., Monaghan, and Fermanagh, 491, 512.
....., Monaghan, and Fermanagh, state of, 558, 562.

Cavenagh, *see* Cavanagh, Kavanagh, and Donell Spanagh, 255.
....., Gerrard M'Murtagh, 128.

Cavanaughs, the, become good subjects, 25. *See* Kavanagh.

Cecil, (*also* Cecyl, Ceisell, Sissell, Cecyll, Cycell, Robert, Knt., 2, 3, 4, 7, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 32, 36, 37, 46, 49, 54, 61, 64, 140, 142, 149, 153, 154, 155, 156, 162, 163, 175; Viscount Cranbourne, 258, 260, 261, 264, 265. *See* Salisbury.

Cess, compounded for by gentry of the Pale, 289, 303, 523.
....., for Connaught, 74.
....., composition for, 298.
....., commission for enforcing amount of, in Connaught, 478.

Cesse, 572.
....., whether the soldier had cess and pay at same time, 572.

Chains ordered to be provided for the books in Ussher's Library, xcviii.

Challoner, Doctor (Luke), 169.
....., ..., prebendary of Mullahidert, 170.
....., John, Chief Secretary, lxxxvi.
....., Rev. Dr., 213.

Chancellor, failing health and age of, 264.
....., necessity of choosing a successor carefully, 262.

Chandos, Duke of, the Clarendon MSS. sold at his sale, lii.

Charges, all unnecessary, to be reduced, 394.

Charlemont, Tyrone to meet Godolphin at, 21.
....., 201.
....., fort, 323, 341.
....., a castle should be built at, 342, 568.

Charlemount fort, lands to be assigned to, 318.

Chester, 247.

Chetham Library, Manchester, Irish historical papers in, cviii.

Chetham, Thomas, keeper of Birmingham Tower records, 433.
....., ..., surrenders examinatorship of Munster, 259.

Chichester, Sir Arthur, 73, 91, 107, 118, 194, 200, 204, 252, 253, 325, 326.
....., ..., his powers as Deputy, cxi.
....., ..., interesting character of his correspondence, cxiii.
....., ..., his munificence and hospitality, cxiii.
....., ..., impoverished thereby, cxiii.
....., ..., retains all the papers of his government, xxvii.
....., ..., is made Privy Councillor, 12.
....., ..., prays a new patent for his government and lands at Belfast, as the present one is defective, 108.
....., ..., would willingly sell his Belfast lands at the rate others sell, viz., 5*l.* in fee-simple, 109.
....., ..., governor of Carrickfergus, 137.
....., ..., settles the north, 149.
....., ..., prays payment of his debt. 149–50.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
....., ..., has suffered loss by going to Carrickfergus, 150.
....., ..., his arrears to be paid, 164.
....., ..., recommended as Deputy, 175.
....., ..., represses rebels with great severity, "hanging above the third man," 178.
....., ..., to be appointed Deputy, 183.
....., ..., his troop and pay, 185.
....., ..., Lord Justice, 187.
....., ..., highly recommended as Lord Deputy, 190.
....., ..., informs Cranbourne he has sent for Sir Randal M'Donnell to come to Carrickfergus, about 140 islanders having arrived to him at the Rowte, 194.
....., ..., through modesty declines the place of Lord Justice, 205.
....., ..., the King overrules his scruples as to taking the place of Lord Justice, 205, 206.
....., ..., his entertainment and outfit, 206.
....., ..., his extraordinary diligence, 244.
....., ..., his refusal to receive the sword from Sir G. Carey approved generally, 246.
....., ..., excessive application to duty, 261.
....., ..., advises banishment of priests and Jesuits, 266.
....., ..., obtains grant of castle of Belfast, and other lands, 295.
....., ..., makes a progress to the north, 300.
....., ..., sends hawks to Salisbury, 306.
....., ..., desires to be relieved from his office, as too high for him, a poor younger brother, 362.
....., ..., hopes to produce general conformity, 371.
....., ..., petitions for repair of Kilmainham for summer residence, 381.
....., ..., his difficulty to find men for a garrison for Sir James Fullerton's house at Ballyncott, 382.
....., ..., has had Captain Connello and other pirates in prison, taken in a barque near Wexford, 382.
....., ..., intends to send Connello for trial to Barnstaple, where he robbed some merchants, 382.
...., ..., advices that benefit of clergy be taken away for piracy, 383.
....., ..., wishes to know from the Earl of Devonshire if he may banish Bassett and Marshall, the lately censured recusants, to England, they being English, 383.
....., ..., townspeople determinedly obstinate against conformity, 383.
....., ..., wishes citadels built in Waterford and Cork, 383.
Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
....., ..., advises retrenchment, especially of pensions, 387–389.
....., ..., his advice as to repressive measures in religion disapproved by Privy Council, 389.
....., ..., set inquiries on foot as to gunpowder treason in Ireland, 406.
....., ..., reports the intrigues of priests and Jesuits, 438.
....., ..., reports forged Bull of the Pope, 440.
....., ..., watches closely Tyrone's proceedings and the reports from abroad, 442.
....., ..., proposes to settle Monaghan, Cavan, and Fermanagh, the next long vacation, 448.
....., ..., binds over Sir P. Barnewall and his steward to appear before Salisbury in London, 450.
....., ..., to make good (if he can) his charges against Sir P. Ley, 456.
....., ..., thinks Tyrone is, and ever will be, a discontented man, 451.
....., ..., on the Earl of Devonshire's death, Fenton suggests his entertainment should be increased, 456.
....., ..., his (Chichester's) regret at the Earl of Devonshire's death, 457, 490.
....., ..., wishes to be relieved of the government, 457.
....., ..., praises Fenton and Sir James Ley, 458.
....., ..., complains that his entertainments are less than ordinary, 480, 493, 496, 511.
....., ..., ..., yet should be more, because his private means are less, 480.
....., ..., Tyrone while with him at Dublin professes obedience, but only dissembles, 482, 483.
....., ..., Chichester suggests a President and Council for Ulster, 482.
....., ..., suggests the placing of the children of the chief recusants at the college near Dublin, 490.
....., ..., a body of troops to be at Dublin in immediate attendance on the State, 490.
....., ..., freeholders should be planted in Ulster, 492.
....., ..., the Grahams should be placed in the other provinces rather than in Ulster, 492.
....., ..., sends dogs to Salisbury, 496.
....., ..., Salisbury's dealings with Sir P. Barnewall have comforted the State, 510.
....., ..., and appalled Sir P. Barnewall's faction, 510.
....., ..., complains of the clergy, 510.
....., ..., ..., and of the absence of the Bishop of Derry, who unites in himself three sees, 510.

Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
....., ..., the garrisoning of Ulster, 510.
....., ..., is soon to begin his journey to Monaghan, Cavan, and Fermanagh, 512.
....., ..., return of Irish beggars from France and Spain to Ireland, 512.
....., ..., they praise the bounty of King of Spain, 512.
....., ..., progress to reduce Monaghan, the Brennye, and Fermanagh, 528.
....., ..., account of Monaghan, Cavan, and Fermanagh, 562–566.
....., ..., poverty and ruin of, by tyranny of the Irish Lords, 562.
....., ..., ..., English should settle among them to restrain their tyranny, 562.
....., ..., in Monaghan have appointed settlements for servitors, who are to reside, and hold sessions, 562.
....., ..., in Fermanagh no town or fixed habitation, 562.
....., ..., ..., if improved, it would equal England, 562.
....., ..., Fermanagh divided by Lough Erne, 563.
....., ..., boats or "cotts" of a great oak hewn hollow, 563.
....., ..., his projects for a town corporate and bridge at Lisgool on Lough Erne, 563.
....., ..., Earl of Tyrconnell's discontent at Sir H. Folliott's alleged usurpation of his lands, 564.
....., ..., ..., lands of his annexed to castle of Ballyshannon, 564.
....., ..., thinks Tyrconnell should not hold Abbey of Asheroe, as it endangers Ballyshannon, 564.
....., ..., Killybegs harbour: its excellence only too well known to those that had better not know it, 564.
....., ..., state of Cavan, 564.
....., ..., ..., the chief, a child of 15, whom he (Chichester) will place at Trinity College, 564.
....., ..., the whole of Cavan is in the King's disposal, 565.
....., ..., suggests a plantation of English servitors, 565.
....., ..., town of Cavan described, 565.
....., ..., the barony of Loughtee should be reserved for the King and not given to Sir John O'Reilly, 565.
....., ..., plantation by Captain Garrett Fleming and Captain Tirrell, 565.
....., ..., reported design of Earl of Tyrconnell and Couconagh Maguire to embark at Killybegs for Spain, 565.
....., ..., Tyrone and Tyrconnell send messages to the Archduke, 565.
....., ..., Tyrone pretends to desire to withdraw his son from the Archduke's service, 565.
Chichester, Sir Arthur—*cont.*
....., ..., lords and gentry of the Pale have each a son or near kinsman in the Archduke's service, 565.
....., ..., they were licensed by letters of the Lords of the Council of England to carry men, 565.
....., ..., Sir Randal M'Donnell, though from a beggar made great, is cancred and unthankful, 566.
....., ..., priests banished by proclamation from England fly into Ireland, 574.
....., ..., ..., every house and hamlet a sanctuary for them, 574.
....., ..., ..., two shipped hither from Liverpool, by order of that town, 575.
....., ..., ..., they are now in prison in Dublin Castle, and shall be shipped to some other country, 575.
....., ..., distresses of the army for want of pay, 577.
....., ..., ..., if not relieved, will become a laughing stock, 577.
Chichester Papers, lxi.
...., incorrectly designated, lxi.
...., more properly Huntingdon Papers, lxii.
...., contain very few Royal letters, lv.
Chief Justice (of Ireland), 123.
...., Carey complains of it as a pitiful thing that Ireland should be without one for a year and half and more, 123.
Chief Secretary's Office, Dublin Castle, records of, lxxxvi.
Chiswell, bookseller, buys the Burghley Papers for Strype, xlv.
Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, 99.
...., Dublin, 347.
....., ..., aldermen of Dublin ordered by mandate to attend service there, 347.
Church attendance, compulsory, how far condemned by Church of Rome, 588.
Church livings, above 30*l.* per annum, in Pale, Sir G. Carey to send a list of, 590.
Churches, 467.
..... in country towns, in ruins, 467.
...., hence there is no commanding the people to attend, 467.
Cianimkin, 89.
Cily, 89.
Cistercian abbots, 586.
Cladie, island of, 566. *See* Claudie.
Claims, Court of, lxx.
Clanbrasselagh, annexed to the county Armagh, 318.
Clancaroll, 488.
Clancarty, Earl of, 247.
Clancherry, 484.
Clancy Connogher, 459.
....., Donagh, 459.
....., Moriertagh Lieth, 459.

Clandeboy, Lower or North, 321.
....., Upper and Lower, 502, 503.
....., plantation of, 502.
Claudie, harbour of (*see* Cladie), 567.
Clandonnels, the, 480.
....., three septs of galloglasses in Leix, 480.
....., accept 100*l.* a year each sept in lieu of their claims on the country, 480.
Clangibbon, Edmund Fitzgibbon, Baron of, 183.
Clangibbons of the Great Wood, 375.
Clanmahon, barony of, 566.
Clanmore, re-grant of, to Raphe Segerson, 196.
....., lands of, in Itty, 268.
Clanmorris, rebels active in, 5.
Clanrickarde (*also* Clanrickard, Clanricard, Clanricarde), Earl of, 38, 39.
Clanricard, Earl of, 90, 91, 104, 118, 119, 201, 215, 253, 256, 347, 433, 547, 571, 589.
....., ..., to be made, for his conduct at Kinsale, Governor of Connaught and keeper of the King's house at Athlone, 105.
....., ..., seeks to have the same profits in the governorship of Connaught, as Sir Richard Bingham, 119.
....., ..., disarms kern and horsemen in Connaught, 161.
....., ..., purposes to go to England, when he shall settle the province, 177.
....., ..., appointed President of Connaught, 181.
....., ..., his troop and pay, 185.
....., ..., honourable order of this house, 215.
....., ..., his countess (late Countess of Essex) as contented and as well served as when Sir J. Davys last saw her in England, 215.
....., ..., his judgment in despatch of business, 215.
....., ..., his lady big with child, 215.
....., ..., petitions for leave to go to England, 263.
....., ..., license granted, 268.
....., ..., his troop to be reduced, 395.
....., ..., instructions to, 523-525.
....., ..., Countess of, otherwise Countess of Essex, 215.
Clare, county of, 114.
....., 469, 470.
....., assizes for, 469, 470.
....., people of, 470.
....., ..., speak good English, 470.
....., ..., not so reformed as those of Munster, 470, 493, 573.
Clarence, Lionel, Duke of, 132.
Clarendon MSS. in the Sloane Collection (additional), history of, li.
Clarendon, 2nd Earl of, collection of MSS. made by him, li.
....., 1st Earl of, Duke of Ormond's letter to, about Sir Jerome Alexander, cvi.
Clark, Sir William, 378.
Clarke, Sir William, pension of, 130, 254, 425.
Clements, Hugh, petition of, lxxxiv.
Clement's Inn Fields, 589.
Clendinning, John, 555.
Clergy (Catholic), boldness of, 66.
....., ..., measures for repression and expulsion of, 169, 190, 241, 266, 301, 303.
Clergy, Protestant, memorials for the reformation of, 241.
....., pluralities possessed by unpreaching ministers to be taken from them, all but one, 241.
....., unpreaching ministers to read a homily to their parishioners each Sabbath, 241.
....., 486.
....., discreet preachers should be sent over from England, 486.
....., ..., who should retain their English benefices, 486.
....., neglectful, 510.
....., visitors should be sent over, 510.
....., the King's desires for a zealous and learned, in Ireland, 590.
Clerks of the Crown, where needed, to be appointed, 136.
Clifford, Sir Alexander, 109.
....., Sir Conyers, 104, 119, 590.
Clinton, John, 365.
....., Patrick, 365.
....., Thomas, 365.
Cloghdoe, 68.
Clogher, Bishop of, 503.
....., bishopric of, 462.
Cloghnedromyne, 124.
Cloncowlie, 570.
Clonmel, 125.
....., burgesses of, obstinate recusants, 475.
....., fuller of priests, &c. than elsewhere, because of the Earl of Ormonde's palatinate jurisdiction, 475.
....., 200 recusants indicted there, 476.
....., recusants there bound over to appear before President and Council at Cork, 476.
....., names of priests that haunt Clonmel, 476.
Clonemore, Sir Nicholas Walshe writes from, 19.
Cloth of Estate and Sword, 480.
....., demanded for the Deputy's honour, 480, 488.
Clotworthy, Hugh, 506.
Cloyne, Bishop of, 218.
Cludagh, 89.
Cluhurracgh, 89.
Cnoysse, 90.

Coal, William, Captain, overseer of barges at Ballyshannon, 280.

Cobham, Earl of, 92.

Cochul, a hood worn by ancient Irish, xiii.

Coin, base, 69.

....., inscriptions for the new shillings and sixpences, 72.

....., proclamation to be made for establishing a new standard, 87.

....., copper coin, not to be changed at same time as silver standard, 87.

....., proclamation for new standard of silver, 93.

....., Sir George Carey's suggestions for decrying of the, 97.

....., suggestion that silver harps be made current in England, 100.

....., loss to the King by the mass of decried coin lying on hand, 101.

....., the King would have more praise for regulating the standard than for 20,000 pardons passed since his accession. (Sir J. Davys), 112.

....., tumult in Galway about base coin, 112.

....., tradesmen imprisoned for refusing to accept, on sales, 112.

....., silver harps of Ireland to be current in England, 113.

....., Deputy and Council will that the groat be decried by proclamation to 2*d.*, 115.

....., bought up underhand by merchants, and exported to France and England, 123.

....., Sir George Carey makes payments in two parts mixed moneys, and one part silver, 123.

....., a brief note of the several coins current in Ireland, 239.

....., Lords of the Council object to making the standard of England and Ireland the same, 547.

....., losses and gains to the King by, 501.

....., as current by proclamations, 499.

....., the different proclamations, 499, 500.

Coinage, 486, 489.

....., that both kingdoms should have one standard, 486.

..... in Ireland, condition of, 520–2, 525, 531, 547.

....., equalization of standard in Ireland and England, 547.

....., base, in Ireland, discontents caused by, 26, 61, 63, 64.

....., ..., valuation of, 138.

Coiners in Ireland, 8.

Coke, Edw., 10.

....., Sir Edward, correspondence with Sir R. Cotton, xl.

....., Edward, 228.

....., ..., Attorney-General, 229.

Cole, John, 128, 254.

Coleman, Richard, Chief Remembrancer, 429, 589. *See* Colman.

Coleraine, 321.

....., a plantation there of English and Scots recommended, 322.

....., a corporate town should be made there, 510.

....., abbey of, 322, 341.

....., ..., confirmed to Captain Philips, 341.

Collections, private, Irish State Papers in, cvii–cix.

Collom, Robert, 110.

....., William, 110.

Colman, Mr., Chief Remembrancer, 76, 77.

Colonies of English, of late, in Munster, 232.

Colrane, 318.

....., garrison to be formed at, out of other bands, 526. *See* Coleraine.

Comerford (*also* Cummerford), Gerald, Mr. Justice, 32, 34, 50.

....., Gerald, 71, 121, 122.

....., Mr. [ ], 73.

....., Thos., pension of, 433, 591.

Commission, Historical Manuscripts, cviii.

....., ..., second report of, promises much interesting matter for Irish history, cviii, cix.

....., for repression of titulary bishops, seminary priests, Jesuits, and friars, 169.

....., for division of Cork county, 516.

....., of defective titles, 528.

....., court of, high, 547.

Common Prayer, statute of 2nd Elizabeth for uniformity in, 337, 343, 353.

....., statute for uniformity in, to be exemplified under Great Seal, as printed copies are imperfect, 337, 343, 353.

....., book of, to be translated into Irish, 357.

....., ..., not yet translated into Irish, 467.

Composition, to be renewed in all the provinces, 135.

....., of cess, commission for, renewed, 298.

....., Sir H. Sidney's, with galloglasses of Leix, 480.

....., collection of, resisted in Meath, 548.

....., of Connaught, 478.

....., ..., what it yields, 478.

Compton, Roger, pension of, 427.

Con, Lough, fishings of, 576.

....., Owen, 379.

Concordatums, allowances made by, 266.

....., list of, 279–284.

....., 207, 497.

Condon, David, the Deputy and Council to hear the case between him and Arthur Hide, 199.

Condon, David—*cont.*
....., ..., complains that Arthur Hide has been granted his father's lands, as if he had been in rebellion with Jas. Fitzmaurice, which is untrue, 199.
....., Patrick, leaves Lord Barry's nephew as his successor, 156.
....., ..., recommended to Cecil, 156.
....., ..., lands of, 199.
....., ..., nephew of Lord Barry, claims restoration of his lands, 287.
....., ..., attainted for burning a house at Ballyhendon, 287.
....., claim to lands of Arthur Hyde, 288.
....., Mr., 460.
Condon's Country in Cork, 516.
Confederate Catholics, records of their government, lxx.
Conformity, general, expected by Chichester and Davys, through penal proceedings, 372.
..... in religion to be enforced, 545.
..... by attending church compulsorily, how far condemned by Church of Rome, 588.
Cong, abbey of, 113.
Conilogh, 380.
Connaught, 105, 119.
....., decrees of banishment to, lxx.
....., Earl of Clanricard to be governor of, 105.
....., is at length reasonably settled, 262.
....., amount of composition of, 478.
....., the Magherie of, 570.
....., rebels of, 223.
....., Rotheric, King of, 231.
..... and Tyrconnell, commissary of victuals for, 74.
....., President and Council of, 552.
Connello, Captain, 382.
Connors, the, 465.
Conran, Philip, alderman, Catholic recusant, censured in Star Chamber, 391.
....., ..., fined 200*l.*, 391.
Constable, Ralph 34.
....., Sir Ralph, 91, 454.
....., ..., his troop, 186, 201, 253.
....., ..., ..., to be reduced, 395.
....., ..., command at the Lyffer, 436.
....., ..., his services commended by Chichester, 519.
Conway, Sir Edward, Baron of Conway and Killultagh, xxxi.
....., Sir Foulk, 91, 137, 200, 253, 371, 451, 456.
....., ..., his troop, 186.
....., ..., ..., to be reduced, 395.
....., ..., to command at Enshclaghan, 436.
....., ..., his services commended by Chichester, 440, 441.
..... (Conewaie), John, 111.
Conway—*cont.*
....., Lord, borrows papers from the Paper Office, xxiii.
Conway Papers, history of, xxxi–xxxvii.
...., seen by Horace Walpole, xxxii; and by Mr. J. Wilson Croker, xxxiii.
...., ..., given to him by Marquess of Hertford, xxxiii.
....., ..., ..., and by him to the Public Record Office, xxxiv.
Cooche [Cootes], Sir Thomas, 91, 201, 253.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Cooch, Sir Thomas, 340, 341.
....., ..., his troop, 185.
....., ..., ..., to be discharged, 394.
Cook, John, trustee for new university, xcvii.
....., Mr., arrival in Dublin, 50.
Cooke, Sir Antony, 110.
....., John, pension of, 428.
....., Mr. [ ], secretary, lxxv.
....., Richard, Chancellor of Exchequer, lxxxvii.
....., ..., Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland, 65.
....., ..., to have manor of Dunshaughlin and Dunsink, &c. in fee farm, 65.
....., ..., to be joint secretary with Fenton, 102, 206, 209.
....., ..., Chief Baron, unable to travel to England on account of illness, 261.
....., ..., still delayed, 266.
...., proceeds to England, 270.
...., ..., goes to Connaught, 277.
....., ..., censured by Chichester, 307, 326.
....., ..., Chancellor, 429.
....., ..., chief secretary, 431.
....., ..., clerk of Crown, 431, 461, 488.
....., ..., clerk of Crown in Connaught and Clare, 515.
Cooper, Reade, ensign, 109.
....., Wm., petition of, lxxv.
Coote, Captain, 6.
....., Charles, grant to, of office of provost marshal of Connaught, 149.
Cootes, Sir Thos., pension for life, 539.
Copper coin, no more than six per cent. to be required to be taken of, 500.
Coppinger, Walter, 45, 53, 122.
Cork, 119, 120, 121, 125.
....., assizes of, 468.
....., Bishop of, 468.
..... citadel, 341.
...., Sir Josias Bodley instructed to erect one, 341.
....., citadel at, 491.
....., city of, 208, 222, 463, 466, 468, 491.
....., the sickness at, has driven Sir Henry Brouncker to the ruinous house at Mallow, 208.
....., a fort necessary to be erected at, 46.
....., county of, to be divided, 516.

Cork—*cont.*
....., indictment (copy of), against William Mead, recorder of Cork, 119.
....., Jesuits, &c. in, 66.
....., list of the jurors that acquitted William Mead, recorder of Cork, arraigned of treason, 119.
....., mayor of, defends the loyalty of the city, 55, 76, 121.
....., ..., disobedient, and must be terrified, 5.
....., ..., sedition of citizens, 43, 44, 45.
....., ..., arrests the ammunition sent to Youghal, 45.
....., ..., circulates libels, 48.
....., names of priests in, 476.
..... seditions condition of, 26, 37, 47, 49, 50–53.
....., 100 recusants of, fined, 469.
....., recorder of, William, Meagh, 65, 66.
....., river of, 202.
....., Cloyne, and Ross, Bishop of, 218.
Cork House, Council Chamber at, lxxx.
...., ..., removed from during repairs, lxxx–lxxxi.
...., gallery of, surveyed as a place for Ussher's library, xcviii.
Cornwayle, Henry of, 586.
Cornewale, John, clerk of munitions at Armagh, 280, 281.
Corunna (the Groyne, Groine), 3, 4.
....., Irish fugitives at, 47.
Corporations, to be repressed by force of arms, 46, 47.
Coshbride, in Cork, 516.
Coshmore, in Cork, 516.
Cosherie, 469.
....., forbidden, 469.
....., Munster Lords promise to abandon it, 469.
Costigan, Sir Walter, priest in Ossory, 179.
Costume, ancient Irish, xiii, xiv.
Cotton, [ ] Captain, 352.
....., Edmond, certificate of services of, 176.
....., Sir Robert, collection of books and manuscripts, xxxviii.
....., ..., his questionable mode of acquiring State Papers, xxxix, xl.
....., ..., Mr. Brewer's strictures upon, xl.
....., ..., his fearless and unconcealed possession of them, xliii.
....., ..., appropriates books of London Corporation, xliii.
....., ..., probable source of the Irish State Papers now in his collection, xliv–xlv.
Cotts, boats of a great oak, hollowed, 563.
Council of Ireland, proceedings of, but little recorded before the reign of King Henry VII., xvii.
....., messages of, to the King, xviii.
Council of Ireland—*cont.*
....., authorised by statute 33 Henry VIII. to elect a chief governor, on avoidance of the office by death or otherwise, 233.
Council of State in England, 238.
....., should be mixed of the three nations, 238.
Council became prominent in the government of Ireland after Henry VII., xvii.
Council books of Ireland, none said to be earlier than Henry VIII., lxix.
....., earliest, lxix.
....., yet some earlier ones referred to by Sir J. Davys, lxix.
....., to be searched to discover if the soldier had cess and pay at same time, 572.
Council Chamber, King's, Queen's, and Prince's pictures for, 480, 488.
....., cloth of estate, &c. for, 480, 488.
Counties, the eleven ancient, of Leinster and Munster, cxi, *note.*
Courcy, John de, 306.
....., Lord, 468.
Courtenay, Sir William, 100, 108, 116.
Courts of law should be built, 488.
Coventry, John, 79.
Covert, John, pension of, 428.
Cowp, Read, concordotum of 20*l.* for his services, 282.
Coysh, 90.
Cragg, Randall, pensioner, 130, 426.
Cranagh, a Popish bishop, 416.
Cranmer, Archbishop, advised that Princess Mary should be permitted to have mass privately in her house, 60.
Cranwell, Stephen, messenger, 430.
Creaghts of Muskerry, 44.
Creditors of the Government, list of, 534.
....., press for the repayment of their money, 535–536.
Creffe, Roger, recusant, complains of Sir James Ley, 398.
Crehall, Nicholas, 127, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 421.
Croftes, Sir Henry, 477. *See* Crofts.
Crofton, Edward, 39.
....., John, 89.
Crofts, Sir Henry, scout-master, 184.
Croker, Hugh, 110.
....., John Wilson, presents Conway and Throckmorton Papers to the Public Record Office, xxxiii.
Crokin, William, 476.
Cromwell, Henry, restores Dr. Stearne to his fellowship in Trinity College, Dublin, ci.
....., ..., trustee for new university, xcvii.
Cromwell, Lord, commission as governor of Lecale, 316; with grant of M'Cartan's Country, 316, 527.
....., ..., purchases one half of Phelim M'Cartan's lands, 325.

Cromwell, Lord—*cont.*
....., ..., command in Lecale, 436, 441.
....., ..., pay to be continued in his absence at Parliament, 445.
....., ..., 454, 456, 512,
....., ..., urges for a speedy settlement of his claim to his estate in Lecale, 514.
Crosbie, Patrick, threatens to expel John FitzNicholas from Tirbroine in Kerry, 269.
Crosby, John, 97.
....., ..., Bishop of Kerry, 218.
....., Patrick, 97.
....., [ ], 117.
Cross, Tipperary, 474.
....., assizes for, 474.
Crowe, William, chirographer, 430.
Cudworth, Rev. Ralph, trustee for new university, xcvii.
Cullam, Patrick, 130, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 425, 428.
Cullen, Patrick, pension of, 434.
....., [ ], 591.
Culme, Hugh, pension of, 427.
Culmore, 322, 341, 364.
....., castle of, 79.
....., to be made a ward, with constable, 437.
....., fishings of, 79.
Cumberland, Earl of, 553, 578.
....., high sheriff of, 577.
..... and Westmoreland, gentry of, subscribe for transplantation of the Grahams, 551.
Curtis, George, pension of, 427.
Curton, grant to the Crown of, xi.
Cusack, [ ], 579.
....., Christopher, president of the College of Paris, 309.
....., James, clerk of the Crown in Dublin, &c., 271.
....., James, 363.
....., John, 363.
....., Patrick, 363.
....., Robert, 363.
Custom House, the new, at Dublin, lxxx.
Cutt, Henry, lends money for the army, 534.
Cuttings, by the lords of counties, to be forbidden, 134.

D.

Dalic, Nicholas, vicar of Galtrim, 173.
Dalloway, John, 581. *See* Dalway.
Dalton, John, 365.
....., Nicholas, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Redmond, pensioner in Spain, 397.
Dalton—*cont.*
....., Thomas, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Tybalt, rector of Ratheonert, 174.
....., [—], vicar of Molingar, 174.
Dalway, Mr., 69, 79.
Danes, the, 321.
....., their dealings at Derry, 321.
Daniel, Mr., treasurer of St. Patrick's, 169.
....., Nicholas, recusant, complains of Sir James Ley, 398.
....., William, gone to Connaught to get aid to translate Book of Common Prayer into Irish, 357.
....., ..., employed to translate the Book of Common Prayer into Irish, 357.
Daniell, Robert, Captain, pensioner in Spain, 396.
Darcy, [ ], Captain, 339, 345.
....., William, 109.
....., ..., Captain, enlists soldiers for foreign service, 298, 579.
....., Garrett, Ensign, pensioner in Spain, 396.
Datalligh, 90.
Davers, Sir Henry, sent to announce to James I., the death of Elizabeth, 1, 10, 13, 16.
....., Sir Henry, 109.
....., John, 109.
....., Silvester, 109.
Davys (*also* Davyes, Davis, Davies), Sir John, 88, 111, 195, 206, 209, 212, 215, 243, 326, 334, 350, 369, 370, 371, 372, 377, 429, 463, 494.
....., ..., on Parliaments in Ireland, xviii.
....., ..., his papers, xxvi.
....., ..., his daughter married to Earl of Huntingdon, lxii.
....., ..., his term of office in Ireland, lv.
....., ..., error as to his date of leaving office in Ireland, lv.
....., ..., appointed Lord Chief Justice of England, lvi, *note*; but dies before entering on office, *ibid.*
....., ..., his interesting and able letters, cxiv.
....., ..., extensive private practice, cxiv.
....., ..., his accounts of his circuits, cxiv.
....., ..., endeavours to mediate between Sir G. Carey and the Earl of Devonshire, cxv.
....., ..., at his first view approves of the law courts at Dublin, iii.
....., ..., to be Solicitor-General, 88, 139, 140, 141.
....., ..., relates his first observation of the country to Cecil, 142.
....., ..., criticises the state of religion, the bishops and clergy, 143.
....., ..., churches neglected and in ruin, 143.
....., ..., preaching neglected, 143–144.

Davys, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., complains of paucity of officials, 144.
....., ..., condems the system of "cesse," 144.
....., ..., the facility of obtaining the King's pardon, 146.
....., ..., condemns the base coinage, 147.
....., ..., proposes a scheme for reforming the currency, 154–155.
....., ..., for a learned ministry, 154.
....., ..., for appointing English judges, 155.
....., ..., goes on Lent circuit in 1604 through great part of Leinster, 158.
....., ..., desires to see tenants possessing durable estates, 160.
....., ..., held a sessions at Galway, and found the people as civil and more obedient than the people of the Pale, 215.
....., ..., was commissioned to hold assizes in Sir H. Harrington's country, but it was revoked, 215.
....., ..., reports on state of legal staff, 261.
....., ..., has travelled 1,000 miles in Ireland at his own charge, 261.
....., ..., to be sent to England with Sir Richard Cooke, 262.
....., ..., delayed, 266.
....., ..., proceeds to England, 270.
....., ..., Master of the Rolls, 277.
....., ..., goes to Connaught and King and Queen's Counties on business of the composition, 277.
....., ..., recommended by Privy Council, 306.
....., ..., his speech in the Castle Chamber at the censuring of the recusants, 350.
....., ..., King's prerogative in matters ecclesiastical as old as the planting of churches of England and Ireland, 350.
....., ..., expects that the proclamations and penalties will produce general conformity, 372.
....., ..., recommended by Chichester as Attorney-General, 400.
....., ..., appointed Attorney-General, 445.
....., ..., his observations on Munster, 463.
....., ..., having seen the other three provinces before his visit to Munster (the fourth and best part), his eye is now satisfied, 463.
....., ..., regrets the state of the Church, 463.
....., ..., mourns over Lord Devonshire's death, who first transplanted him to Ireland, 463.
....., ..., his observations on Munster after holding the assizes, 463.
Davys, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., Munster governed by President and Council about 30 years past, 464.
....., ..., on the numerous bastards in Ireland, 465.
....., ..., they increase the septs to a formidable power, 465.
....., ..., the septs should be scattered and transplanted, 465.
....., ..., proceedings with the recusants at Waterford, 465.
....., ..., the number of the poorer sort that conformed at Dungarvan, 466.
....., ..., proceedings at Youghal, 468.
....., assizes at Cork, 468.
....., ..., ..., for Clare and Thomond, 469.
....., ..., ... at Limerick, 470.
....., ..., remarks on the Kerry undertakers, 472.
....., ..., 200 Limerick recusants fined, 474.
....., ..., assizes at Cashel for Cross Tipperary, 474.
....., ..., only one conformer, 475.
....., ..., the sons and sons-in-law of the Archbishop, recusants, 475.
....., ..., 100 indicted, 475.
....., ..., assizes at Clonmel, 475, 476.
....., ..., obstinacy of Clonmel recusants, 476.
....., ..., names of priests frequenting Clonmel, 476.
....., ..., entertained by the sick Earl of Ormond at Carrick on St. George's day, 477.
....., ..., commissioner for division of Cork co., 517.
Dawson, Joshua, deputy clerk of Council, evidence of, lxxxv.
Dearth at Dublin in 1599, 96.
Deax, Abraham, 365.
Dee, Dr., supplies MSS. to Cotton, xliii.
Defence of the proceedings on the mandates in the Castle Chamber, 584.
Delahide [ ], 579.
....., John, 65.
....., Rowland, 352.
....., Captain, 336, 339.
Delahoid, Gerald, 363.
....., James, 126, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 421.
Delahoyd, Walter, Captain, to be permitted to enlist soldiers for foreign service, 298.
Delamare, Theobald, 364.
Delvin, Lady Mary (widow), 74, 75.
....., Richard, Lord, 74, 75, 363.
....., barony of Clonmahon, co. Cavan, given to him, 564.
....., Lord and Lady, complaint against Sir Francis Shane, 312–314.

Delvin, Lord and Lady—*cont.*
....., ..., opinion of Privy Council on, 536.
....., ..., their contest with the O'Ferralls, 418–419.
....., ..., ought to be persuaded to go to Protestant church, 439.
Demyn, Sir Edmund, heirs of, 116.
Denmark, King of, 496.
Deputy Keeper of Public Records, viii.
...., thirtieth report of, ix.
Derbishire, John, rector of Ballygarth, 173
Derrick's Image of Ireland, illustrations of, xiii.
Derrie, the, 321, 322. *See* Derry.
Derry, 341, 464, 468, 568.
....., Bishop of, 462, 468, 503, 510.
....., ..., should reside in Ireland, 510.
....., ..., has Rapho and Clogher as well as Derry, 510.
....., infant city of, to be cherished, 481.
..... is among neighbours who long for its ruin, 481.
..... city to be maintained, 524.
....., lands to be assigned to, 136.
....., map of plantation of, missing, xxx.
Derwillaine, 375.
Desies, the Geraldines of, 464.
Desmond, Countess of, pension of, 434.
....., country of, 573.
....., Earl of, 235, 483.
....., ..., his three daughters, 344.
....., three sisters of James, Earl of, 255.
....., ..., pension to, 453.
....., Earl and Countess of, to be put in possession of lands of Granamonagh, 268.
....., Gerald, Earl of, 375.
....., John M'Thomas of, 385, 386, 454.
....., ..., exile in Spain ; his countrymen flock to him for protection and patronage, 385, 386.
....., Maurice Fitz John, 379.
....., Thomas Fitz John, 379.
..... rebellion, 547.
Develyn (Dublin), 9.
Devenish Island, 561, 563.
...., the camp at, 566, 568.
Deverox, Richard, pensioner on Spain, 398.
Devonshire, Earl of, Henry Blount, Lord Mountjoy, elected Lord Justice by the Council, cxi.
....., ..., created Lord Deputy by the new King, cxi.
....., ..., afterwards Lord Lieutenant, cxi.
....., ..., goes to England and resides there, cxi.
....., ..., created Earl, 365, 367, 455, 456, 457, 460, 549.
....., ..., his death, 455, 456, 457, 460, 490.
Deyse, Thomas, a priest at Paris, 309.
Digby, Sir Robert, 583.
Dillon, Bartholomew, 256, 363.
....., Gerald, 212, 338, 501.
....., (Gerratt), clerk of crown, 430.
....., Gerrott, pension of, 428.
....., George, 364.
....., Henry, 67.
....., ..., his accusation against Rochford, 69.
....., Sir James, 356, 363, 367, 371.
....., ..., committed to Castle prison, 367.
....., ..., recusant, arrested but released, 415.
....., Sir Lucas, 356.
....., Matthew, 363.
....., Richard, 363.
....., Sir Robert, 221.
....., Sir Theobald, prays a remission of his composition, 183.
....., Thomas, Chief Justice of Connaught, 432.
Dingell (Dingle), 6.
Discrimination, books of, called Black-Books, lxxv.
...., intrusted to private custody, lxxv.
..... office, lxxv.
Dixon, Mr. Hepworth, suggests restoration to England of Philadelphia Papers, xc.
Dobs, Mr., 507.
Dobson, Thomas, 382.
Docquet Books, nature of, xxviii, xxxiv.
Dockwra (*also* Dockwrae, Docwra, Dockwray), Sir Henry, 9, 14, 17, 24, 90, 92.
....., ..., ordered to apprehend Neal Garve O'Donnell, 24.
....., ..., appointed governor of Derry for life, 141.
....., ..., of Loughfoyle, 185.
....., ..., prays for a grant of lands such as others of his rank have had, 189.
....., ..., 321, 201, 253, 252, 452, 456, 495, 549.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 395.
....., ..., his troop to be kept at Derry 435, 441.
....., ..., found he cannot return to Derry, 524.
....., ..., permitted to surrender his command of Derry and his company to George Pawlett, 529.
....., Sir Thomas, troop of, 185.
....., ..., reduced, 395.
Dod, Dr., 367.
. ....., Roger, 347.
....., ..., made Bishop of Meath, 347.
Dodd's Castle, 377.
Doddington, Edward, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Dode (a Dr. of Physic), applies to the Primate for the archdeaconry of Meath, 401.
Dodington, Captain Edward, 92.
Dog and bitch for Salisbury, 246.

Dogs, 246.
....., a dog and bitch for Salisbury, 346.
....., present of, to Viscount Cranbourne, 212.
....., Earl of Thomond sends a brace to Lord Cranbourne, 251.
....., Chichester hopes to get some, for Lord Cranbourne, 243.
....., Chichester sends dogs and a bitch great with whelps, a present to Salisbury, 362.
..... for King of Denmark, 496.
Dolway, *see* Dalway.
Donamore, rectory of, 113.
Done, Hugh, 256.
Donegal, 566.
....., Barons of, 80.
....., plantation map of, missing, xxx.
Donell, Spaniagh [*see* Kavanagh], pension of, 426.
....., John, pension of, 426.
Donganon, *see* Dungannon.
Donnell, Spaniagh, 255.
Donovan, Castle Donovan, 120.
Dorington, Edward, 345.
Dorset, Gray, Marquis of, Deputy of King Henry VIII. in Ireland, 234.
Douai, education at, to be forbidden, 153.
Doubleday, Edmund, teller of Mint, 138.
Doudall (Dowdall), Sir John, commissioner for dividing Cork county, 517.
Dowdal, George, 365.
....., Sir John, 110, 459, 503, 545.
....., Luke, 110.
....., Nicholas, 110.
Down, county of, 321.
..... and Connor, Bishop of, 283, 575.
Downes, Edmund, 379.
Downey, Patrick, 128.
....., ..., resigns pension, 422.
Downing, John, lieutenant of Sir Francis Barkley, hangs an innocent man of Lord Thomond's, 444.
....., ..., 470.
....., ..., murders two idiots, 471.
....., ..., found guilty, 471.
....., ..., reprieved, 471.
....., ..., pension of, 426.
Downton, Rig., chief engrosser, 429.
Draper, Mr. [ ], recommended for two small bishopries, near his living in Tyrone, 84.
....., Robt. 114.
....., ..., rector of Trym, 172.
Drewe, John, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 424.
Drogheda (Tredagh), 200, 245, 453.
...., proceedings of the Catholics in, 17.
Drogheda (Tredagh)—*cont.*
....., ..., justified by the mayor, 20.
....., Midsummer law terms to be held at, on account of the sickness in Dublin, 162.
....., full of priests, 582.
....., two banished thither from Liverpool, 575.
....., mayor and sheriffs of, 590.
Dromcuynugy, 90.
Dromgold, Thos., lends money for the army, 534,
Dromgole, Patrick, 365.
Dromore (*also* Drumore), bishopric of, 331.
....., represented as adjacent to Limerick, 403.
....., sought to be annexed to Limerick and Kilfennor (Kilfenora), 403.
Dropmore Manuscripts, Irish State Papers in, cviii.
....., probably the Duke of Buckingham's papers, cix.
Dromynive, 68.
Drumuskin (Drumiskin), 30.
Dublin, reserved from Henry III.'s grant of Ireland, xii.
....., plague in, 117,
....., deserted on account of sickness, 162.
....., courts suspended in, 163.
....., mayor of, 212.
....., ..., refuses the oath of supremacy, 213, 232.
....., plague in, 250.
....., answer of Chief Justice Popham and Attorney-General Coke to petition of citizens of Dublin, 228.
....., plague in, 77, 117, 327, 331, 334, 344, 346, 571.
....., aldermen of, commanded by mandate to come to church, 346, 353.
....., ..., sixteen of the best, 355.
....., recusant aldermen of, 356, 359.
....., seven aldermen of, besides the mayor, and 400 of all sort, attend sermon, 334.
....., recusants in, are very obstinate, 407.
....., what lawyers denied the prerogative of the Star Chamber to fine and imprison them, 449.
....., recusants, aldermen of, 466.
....., of 20 censured, fined, and imprisoned, only one yielded, 466.
....., Chichester urges that a force should attend the State at Dublin, ready to be sent anywhere, 490, 491.
....., mayor of, 584.
....., ..., his duty to attend Deputy to church, 584.
....., ..., disobeys the mandate ordering him to attend at church, 584.
....., flocking of priests, &c. to, 582.
....., great want of money in, 308.

Dublin—*cont.*
....., great blast of gunpowder in, ruins many churches, 356.
..... Castle, George Caddell committed to, 67.
...., noisome by reason of the prison there, 381.
....., corporation of, seek a new charter, 440.
...., blast of powder ruins the Parliament Hall in, 460.
...., recusant aldermen in prison of the Castle, 349, 359, 467.
...., two priests banished from Liverpool, and set down in Drogheda, imprisoned in Dublin Castle, 575.
....., county of, 511.
....., arrears of His Majesty's rents in, 511.
Dublin and Meath, Bishops of, certificate of the state of their dioceses, 151.
....., diocese of, certificate of, 169.
Dullimgh, 90.
Dudley, Thomas, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Duff, James, complaint against Walter Sedgrave, serjeant-at-arms, 438.
....., Morice M'Gibbon, 468, 471.
....., Stephen, mayor of Drogheda, 17.
Duiffe, Hugh, sept of, 248.
Dun, Charles, to be a judge of the Prerogative Court, 191.
Dunboyne, Lord, Walter Butler, son of, 380.
....., rectory of, 65.
Dunboy, custodiam of, 4.
Duneannon, fort of, 26.
....., munitions stored in, 37.
....., custody of, granted to Josias Bodley, 138.
....., ..., 252, 342, 459, 503, 592.
Dundalk, 125, 200, 341, 345, 464.
Dundrum Castle, Lord Cromwell, governor of, 316.
Dungan, Sir Teig, priest in Ossory, 179.
Dungannon, 21, 125, 194, 322, 549, 570.
....., Baron of, questioned by Chichester, 408.
Dungarvan, 252, 466, 511, 581.
....., constableship of, in reversion, granted to Edward Carey, 306.
....., fort of, 342.
....., ..., granted to Ned Carey, 342.
....., parsonage of, 78.
Dungarvon, warders of, pay of, 179.
Dunghilson, Andrew, 555.
Dungiven, 484.
....., abbey of, claimed by Sir J. Sidney, 484.
Dungroff, manor of, surrendered, 167.
Dunkett, rectory of, 195.
Dunloyhy, 89.
Dunne, Charles, Master in Chancery, 431.
....., William, 556.
Dunsany, Lord, 69.
Dunshaughlin, manor of, 65.
Dunsink, 65.
Durime, 90.
Durryeletter, 90.
Dutchmen to inhabit Loughfoyle, according to their own proposal, 237.
Dutton, Richard, marshall, 430.
Dyrrie, the (Derry), Montgomery, bishop elect of, 405.

E.

Earth, Joseph, account of, 150.
East, Edward, prebendary of Staggaire, 171.
East Bothin, 197.
Easton, 557.
Ecclesiastical Commission, 497.
Eccleston, Tristram, constable of Dublin, 432.
Edgeworth, Francis, clerk of first fruits, 429.
Edmonds, Francis, 110.
Edmunds, Sir John, intends to surrender his lands to the King, 153.
Edney, Walter, captain at the Groyne, 4, 6.
....., ..., pension of, 164, 256, 426.
Edward II., grant by, 133.
..... III., grant by, 133.
..... IV., grant by, 133.
..... VI., refused to tolerate Popery, 60.
....., Black Prince, 133.
..... Longshanks, 133.
....., eldest son of Richard III., 133.
....., Prince, grant of Ireland to, by Henry III., xii.
Edwards, Mr., defends Sir Robert Cotton, xl, xli.
....., George, 256.
Eirer, Anne, 377.
Eleanor of Castile, marriage with Prince Edward, xiii.
Election of Chief Governor, 233.
....., ..., on avoidance of the office by death, regulated by statute 33 Hen. VII., 233.
....., ..., not necessary he should be an Englishman born, as vulgarly supposed, 233.
Eliot, Baron, goes on circuit to Munster with Chief Justice Walshe, 517.
Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor, 195.
Elliot, John, 348, 349, 372.
Elliott (*also* Eleyott), John, third Baron of Exchequer, 279, 280, 282, 429, 489.
....., Thomas, pensioner in Spain, 398.
Elphinston, the Lord, 106.
Emly, Bishop of, 218.
Encorrige, David, 375.

England, conquest of, 232.
Enisholaghlin, 323.
Eniskene, 489.
Enniscorthy, timber to be had at, 523.
Enniskillen, 567, 568.
Ennos, John, Catholic recusant, complains of Sir James Ley's refusing copies of the indictment, 398.
Entry books, value of, xxviii.
....., list of the Council Office, in 1683, lxix, lxxi.
Erne, the river, 561.
....., ..., boats on, called "cotts," made of a great oak, hollowed, 563.
Erck, John Caillard, his calendar of Patent Rolls of Chancery of James I., xciv.
Eryatts, *see* Uriaghts.
Esk, Leven, and Sark, 551, 578, 579.
Esmond, Sir Lawrence, captain of foot, 186, 200, 204, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427, 459, 503.
....., Patrick, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Esmonde, Sir Lawrence, 91, 592.
Espagne, Don Daniel, Kavanagh, 146. *See* Spaniagh, Donell.
Essendon, Lord Cecil, Baron, 112.
Essex, Countess of, otherwise Countess of Clanricarde, 215.
....., Earl of, 50, 77, 237, 347, 348, 461, 488, 489, 491.
....., Lord Lieutenant, 127.
Establishment, reduction of, embarrasses Chichester, 200.
....., further reduction required, but this must be left to be managed by Chichester, 388.
....., further reductions, 393.
....., for Ireland, 1606, 441.
....., old and new compared, 441.
Eustace, Alexander, captain in Spanish service, 396.
....., John, keeper of gaol at Naas, 432.
....., Oliver, a lawyer, petitions for pardon for having communicated with a priest on a matrimonial case, 534, 535.
....., ..., fiant for pardon, 541.
....., Patrick, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Robert, recusant, complains of Sir James Ley, 398.
....., Christopher, 364.
....., James, 364.
....., Mauriee, 364.
....., Nicholas, 364.
....., Oliver, 364.
....., Walter, 364.
Everard, Henry, 61, 62.
....., Mr. John, Justiee, 23.
....., ... , second Justiee of King's Bench, 279, 430.
Everard, Mr. John—*cont.*
....., ..., a notorious recusant, otherwise of high character, is to be advised to resign his judgeship, 299.
....., ..., could not be removed for want of a fitting successor, 401.
....., ..., Deputy and Council will urge him to conform, to avoid removing him, for he is a worthy judge, 331.
Everarde, Thomas, 363.
Evers, Mr., 579.
Ewyer, Anne, widow, pensioner, 434.
Examination, of Richard Caddell, 69.
....., touching the projected embarkation of the Earl of Tyrconnell and Couconagh Maguire for Spain, 566.
....., of Teig O'Corkran, 566.
Exchequer, abuses of, corrected, 295.
....., accounts of, to be examined, and all to be reorganised, 136.
....., Ancient Kalendars of, x, xix.
Exeter, 383.
....., Walter Stapledon, Bishop of, his Kalendar, ix.
Eyfeld, Antony, 109

F.

Fagan, John, 363.
Fagane, Thomas, seditious conduct of, 51, 52.
Faggan, Thomas, cited before Lord Mountjoy at Cork, lviii.
Faier, David, 109.
Falcons, an eyrie of, sent to Salisbury, by Chief Justice Walshe, 517.
....., sent also by Lord Thomond, with promise of more next year, 540.
Falkland, Lord, papers regarding, lxi.
Fall, the, near Belfast, 118.
Farmar, Thomas, 110.
Farrall, John, almsman, 130.
Farrell, Thady, succeeds as pursuivant to John Hope, 542.
Farney, 438.
Feagh M'Hugh, 126.
Fee-farms in Sir. Geo. Cary's time, 65.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 16, 32, 65, 74, 76, 84, 106, 193 203, 458, 487, 558, 572.
....., ..., taxed with having inordinately enriched himself in Ireland, cxv.
....., ..., sends to Cecil a statement of his estates to disprove the charge, xevi.
....., ..., illness of, 22.
....., ..., complains of his being harshly treated, 141.
....., ..., made secretary for Ireland, 166.
....., ..., claims reparation of damages for being superseded therein, 177.

Fenton, Sir Geoffrey—*cont.*
....., ..., secretaryship confirmed to him for life, 192.
....., ..., submits to Cecil a true collection of his worldly substance to disprove the charge of great riches, 203, 212.
....., ..., suggests reconstruction of the Treasury administration, 412.
....., ..., chief secretary, 431.
....., ..., praises the loyalty of the Earl of Thomond, 65.
....., ..., brings in English customs, 65.
....., ..., is more English than Irish, 65.
....., ..., complains that Sir Richard Cooke claims to be chief secretary, instead of joint secretary with him, 102.
....., ..., has had the keeping of the privy seal since 26 Feb. 1585, 102.
....., ..., prays that Cecil will not see him overthrown in his old age by Sir Richard Cooke, 102.
....., ..., his long service of 25 years as secretary, 102.
Fermanagh, Cavan, and Monaghan, 342, 491, 511.
....., Monaghan, and Cavan, state of, 558, 562, 563.
....., assizes for, held by Lord Deputy and Council, 562.
....., Deputy and Council visit it, 560.
....., finds it divided between Couconough and Connor Roe Maguire, 560.
....., plans for a new division of, 560.
....., disapproves of its being divided, as at present, between two, 560.
....., might serve for seven or eight, 560.
....., assizes held at by Deputy and Council, 562.
....., no town or civil habitation, 562.
....., if improved, would equal England, 563.
....., on Lough Erne, boats of a great oak hewn hollow, 563.
Fermoy, Viscount Roche of, 176.
Fesant, Thomas, 68.
Fethard, 125.
Fewes, the mountains of, 453.
....., the district of, 318.
Ffetterplace, Sir Edmond, 256.
Fiall, 120.
Fiber, Richard, 109.
Field, Symon, pension of, 129, 254, 423.
Fierontini, Francis, grants to Father Nugent faculties to hear confessions, 267.
Filiard, Jonas, 254.
Filling, William, Captain, 282.
Finche, Mr., of Gray's and Lincoln's Inn, recommended as Chief Baron, 523.
Fines and recoveries, King's silver upon, to be levied, 136.
....., for recusancy, 343, 349, 351.
Fines and recoveries—*cont.*
....., ..., to follow on disobedience to mandates, 343, 349.
....., ..., to be laid out in repairs of churches, 343, 349.
....., ..., laid out in repair of churches ruined by the late blast of gunpowder, 356.
Finglas, John, 356, 363.
....., ..., of Wespalstown, pardon of, 180.
Fisher, Captain, 30.
....., Sir Edward, 434.
Fishing to be taught to the people, 210, 235.
Fitton, Sir Edward, to surrender and have re-granted his lands in Munster, 116, 305, 547, 572, 576.
....., Nicholas, 110.
Fitz Edmonds, Sir John, 71.
Fitzgerald, Christopher, 363.
....., E., 363.
....., Edward, 81, 82, 364.
....., Garrett, 364.
....., Gerald, 364.
....., James, 364.
....., Maurice, 364.
....., Maurice, captain, enlists men for foreign service, 298.
....., ..., captain in Spanish service, 396.
....., Nicholas, pensioner, 434.
....., Oliver, 364.
....., Redmond, 364.
....., Richard, 354.
....., Richard, pensioner, 427, 434.
....., Shane, pension of, 426.
....., Thomas, 364.
....., Thomas, rebellion of, xix.
....., Lady Jane, 426.
....., Elizabeth, 255, 483.
....., Ellen, 255, 483.
....., Lady Elizabeth, 426.
....., Lady Ellen, 426.
....., Jane, 255, 483.
FitzGibbon, Edmund, the "White Knight," 250.
....., ..., to be restored to his ancient blood, 182.
....., ..., grants to him, 182.
....., ..., to be Baron of Clangibbon, 183.
....., Maurice, 483.
FitzJames, Stephen Myagh, pensioner in Spain, 398.
Fitzmaurice, Lord, 199. 375.
Fitzmorris, James, "a pernicious traitor," 32.
....., ..., prisoner in the castle, 162.
FitzNicholas, John, threatened to be expelled from his lands by Patrick Crosbie, 269.
Fitz Otrby, John, priest, 380.
FitzRobert, Sir John, priest of Ossory, 179.

Fitzroy, Henry, 133.
FitzRychard, Morris, captain in service of Spain, 397.
Fitzsymon [ ], 363.
....., Adrian, pension of, 254, 427.
....., James, 73.
....., (Fitzshymons), captain, pensioner in Spain, 396.
Fitzthomas, James, 71.
....., ..., the traitor, now prisoner in the Tower, 71.
....., ..., his lands sought for by Sir John FitzEdmonds, 71, 225.
....., John, 225.
Fitzwalter, Lord, Lord Deputy, lxx.
Fitzwilliam, Nicholas, 363.
....., Sir William, retains the State Papers of his government, xxvi.
....., ..., preserved in the Carte Collection, lxiv.
....., ..., Royal letters, lxiv.
Fitzwilliams, Sir William, 15, 125, 195.
Ffloyde, Capt., of ship "Tremontayne," 37.
Ffollyott, Sir Henry, 90, 92, 382, 456, 495, 563, 564.
....., ...at Ballyshannon, 438, 441.
Flanders, 336, 570.
Flatsbury, Christopher, 358, 364.
Flattisbury, Thomas, 364.
....., [ ], 367.
Flax, growth of to be encouraged, 135.
Fleming, Captain Garrett, 90, 565.
....., ..., gone to Plymouth, for apparel, 5.
....., Thomas, 130, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 425.
Fleminge, Sir Henry, priest of Ossory, 179.
Flemings, 208.
....., their ships of war victual on the south and west coasts of Ireland, 385, 386.
Fletchman, Thos., 116.
Flouke (Foulke), Edmund, pension of, 427.
Flower, George, 91, 121, 176, 204, 256.
....., ..., relation of, 2.
....., ..., conduct at Cork, 23, 53, 54.
....., ..., parleys with the mayor, 53.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
....., ..., governor of Ballyshannon, 185, 201, 252.
....., ... , his troop reduced, 395.
Foord, James, 575.
Forde, Mr. Doctor, no reversionary grant to be made to others of the various impropriations held by him, 117.
Forfeited lands, in Ulster, commission regarding, in 1609, c.
....., maps of, lxxxv.
Formoyle, 89.
Fortescue, Hon. G. M., collection of MSS. at Dropmore, account of, cviii.
....., Sir William, 91.
Forth, Sir Ambrose, Master in Chancery, 430.
....., ..., denies that he is possessed of great wealth, 157.
....., ..., appeals to his services at his own charge, 157.
Fort-O-Notan, lordship of, 210.
Forts in Ireland, accurate plans of, xxxi.
Foster, Robert, 557.
Fox, Wilbryan, rector of Rathmoore, 173.
Foxe, Hubert, pension of, 129.
France, 498.
....., the many Irish returning from, in England, 345.
....., Irish beggars in, 498.
....., ..., pretending to be banished for religion, 498.
....., ..., 80 land thence in Waterford river, 512.
...., ..., more to follow, 512.
Francton, John, to be King's printer for life, 183, 281.
....., ..., lends money for the army, 534.
Freckleton, Sir Ferdinando, troop of, 186, 200.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Freckets, Sir Ferdinando, 92.
French, Stephen, 209.
Friar, traitorous language of, at Navan, 62, 63.
Friars at Kilkenny, take possession of churches, 20.
Frith, John, 254.
Fulham, Nicholas, pension of, 426.
Fullerton, James, 72.
....., Sir James, 202, 211, 251, 382, 558.
....., ..., leave of absence into England, 191.
....., ... , pension of, 424.
..... . , ..., surrender and re-grant of his lands, 270.
....., ..., gets grant of Ballynott, 273.
....., ..., to be instructed as to reduction of establishment, 388.
....., Mr., 104, 106, 116.
.. .., ..., obtained lands assigned to Sir G. Thornton, 155.
Fures, Anthony, pension of, 425.
Furrs, Anthony, pension of, 130.
Furres, Antony, 254, 377.
Fyarrin, 90.
Fysher, Sir Edw., pension for, 150. *See* Fisher.

G.

Gainford, Francis, 253.
....., ..., pension of, 423.
Galbally, manor of, surrendered, 169.
Gallen, fort of, to be maintained, as an extra-charge, 393.
Galloglasses, 480.
....., three septs of Clandonnels, gallo-glasses, 480.
....., each sept accepts 100*l.* a year in lieu of their claims on the country, 480.
Galloway, James, 251.
Galwane, Nicholas, 120.
Gallyn, 340.
Galway, Stephen, 15.
Galway, 112, 125, 209.
....., corporation of, 93.
....., tumult in, 112.
Gamford, Francis, 128.
Gaols, to be erected in all counties, 137.
Garaldin (Geraldine), *see* Fitzgerald, Maurice.
Garbye, Michall, *see* Garvey.
Garde, James, 363.
Gardener, Sir Robert, 114, 127, 128.
....., ..., Chief Justice, certifies articles touching the Munster undertakers, 260.
....., ..., Lord Justice, 422.
Garland, Captain, 396.
Garnett, Father, *alias* Walley, was to be proved a principal conspirator in the Gunpowder Plot, 413.
Garnon, Thomas, recusant, complains of Sir James Ley, 398.
Garrison of Ireland, 1606, return of, 438, 441.
Garvey, Henry, 489.
....., John, 489.
....., Michael, 75.
....., ..., prays for a release of his sons and followers, and an advance of money from the King to return to his country, 75.
....., ..., called Lord of the county of Tyrconnell, by the Lord Lieutenant, 75.
Gascoigne, George, 255.
....., ..., commissary of musters, discharged, 395.
Gascony, 586.
Gatle, 557.
Gaukagge, Thomas, 68.
Gayes, Griffith, porter at Dublin Castle, 432.
Geffrey, Thomas, priest, 380.
Genecoek Savage M'Robert, pardon of, 259.
Gephson (Jephson), Sir John, troop of, 185.
....., ..., his letter, 189.
Gerald, Morris FitzGerald, pensioner in Spanish service, 396.
Gerald—*cont.*
....., James, pensioner in Spanish service, 395.
....., Thomas FitzJohn, 119.
Geraldines, 464, 465, 468.
Gerron, Edward, 365.
....., George, 365.
....., Nicholas, 365.
....., Thomas, 365.
Gesle, Nicholas, pension of, 426.
Geste, Richard, almsman, 130.
Gethin, Absalom, 489.
Ghest, Captain, 14.
....., Capt. Lionel, 91.
....., Sir Lionel, troop of, 186.
Gheste, Sir Lionel, 201, 204, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Gillasfech (Gillaspie), M'Alexander, a wild kern, Scottish Irish, wastes Down and Antrim, 161.
Gilbert's "Viceroys of Ireland," xiv, *note.*
Gilbert, John, 592.
Gillet, John, 127, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 422.
Gillingham, Richard, 109.
Gillisland, 578.
Gillson, John, pension for life, 191.
Gilson, John, pensioner, 434.
Giwire, Patrick, 364.
Gizion (*also* Gishone) (Gijon), merchants arrived from, with news, 3, 7.
Glanbarragyas, *alias* Castlehaven, 379.
Glanfynne, 568.
Glanor, friary of, 374.
Glinns, the, 321.
Glynnes, the, 502.
Goddard, Dr. Jonathan, trustee for new university, xevii.
Gode, Francis, 127, 254.
....., ..., pension of 422.
Godolphin, Sir William, 12, 20, 24, 90, 165.
Godwin's "De Præsulibus Angliæ," xvi.
Goldinge, Andrew, 363.
Goodale, Nicholas, pension of, 427.
Gooding, John, merchant, Catholic recusant, censured in Star Chamber, 391.
....., ..., fined 100*l.*, 391.
Goodman, Thomas, Ensign, pensioner in Spain, 396.
....., William, 363.
Goram, *see* Gowran.
Gore, Captain Paul, 567.
Gorges, Dr., reports on place for Ussher's Library, xeviii.
Gormanston, Lord, 339, 356, 363, 365, 366.
....., ..., committed to Castle prison for contriving petition of Pale, 367, 371.
....., ..., to be released after further reprehension, 390, 579.
Gormerston, *see* Gormanston.

Goswold, Henry, 2nd Justice of Munster, 432.
Goswold, Henry, commissioner for dividing Cork co., 517.
Gove, Paul, 111.
Governors of forts, 493.
Gowld, Philip, bailiff of Cork, 16.
Gowran, 545.
....., church of, 545.
... ., constable of castle of, 546.
....., parishioners of, desire a Protestant preacher and schoolmaster, 546.
....., 2,000 parishioners in, 546.
"Grace," the, ship of Waterford, 6.
Graham, Agnes, 555.
....., Andrew, 557.
....., Anne, 554.
....., Arthur, 554, 555.
....., Blanche, 556.
....., Christopher, 555.
....., David, 555.
....., Dorothy, 555.
....., Edward, 554.
....., Elizabeth, 554, 555, 556.
....., Ellen, 554.
....., Fergy, 554, 557.
....., Florence, 554.
....., Francis, 554, 555, 556.
....., George, 555, 556, 557.
....., Gilian, 555.
....., Grace, 556.
....., Henry, 556.
....., Herbert, 556.
....., Hetherick, 557.
....., Hutchin, 555.
....., Isabel, 555.
....., Jane, 554, 555, 556.
....., Janet, 554, 555, 557.
....., John, 554, 555, 556, 557.
....., Katherine, 554, 555.
....., Margaret, 554, 555.
....., Marion, 555, 556.
....., Mariot, 554.
..... ., Mary, 556.
....., Morgan, 556.
....., Richard, 554, 555, 557.
....., Robert, 555, 556, 557.
....., Rose, 556.
....., Sibil, 554, 555, 556.
....., Sim, 555.
....., Simon, 555.
....., Thomas, 557.
....., Walter, 554, 555, 556, 579.
....., Watt, 554, 555.
..... , William, 554, 555, 556, 557.
Grahams, 462, 487, 491.
..... to be transplanted from middle shires into Ireland, 462.
....., articles of agreement touching the transplantation of the,
Grahams—*cont.*
....., to be transplanted from the borders between England and Scotland into Roscommon, 551.
....., Sir Ralph Sidley to give them farms in his seignory of Roscommon, 551.
....., the conditions of Sir Ralph Sidley's undertaking, 551.
....., the names of the families of the, delivered to Sir Ralph Sidley, 554.
....., offenders whose lives were spared in hope they might prove good subjects, 577.
....., difficulty of collecting those the commissioners of the middle shires have transported, 577.
..... fly and hide to escape transplantation, 578.
Grames (*also* Greames), *see* Grahams.
Grammar schools to be established, 152, 153.
Granamonagh, lands of, leased to Ulick Bourke, 268.
Grants of lands by the King excessive, 295.
....., recent grants, 444.
Graunt, John, merchant, 4, 6.
Greame, Donnell, 194.
....., Fergus, 128.
....., ..., pension of, 254, 423.
...., Sir George, 90, 253.
....., ..., pension of, 420.
....., Sir James, 71.
....., ..., pension of, 434.
....., Sir Richard, 90.
....., Thomas, soldier, 432.
Greames, the, Earl of Devonshire consults Sir Thomas Lake regarding, 264.
Greant, Simon, pension of, 428.
Great Seal of England, used indifferently with that of Ireland at the King's will in grants of lands, offices, &c. in Ireland, 234.
Gregory, Thomas, 496.
Gresham, George, almsman, 130.
Gretnay, 555.
Griffith, Maurice, succeeds Sir Richard Trevor in command at Newry, 541.
....., Rice, pension of, 427.
....., Richard, 256.
Grocers' Hall, Adventurers' papers at, xxiii.
Grome, Edward, 255.
Gromie, Owen, pensioner in Spain, 397.
Groome, Edmond, captain of Irish foot, 186.
....., ..., troop reduced, 395.
Grotred, Sir Henry (heirs of), 116.
Groyne, the, Coruña, not Logroño, 3 *note*, 4, 6, 8.
Guiana, 326.
Guire, Mary, nee, 568.
Gunpowder, importation of, forbidden, 135.
..... Treason, 357.

Gunpowder Treason—*cont.*
...., news of, received in Dublin, 357, 366, 368.
...., no trace discovered of connexion with it in Ireland, 406.
...., Chichester's inquiries regarding, 406.
...., intelligence out of Munster about, 454.
....., proclamation against importing, into Ireland, 416, 437, 460.
....., place of holding Parliament, in Castle of Dublin, ruined by blast of powder, 460.
Gybbon, Gerald, the White Knight, 250.

H.

Hackness estate, in Yorkshire, cviii.
Hadbank, Richard, 254.
Hadnett, William, 120.
Hadson, Christopher, arrested for recusancy, but discharged, 415.
Hadsor, Mr. [ ], 203.
Haggan, Harry, returned to England discontented, 407.
....., ..., to be carefully watched, 407.
....., ..., was in Tyrone's confidence, 409.
Halbolin (*also* Halebolinge, Halebowlinge, 5, 23, 26, 45, 50.
....., relief of, refused by citizens of Cork, 51, 52, 53, 56.
Halboling, 122.
Haleboling fort, 581, 582.
Hales, Charles, 551, 554, 558, 579.
Haliday, Charles, purchased Council book of 1571, lxix.
....., ..., bequeathed it to Royal Irish Academy, lxix.
Hamilton, George, grant of freedom of Dublin and Drogheda, 590.
....., Mr. James, 106.
....., James, compounds for license to export linen yarn, 168.
....., ..., grant to, of Upper Clandeboy and Ardes, 180, 271.
....., ..., complained of by Chichester, 295.
....., ..., charged with intruding on Sir R. M'Donnell's fishing, 518.
....., ..., lends money for the army, 534.
....., ..., and Mr. Fullerton, formerly students in Trinity College, Dublin, 106.
....., Mr. Hans Claude, Calendar of Irish State Papers of, Elizabeth, xxxiv.
Hamilton—*cont.*
....., Robert, to be admitted to freedom of Dublin and Drogheda, 101.
....., Mr., 321, 502.
Hamington, Antony, 109.
Hamlyn, Michael, his suit with Wm. Turner, 418.
....., ..., Chichester suggests that he is litigious, 418.
Hampden, William, 110.
Hanlon, Patrick, pension of, 129.
Hanmer, Meredith, prebendary of St. Michan's, Dublin, 169.
Hamon, Hugh, pension of, 427.
....., Luke, 256.
Hannington, Anthony, pension of, 427.
Hanobie, Marmaduke, 109.
Hansard, Captain Richard, 92.
....., Sir Richard, troop of, 186, 200, 253.
....., ..., unjust proceedings against Lord Roche, 310.
....., ..., command at the Newrie, 436, 456.
Hansarde, Richard, Captain, 30.
....., ..., troop to be reduced, 394.
Harbert, Charles, 116.
....., [Herbert] Sir Edward, 87.
....., ..., troop of, 185, 388.
....., Sir William, 116.
Harkliff, William, pension of, 427.
Harekliffe, William, 256.
Hardinge, W. H., papers of, on maps of forfeitures, lxxxv, *note.*
Harleian MSS., not rich in materials of Irish history, xlviii.
....., history of, xlix.
....., general sources of, xlviii.
....., possible sources of Irish portion of, xlix.
Harpoole, Robert, 167.
....., William, 167.
....., Sir Wm., constable of Catherlough, 432.
Harps, coin so called, 523, 531.
Harraghan, Laughlin, pension of, 428.
Harre, Sir Patrick, priest in Ossory, 90, 109, 179.
Harrington (*also* Haringeton), Sir Henry, 11, 165, 209, 210.
....., ..., his liberty keeps off judges of assize, 215.
....., ..., has at last consented to the making of the Tooles and Birnes' country into a county, 342.
Harrison, Captain Samuel, 91, 204, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 426.
....., Walter, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Harrold, Walter, 364.
Harry, my Lord, 108.
Harvey, Sir Garrett, 30.
....., Gowen or Gawen, 5, 212.

Harvie, Dudly, 256.
Hatfield MSS., probably rich in materials for the history of Ireland under James I., cix.
Hatterville, Richard, 130.
Haulbowling, 202, 342. *See* Halbolin.
Hawe, Henry, pension of, 426.
Hawks, 209.
....., a cast of, sent to Lord Salisbury, 305.
....., also by Sir A. Chichester, 306.
....., also by Chief Justice Walshe, 517.
Hay, John, serjeant-at-arms, 430.
....., ..., pursuivant, 431.
Hayward, Nicholas, second chamberlain, 429.
Helman, Mr. [ ], 240.
Helly, Darby, 576.
....., John, 576.
Henage, Richd., proctor of Ballybaughill, 433.
Henry II., grant by, 132.
Henry III., grant by, 132.
Henry IV., grant by, 132.
Henry VI., grant by, 132.
Henry VII., grant by, 133.
Henry VIII., grant by, 133.
Hens, David, priest, 380.
Herbert, Edwd., recommended to Cecil, 64. *See* Harbert.
....., Sir Edward, 90, 201, 253, 435, 444, 450, 490.
Hewtone, Walter, 125.
Hetherright, William, 254.
Hetherington, George, 557.
....., Janet, 554.
....., Thomas, *alias* Holeshiels, 554.
Hibbetes, Thos., clerk of casualties, 429.
Hickes, Sir Michael, recommended Mr. Jacob as Solicitor-General, 403.
....., ..., required to give up Lord Salisbury's papers, xxii.
Hide, Arthur, 199.
High Commission Court, 229, 230.
....., suggested for Ireland, 229, 220.
Hill, James, 363.
....., Moses, 137.
....., Moyses, 506.
....., Thomas, 363.
Hilltown, 197.
Hislop, Richard, 556.
Hithrington, William, 127. *See* Hetherington.
....., ..., pension of, 422. *See* Hetherington.
Hixsie, a priest, Sir Toby Caulfield is advised to consult him, 410.
Hoare, James, 432.
....., Philip, receiver, 433.
....., David, serjeant, 433.
Hoddien, William, 120.
Hoey, Hoye, John, 196, 197, 438.
Hogan, David, priest, 380.
Holerest, Jeffery, 110.
Holidays to be abolished, and people compelled to work, 135.
Holland, William, commissary of musters, to be discharged, 395.
....., William, 255.
Hollies, Francis, 110.
....., Sir John, 108.
Hollis, Sir John, 589.
Hollywood, [ ], 363.
Holt, James, 126.
....., ..., pensioner, 424.
Holoshieds, *alias* Hetherington, Thomas, 554.
Holyhead, 247.
Hooke, Tower of, 10.
Hooper, Peter, 10.
Hope, John, pursuivant, 542.
Hopper, Mr., 76, 77, 97.
....., ..., recommended to Salisbury, 539.
Hore, David, 378.
....., Philip, 378.
Horne, Thomas, 506.
Horsfall, Thos., Bishop of Ossory, returns the names of priests in his diocese, 179.
Hotham, or Hothum, John de, discussion regarding, xv. and foll.
....., William de, xvi.
Hoveden, or Hovenden, Henry, 14.
Howend, 556.
Howth, Lord of, 346, 366.
....., Lord Deputy ill accommodated at, 334.
Hoye, Hoey, John, serjeant-at-arms, enters forcibly Walter Sedgrave's house, 196, 197, 438, cx.
Huberstie, Mr., rector of Kilbrew, 173.
Hudbanke, Richard, 128.
Hudbanck, Richard, pension of, 422.
Hudson, Richard, 230, 239.
....., ..., his discourse on Ireland, 230.
....., ..., his grandfather left him a poor patrimony in the Pale, 239.
....., ..., his grandfather an Englishman, 239.
....., Richard, 589.
Hudsone, Robert, 365.
Huggins, Antony, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 129, 425.
Hughes, Michael, maltreated at Cork, 44, 48.
....., ..., depositions of, 50–53, 56, 121, 122.
Huett, Chas., comptroller of impost, 431.
Huett, Charles, 377.
Huetson, Christopher, prebendary of Howthe, 171.
....., Mr., vicar of Swordes, 172.
Humes, Sir George, 83.
Humphrey, Nicholas, declaration of, 438.

Huntingdon, Ferdinando, Earl of, lxii.
....., ..., married to Sir John Davys's daughter, lxii, and thus obtained the Davys' Papers, lxiv.
..... Papers, lxii.
Huson, Father, 83.
Hussey (*also* Hussie, or Husse), Oliver, "the scholar," 5, 6.
Hussy, Patrick, 363.
Hyde, Arthur, 68, 576.
....., Mr., 460.

I.

Imokelly, 225.
Inchequyu (*also* Inchequin), grant of manor of, to Sir Richd. Boyle, 139.
Inchvinary, 195. *See* Inchviekriny.
Inchvickriny, 195.
Inchyolaghan, 72.
Inishemore, 16,
Infanta, the, title spoken of in Ireland, 27, 47.
Inns of Court, English, students from Ireland, of English descent, admitted there, 233.
Insholeshan. *See* Inchyolaghan.
Instructions, execution of, postponed, because of the term commencing, 114.
..... for Ireland, 496.
Interrogatories administered to Sir Patrick Barnewall, 449.
Ireland, symbolised by figure of an Irishman, xii.
....., when civilised by law, will be a commonwealth, which now is but a common misery, 112.
....., for want of coin, pines in the midst of plenty, 112.
....., famine in, 118.
....., grants of, made by Kings of England to the eldest sons, 132, 133.
....., memorials for reformation of, 134.
....., discovery of its decayed state, and means to reimpower it, by Chief Justice Saxey, 217.
....., questions and answers concerning state of, 229.
....., discourse on, by Richard Hudson, 230.
....., its ancient division into five provinces, 231.
....., its division into four provinces by the English, 231,
....., its subdivisions, 231.
....., colonies, English, in, 232.
....., inhabitants consist of English, of Irish descended of English, and of the mere and ancient Irishmen, 232.
Ireland—*cont.*
....., establishment of English laws in, 232.
....., full of idle men, without any trade, ready for rebellion, 235.
....., the reform of Ireland worth more than the regaining of France, 326.
....., waste and decay of, 580.
....., unables the soldier to live as formerly, 580.
....., settlers in, 249.
Ireland, Thomas, 312.
Ireton, Henry, trustee for new university of Dublin, xcviii.
Irhirack, 89.
Irish, the, when once they have given up the sword, the most litigious people of all others, 111.
....., in Ulster, reverence Chief Baron Pelham, going Judge of assize, as a good angel, 111.
Irish families in Leinster becoming peaceable and well affected, 158.
Irish, none should be judges or privy councillors, 221.
....., 21 years' leases recommended for, 223.
....., for the most part tenants from year to year, or for three years at longest, 223.
....., 4,000 proud beggars in France and Spain, 229.
..... volunteers for Spain, 336.
..... going to serve as volunteers in Spain, not to come through England, 336, 345.
....., the King's government scandalised by the crowds of miserable able-bodied Irishmen crowding the ways of England to embark for Spain, 336, 345.
....., crowds of, with their wives and children, burden the English towns and villages, 337, 343.
..... volunteers, 340, 345.
....., Capt. Delahoid's men hired for Spain remain in London for want of transport though the captain received the payment, 336.
....., ways to Court of London crowded with able-bodied, 336.
....., flight of many to France and Spain, 345.
..... , their infinite love for the Spaniard, 385.
....., numbers flocking to Spain, 385.
....., to get pensions from the King, 385.
....., few Irish of note in Munster but have a kinsman pensioner of Spain, 385.
....., all that land in Spain are allotted pensions, 385.
....., the, a proud, obstinate, and disobedient people, 450.
....., a multitude of Irish peasants begging with wives and children about London, 462.

Irish--*cont.*
....., formerly would relieve the soldier without money, 580.
....., now will hardly do it for money, 580.
..... beggars in England, 462, 487.
....., ..., transport of, forbidden, 487.
....., ..., proclamation suggested that they depart from England, 487.
....., ..., are fugitives returning from Spain, France, and Low Countries, 487.
....., ..., 80 land from France in Munster, 512.
....., ..., 200 more, 512.
Irish cuttings, 558.
....., destroyed the establishment made by Queen Elizabeth in Monaghan, 558.
Irishry, the, becoming better affected, 158.
....., better affected to the Crown than ever before, 371.
Irris, barony of, 331.
Ishy ne greah, 68.
Ittie, 196.

J.

Jacob, Robert, 484.
....., ..., recommended by Chichester for Solicitor-General, 401.
....., ..., and by Sir John Davys, 403.
James I., State Papers of, relating to Ireland, vii, viii.
....., letter of to Sir A. Chichester with remarkable autograph "poast scrippte," xcii.
....., proclamation of his accession in London, 1.
....., ..., in Dublin, 10, 22.
....., ..., in Drogheda, 17.
....., ..., in Clonemore, 18.
....., ..., in Cork, 27.
....., ..., in Waterford, proceedings concerning, 19.
....., ..., ..., published, 28.
....., ..., received with general acclamation, 27.
....., ..., refused to be made at Cork, 50, 51.
James, Walter, accounts of, 150.
Jameson, Robert, 77.
Jemison, Robert, 253.
....., ..., pension of, 423.
Jemyson, Robert, 133.
Jeripoint (*also* Jerpoint,) abbey of, in Kilkenny, 391.
Jerpoint, abbey of, 210.
Jephson, Captain John, 90.
....., Sir John, 252, 435, 454.
. ....., Sir Joseph, 200.
Jesuits, 66, 67.
....., in Cork, 66.
....., harboured by the best houses in the English Pale, 66.
....., enough of, said to be in Ireland to trouble four of the greatest kingdoms in Christendom, 78.
....., proclamation of Council of Munster against, 190, 191.
....., said to excite the people to rebel, 58.
....., to be banished the realm, 134.
....., not to be tolerated in private houses, 154.
....., banished trom England, retreat into Ireland, 214.
....., would willingly suffer banishment, as giving them a better claim to beg in other countries, 214.
....., scoff at the ignorance of the modern bishops of Ireland, 218.
....., swarming, and entertained hy the nobility and chief gentry, 218.
....., unable to find money to send students abroad, 309.
....., few have left the kingdom, 405.
Joanes, Sir Ellis, troop of, 186.
....., ..., recommends Lady Norris to Cecil, 189. *See* Jones, Ellis.
....., Ellis, 91.
Jones, Joanes, Ellis, captain, 30.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 395.
....., Sir Ellis, 200, 209, 253.
....., ..., commands at Sligo, 436.
....., ..., provost marshal of Munster, 454, 527.
....., Mr., lends money for army, 534.
....., Roger, 345.
....., ..., son of the Bishop of Meath, 345.
....., Sir Theopilus, cvi.
....., Thomas, Bishop of Meath, 32, 36, 50, 54.
....., ..., Chichester complains of his not being put on the commission on the state of the country, 307.
....., ..., recommended for Archbishop of Dublin, 308.
....., Thomas, 345.
....., ..., made Bishop of Meath, 345.
....., ..., made Lord Chancellor, 346.
John Don, Archduke, 416.
Johnes, Baptist, 255.
...., Hugh, 256.
....., William, 256.
Johns Baptist, 494.
....., Hugh, pension of, 427.
....., Roger, pension of, 427.
....., William, pension of, 427.
Johnson, John, 556.
Jones, David, vicar of Athboy, 173.

Joyce, Sir James, priest in Ossory, 179.
Judges, recusant, 78, 221.
....., Queen Elizabeth sends over an Englishman to be Chief Justice, 221.
....., this in suspicion of the fidelity of the Irish judges, 221.
....., Sir Robert Dillon removed by Queen Elizabeth from being Chief Justice of Common Pleas and from the Council because Irish, 221.
....., no Irish should be judges or privy councillors, 221.
....., insufficient number of, 260.
....., number of, to be increased, 298.
....., sent into Munster and Connaught, 417.
....., increase of, suggested, 372.
....., to have title of Lords, 484
....., Irish, 484.
....., their robes, 484.
....., one for each court should be supplied out of England, 510.
....., their salaries, 574, 575.
Juries, by failure of Munster undertakers to people with English, there are no freeholders for the juries, 227.
Jurors, at Cork, acquit Mead, the recorder, 163.
....., ..., must be punished for this, 163.
..... at Clonmel, though the best gentlemen of county, will hardly convict recusants, 476.
..... of Monaghan, instructions for, 533.
..... on the Brenny, verdict of, 537.
Jurrahagh, 90.
Justices of peace, scarcity of good; only to be supplied by planting of English, 325.
....., Englishmen and Scots to be planted in the North, to be justices of peace, 327, 328.

K.

Kavanaghs, the, 465.
Kavanagh, Bryan M'Donaugh, pension of, 426.
....., Dermott M'Morish of Knockengarron, pardon for, with 27 others, 166.
....., Donell Spaniagh, 426.
....., ..., 146, *note*.
....., ..., chief of the Kavanaghs, 159.
....., ..., has a pension from the King, 159.
....., ..., meets Tyrone and others at Carlow, 159.
Kaypagch in Ruisse, 90.
Kearney, Bryan, Jesuit, 380.
....., James, priest, 380.
Keenan, Nicholas, 218.
....., ..., late a poor singing man, void of knowledge of grammar, is Bishop of Kerry, 218.
Kells, Kellys, abbey of, in Kilkenny, 125. 390, 549, 550.
Kelly, Ensign, in Spanish service, 397.
....., Garrot, 110.
....., John, 126, 254.
....., John, pensioner, 421.
....., Dennis, pensioner, 428.
....., Piers, priest, 380.
Kellys, *see* Kells.
Kenan, Robert, 364.
Kennedy, Robert, 348, 349, 373.
Kennie, Nicholas, Escheator-General, 429.
Kerne, 481, 491.
....., mostly cut off by the sword, 481.
Kerny, David, Romish bishop, 380.
Kerraghan, Edmond, examination of, 6.
Kerry, 386, 573.
....., Bishop of, 218.
..... and Desmond, government of 208.
....., governor of, 252.
....., undertakers in, 472.
....., ..., have not planted English, 472.
Kettlewell, Marmaduke, a disguised priest comes into Ireland as a servant, sent by Lord Sheefielde, 437.
....., ..., calls himself Paslowe, and sometimes Tuffer, 437.
....., ..., is now in Connaught, 438.
Kevan, [ ], vicar of Rathbeggan, 173.
Kidwan, Marmaduke, 116.
Kilbride, 69.
Kilcoole (Kilcooley), abbey of, 210.
Kilcormick, dissolved friary of, 70.
Kildare, the Bishop of, 467.
..... ,....., being vicar of Naass, got his parishioners to communion, 467.
....., Mr. Pilseworth recommended as bishop of, 175.
Kildare, Countess of, 71, 89, 92, 327, 505, 506, 571.
....., ..., arrears of rent due by her to His Majesty, from lands, &c. in Lecale, 344.
....., ..., harbours Francis Burnley, a priest, at Maynooth, 439.
....., Dowager Countess, Lady Cobham, her reported death, 38.
....., ..., grants to her, 157.
Kildare, county, 347.
....., Earls of, all powerful in Ireland, before Henry VIII., xvii.
Kildare, Gerald, Earl of, 71, 91, 110, 165, 176, 215, 216, 234, 493, 404, 505, 583.
....., ..., his death, and that of his brothers, &c.; his eldest son lately set forth on the stage in London, in "Life and Death of Wolsey," 234.

Kildare, Gerald, Earl of—*cont.*
....., ..., the grandfather of the present Earl was attainted in Ireland, and died in prison in England, 234.
....., ..., claims his entertainment although rendered by the new establishment, 291.
....., ..., his arrears to be paid him, 311.
Kildorrery, 483.
Kilduff, village of, 70.
Kilfenora, bishopric of, 331.
....., bishop of Limerick desires to annex it to his see, 403.
....., ..., agreed to, 404.
Kilkenny, county of, 323.
....., canons of, 546.
....., books, lxxvi.
....., 67, 71, 72, 122, 125, 214.
....., town of, promise to make a sessions-house of an abbey, 67.
....., citizens of, promise to pull down relics of popery, 67.
....., ..., have set up certain relics of popery after promising to put them down, 67.
....., outrage there on the Dean of Kilkenny, but the dean was in fault, 214.
Killalo, Bishop of, 404, 471, 591.
Killalowe, O'Brien, Muriertagh, Bishop of, son and heir of Tirlagh Mac I. Brien Dorra, of Arra, to surrender his lands at Castletown in Arra, 404.
Killeaghie, 68.
Killeen, Lord, 69, 366.
Killemarten, otherwise M'Cartan's country, 325.
Killegren, Simon, 110.
Killonan, 124.
Killybegs, or Calebeg, 560, 564.
Killultaghe, 321.
....., why attached by Deputy and Council to Antrim rather than to Down, 321, 323.
Kilmactrany, 324, 348, 381.
Kilmainham, abbey of, 195.
....., ruinous, and the repairing of it costly, 195.
....., 200 acres on north side of Liffey is a common, 50 acres on south side is alone profitable to the Deputy, 195.
....., no Deputy has used Kilmainham since Sir W. Fitzwilliam's time, except to store grain, 195.
....., Chichester wishes to repair it for a summer residence, 381.
....., should be repaired, 488.
....., ordered to be repaired, 524.
Kilmallock, 5, 117, 125, 469.
Kilmeny, William, deposition of, 541.
Kilmore, Bishop of, 114.
Kilnatoora, 120.
Kilrenyman (*also* Kilrewyna), 550.
Kilrenynan, lease of, to Robert Roth, 527.
Kilrewyna, *see* Kilrenyman.
Kilruske, 352.
Kinalehan in Wexford, xi.
King Edward III., 220, 221.
...., by 27 Edw. 3, foreigners, being the Pope's nominees, were cut off from being of the King's Council, 220.
King Edward VI., 372.
King, the, could grant episcopal jurisdiction, 351.
...., has a mixed office, with the priest, 351.
...., is supreme ordinary, 351.
King, John, 215, 581.
King Henry VIII., 232.
.... enacted to be King of Ireland, 33 H. 8., 232.
King, William, the Conqueror, 232.
King, John, 113, 232.
....., ..., to have a fee-farm grant of 50*l.* for his services, 269.
....., Henry, reversion of part of Donald O'Moran's lands, 272.
....., John, Deputy Vice-Treasurer, 429.
....., ..., clerk of, hanaper and crown, 430.
....., Sir Robert, trustee for New University of Dublin, xcviii.
Kingsmill, Sir Francis, to be called to account about the wardship of Lady Elizabeth Norris, 163.
....., George, pardon of, 176.
Kinsale, 76, 104, 125, 208, 217, 493, 581, 589.
....., governor of, 252.
Kinsale, Spanish officers returned from, 8.
....., powder sent to, 45, 55.
Kirkham, Robert, warrant addressed to, xxii.
Kishyquerck (Kissy check), 124.
Kivett, John, corporal in Spanish service, 396.
Knockcoilly, 68.
Knockengarron, 166.
Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus, 22, 137, 108.
Knollys, Lord, 576.
Knoweneghnosse, 569.
Knyvet, Sir Thomas, warden of mint, 72, 103, 138.
....., ..., suggestions for the dealing with the currency, 103.
....., ..., is against reviving a mint at Dublin, 103.
Kyrane, Denis, 364.

L.

Lacy, Piers, 104, 116, 155.
....., ..., attainted; his lands intended for Sir G. Thornton to be replaced by other lands, 155.
Lake, Sir Thomas, 211, 592.
Lambart, Gregory, 119.
Lagan, river, 321.
....., fishery of the, 118.
Laghlen, Laughlen, Leighlin, 39.
Lambarde, supplies MSS. to Cotton, xliii.
Lalor (*also* Lawler), Father, 476.
....., ..., arrested, 406.
....., ..., had popish trinkets and papers in his possession, 400.
....., ... styles himself vicar-general of Dublin and Kildare, 408.
....., ..., confesses to have been so for 12 years, 416.
....., ..., has, by his own confession, incurred twice penalties of præmunire, 448.
....., ..., his arrest alarms the priests and gentry of the Pale, 476.
Lambert, Sir Oliver, 55, 90, 185, 200, 253, 333, 357, 369, 434, 435, 454, 484, 491, 495, 558, 590.
....., ..., his services in O'Rourk's Country, 55.
....., ..., recommended to succeed Sir George Bourchier as master of ordnance, 317.
....., ..., his troop to be discharged, 394.
....., ..., has Lawler arrested, 406.
Lambert, Thomas, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
....., Josias, pension of, 428.
Lambeth library, Irish State Papers (Carew) in, liv.
Lancaster, Thos., Duke of, 133.
Landy, parsonage of, 199.
Lane, George, 111.
....., Sir Parr, commander of Sir H. Brouncker's horse, 537.
....., Sir Ralph, 118.
Langford, Richard, 125, 254, 420, 431, 432, 506.
Langford, Richard, gunner, 431.
....., Robert, Carrickfergus, 432.
....., Captain Roger, 91, 137, 204, 384, 427.
....., pension of, 427.
....., Hercules, pension of, 427.
Langton, Walter, &c., Lord Treasurer, xii., xiv.
Lansdowne collection, Irish state papers in, xlvii.
Lansdowne MSS., history of, xlv., xiii.
Larcom, Sir Thomas, purchased a council book of Elizabeth, 1581-6, for the government, lxx.
Large, John, 381.
Largetown, 556, 579.
Latyn, N., 362, 364.
....., Stephen, 362, 364.
Laud, Archbishop, finds difficulty in getting back a MS. lent to Sir Robert Cotton, xliii.
Lawine, Robert, smith, 431.
Law books, monopoly of printing granted to one Tothill by Queen Elizabeth, 587.
Lawler, Father, *see* Lalor.
Law courts of Ireland, 233.
Law courts, 459, 460.
....., difficulty in finding a place for, 459.
....., kept since Michaelmas at Carey's hospital, 459.
....., which is now to be let by Sir G. Carey to Sir T. Ridgeway, 459.
....., Sir J. Carey would sell it to Government for 4,000*l.*, 459.
....., Carey's hospital not large enough, 460.
....., dangerous to bring them back to the castle, 460.
....., the place there where courts or parliaments held ruined by blast of powder, 460.
....., should be built, 488.
Lawyers, recusant, ought to be put from their bar practice, 67, 78.
....., ..., forbidden to plead, 134.
....., and judges recusant, should show conformity or be put from their practice, 78.
....., recusant, and judges, sometimes come to church, but openly maintain the recusancy of their wives and children, 221.
....., Irish, study at the English inns of court, 233.
....., ..., are Irish, of English descent, 233.
....., English, may practise in Ireland, 233.
....., Irish, are called to the bar in England, and may then practise both in England and Ireland, 233.
Lawles, Sir William, priest in Ossory, 179.
Lawson, Sir Richard, 217.
....., Sir Wilfrid, 551, 554, 558, 579.
Leadbeater, Edmond, gunner, 424.
Leases, ecclesiastical, over-long subsisting leases to be made void, 241.
Lecale, 200, 327.
....., Sir Geo. Carey asks a grant of, 38.
Ledwich, R., 363.
....., Edward, 364.
....., Piers, 365.
Lee, Mr., gentleman of king's chamber, 43.
....., John, 310.
....., Captain Thomas, 77.

Legg, Captain, 50.
....., Captain Edward, 91.
....., Edward, pension of, 427.
Legge, Edward, 204, 256.
Leeslippe, *see* Leixlip.
Leicester, Robert, controller, 431.
....., ..., constable of Phillipstown, 432.
....., William, pension of, 428.
Leigh, Lancashire, gentleman, 22.
....., Daniel, 256.
....., Edward, captain, 30.
....., Captain Edmund, 92.
....., Edmond, 256.
....., Edward, 201, 204, 322, 341.
....., ..., captain of foot, 186.
....., ..., complained of by Tyrone as usurping his rights of fishery, 287.
Leighlin, 511, 581.
..... Bridge, 252.
Leinagh, Nicholas, priest, 380.
Leinster, undertaker, 115.
....., Deputy and Council will deal with at once as being near Dublin, although it is winter, 115.
Leitrim, county, 85.
Leix, 201, 203, 245, 408.
....., *alias* Queen's county, governor of, 252.
....., monastery of, 211.
Leixlip, 194.
....., Lord Deputy Carey stops at, 163.
Lennagh, Nicholas, S.J., 476.
Lennan, John, 127, 421.
Lenox, 557.
Lenthall, William, 209.
Leonard, Steven, 34.
Lester, Thomas, 110.
Le Strange, Marcus, 128.
..... , ..., pension of, 423.
....., Maurice, 254.
Letter, 90.
Letter-books of council, lix.
Letters :—
Anonymous, to mayor and sheriffs of Drogheda, 101.
....., to mayor and sheriffs of Dublin, 101.
....., to Earl of Northumberland, 245.
Aves, William, to Thos. Deyse, 308.
Aylwarde, mayor of Waterford to Salisbury, 520.
Barry, David (Lord Buttevant) to Cecil, 7, 19, 153, 156.
....., ..., to Salisbury, 287, 337, 403.
Barnewell, Sir Patrick, to Salisbury, 371, 438, 482, 483, 489.
Blayney, Edward, to Thos. Wintoun, 208.
Letters—*cont.*
Bourchier, Sir George, to Cranbourn, 275.
....., ..., to Salisbury, 314.
Boureke, Theobald (M'William) to M'Cavarr, 249.
Boyle, Sir Richard, to Sir G. Carew, 22.
Boyes, Captain, to Sir Charles Wilmot, 6.
Bryan, Francis, sovereign of Wexford, to Lord Deputy, 28.
Brouncker, Sir H.. to Cecil, 193.
....., ..., to Salisbury, 335, 460, 537, 538.
....., ..., to [ ], 550.
Butler, W. (son-in-law to the Earl of Ormonde) to Cecil, 83.
....., Viscount, to Cecil, 157.
Byrd, John, to Earl of Devonshire, 80.
Carey, Sir G., to Sir F. Calthorpe, 99, 138, 139, 166, 258.
....., ... to Cecil, 37, 49, 50, 54, 64, 71, 73, 75, 76, 78, 96, 101, 105, 107, 122, 155, 162, 175, 202.
....., ..., to Sir J. Davys, 141, 181, 183, 258.
....., ..., to Privy Council, 61.
Carew, Lady Joyce, to Sir George Carew, 42.
Caulfield, Sir Tobias, to Chichester, 408.
Chichester, Sir Arthur, to Cecil, 108, 149, 178.
....., ..., to Lord Cranbourne, 243, 262, 266, 270.
....., ..., to Earl of Salisbury, 276, 285, 294, 300, 316, 325, 327, 338, 347, 359, 387, 404, 438, 442, 450, 456, 458, 477, 480, 494, 502, 506, 509, 512, 517, 518, 225, 533, 540, 562, 574, 579.
Chichester to Sir J. Davys, 257, 276, 300, 310, 400, 404, 542.
....., ..., to Sir Dominick Sarsfield, and others, 352.
....., ..., to Lords of Council, 290, 490, 576.
....., ..., to Earl of Devonshire, 365, 380, 381, 382, 387, 392, 400, 403, 406, 417, 418, 443, 451, 501.
Clanricarde, Earl of, to Cecil, 176.
....., ..., to Cranbourne, 256, 260, 262.
Comerford, Gerald, to Carey, 71.
Commissioners of the Middle Shires to Salisbury, 577.
Cooke, Sir Richard, to Lord Cranbourne, 265.
Cork, Mayor of, to Mayor of Waterford, 15.
....., ..., to Cecil, 55.
Cromwell, the Lord, to Salisbury 514.

Letters—*cont.*
Council, Lords of, to Carey, 77, 192, 199, 209, 215, 265, 268, 269, 298, 324, 387, 389, 392, 412, 445, 534, 536, 541, 542, 547, 548, 577, 590, 591.
....., ..., to Chichester, 459, 576, 577.
....., ..., to Deputy and Council, 337, 460, 484, 488, 504, 508, 547, 583.
Davys, Sir John, to Cecil, 111, 142, 154, 158, 243, 261, 334, 368, 401, 463, 575.
Danvers, Sir Henry, to Cecil, 16.
Delvin, Lord and Lady, to Chichester, 312, 418.
Deputy to Attorney-General, 259, 307, 515.
Deputy and Council to Lords of Council, 10, 32, 65, 69, 70, 114, 168, 217, 276, 277, 283, 288, 291, 295, 317, 328, 331, 355, 413, 445, 459, 477, 484, 485, 558.
Deputy and Council to Earl of Dor set, 265.
Devonshire, Earl of, to Sir Thos. Lake, 264.
Docwra (*also* Dockwra, Dockwray), Henry, to Cecil, 9, 17, 23, 63, 189.
....., ..., to Mountjoy, 14.
Dowlas, Sir J., to Brouncker, 545.
Duff, Stephen, mayor of Drogheda, to Cecil, 17.
Dublin and Meath, bishops of, to the King, 58.
....., ..., to Privy Council, 151.
Dublin, Archbishop of (Lord Chancellor), to Salisbury, 579.
Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor, to Sir John Davys, 195.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, to Cecil, 12, 16, 21, 46, 49, 57, 63, 65, 69, 74, 76, 84, 101, 106, 141, 177, 203, 335, 338, 411, 456, 477, 525, 571.
Fiorentini, Fr. Francis, to Fr. Robert Nugent, 269.
Fitzgibbon, Edmund, to Sir Arthur Chichester, 250.
Forth, Ambrose, to Cecil, 156.
Fullerton, Sir James, to Sir Thomas Lake, 211.
Fysher, Sir Edward, to Sir Thomas Lake, 162.
Garvey, Niel, to Cecil, 75.
Gethin, Absolom, to Salisbury, 489.
Godolphin, Sir William, to Sir George Carew, 20.
Gormanston, Lord, and nobles and gentry of Pale, to Salisbury, 363.
Greame, Sir Richard, to Sir Arthur Chichester, 453.
Horsfall, John, Bishop of Ossory, to Lord Deputy and Council, 178.
Letters—*cont.*
King, the, to Sir G. Carey, 204.
..... to Sir Arthur Chichester, 206, 455.
..... to Sir Thos. Knyvett, 72.
..... to the Lord Lieutenant or Deputy, 57, 65, 70–75, 77, 79, 80, 84–88, 99, 104, 105, 113, 114, 118, 138, 139, 141, 149, 150, 153, 156, 158, 162–164, 166, 176, 177, 179–184, 187–189, 191, 196, 198, 199, 204, 210, 211, 215, 217, 247, 249, 257, 258, 266, 268–274, 298, 300, 303, 305–307, 310, 327, 331, 344, 348, 354, 373–76, 384, 391, 445, 455, 462, 496, 503, 514, 517, 526, 527, 529, 531, 540, 589, 500, 591, 592.
..... to mayor and sheriffs of Dublin and Drogheda, 590.
....., to Earl of Ormonde; assenting to his daughter's marriage, and making her husband a viscount, 84.
Knyvett, Sir Thomas, to Cecil, 103.
Lambert, Sir Oliver, to Salisbury, 327, 484.
Ley, Sir James, to Salisbury, 415.
....., ..., and other Commissioners, to Lord Deputy, 522.
M'Donnel, Sir Randal, to Salisbury, 518.
....., ..., to Lord Deputy, 515.
Meath, Bishop of, to Salisbury, 354.
Moore, Sir Garret, to Salisbury, 305.
Mountjoy to Cecil, 20, 24, 27, 36.
..... to the King, 54.
Munster commissioners to Mountjoy, 7.
..... gentry to Lord President, 306.
Murray, Sir Patrick, to Salisbury, 285.
Newcomen, Robert, to Thos. Watson, 181.
O'Connor, Sligo, to C. Cecil, 272.
O'Donnell, Neale, to the son of Cabarr (McCabarr), 248.
O'Hosey, Maelbrieghde, to Father Robert Nugent (in Irish), 311.
O'Neale, Henry, and Con., to Cecil, 18.
O'Neil, Henry, to Salisbury, 454.
Ormonde, Earl of, to Cecil, 70, 97, 156, 315, 443.
....., ..., to King James I., 272.
O'Rourke, Bryan, to Mountjoy, 15 16.
... ., ..., to King James I., 38.
O'Sulevan, Beare, Con, to King James I., 46.
Owney, Bryen, to Cabarr, 249.
O'Ruairck to King James I., 38.
O'Sullivan Bere to the Earl of Clanricarde, 38.

Letters—*cont.*
Pelham, Sir Edmund, and Sir Anthony St. Leger to Salisbury, 330.
Pigot, Robert, to Cecil, 288.
Philips, Captain Thomas, to Cecil, 140, 275.
Power, William, to Salisbury, 301.
Pyne, Henry, to Salisbury, 288.
Roche, Lord, to Salisbury, 310, 576.
Salisbury, Earl of, to Sir H. Brouncker, 412.
Sarsfield, Thomas, to Lord Deputy, 27.
[Shaen, Sir Francis] to Salisbury, 529.
Slane, the Lord, to Cecil, 3.
St. John to Salisbury, 573.
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, to Cecil, 258.
St. Leger to Salisbury, 531.
.... and Lord Chancellor to Chichester, 418.
Stafford, Sir Francis, to Cecil, 16, 61, 95, 188.
Thornton, Sir George, to Carew, 45.
....., ..., to Cecil, 116.
Thomond, Earl of, to Cecil, 250, 444, 484, 539.
Tyrconnell, Earl of, to Cecil, 192, 324.
....., ..., to Ernos McDonnell, 248.
Tyrone, Earl of, to Cecil, 12, 264, 282, 359, 444, 539.
....., ... to the King, 359, 503, 549.
....., ..., to Mountjoy, 30.
Udall, William, to Edward Fisher, 32.
Upper Ossory, Lord of, to Cecil, 165.
Walley, John, to Carew, 43.
Walshe, Sir Nicholas, to Salisbury, 517.
....., Justice, to Salisbury, 573.
....., Robert, mayor of Waterford, to Mountjoy, 3.
....., ..., to Lord Deputy, 29.
Ware, Sir James, to Cecil, 164.
Watson, Thomas, to Cecil, 100.
Wingfield, Sir Richard, to Cecil, 15, 164.
Wilmot, Sir Charles, to Sir J. Carew, 4, 47.
....., ..., to [ ], 384.
Letters patent, granting lands and offices in Ireland, made under great seal of England or Ireland indifferently, 234.
....., in Irish; 248, 249.
Lettrum, Leitrim (O'Rourke's), 38.
Lettuce, Edmond, pensioner in Spain, 397.
Leur, Van der, Maximilian, license to make soap, 399.
Leven, 578.
....., Esk, and Sark, 551.
Leverette, William, pursuivant, 43.
Lewys, Peter, 364.
....., Walter, 364.
Ley, Sir James, 114, 245, 353, 374, 450, 451, 458.
....., ..., Chief Justice, has allowances, 187, 280, 281.
....., ..., Lord Chief Justice, invention of the mandates generally ascribed to him, 374.
....., ..., Chief Justice, complained against, by catholic recusants, 398.
....., ..., and by Sir Patrick Barnewall, 405.
....., ..., will reply and defend himself, 406, 408, 411.
....., ..., defence to Lord Salisbury, 418, 450, 452.
....., ..., the invention of the mandates ascribed to him, 450.
....., ..., interrogatories for Sir P. Barnewall, concerning Sir P. Ley's refusing copies of the indictments against recusants, 450.
....., ..., should be countenanced by the State, 452.
....., ..., Lords of Council assure him of their support, 509.
....., ..., Sir P. Barnewall's complaints against him, 509.
Leycester, Robert, 70, 376.
Liegh, Daniel, pension of, 427.
Liffer, the (Lifford), 249, 322, 324, 341, 327, 510, 548, 564.
....., to be reserved in the re-grant to Tirconnell, 304.
....., finally reserved, 320.
..... to be walled round, 341.
....., corporate town should be made there, 510.
....., recommended as a fit place for a walled town, but no answer returned, 525.
Limerick reserved in Henry III.'s, grant of Ireland to Prince Edward, xiv.
....., Castle of, 252, 581.
..... city, Donald O'Brien, king of, 231.
...., 125, 214, 463, 469, 511.
....., garrison of, 5.
....., kept in check by Castle, 23.
....., sedition in, 47.
....., a priest rescued from the President of Munster's officers, 214.
....., Mayor of, attends President of Munster to church, 350.
....., Mr. Chancellor of, 551.
....., recusants at, 200 and upwards, fined for recusancy, 474.

Limerick—*cont.*
....., an inquisition at, concerning Lord Castleconnel's heir, 474.
..... jurors bound over to answer in Star Chamber for not returning verdict on the inquisition, 474.
....., names of priests in, 476.
Limerick-aarde, 352.
Limerick, Barnard, bishop of, 331.
....., bishop of (Barnard, Adam), seeks to have Dromore and Kilfenora, annexed to his see, being represented as adjacent thereto, 403.
..... county, 470.
....., assizes for, 470.
Linnan, John, 254.
Linen, weaving of, to be encouraged, 135.
Linsdon, Richard, rector of Kilskyne and Killalon, 174.
Lisbon, 4.
....., a fleet preparing at, 5.
Lisgool, 563.
....., castle suggested at, 563.
....., Sir H. Folliot to build there a jail and sessions house, 563.
..... to be made a corporation, and a bridge to be built, 563.
Lisley, Martin, 126.
....., ..., pension of, 421.
Lishlie (*also* Leslie), George, 256.
Lismothane, 124.
Lissaghrom, 30.
List of pensioners, 251.
List of horse and foot discharged, 454.
Livings, Irish, 486.
....., smallness of, 486.
Litle Logree, 120.
Little, George, 557.
Lixnaw, Thomas Fitzmorris Gerald, Lord, 98, 99.
....., Patrick, Lord, 39.
Lloyd (*also* Lloid), Ellis, Captain, 30, 92, 133, 204, 256, 426.
....., pension of, 426.
....., Kenrick, 98.
Loftus, [ ], rector of Kilmore, 173.
....., Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, 22.
...., ..., archdeacon of Glendalough, 169.
....., Godfrey, prebendary of Maynooth, 169.
....., ..., rector of Rathfeigh, 173.
....., Sir Adam, Master in Chancery, 430.
London, 462.
...., neighbourhood of, pestered with a multitude of Irish peasants with their wives and children, 462.
Long, James, 2nd engrosser, 430.
Longford, county of, 200.
....., return of lands in, 514.
Longshanks, Edward, 133.
Lord, Kenerick, overseer of H.M. boats at Sligo, 282.
Loughs, houses not to be built on, 135.
....., houses built on to be destroyed, 135.
Lough Con, fishings at, 576.
Lough Esk, 248.
Loughfoyle, 20, 75, 210, 452, 454, 464, 491, 511.
....., list of army at, 30.
....., the only place not empty of stores, 149.
....., governor of, 248.
....., commander of, 252.
....., provost martial at, 252.
....., boats on, 437.
Loughmo, Baron of, 471.
Lough Neagh, 118.
Lough-ne-convie, 15.
Lough Sydney, boats on, 437.
Loughtee, barony of, 565.
Louth, 499.
....., King's serjeant at, 499.
Louith (Lowth), Tyrone comes to, 30.
Lowth, Lord, 356, 365, 367.
....., ..., arrested for recusancy, but discharged, 415.
Lovelock, Thomas, 109.
Low Countries, 217, 245.
Luggerston, 68.
Luttrell, Henry, rector of Rathwire, 174.
....., Henry, vicar of Laraghbrian, 172.
....., Thomas, 363.
....., John, 364.
....., recusant, refuses to give bonds, 404.
....., Chichester asks to have him cited in England, 405.
Lutterel, of Lutterelstown, retained in prison as obstinate, 415.
Lye, John, 128.
...., lease granted to, 184.
Lyle, Martin, 253.
Lyfty Knougher, 90.
Lymavaddy, 321.
....., in O'Cahane's county, 318.
Lynaugh, Andrew, Sergeant, pensioner in Spain, 397.
Lynch, Christopher, 209.
Lynch, M., mayor of Galway, 92.
Lynch, Nicholas, pensioners in Spain, 398.
....., Ulluch (*also* Ulich), pensioner in Spain, 398.
Lyon, William, 218, 427.
....., ..., utterly unlearned, is bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 218.

M.

M'Anaspeck, Donogh O'Brien M'Mahon, 570.
M'Arte, Tirloughe, 255.
....., ..., captain of Irish horse, his troop reduced, 395.
M'Arthur, Robert, 569.
M'Awley, Dermond, 379.
M'Auly, John, M'Auly's son, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Conogher, brother of John, pensioner in Spain, 397.
M'Auliffe, William, of Muskerry, pensioner in Spain, 397.
M'Baron, Art Oge M'Art, Captain, on Spanish pay, 396.
....., Owen M'Art, captain in Spanish service, 396.
M'Birne, Dowlin, or Brian, 570.
....., ..., pension of, 130, 425.
....., Edward, spoils part of Wexford, 159.
....., Fertagh Torlogh Dow, pardon of, 259.
M'Bryan, Fynyne, of Colly, pensioner in Spain, 398.
M'Brian, Shane, lands in the Clandeboye to be passed, 296.
M'Caridge, Teig, 128.
....., ..., resigns pension, 423.
M'Cart (M'Arte), 12.
....., has made submission, 24.
M'Cartan, Donel Oge, 325.
....., Phelim, 324, 325.
....., ..., sells one half of his country to Lord Cromwell, 325.
....., ..., pardon of, 315.
....., Agholy Oge, 315.
....., Catheline, 315.
....., Donell Oge, 315.
....., Edmund, 315.
....., Evelen, 315.
....., Eugene, 315.
....., Margaret, 315.
....., Murtagh, 315.
....., Patrick, 315.
M'Cartan's country, 325,
M'Carties, the, 465.
M'Carty, Denis, priest, 380.
M'Carthy, M'Dermod, Cormock, lord of Muskerry, 44.
M'Carty, Dermod Moel, of Cairbry, slain in rebellion, 20.
....., Dermot, King of South Munster, 231.
....., ..., King of the city of Cork, 231.
....., Fynen, M'Owen, of Iniskyne, slain in rebellion, 20.
....., James, 380.
....., John Barry Oge, 380.
....., Sir Owen, 380.
M'Cartie, Owyne, father of Dermond M'Carthy, inquisition into lands of, 278.
....., ..., ..., commissioners' names, 278.
M'Cavarr, 249.
M'Clancy, Heroth Ro., 459.
M'Coghlans, the, conform to a civil life, 158.
M'Can, M'Brian, Ballagh, pardon of, 259.
M'Connell, Angus, Lord of Kentyre, apprehends and hangs offenders in the Roote, Antrim, 178.
M'Connor, Dermond, 379.
M'Cormac, Carty, Teig, 68.
M'Crake, 90.
M'Chartie, Dermond, M'Donogh, of Dowhallie, re-grant of his lands, 187.
M'Carty, Dermod Neale, 153.
....., Donogh Moyle, 229, 380.
....., ..., wife of, 380.
....., ..., pension in Spain, 397.
....., ..., base son of M'Cartie Riogh, pensioner in Spain, 396.
M'Carthy, Donnel, 247.
....., ..., base son of Earl of Clancarthy, grant of Castleloghie to, 247.
....., ..., his surrender of Carbry to be accepted, and a re-grant made to him, 507.
....., ..., report on his petition, 507.
M'Cartie, Lady Ellen, her annuity, 63.
....., ..., present relief of, 63.
M'Carty, Florence, 76, 225, 380, 507.
M'Dermod, Cormock, 8.
....., ..., (M'Carthy) raises 400 bonaghes, 45.
....., ..., sergeant-at-arms, 432.
M'Dermot, Rea, Connor, 324, 569, 571.
....., ..., surrender of his lands and re-grant, 348.
M'Donnell, ne-county, Teag, 8.
....., Edward, groom, 493.
....., Ennos, 248.
....., Godfrey, 207.
....., Hugh Boy, 377, 498.
....., Godfrey, 377, 498.
....., ..., pension for self and sept, 433.
....., Hugh Boy, pension for self and sept, 433.
....., Sir James, 503.
....., Sir Randal, 149, 194, 321, 483, 502.
....., ..., grant of land in Rathlin, 158.
....., ..., new grant of lands to be made to him, 181.
....., ..., sent for, by Chichester, about 140 armed islanders under Donnel Greame come to him at the Rowte, 194.
....., ..., new grant of his lands, 267.
....., ..., wishes to recover Port Rush from Capt. Philips, 276.

M'Donnell, Sir Randal—*cont.*
....., ..., claims moiety of felon's goods, 515.
....., ..., complains of intrusion by Capt. Phillips and Hamilton in his fishery, 518.
....., ..., is cited to the Star Chamber, 518.
....., Teige M'Dermond, 68.
....., Tieg, captain in Spanish service, 396.
M'Donough's country, Duhallow in Cork, 516.
M'Edmund, M'Shane, M'Edmund, 68.
....., Walter, 207, 377, 498.
....., ..., pension for self and sept, 433.
M'Geoghegan, Brian, pensioner, 434.
M'Guilin, Rorie, 321.
M'Guire's Country, Fermanagh, 161.
M'Guire (*also* M'Quyer), 537.
....., good understanding of, with Tyrone, 409.
....., Connor Roe, 255, 561.
M'Guier (Maguire), Connor Roe, captain of Irish horse, 186.
....., O'Connor's lands passed to him, 296.
....., O'Connor Roe makes war with Coconaght, 161.
....., ..., his troop of Irish horse to be reduced, 395.
....., Cuconaght, brother of Hugh, slain in rebellion, 161.
Maguire, Couconagh, 560.
....., ..., his discontent, 560, 565, 566 568.
M'Gibbon, Morrice Duff, 468, 471.
....., ..., the traitor, 471.
....., ..., the White Knight charged with relieving, 471.
....., ..., many fat ones hanged by Brouncker for relieving him, 551.
M'Henry, Tirlagh, 14.
M'Hugh, Feagh, attainted, 421.
....., ..., sons of, 146.
....., ..., lords of the Birne's country, 159.
....., ..., pardoned, 159.
....., Owen, 255.
....., ..., captain of Irish horse, his troop reduced, 395.
....., Shane, 566.
M'Jeames, John, lieutenant of Knight of Kerry, 6.
M'Kenna, Edmund, 504.
M'Kilcreef, Towle O'Neale, pardon of, 257.
M'Lean's daughter, 248.
M'Mahon, 537.
M'Mahound, his good understanding with Tyrone, 409.
M'Mahons, good yearly rent to be reserved from, 135.
....., M'Mahownes, the, 24.
M'Mahounde, Arthur Barnagh, pardon of, with 42 others, 392.
M'Mahon, Sir Brian, 566, 567.
....., Colonel M'Hugh, gone into the woods in Monaghan, with 12 or 16 loose fellows, 262.
....., ..., notorious murderer, 293.
....., ..., apprehended by Sir Garrott More, 293.
....., Ever M'Couly, 198.
....., Ever, 489.
....., Owen, 128.
M'Magowan, Owen, resigns pension, 423.
M'Mahon Ross Bane, 255.
....., captain of Irish foot, 186.
M'Manus, Rorie, pension of, 129.
....., Shane, 14.
M,Melaghlin, Neale, captain in Spanish service, 397.
M'Morragh, Dermot, King of Leinster, 231.
M'Morrice, Dermot, 125, 253.
M'Morris, held in blockade, 5, 6.
....., hopes to escape by sea, 7.
....., in Munster, 22.
....., William, pension in Spain, 397.
....., Dermott, pension of, 420.
M'Murtough, Gerrott, 253.
M'Neale, Con, pardon of, 259.
M'Nemarras, the, 470.
M'Nemarra, Sir John, 470.
M'Owen, Brian, 68.
....., D., 176, 248.
M'Pheagh, Redmond, 342.
....., ..., his claim to a part of the Birnes country disputed by Felimy M'Pheagh, 342.
....., Felimy, 342.
....., ..., will not take a patent unless he have the whole country, 342.
M'Quillyns, the, 503.
....., ..., Sir Randal M'Donnel has unfairly got their ancient lands, 503.
M'Quillin, Rory, 477.
M'Quily, Rory Oge, pension of, 425.
M'Ruddery, Morris, killed, 6.
....., Morrice, brother of Knight of Kerry, pensioner in Spain, 397.
M'Shane, Dermod, pensioner in Spain, 398.
....., Henry Oge, 246.
....., Henry, pension of, 425.
M'Sheary, John, 127.
M'Shee, Manus, 130.
....., ..., pension of, 425.
M'Shehie, John, son of Manus Fyrr, pensioner in Spain, 396.
....., Murraghe, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Manus, pensioner in Spain, 397.
M'Shehy, Mohenus, 120.
M'Sherrie, John, 254.
M'Sherry, John, pension of, 422.
M'Shyhy, Manus, 377.

M'Swynee, Banagh, 248.
M'Swynedoe (*also* M'Swyne-na-doe), castle taken by Docwra, 24.
M'Swyny, Sir Mulmore, 196.
....., O'Bane, 569.
M'Swynes, surrendered their lands to Tyrconnell, 320.
M'Swyne, Rorye, ensign, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Owen, pensioner in Spain, 397.
M'Teige, Oge Morogh, 126.
....., ..., pension, 421.
M'Trever, 566.
....., Aghie, 567.
M'William, 249.
M'Donnell, Sir Randal, not a more cancred person, 566.
....., ..., though from a beggar made great, 566, 569.
Madden, Dr. John, account of, cii.
....., ..., his MSS., ciii.
....., ..., purchased by Bishop Stearne, ciii.
....., ..., ..., presented to Trinity College, Dublin, ci.
Madox's History of the Exchequer cited, xvi.
Madygan, Sir John, priest in Ossory, 179.
Magee Islands, 575.
Maghie Island, *see* Magee.
Magin, John, 557.
Magneese Island, 576.
Magneis (Magennis), Catherine, pardon of, 515.
Magneese (Magennis), Sir Arthur's country in the county Down, 403.
Maguires (*also* M'Gwires, Maguiers), 12, 24.
Maguiers (*also* M'Guire), good yearly rent to be reserved from, 135.
Maguire, Bryan, 566.
....., Connor Rea, 567.
Magner, R. Edmund, 68.
Mahon, Lawrence, pension of, 425.
Mainwaring (*also* Mainwarning), Sir Henry, 116.
Mainyard, John, 255.
Malby, Mrs., petition to be favourably considered, 514.
Malies (O'Maylies), 5.
Malone, David, vicar of Athlone, 174.
....., Edmund, 348, 349, 373.
....., Symon, 309.
Mallesant, William, 68.
Mallow, 68, 208, 469.
..... [King's] ruinous house at, 208.
....., Lady Norris's ruined house there, 469.
Man, John, 210.
Manchester, the plague prevails in, 309.
Mandates, the, 449, 450, 466, 467, 526, 547.
..... to certain aldermen of Dublin to come to church, 346–349.
Mandates—*cont.*
....., ..., aldermen of Dublin censured in Star Chamber for not obeying, 348, 349.
....., ..., censure and fine by Star Chamber of Dublin on recusant aldermen for disobedience of, 348, 353.
..... to come to church, grounded on precedents in force ever since the Conquest, 351.
....., invention attributed generally to Sir James Ley, Chief Justice, 374.
....., interrogatories to Sir P. Barnewall to ascertain the names of lawyers who impeached them, 449.
....., as to invention of, being generally ascribed to Sir James Ley, 450.
....., Lords of Council demand the authority for them, 509.
....., Sir P. Barnewall's complaints of Sir J. Ley (Chief Justice) for issuing, 509.
....., Sir H. Brouncker, President of Munster, issues mandates to aldermen, &c., of Munster cities to attend him at church, 466.
....., ..., effect of, in Dublin, 467.
Mandatum breve, 585.
...., writ of, 585.
..... morale, 585.
..... politicum, 585.
Mandates, defence of the, 584–589.
....., answer to objections against, 587.
....., precedents of proceedings in matters of, 585.
Mansett, Sir Robt., Treasurer of Navy, 168.
Many Flanigh, 90.
Maps, Irish, ancient, in State Paper Office, London, xxx.
..... of plantation of Ulster, xxx.
..... of Derry and Donegal missing, xxx,
Mapouther, Richard, 127, 254, 422.
Margetts, Richard, almsman, 130.
Marisco, Christiana de, xi.
....., Geoffrey de, grand justiciary of Ireland, xi.
Marsden, Richard, 255.
....., ..., commissary of musters, to be discharged, 395.
Marche, Robert, 130, 254.
Marshal, Mr., (Bagnall), 201.
Marshall, Francis, 353.
....., Roger, coiner, 10.
....., Thomas, pension, 424.
Martial law, all commissions of, revoked with certain exceptions, 259.
Martin, Sir Richard, 138, 229.
....., Richard, son of Sir Richard, 138.
....., Patrick, pension of, 426.
Maryborough, 245, 252.
Mary's Abbey, Dublin, records deposited at, lxxiii.
....., ..., fire at, lxxiii.

Mass, the, openly celebrated in the Munster towns and in Kilkenny and Wexforde, 25, 54.
..... publicly said in abbey in Kilkenny, 179.
..... celebrated with a curtain drawn before the priest, in order to evade the prohibition, 404–5.
Massing priests, proclamation against, 190.
Masserine, 323, 340, 369.
....., fort of, an extraordinary charge, 593.
....., ..., important for supply, 437.
Master of Rolls directs complete Calendar of Irish State Papers of James I., viii.
Masterford, John, 111.
....., Nicholas, 111.
Masterson, Lawrence, 255.
....., Richard, 378.
....., Sir Richard, 581.
Maisterson, Sir Richard, constable of Wexford Castle, 432.
....., ..., seneschal, 433.
Matthew of Westminster, 586.
Maudesley, 589.
May, gentleman usher, 49.
....., Humphrey, to Cecil, 39.
....., William, 110.
Maynard, John, 493.
Maynooth, 571.
Meagh, Gerald, priest, 380.
....., James, 476.
....., (Myagh), John, almsman, 130.
....., Richard, 476.
....., Robert, 476.
....., Robert, seminary, 380.
....., Stephen, pensioner in Spain, 398.
Meade, John (William), spelled also Mead, Meadth, Miagh, Meagh, Meaghe, Meangh, Meigh, recorder of Cork, 2, 22, 28, 49, 50–53, 55, 65, 68, 119, 120, 121, 122.
....., ..., conduct of, before the lord Deputy, 50–53.
....., ..., absent from the proclaiming of James I., 53.
....., ..., difficulty of getting the indictment of treason found against him at Youghal, 65.
....., ..., or in any adjoining county, because of the favour to his religion, 66.
....., ..., still greater difficulty expected getting him attainted by a jury at Youghal, or anywhere in co. Cork, 66.
....., ..., the deputy and council suggest that he be sent for trial to England, 66.
....., ... , indictment of, 68.
....., ..., list of jurors of county Cork that acquitted him when arraigned of treason, 119.
....., ..., indicted of withholding one of the king's forts in the city of Cork, 120.
Meade, John—*cont.*
....., ..., indicted of the murder of two of the king's soldiers, slain, 120.
....., ..., indictment, the effect of, 120.
....., ..., abstract of the evidence against him, 121.
....., ..., names of the witnesses against him, 121, 122.
....., ..., by failure of Munster undertakers to people with English, he was tried by an Irish jury and acquitted, 227.
....., ..., acquitted, because the jury was Irish, though violent and unlawful courses were taken to convict him, 227.
Mead, William, 380.
Meath, King of, 231.
....., diocese of, certificate of, 1604, 172–175.
....., Thomas, (Jones), bishop of, 10.
....., ..., commissioner to Munster, 32, 36, 50–3, 54.
....., ..., asks to be appointed chancellor also to be transferred to Archbishopric of Dublin, 284.
....., the resisters of collection of composition there to be punished, 548.
Mecoskan Abbey, 484.
Medopp, 556.
Megetts, Richard, pension of, 426.
Melick, 249.
Melyn, Mellying, Melling, a coiner's servant, 9.
Mellefant, *see* Mellefont, 14.
Mellefont, 14, 21.
Memorial, touching the coin of Ireland, 489.
Memorials for Ireland, 376, 386.
Memoranda for Ireland, 379.
Mentmenn, Daniel, king-at-arms, 431.
....., ..., clerk of works, 431.
Merlion, ship, 166.
Michel, Arnold, 109.
Michell, Thomas, 254.
Middlesex, 589.
Middle Shires, the, 558, 577.
....., commissioners of, 577, 579.
....., ..., their letter to Salisbury, 577.
....., the Grahams and others to be transplanted thence into Ireland, 462.
Mill Hill, 556.
Mille, (Myll, Mylle), George, goldsmith, 8.
Milles, Jermiah, Dean of Exeter, presents the Clarendon MSS. to British Museum, li.
Mint, new coinage for Ireland, 72.
....., warrant to Charles Antony to engrave irons for striking coin, 216,
....., none now in Ireland, 234.
Mitcham, 101.
Modder, Brian, 255.
Modeshill, lease of rectory of, to Robert Roth, 527.
....., priory of, 550.

Moigne, Thomas, 197.
Moignes, Mr., 328, 333.
Moigne, Mr., disappointed in bishopric of Meath, 401.
....., ..., recommended as archdeacon, 401.
Mointer-Birne, in Tyrone, 308.
Molcham, Thomas, pension of, 428.
Molyneux, Samuel, 202. *See* Mullineux.
....., ..., marshal of the Star Chamber, 433.
Monaghan, 201.
..... to be made a ward, 456.
....., sessions to be held there regularly, 562.
....., county of, 558, 560.
....., settlement by Queen Elizabeth destroyed, 558.
..... re-settled by Deputy and Council, 559.
..... a desert since the rebellion, 295.
....., ought to be converted to the king's use, 295.
....., surrender of lands to be taken in, and re-grants made to the Irishry, 304.
....., Termon, lands of, given to English and gentlemen of Pale, 559.
....., ..., provided they encastle them in four years, 559.
..... Fort of, 342.
...., timber, &c. ready for building of, 342.
....., castle of, 500*l.* to finish same, 559, 562.
....., county, 342.
..... jurors, instructions for, 533.
....., seneschal of, 252.
....., Cavan, and Fermanagh, 491.
....., state of, 558, 562.
Monahannock, grant of prebend of, to William Pilsworth, 187.
Monies, new standard of, for Ireland, 72.
..... base, 76, 80.
...., mixed, 500.
Monograms used as symbols in Stapledon's Kalendar, xv.
Monopolies, proclamation against, 591.
Montagu, Charles, 126.
....., Lord, likely to be cited to council chamber, 413.
Montague, Charles, resigns pension, 421.
Montgomery, George, Bishop of Raphoe, to be privy councillor, 258.
....., ..., Bishop elect of Derry, 405, 408.
....., ..., ... of Derry, Raphoe, and Clogher, 462.
....., ..., commissioners to ascertain the spiritual lands usurped by temporal lords, 462.
Moele, Patrick M'Art, 198.
Moores, the, 468.
....., ..., in Leix and Offaly peaceable, 158.
Moore, Garret, 14, 21, 90, 92, 208, 327.
....., Sir Garrett, confers with Tyrone and O'Neale's sons, 30.
....., O'Donoghan, prisoner in Spain, 397.
....., Sir Garrett, lease to, in reversion of all his lands in Ireland, 157.
....., ..., apprehends Col. M'Mahon, 293.
....., sends a cast of hawks to Salisbury, 305.
....., ..., can always by his friends command a supply of troopers on emergency, 388.
....., ..., troop to be increased, 436.
....., John, almsman, 130.
Moore, Sir Philip, priest in Ossory, 179.
....., Patrick, 363.
....., Robert, 365.
....., ..., pension of, 424.
....., ..., 254, 256.
....., ..., William, 364, 365.
More, J. M'John, indicted for recusancy, complains, 398.
....., John, 249.
Mordant, Lord, likely to be brought to the Council Chamber, 413.
....., ..., confessed that the conspirators had frequented his house, 413.
Morgan, Sir Matthew, 30.
...., Patrick, 34.
....., Capt., brings news of the death of Queen Elizabeth, 43, 57.
Morrice, Captain Edward, 91.
....., Edward, 204, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 426.
More Gawen, of the city of Glasgow, examination of, 542.
Morie [Moyry], 510, 582.
Morin, Sir William, priest in Ossory, 179.
Moristown-biller, 184.
Monoghan, Piers, priest, 380.
Molroney, [ ], priest, 380.
Morraghe, Christopher, lviii.
Morrison, Sir Richard, 92, 197, 200, 253, 456, 493, 547.
Morison, Sir Richard, at Waterford, 436, 441.
....., ..., recommends Thomas Moigne preacher, and Cecil's chaplain, for preferment in Waterford, 197.
....., ..., warrant as Governor of Waterford and Wexford, 257.
....., ..., governor of Waterford and Wexford, 185.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 394.
...., warrant for his commission, 257.
....., ..., complains of insufficient pay, recommended by Chichester to Salisbury, 400.
Morton, John, Earl of, 133.
Moss-troopers of Cumberland and Westmorland, attempted transplantation of, to Roscommon, cxvii.

Mountgarret, Viscount, 83, 374.
....., ..., his son, with others of note and desperate fortune is beyond seas, ready to skip over and head rebellion, 229.
Mountgarrett, Viscount, meets Tyrone, the M'Feaughs, and others at Carlow, where in their drinking, swords were drawn.
Mountjoy, 200.
..... fort, 319, 323, 341, 342, 568.
....., ..., completed, 342.
...., passed to Chichester, 342.
...., lands allotted to, 319.
....., to be made a ward, 436.
....., Earl of, account of, cx.
....., ..., proceedings regarding his government on the death of Elizabeth, cx, cxi.
....., ..., elected Lord Lieutenant, cxi.
....., ..., retires to England, cxi.
....., ..., resides there till his death, cxi.
....., ..., Carey and Chichester addressed their correspondence to him, cxi, cxii.
....., ..., vigour and ability of his despatches, cxii.
....., Lord, 65.
....., Lord Deputy, 1, 10, 14, 20.
....., ..., forbids the celebration of mass, 25.
....., ..., has reduced Ireland to complete quiet, 26.
....., ..., secures Waterford, 35.
....., ..., Wexford, 36.
....., ..., pardons Kilkenny, 36.
....., ..., fears interference of Spain, 36.
....., ..., proceedings at Waterford, 41.
....., ..., address to citizens, 42.
....., ..., professes his devotion to the King, 54.
....., ..., elected Lord Justice, 95.
....., ..., appointed Lord Deputy, 95.
....., ..., to be made Lord Lieutenant, 96.
....., ..., his death, 460.
Mountnorris, 200, 340, 391.
.. .., fort of, on the extraordinary establishment, 393.
....., to be held by Capt. Henry Adderton, 437.
Moyare, manor of, 212.
Moyglare, 195.
Moyle (Moell), Donogh, 120.
Moyle, Henry, Captain, scoutmaster-general, pension for, 307.
Moynterolis, 85.
Moyry Castle, 510, 582.
Mucknoe, termon of, 559.
Mullineux, Samuel, 377.
....., Daniel, 377.
Mulroney, Andrea, S. J., 476.
Multifernan, 566, 567.
Multifarnham, 244.
....., friars of, 244.
Muncke, Levinus, keeper of State Papers, xxii.
Munster, 200.
....., rebels quiet in, 5.
..... Commissioners receive their commission, 7.
....., composition of, 108.
....., inhabitants there, are grieved to pay both cess and composition, 108.
..... towns, sedition in, 32, 47.
..... corporate towns should lose their charters if they continue recusant, 551.
....., fugitives from, 379.
....., ..., list of, 379.
..... Council, persecution of priests by, 190.
....., priests, &c., that remain in, list of, 379.
....., noblemen and gentlemen entertain priests disguised as surgeons, &c., 476.
..... vagrants thence in France, 499.
...., none to be transported thence either to England or elsewhere, 499.
....., conformity to be enforced in, 545.
....., Mayor of Waterford the only Mayor who conforms in Munster, 550.
....., Lord President of, 495.
....., President and Council of, 247.
....., President of Munster's plan for enforcing conformity, 546.
....., Brouncker, President of Munster deposes all the recusant mayors in Munster, 550.
....., a secretary of the Council of suggested 240.
..... undertakers, 108, 114, 260, 331.
....., ..., some had no patents as Sir William Courtney and Sir John Hollies, 108.
...., to be made to enrol their patents as there are no records of them, 108.
....., ..., those named as residents in England should be ordered to repair to Dublin, 115, 116.
....., ..., list of, resident in England 116.
....., ..., do not people their lands with English according to covenant, 226.
....., ..., by not peopling their seignories with English there are no freeholders for juries, 227.
....., ..., in consequence of their not bringing over English tenants there are not the persons fit for service, 227.
....., ..., have taken sons and kinsmen of the attainted proprietors as tenants, 472.
....., ..., those of Kerry most backward, 472.
....., observations of Sir J. Davys on, after going as judge of assize there, 463.
....., the Beth of Munster, 352.
....., passage boats to be set up at, 352.
Murray, Watty, 557.

Murroghe, Lieutenant, violent conduct of, at Cork, 52.
Murphey, Sir John, priest in Ossory, 179.
Muschampe, Thos., Customer of Dublin and Drogheda, 431.
Muskery, creaghts of, collected into Desmond, 44.
..... territory, 223, 225.
Musters, controller of, instructions for, 130, 131.
Myanus, 90.
Myllone, 118.
Mylne, Henry, imprisoned, 10.

N.

Naas, the (*also* Nace), muster at, 29.
Naass, 467.
....., general conformity of, 467.
Nagle, David, 119.
Nangle, Edward, 364.
....., Piers, 364.
....., Richard, ensign, pensioner in Spanish service, 396.
....., Robert, pensioner, 434.
Nangle, Robert, 377.
Narrow-water, fort at, 30, 304 (?).
Nash, Redmond, priest, 380.
Navan, traitorous language of a friar at, 62.
....., abbey of, 69.
Neile, Henry, *alias* Lord Henry, colonel in Spanish service, 396.
Neale, Garve (O'Donnell). *See* O'Donnell.
Neal, Garow, 249.
Neil, M'Hugh, 321.
Neilson, Marmaduke, 198.
....., ..., pension of, 425.
Netherby, 579,
Netterville, Richard, 194, 254, 357, 358.
Nettervyle (*also* Newterville, Netterville), is committed for recusancy, and refuses to give bonds, 404.
....., ..., to be cited to England, 405, 407–8.
....., ..., an obstinate recusant, 415.
Netterville, John, 363.
....., Rich., 363, 371, 377.
Newcastle, garrison at, 30.
Newcomen, Mr., 202.
....., Robert, 377.
....., Thomas, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
....., Robert, on victualling of the army, 181, 182.
....., ..., to be purveyor and issuer of victuals to the army, 257.
Newcomen, Robert—*cont.*
....., ..., contract to supply 1,500 men for three months, 263.
....., Sir Robt., surveyor of victuals, 431.
Neuge, Richard, 256.
Newry, 201, 323, 464, 582.
....., full of priests, 582.
Newse, Samuel, serjeant-at-arms, 432.
Nolan, Thomas, 352.
Norfolk, 589.
Normans, 232.
Normandy, 232.
....., William the Conqueror transplanted English to estates in Normandy and Normans to English lands, 232.
Norrys, Lady, 163, 189, 469, 508.
Norries, Lady, 469.
....., ..., her house at Mallow, 469.
Norreis, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thos. Norreis, wardship of, made a matter of profit by Sir Fr. Kingsmill, 163.
Norris, Lady, recommended to Cecil, 189.
Northampton, Earl of, his Irish papers, probably in the Cotton Collection, xliv.
Northumberland, Earl of, 245.
Norton, Gregory, 255, 109.
....., Hugh, 352, 494.
....., John, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 424.
....., Gregory, pension of, 425.
Nott, James, 254.
Nu-Cappuilth, 90.
Nuce, Captain, 42.
Nugollaine, 90.
Nugent, Christopher, 365.
....., Edward, 356, 364.
....., George, 210.
....., Henry, 240.
....., Larkyn, 364.
....., Nicholas, 364.
....., Richard, 364, 367.
....., ..., a recusant discharged, 415.
....., Robert, 365.
....., Father Robert, S. J., authorised to hear confessions, 269.
....., Walter, 364.
....., ..., pension of, 428.
....., ..., letter to from Maelbrighde O'Hosey, 311 (Irish).
Nullinraigue, 20.
Numyllech, 90.
Nunarde, 90.

O.

O'Berne, Brian Doolin, 571.
Oblivion, Act of, 2.
O'Boyles surrendered their lands to Tyrconnell, 320.

O'Boyle accompanies Tirconnell in flight to Spain, 541.
O'Breane, Donoll, the Irish messenger, xiii.
O'Brian, Donell, 7.
O'Briens, the, 470.
....., Moriertagh, Bishop of Killalo, 591.
....., Muriertagh, son of Tirlaugh Mac I. Brien, of Arra, Maurice, Bishop of Killalowe, 404.
....., Sir Tirlagh, 571.
....., ..., harbours Redmond Purcell, a traitor, 472.
....., ..., accused by his own brother, O'Brien, Bishop of Killalo, 472.
....., ..., he and his son cast into Limerick jail for relieving Morice McGibbon, 472.
....., ..., one of his sons hanged at Clonmel for murder done by him and Redmond Purcell, 475.
O'Byrne, Phelim M'Pheagh, 462.
O'Cahan, 321, 330, 368.
O'Cahane's country, 318.
O'Cane (*also* O'Cahan, O'Kane), gone into rebellion, 173.
O'Cairn, Brian, S.J., 476.
O'Callaghan, Arthur, 68.
O'Carroll's Country, made shire grounds and attached to King's County, 277.
Ockar, Wm., almsman, 130.
O'Connor, Dermot, 223.
....., Lisagh, 255.
....., ..., pension of, 425.
....., William, 428.
....., Sligo, 80.
....., ..., having been deprived of his lands and castles, and lately of Ballynott, prays for redress, 272, 273.
O'Corkran, Taig, examination of, at the camp at Devenish, 566.
....., ..., concerning the projected departure of Tyrconnell and Couconagh Maguire for Spain, 566.
O'Da, Dennis, captain of Irish horse, 256.
O'Dempsies, the, begin to conform, 158.
O'Doherty's rebellion, account of in Stearne MSS., civ.
O'Dogherty, Sir Cahir, 78, 80.
....., ..., to recommend fit persons to be freeholders in Inishowen, 320.
....., Sir John, 78.
....., Rory, 78.
O'Dolan, Bryan, pension of, 428.
O'Donnel, the arch traitor, 249.
....., Cabarr, 248, 249.
O'Donnell, Caffry, 79, 80.
....., Caphar Oge, M'Caphar, pardon of, with 62 others, 400.
....., Caphar Oge, 568.
....., Hugh Bey, 568.
....., Niel, 75.
O'Donnell—*cont.*
....., Neale, 248, 249.
....., Sir Neale, 568, 569.
....., Neale Garve, 14.
....., ..., seized by Docwra, 18.
....., ..., escapes, 23, 37.
....., ..., arrest ordered by Mountjoy, 24.
....., ..., at feud with Tirconnell, 296.
....., ..., commissioners ask a warrant to pass his lands to him, 296.
....., ..., violent feuds with Tirconnell, 301.
....., ..., disputes with Tirconnell to be settled by Chichester, 304.
....., Oge McDonel O'Donel, 80.
....., Rorie (*also* Rury), 14, 24, 75, 79, 80, 248.
....., ..., makes submission to the King and prays to be established in his land, 139.
....., ..., grant to him accordingly, with remainder to Caffrey O'Donell, 139.
....., ..., renounces all claims on Sir Cahir O'Doherty's country, 140.
....., Caffrey, grant to, in remainder after his brother Rory, 139.
....., Sir Neale, 140.
....., Hugh Roe, 140, 149.
....., Patrick, foster-brother to Lord Henry, inferior officer in Spain, 396.
O'Donovan, Donald, 120.
O'Doran, Sir Conogher, priest in Ossory, 179.
O'Dowley, Sir Murtogh, priest in Ossory, 179.
O'Dubericke Connor, 453.
O'Doynes (O'Dunnes), the, conform to an evil life, 158.
O'Driscoll (O'Dryshall), Conogher, captain reformado in Spanish service, 396.
..... Connor, Sir Finnin, 379.
O'Driscol, Sir Finin, 229.
....., ..., his three sons beyond the seas ready to ship over and head rebels, 229.
....., Florentio, 306.
Odur, Charles, vicar of Ferrall, 174.
O'Ferrall's, their suit with Lord and Lady Delvin, 418, 419.
O'Ferrall, Rosse, 313.
....., ..., dealings of, with Lord Delvin, 312–314.
....., Ross, 418.
....., Brian, 418.
O'Fahy Teig, priest, 380.
Offaly, 201, 203, 468.
....., governor of, 215.
Officers, list of discharged, 109.
....., provincial, list of, 252.
O'Flaherty, Morogh, and Donel, 89.

O'Flaherties, rising of, feared, 5 (note).
O'Foylan, Sir Douyll, priest in Ossory, 179.
O'Hagan, Art Bredagh, 453.
....., Henry, carries a "colours" he received from the Pope to Spain, 340.
....., ..., may perhaps be sent by Tyrone to fetch back his son from Spain, 339, 340, 346.
....., ..., Tyrone's ensign in the late rebellion, 339.
O'Hanlon, Sir Oghy, pardon for, with 17 others, 399.
....., Oghey, eldest son of Sir Oghey, pardon of, 399.
O'Hanlon, Sir Oghie (Oghey), surrender and re-grant of his lands, 301.
....., Patrick, 80, 318.
....., ..., pension of, 434.
O'Haran, Con, gentleman, pardon of, 315.
O'Hosey (Hussey), Maelbridge, prays to be sent to Louvain, 311.
....., ..., has been offered to be sent to Valladolid or Salamanca, 312.
O'Gerig, Henry, reformado captain in Spain, 396.
Oglethorpe, Mr. Robert, 380, 439.
....., ..., second Baron of the Exchequer, 429.
O'Glissane, Donogh, jesuit, 380.
O'Grenane, Donogh, Ensign, pensioner in Spain, 397.
Oinscorthy, *see* Enniscorthy.
O'Kelly, Farragh M'Hugh, 569, 570, 571.
O'Kelly, Con., 508.
....., Hugh, McDuff, Dalla, 569, 571.
O'Kerne, Jenkin, pardon of, 315.
O'Laneys, the, 470.
O'Lorkan, William, pension of, 428.
Omagh, 322, 341, 369.
....., 341.
....., to be garrisoned by Captain Edward Leigh, 341.
..... St. Omey, 322.
....., abbey of, given to Captain Edward Leigh, 322.
....., such wastes round, that robbers harbour in them and rob and murder merchants and travellers going from Derry or Lifford to the Pale, 322.
Omey, river, 322.
O'Mahowny, Tieg, in Bally, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Donnell, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Conogher, pensioner in Spain, 397.
O'Moran, Donald, reversion of his lands to William Synott and to Henry King, 272.
O'More, Rory Oge, expedition against, xiii.
O'Mores, the, sept of, 245.
O'Morressa Teig, priest, 380.
O'Mullan, Dennis, 255, 321, 493.
....., Denyes, captain of Irish foot, 186.
....., Denis, captain of Irish foot, troop reduced, 395.
O'Mulloy, Callogh, son of Connell, his surrender and re-grant of lordship of Raly and Fercall, 189.
O'Mulhone, Flarie, 569.
O'Murrow, Donald, attainted, reversion of his lands to William Synnott, 272.
O'Murrey, Edmund M'Kery Oge, pensioner in Spain, 397.
O'Neales, the, 465.
O'Neiles, several gentlemen claim to hold freeholds independent of Tyrone, 319.
....., maintained in possession by the commissioners, 319.
O'Neale, Bryan Moderon, captain of Irish horse, 186.
O'Molars, Donagh, Ensign, pensioner in Spain, 396.
O'Molloys, the, conform to civil actions, 151.
O'Molloy, 377.
O'Molloy, Hugh, pension of, 438.
O'Moores and O'Dempseys, 81.
O'Moore, Callogh, 377.
O'Neale, Sir Bryan M'Phelim, heirs of, 305.
....., Connor, son of Shane, 18, 255.
....., Con M'Shan, pension of, 425.
....., Con M'Neale, M'Bryan Fertagh, sues for a grant of Clandeboye and Ardes to James Hamilton, 271, 295.
....., Cormack, joins Tyrone's son, 18.
O'Neal, Henry, 454.
O'Neale, Henry, son of Shane, 18, 383, 384.
....., ..., M'Shane, 255, 569.
....., ... Oge, 14, 245.
....., ..., second son of Earl of Tyrone 565, 571, 580.
....., ..., commands a regiment of Irishmen in Archduke's service, 579.
....., ..., hopes of the Irish of his aid, 580.
....., Sir Henry, good yearly rent to be reserved from, 135.
....., ..., Oge, Mr. Henry has lands passed to him, 296, 300.
....., Owen Oge, 24.
....., ..., Owen M'Hugh captain of Irish horse, 186.
....., Sir Phelim, commands at the siege of Drogheda. xcv.
....., Shane, 18, 321.
....., ..., sons of, confer with Tyrone, 30.
....., ..., Mac Brian, the son of Neale Mac Hugh, O'Neale, to have a grant of portion of Lower Clandeboy, 305.
....., Turlagh M'Art, 493.
....., Bryan, Modder, 493.
....., Terlagh M'Arte, son of Sir Arthur, son of Terlagh Lenagh, grant to, of a ballebetoe, between the Dargre and the Fyn, 319.

O'Neale—*cont.*
....., Tirlagh M'Art, captain of Irish horse, 186.
....., Sir Tirlagh, M'Henric, disputed meering of his lands, 300.
....., Sir Tyrlowe (Tirlagh), M'Henry, a good friend of Tyrone, 409.
O'Nieghan, Denis, priest, 380.
O'Quin, Murrogh, Tyrone's servant man, to bring news from the Earl's sons, 409.
O' Reley, *see* O'Reilly.
O'Reillys, 24, 56, 564.
....., the, divided into factions, 564.
....., the chief is a child of 15 years, son of Sir John, by a niece of Ormonde's 564.
....., to be placed at Trinity College, 564.
O'Reily, Bryan, pensioner in Spain, 39, 398.
....., Daniel, pensioner in Spain, 398.
O'Reilly, Sir John, 561, 564, 565.
....., ..., of seven baronies in Cavan is allotted four, 561.
....., ..., all the lands in Cavan being forfeited to His Majesty new division should be made, 561.
....., ..., 537.
....., Philip, 537.
....., Edmund, of Kilnecrott, 537.
....., Farrell, 537.
Orenge, Richard, pension of, 428.
Orme, Richard, 256, 427.
....., Captain Roger, 92, 204, 256.
....., Roger, pension of, 427.
Ormonde, Countess of, 337.
....., ..., Lord Barry, her father, fears for her jointure, 337.
....., Earl of, 70, 97, 117, 199, 208, 211, 215, 216, 504, 511.
....., ..., intercedes for the seditious at Cork, lix.
Ormond and Ossory, late Earl of, 72.
....., ..., Thomas, Earl of, sends proclamation of King's accession to mayor of Waterford, 12, 20, 32, 36.
....., ..., fears of his death and its results, 23.
....., ..., thanks Cecil for promoting the marriage of his nephew, Theobald Butler, with his daughter, 71.
....., ..., the King assents to his daughter's marriage, 85.
....., ..., Cecil, on his complaint, orders Sir G. Carey not to pass the reversion of his lands granted him in tail by Queen Elizabeth, to Crosby or any others, 117.
....., ..., to be freed from all cesses and impositions on his lands, 192.
....., ..., to have the sites of the abbeys of Jerpoint, Kilcoole, the Friaries of Callan, Carrick, Thurles, and Tullaghphelim, 210.
....., ..., had had a fit of apoplexy, 215.
Ormond and Ossory—*cont.*
....., ..., Viscount Butler fears some accroachment on his jurisdiction in the event of the Earl's death, 216.
....., ..., commends his son-in-law to Salisbury, 315.
....., ..., at the point of death, 337.
....., ..., asks him time for payment of a fine of 2,000*l.* 442.
... ., ..., statement of his estates in Ireland, 443–444.
....., ..., his petition, 517, 527.
....., ..., his liberty of Tipperary, 474.
....., ..., Sir J. Davys visits him while sick at Carrick, 476.
....., ..., entertainment on St. George's day at Carrick, 477.
....., ..., petition for pardon of alienations, 489.
....., ... pedigrees of Ormonde family, 489.
....., ..., Lord Treasurer, 429, 433.
Ormond, Lower, 378.
....., Upper, 378.
Ormonde Papers, lx., lxi.
Ormonde, Duke of, appropriates the papers of his government, xxvi.
....., ..., Carte's life of, lx.
....., ..., papers, collected for, *ib.*
Orrell, Lewis, Captain, 30, 92.
O'Rourk's country, troubles in, 55.
O'Rourke, out in rebellion, 12.
....., driven to great straits, 25.
....., his country "a hell," 25.
....., troops drawn off from, 32.
....., probability of his death, 264.
....., his lands went to the Crown, 264.
....., Sir Brian, 85.
O'Ruairk, Bryan, prays the King to be restored to his father's lands, 38.
O'Rurke (O'Rourke), Tiege, 25.
O'Rourke, Teige, M'Brian M'Art, 27.
....., ..., the only legitimate son of Sir Brian O'Rourke attainted, is to have his father's lands, 85.
Orrery, Earl of, his letter about "Alexandering" prisoners, cvi.
Orsett, living of, patronage of, granted to Lord Salisbury, 445.
Ortrby, John Fitz, priest, 380.
Osberston, Jeffrey, 3rd Justice of King's Bench, 430.
Osney, abbey of, in England, 390.
Osborne, Thomas, commissary of musters, discharged, 395.
Osburne, Thomas, 255.
Osely, John, 109.
Ossely, William, 109.
Ossingdon, *see* Essenden, Cecil, Baron of, 69.

Ossory, return of the diocese of, 179.
....., priests in diocese of, 179.
....., Upper, Lord, Baron of, entertains Father Archer, 81.
....., Bishop of, 72.
Ostend, Irishmen come from, 8.
O'Sowlywaine, Tieg, son of Owen, ensign, pensioner in Spain, 396.
....., Gallasne, son of Sir Owen, 397.
....., Conogher, son of Sir Owen, 397.
O'Sullevan, Bere, 229, 379, 385, 386. 454.
....., ..., exile in Spain, resorted to by Irish exiles, whom he protects, 385, 386.
....., ..., writes to Sir Francis Barkley that he wishes to return and be restored to his lands, 513.
O'Sulyvans, the, refused to join O'Rourke, 38.
O'Sulivan, Beare, Donell, prays to be restored to his father's lands, 46.
O'Sullivan, Cnougher, 91.
....., Daniel, 91.
....., Dermot, 91.
....., Dough, 91.
....., Dermot, Tough, Daniel, and Cnougher, 199.
....., Owen, 68.
O'Sulevaunte, Owen, called O'Sullevante More, re-grant of lands to, 188.
....., Irish title to be extinguished, 189.
Oswald, Abbot of, 586.
O'Swillivan (*also* O'Sowlywaine), Beare Con, 6, 38.
....., O'Sullivan (*also* O'Sulyvan, O'Sulivan), Donnell More, 5, 6, 11, 90.
O'Tooles, the, continue good subjects, 25.
Oughugaduh, 89.
Out-islands of Scotland, 264.
Owen, Bartholomew, Sir Toby Caulfield recommended to get information from, 406.
Owen, Richard, 255.
....., Richard pension of, 425.
....., Bartholomew, pension of, 427.
....., ..., his disclosures, 410.
....., ..., attempts to convert Sir Toby Caulfield to Popery, 410.
Owney, Bryan, 249.
Oxford, Irish State Papers in the Bodlean library at, xxvi.

P.

Pacata Hibernia cited, 4, 5.
Page, Thomas, pension of, 427.
Pailoue, Christopher, pension of, 130.
Paine, William, 110.
Paiton, Christopher, 254, 255.
Pale, the, 111, 246, 365, 366, 367, 371, 372, 449, 468.
....., the English, jesuits, priests, &c. harboured in, 66.
....., disaffected, 58, 59.
....., peace established in, 158.
....., always opposed to rebellion, 231.
....., inhabited by noblemen and gentlemen of English descent who intermarry among themselves, 231.
....., the bishops should excommunicate the obstinate recusant gentry of, and then they might be imprisoned, 244.
....., composition in the, neglected to be enforced, 283, 291, 303.
....., agreement of the Lord Deputy and Council with, 289.
....., discussions regarding, 291–2.
....., their petition against the banishing of priests and enforcing the conformity of laity, 365, 366.
....., departure of divers young gentlemen under captains, as volunteers for Spain, 339.
....., recusant gentlemen of, numerously sign petition for toleration, 354, 355, 358.
....., petition of, for toleration, 362.
....., interrogatories administered to Sir P. Barnewall to prove complicity of the Pale in the petition for toleration, 449.
....., the, 565.
....., lords and gentry of, have each a son or near kinsman in the Archduke's service, 565.
....., were licensed to carry men thither, 565.
....., the danger of this, 565.
....., they would substitute the rule of the Spaniard, 380.
....., the, gentry of, hate the English government as much as the mere Irish.
....., Sir G. Carey is to send list of all church livings in, worth 30*l.* per annum, 590.
Palgrave, Sir Francis, Ancient Kalendars of H. M. Exchequer, x–xix.
Palmer, Marquis of, 8.
....., Andrew, assay master, 138.
....., Peter, 2nd justice of Common Pleas, 450.
....., Mr. Justice, 405, 505.
....., ..., answer to petition of Earl of Kildare against him, 505.
Pardons, 20,000 granted since the accession of James I., 112.
Parker, John, Buckingham's secretary, appropriates his papers, cix.
Parkins, Richard, 31.
Parliament of Ireland, 233.
..... in Ireland frequent before Henry VII., xviii.

Parliament of Ireland—*cont.*
....., discontinued in his and later reigns, xviii.
....., Irish, of 1585, journal of, lxiii.
....., about to be held, manner of holding, 147.
....., regulated by 10th H. 7th, 233.
....., effect of that statute, 233.
....., place in Castle where held, ruined by blast of powder, 460, 488.
....., new place for, suggested, 460.
....., should be built, 488.
Parratt, Thomas, 127.
....., ..., pension of, 422.
Parsons, William, Surveyor-general, 429.
....., ..., return of lands in Longford, 514, 517.
....., ..., recommended by Sir G. Fenton as auditor of accounts, 49.
Patent Chancery Rolls of James I., xciii.
...., Erck's Calendar of, xciv.
Patents of lands, &c. in Ireland sealed with the great seal of England or Ireland indifferently, 234.
Pawlett, George, succeeds Sir Henry Dockwra as governor of Derry, 529.
Pedigrees of Ormonde and Butler family, 489, 490.
Peircetown, parsonage of, 197.
Pelham, Edmund, 11, 111, 209.
....., Sir Edmund, concordatum for circuit, 283.
....., ..., his salary as Lord Chief Baron, 429.
....., ..., his death, 522.
Pennington, Joseph, 551, 579.
Pensioners, 125.
....., list of, 251, 420–9.
Pensioners and officers, list of, 376–378.
....., list of, and when the pensions were granted, and by what warrants, 125.
Pensioners all to be mustered once each quarter, 394.
Pensions, 498.
....., excessive, and to be inquired into, and reduced, 387.
Penson, William, Chester Herald, recommended by Chichester, 417.
Penteney, Edward, grant of lands to, 176.
Percy, Sir Henry, 493.
....., Sir Richard, 200, 208, 253, 454, 512.
....., ..., to command at Kinsale, 436.
....., ..., his petition to the King, 591.
Pere tree, 238, 556.
Perrot, Sir John, 464.
....., ..., happy state of Ireland in time of his government, 238.
Persevall, William, 111.
Persse, Henry, 576.
Peter-pence documents, symbol for in Stapledon's Kalendar, xi.
Petit, Thomas, 364.
Petite, William, pensioner in Spain, 397.
Petition of lords and gentry of Pale against persecution, 365, 367.
..... of Pale instigated by the priests, 371,
..... of nobility and gentry of the Pale for toleration, 362.
....., names of subscribers, 363.
..... of Robert Arthur, 177.
..... of Lady Blanche Bagnal, 539.
..... of Oliver Eustace, 535.
..... of Pale for toleration, inrerrogatories to Sir P. Barnewall concerning it, 449.
.... contrived by Sir Patrick Barnewall, Rd. Netterville, and others, 367.
..... of Sir Francis Barkley, 380.
..... of Mr. Birchenshaw, by the instructions of Sir Arthur Chichester, 580.
..... of Connor Clancy, 459.
..... of Gerald Earl of Kildare. 505.
..... of Donnel M'Arty, 507.
....., ..., report upon, 507.
..... of Con O'Kelly, 508.
..... of Sir Richard Percy, 591.
..... of David Viscount Roche of Fermoy, 375.
..... of John Strowde, 381.
..... of Sir Thomas Williams, 591.
..... of Lewis Rogers to Privy Council, 158.
..... of Sir Charles Wilmot, 165.
Peyton, auditor, his contest with James Ware, 164.
.. .., Christopher, auditor, his patent confirmed, 283, 300.
Phelan (Phlen), Richard, 72.
Phesant, Thos., pensioner, 433.
Philadelphia Papers, special calendar of, proposed, vii.
.... judged unadvisable, viii.
...., account of, lxxxvii–xciv.
...., their general character and contents, lxxxviii–lxxxix.
...., migration to America, lxxxix.
...., restoration to England, xc.
...., probable source of, xci, xcii.
Phillips, Colley, controller of Dublin, 431.
Philips, James, 110.
Phikes, Robert, 363.
Phillips, Captain Thomas, 91, 194, 195, 243, 253.
....., Thomas, 322, 341, 454, 510.
Philips, Thos., gets custodiam of abbey of Coleraine, 178.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 395.
....., ..., complains that Sir Randal Macdonnell wants to take Port Rush from him, 276.
....., ..., captain of Toome, 436.
....., ..., charged with intruding on Sir R. M'Donnell's fishery, 517.

Phillipstown, 252.
....., castle of, King's County, 70.
Phiton, *see* Fitton.
Phytton, Sir Edward, *see* Fitton.
Piggett, Griffiths, keeper of Kilmainham, 432.
Pigott, [ ], 71.
Pigot, John, 375.
....., Robert, recommended by deputy and council, 288.
....., ..., complains of his "poor entertainment," 289.
Piercy, (Percy) Sir Richard, governor of Kinsale, 23, 185.
....., ..., put out of the gates of Cork, 44.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 395.
Pikeman, Captain John, 583.
Pilsworth, Mr., prebendary of Monmahannock, 171.
....., ..., recommended for bishop of Kildare, 175.
....., ..., to be Bishop, with commendam of vicarages of Naas and Carbury, 187.
Pilton, *see* Pilltown.
Pilltown, 546.
Pinnar, Nicholas, 204, 256.
Pirates, 382, 383, 385.
..... hinder trade by their depredations, 295.
..... have robbed above 100 sail in one year, 385, 386.
Plague, the, 571.
...., Dublin and principal cities deserted because of, 571.
...., appears at Manchester, 309.
Plantations in Ulster, lvi.
..... in Leitrim, King's Co., Meath, and Longford, civ.
Plantation of Upper and Lower Ormond, 378.
Pleasington, Charles, 77.
....., ..., admiral in North of Ireland, 133.
Ploughing horses by the tail, lvii.
Plunkett, Alexander, 363, 365.
....., Christopher, 361, 363.
....., George, 363.
....., John, 361, 363.
....., Patrick, 363.
....., Richard, 363.
....., Thomas, 363.
....., Walter, 361, 363.
....., William, 365.
Plunket, Sir Christopher, 83.
....., John, 499.
....., Oliver, 365.
....., Thomas, 373.
Plymouth, 5.
Pobble Sliactu, 90.
Pope, forged bull of, 438.
....., ..., substance of, 440.
....., to bring a bull of excommunication was felony before statute of Præmunire, 17 Rich. 2., 351.
....., ..., never allowed in times before Henry VIII., though the Bishop's was, 351.
....., ..., sentence of death for bringing one in 30th Assize, Ed. I., 351
Popery, 124.
....., boldness of its followers, 58.
....., cause of wars in Ireland, 58.
....., ought not to be tolerated, 59.
....., Spanish Ambassador's account of King James I.'s dealings with the Irish Catholics, 124.
Popham, Sir John, 10, 228, 229.
Portaferry, 1, 483.
Porter, Sir Stanier, borrows papers relating to trade, xxiv.
....., Walter, 363.
Port Rush, given to Thomas Philips, 276.
Powers, the, (or Poores,) 464. 465.
Power, Lord, brings message from mayor and citizens of Waterford, 35.
Power, Sir Henry, 91, 201, 253, 343, 456, 493.
Poor, (*also* Poer, Power), Sir Henry, governor of Leix, 184, 185.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 395, 441.
Power, Sir John, priest of Ossory, 174.
Powre, Thos., pension, 434.
....., John, pension, 424.
Power, William, 110, 119, 211.
....., ..., captain, pension for, 301.
Pownall, Edmund, pension in Spain, 397.
Poynings' Act, indirect influence of, on the Irish records, xviii, lxix.
...., subsequent enactments, 147, 148.
Pratt, Henry, to be admitted fellow of Joyce Frankland foundation in Trinity College, Dublin, 150.
Pratt, Willm., prebendary of Swordes, 170.
Preachers to be sent into Ireland, 60.
....., godly, maintained in Dublin, 152.
Preaching, neglected, 152.
Precepts under Great Seal, 509; *see* Mandates.
Præmunire, statute of, 351.
Prerogative, the King's, expounded in the matter of the mandates, 584, 585, 587.
....., ..., where punishments are inadequate, Prorogative may act through Star Chamber, 588.
Preston, 339.
....., brother of Viscount Gormanston, leads volunteers to Spain, 339.
....., Thomas, captain, pensioner in Spanish service, 396.
....., James, pensioner in Spain, 398.

Priests, 371, 582.
....., numerous in diocese of Kildare, 175.
..... in Ossory, list of, 179.
....., hedge priests to be banished, 266.
....., to leave the kingdom before December 10, 1604, 302.
....., Not, however, to be anxiously searched for, 390.
....., none have left the kingdom, 408.
....., expect to be banished by proclamation, and would then willingly depart, 244.
....., Jesuits, &c., 348.
....., ..., proclamation for banishing of, 4 July 1605, 345.
..... activity in spreading Romish doctrine, 406.
....., swear the people to be faithful to their religion, 43, 58.
....., stimulate to rebellion, 43, 58.
....., mislead by promises of foreign aid, 59.
....., to be banished the realm, 134.
....., 40 Connaught priests take oath of supremacy, 468.
....., more numerous at Clonmel than elsewhere, because of the Earl of Ormonde's palatine jurisdiction, 475.
....., names of those that live at Clonmel, 476.
.. .., names of those in Waterford, 476.
....., ..., in Cork, 476.
....., harboured by nobility, &c. of Munster disguised as surgeons, &c., 476.
....., active in stirring up the people, 513.
..... . , tyranny of, 545.
....., incontinency of, 545.
....., Brouncker searches for priests in Limerick and Carrick, 551.
....., every house a sanctuary to them, 574.
....., banished from England fly to Ireland, 574.
....., two transported from Liverpool to Drogheda, imprisoned in Dublin Castle, 575.
Primate, the Lord, 329.
....., the, came hat in hand to the mayor of Drogheda, to ask release of a prisoner, 17.
Proclamation of President and Council of Munster, against priests, &c., 190.
..... of amnesty, 266.
..... of Deputy and Council, calling in all commissions of martial law, 259.
..... against toleration, 301.
Private Collections, Irish State Papers in, cviii–cix.
Proclamation of James I.'s accession, 1.
....., royal, for expulsion of Jesuits, friars, &c., urged, 67, 78.
..... for new standard of silver coin, 93.
Proclamations of James I.—*cont.*
....., of monies of Ireland to be current in England, 113.
..... touching priests, seminaries, and Jesuits before September 1, 1604, 199.
....., ..., printed in Latin and Irish, 267.
..... published for banishing Jesuits, &c., 331, 333.
...., ordering all His Majesty's subjects to attend their parish churches, 337, 343, 345.
..... of 4 July 1605, for banishment of priests, 348, 349.
..... for all to repair to their parish churches, sent from England, 355.
....., against importation of gunpowder, 437.
....., respecting the King's safety, 442.
Protestant clergy, ignorant and irreligious, 162.
....., do more against Protestantism than the Jesuits, 162.
Protestant losses in war of 1641, depositions regarding, cii.
Provost marshals, 511.
....., one should be in every county, 511.
....., suggested to be appointed at Loughfoyle, Ballyshannon, and Knockfergus, 408.
....., sent also into other disorderly parts, 417.
Provost martials, 481.
..... Chichester suggests one in each province, 481, 491.
Public Record Office, London, history of, ix.
....., ... , Irish Papers in, ix, x.
....., Dublin, lxxxv–xciv.
Purcell, Edmund, 348, 349, 373.
....., Redmond, 471.
....., ..., an outlaw, 471.
..... , ..., released by the White Knight, 472.
....., ..., is drawn into Morice Hurley's castle, captured, and hanged, 472.
....., Thomas, pension of, 428.
....., Denis, pension of, 428.
Purdon, Gilbert, 196.
....., ..., prebendary of Tipper, 171.
....., ..., rector of Paynston, in Meath, 173.
....., ..., rector of Multifernan, in Westmeath, 174.
Purvas, Henton, 256.
Pynne, Captain Nicholas, 92.
Pyne, Nicholas, 127.
Pynner, Nicholas, Captain, 30.

Q.

Queen's County, *alias* Leix, governor of, 252, 493.
Quenlan, Philip M'Dernidy, priest, 380.
Quire, James, recusant, complains of Sir James Ley, 398,
Quick, [ ], 379.
Quirck, Nicholas, information of, 6.

R.

Raban, abbey of, 195.
Radcliffe, Sir Thomas, lxx.
Radnor, Lord, borrows King's letters of 1627, xxiv.
Rafernam (Rathfarnham), 153.
Raghlin (*also* Raughlin), Rathlin, island of, inquisition, 137.
....., grant of lands in to Sir Randal M'Donnell, 158.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, 45.
Raley and Fercall, lordship of, surrender and re-grant of, 189.
Ralfe, John, captain, pensioner in Spain, 396.
Ram, Thomas, to be bishop of Fearnes and Laughlin, 257.
Ran, Mr., vicar of Balrodrie, 172.
Ranelagh, made into shire land, 418.
....., divided between the brothers Phelim M'Pheagh and Redmond,
Rapho, 462.
Rastal, [ ], 382.
Rathbride, lease of, to John Leye, 184.
Rathcorm, 68.
Rathgogan, 375.
Rathlin Isle, inquisitions concerning, 137.
Rathmolan, 249.
Rawley Island, 570.
Raynard, Mr., recommended for pension, 392.
Raynolds, Anthony, 30.
Reagh, Walter, 126.
....., ..., traitor, services done against, 421.
Reagh Island, 575.
Reban, Castle of, 30, 142.
Records, general description of their nature, xxv, xxvi.
....., destruction of by fire, lxxiii.
....., removed to Birmingham Tower, lxxiv.
....., removed to St. Patrick's Cathedral, lxxiv.
Records—*cont.*
....., restored to Birmingham Tower, lxxiv.
....., want of secure plan of deposit, lxx.
....., fire in, 1711, lxxvi.
....., to be better preserved, 134.
....., Calendars to be made, 134.
....., in Birmingham Tower, 498.
Recusants, 545.
..... lawyers, 67.
....., notorious, had to be sent on circuit for want of judges, 261.
....., catholic, to be dealt somewhat more gently with, 390.
....., ..., fines of, to be employed in repairing ruined churches, 392.
....., ..., complaint of, against Chief Justice Ley, 398.
....., ..., try to evade payment of fines, but fail, 402.
....., ... persist in their recusancy generally, 402.
....., ..., refuse to give bonds, 404.
....., ..., proceedings in King's Bench, against, 417.
....., ..., beginning to yield, 448.
....., ..., priests and friars have conformed, and take orders from Protestant bishops, 448.
..... of Munster, 466.
....., President Brouncker issues his mandates to the aldermen, &c., to attend him at church, 466.
..... of Waterford, 466.
...., fined under Queen Elizabeth, 466.
....., Chichester urges that the children of the better sort be placed at Trinity College, 490.
....., the many of the poorer sort that conformed at Dungarvan, 466.
....., of towns only prosecuted, 467.
..... of Youghal, 468.
....., 200 of Limerick, fined, 474.
....., at Cashel, 475.
....., ..., even the Archbishop's sons and sons-in-law, recusants, 475.
..... at Clonmel, 475.
....., ..., are encouraged in their recusancy by the mild measures of the Privy Council, 526.
Red Council Book of Ireland, lxxi.
"Redshanks" (Scottish islanders), to be kept from landing at Port Rush, 276.
Reformation, means of forwarding it in Ireland, 542.
..... of religion, 545.
....., Sir H. Brouncker's plan for forcible reformation, 545.
Religion, suggestions for propagation of, in Ireland, 542.
Relockestowne, 184.
Remembrances for Lord Deputy, 487.
Remington, Sir Robert, 569, 570, 571.

Rennick, Walter, pension of, 428.
Report upon Donnel M'Arty's petition, 507.
Retrenchment of expenditure much needed, 387.
Revenue, all branches of to be carefully scrutinized, and payments enforced, 136, 137.
..... of Ireland, deeply embarassed, 262.
....., complaints of straightened condition of, 308, 405, 407, 531, 535.
Reynaghan, Sir Lawrence, priest in Ossory, 179.
Reynolds, Antony, 255, 493.
Reynolds, Sir Carey, 459.
Rhemes (Rheims), youths not to be allowed to be sent to, 153.
Richard, Francis, 163.
Richard III., grant by, 133.
Riche, Barnaby, pension, 433.
Richardson, Mr., prebendary of St. Audwin's, 170.
....., Nicholas, 555.
Richmond, Earl of, 586.
Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, 459, 461.
....., ..., late treasurer, 533.
....., ..., vice-treasurer, leave of absence for, 300.
Riddelford, Christiana de, second wife of Geoffrey de Marisco, xii.
Ridley, Bishop, 60.
Rinannon, 352.
Rise, Roger, 352.
Roach, Dominic, 550.
Roberts, James, 364.
....., John, 110.
Robin Hood, 342.
...., the Irish ready to follow any new Robin Hood, 342.
Robins, Arthur, heir of, 116.
Robinson, Mr. prebendary of Clonmeathan, 171.
....., ..., vicar of, Rathwire, 174.
Route (*also* Roote), district of, 158, 178, 181, 194, 321.
....., the, district in Antrim, 158.
Rowe, Sir Francis, 91.
....., ..., command at Mountjoy, 436, 441.
....., Richard, clerk of Common Pleas, 430.
Rowth, Edward, keeper of Kilkenny gaol, 432.
Royal letters, relating to Ireland, retained by the Lord Lieutenant or Deputy of the time, xxvi.
....., great number of them in private collections, xxvii.
..... in chief secretary's office, lxxvii.
Rushe, Sir Francis, 15, 30, 90, 91, 201, 253, 456.
....., ..., his troop, 165, 185.
....., ..., ..., to be reduced, 375
Rushe, Sir Francis—*cont.*
....., ..., command at Philipstown, 436, 441.
Rooper, Sir Thomas, command at Limbrick, 436, 441.
Ross, 125.
Rosscarbury, 225.
Ross, bishop of, 218.
Roscommon, rectory of, 553.
....., seignory of, 551, 558.
Roth, Mr., 208.
Rothe, Robert, 550.
Roth, Robert, bearer of Viscount Butler's suit to the king, 156.
....., ..., warrant for lease of Modeshil and Kilrenynan, 527.
Rotheram, Lambert, 98.
....., Captain Thomas, 91.
....., Thomas, 201, 253.
....., ..., captain of foot, 186.
....., ..., troop to be reduced, 394.
....., Sir Thomas, 456.
....., ..., command at Galway, 436, 441.
Robinson, William, prothonotary, 430.
Roch, Viscount, of Fermoy, 83, 306, 374, 335.
....., Lord, recommended by the king to lord lieutenant, 191.
....., ..., prays to be protected from the intrusive proceedings of Sir Richard Hansard, 310.
....., John, bailiff of Cork, 16.
Roches of Kinsale, 76.
..... Country, 223.
Roche, Mr., 70.
....., Myles, 119, 166,
....., Philip FitzEdmund, 375.
....., Dominic, 476.
Rochford, Christopher, 110.
....., Oliver, 110, 364.
....., Robert, 67, 69.
Roe, Sir Francis, 200, 253, 456.
Rogan, Bryan, pardon of, 315.
....., Henry, 315.
....., Phelim, 315.
....., Doughie, 315.
Rogers, Lewis, surgeon of army, prays for pension in discharge of arrears, 158.
....., ..., annuity granted to, 162.
....., Richard, controller of mint, 138.
Rolles, William, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 129, 423.
Rolls, kept in the officer's house, lxx.
....., perished by fire, lxx.
Romer, William, 280.
Romilly, Lord, letter on the Philadelphia Papers, xc.
Ronane, John, 120.
Ronan, Jasper, goldsmith, 10.
Roote, the, 155, 502.

Roper, Sir Thomas, 91, 201, 253, 335, 456, 504.
....., ..., appointed constable of Castlemayne, *vice* Sir Charles Wilmot, 335.
....., ..., troop of, 186.
....., ..., ... to be reduced, 395.
Russell, Bartholomew, clerk of Crown in Dublin, Kildare, &c., 271.
....., Christopher, 363.
....., Mathew, 364.
....., Richard, 363.
....., Sir William, Lord Deputy, 74, 125.
....., ..., pensions granted in his time, 420.
....., Nicholas, 364.
Russon, John, pension of, 427.
Rutlege, Lintyne, 127.
Rutledge, Quintin, 254.
....., Quintyn, pension of, 421.
Ryder, John, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 169.
Ryves, Sir William, succeeds Sir John Davys, lvi.
....., ..., error of Lodge regarding, lvi., *note.*

S.

Sadler, Sir Ralph, list of State Papers, xx.
Sagrove, Nicholas, 586.
Salisbury, Marquis of, report on his papers at Hatfield, cix.
....., Earl of, report of his death circulated in Ireland, 439.
....., ..., forged bull of Pope sent to him, 438.
Salter, Edward, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 424.
Sand hills, 556.
Sankey, Col. Hierome, trustee for new university, xcvii.
Santhy, Baron, reports on Ussher's library, xcviii.
Sark, 578.
....., Esk, and Leven, 551.
Sarsfield, Dominic, 121, 122, 352, 356, 517.
....., Sir Dominic, chief justice of Munster, commended for integrity by gentlemen of province, 306.
....., ..., Chief Justice of Munster, 431.
....., Thos., Mayor of Cork, 16.
....., ..., proclaims King James, 26.
....., Dominic, justice, 51, 53.
....., John, 364.
....., Robert, 363.
....., Thomas, 363.
Savage, Robert, 199, 428.
..... Rowland, 128, 253, 423, 483.
"Saviour," the, ship of Dungarvon, 6.
Saye, Thomas, 116.
Saxby, Captain, 216.
Saxey, Mr., 217, 219.
....., ..., Chief Justice of Munster, 217.
....., ..., his "discovery of the decayed state of Ireland and means to repower the same," 217.
....., ..., his description of the ignorance of the lately appointed bishops, 218.
....., ..., advises the council that Jesuits, &c. may be arrested in Ireland under 27th Elizabeth and sent to England to be tried there for their lives, 219.
....., ..., scoffs at one of the council, an Irishman, for opposing his view of 27th Elizabeth, 219.
....., ..., says no better fruit is to be expected from an Irish councillor, 219.
....., ..., recusant lawyers, and judges, sometimes make a show of obedience in coming to church themselves, but openly maintain the recusancy of their families, 220.
....., ..., it were to be wished that no Irish were to be allowed a councillor of state, 220.
....., ..., Queen Elizabeth appointed an Englishman to be chief justice to watch over the chief justice of the C. B. and chief baron, 221.
....., ..., no Irish should be judges or privy councillors, 221.
....., ..., governors of towns should all be English, 222.
....., ..., thinks composition less of a check to rebellion than cess, 226.
....., ..., his comments on the trial of W. Mead, recorder of Cork, and his acquittal in spite of the illegal courses of the crown to have him convicted, 227.
....., ..., on the impossibility of getting Irish juries to convict, 227.
....., Chief Justice of Munster, 482.
....., ..., unfitted to be chief baron, 482.
Saxey, William, 50, 110, 121.
Scales, a symbol of documents relating to the mint, xii.
Siliard, Jonas, pension of, 424.
Scolles, James, 352.
Scholarships to be founded in the College of Dublin, 405.
..... may be paid out of the reduced captains' pay, 408.
Schools, Sir G. Carey to send list of grammar schools established under 11th of Queen Elizabeth, 590.
Scots, to be planted in Tyrone's country, 18.
....., King of, proclaimed king at High Cross of Dublin, 95.
....., unlawful incursions of, into Ulster, 178.
Scotland symbolised by a Lochaber axe, xi.
....., union with, checks Irish rebellion, 545.

Scottishmen, statutes against in England and Ireland should be repealed, 238.
Scribblestown, 65.
Scurlocke, Walter, attorney, 432.
Sedgrove, Walter, 348, 349, 373.
....., ..., his house forcibly entered for search, 438.
Segerson, Joane and Raphe, 196.
Seixe, Sir Edward, priest in Ossory, 174.
Sellinger (*also* St. Leger), Sir Anthony, lviii.
"Seminaries," (seminary priests) to be banished the realm, 134.
....., numerous at Kildare, 179.
Septs, the Irish, 465.
....., ..., the extent of, through bastards, 464.
....., ..., should be scattered and transplanted, 465.
Serjeants-at-Law, 434.
....., Sir N. Walsh, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, should be made, 484.
....., in order to wear like robes as Chief Justice of King's Bench and Chief Baron, 484.
Settlements, Final, *see* Athlone decrees.
Seymour, Mr., 100.
Sexton, Edward, 352.
Shaen, Sir James, the state papers and books of the settlement of Ireland, delivered to him, xxiii.
Shandon, castle of, 42.
....., ..., bombarded, 44, 48, 56.
Shane (*also* Shaen), Sir Francis, said to be son of Nicholas Shane, sometime smith of Ardrath, 313.
....., ..., his contest with Lord Delvin, 313.
....., ..., claims to be one of the Ferralls, 313.
....., ..., his reply to the case of the Delvins, 529–530.
....., Thomas, 256.
Shannon, the, 469.
....., ferry boats over the river to be set up at the Beth of Munster, 352.
Shawe, Thomas, pension of, 427.
Sheath (*also* Shea, Shee), Sir Richard, sovereign of Kilkenny, 39.
Shelburne, William, 3rd Earl of, collector of MSS., xlv.
....., ..., purchases the Cæsar Papers from Webb, xlvii.
Sheldone, George, 256.
Sheldon, George, pension of, 427.
Shelton, [ ], 212.
....., John, 373.
Sheriffs, 235.
..... appointed in all shires of Ulster except Tyrone, 161.
....., captains and other martial men made sheriffs, and oppress the people, 235.
....., appointed in Birnes' County, 416.
Sherlocke, [ ], in possession of the abbey of Cahirduneske, 176.
Sherlock, Andrew, 364.
....., Christopher, 364.
....., Thomas, 364.
....., Walter, 34.
Shires, all the country, to be made shire ground, 134.
....., five of the Pale, composition for cess in, 289, 293.
Shirlock, John, examination of, 4, 7–9.
Shortal, Robert Fitzjames, pardon for, with 96 others, 258.
Sickness, great, prevails in Dublin, 162.
Sidley, Ralph, 204, 256.
....., Sir Ralph, 551, 552, 553, 584, 555, 556, 557, 558, 577, 578.
....., ..., recommended for good service, 260.
....., ..., ..., renewed, 266, 281.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Sidney, Sir Henry, 125.
....., ..., expedition against Rory Oge O'More, xiii.
....., ..., 480.
....., ..., his composition with the Galloglasses of Leix, 480.
....., Sir John, 92, 201, 204, 256, 484, 485.
....., John, Captain, his troop, 165.
....., Sir J., his petition against Earl of Tyrone, concerning Dungiven and Mecoskan abbeys to be reheard, 485.
Siggerson, John, surrender and re-grant of his lands, 268–269.
Signet docquet books in 1679, list of, lxxi–lxxii.
Sinament, the Tuagh of, 118.
Sinnot, William, 378.
Sinnott, William, justice of the liberties of Wexford, 433.
Skalry, Richard, almsman, 130.
Skelton, John, 348, 349.
Skiddie's Castle, 43, 56, 121.
Skipworth, Anthony, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 247.
....., Henry, 209.
....., Captain Henry, 91, 209, 256, 490, 582.
Skynner, William, 167.
Slane, Lord, 69, 363.
Slelands, 555, 557.
Sligo, 582.
Slingsby, Captain, l.
Slingsbyes, Sir Francis, 582.
Sloane MSS., history of, l.
....., catalogue of, by Ayscough, l.
....., few Irish papers in the Sloane MSS. proper, l.
....., other collections called "Additional," l.

Sloane MSS.—*cont.*
....., only one collection valuable for James I., li.
....., ..., detailed account of, liii.
Sluice, William, transcriber, 430.
Slyactum, 90.
Smith, Captain, 582.
....., Edward, pensioner, 433.
....., Matthew, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
....., William, pension of, 428.
....., Lloyd P., librarian of public library, Philadelphia, puts the Philadelphia Papers in order, xc.
....., Henry, 110.
....., Thomas, 73, 74, 110, 251.
....., Sir Thomas, grants of lands to, 295.
Smyth, Thomas, *see* Smith.
Snooke, Richard, 68, 69.
Soare, William, 255
....., ..., commissary of musters, discharged, 395.
Soldiers, distresses of, 73, 485.
....., not to be cessed on country, because oppressive to the people, 153.
....., distresses of, through the standard of the currency in Ireland, 547.
....., if not relieved by better pay, will become a laughing-stock, 577.
....., new-grown hatred of mere Irish to, 580.
Soltcke, 90.
Somers' Tracts, xiii.
Somersetshire, 589.
Somerset, Henry, Duke of, 133.
Sotherne, Edward, declaration of, 62.
Southerne, Edmund, rector of Stacallan, 174.
Spain, 73, 74, 245.
....., reports of breach with, 571.
....., expedition from, in preparation, 6, 7, 9, 10, 22.
....., preparations for expedition, 47.
....., King of, articles between him and King James, 278.
....., ..., soldiers to be enlisted in Ireland for his service, 278.
....., the multitude of Irish in England increased by those returning from France and Spain, 345.
....., influx of Irish exiles, 385.
....., ..., kindly received in Spain, and pensions assigned, 386.
....., alarming emigration of Irish to, 412.
....., Irish exiles from, land to the number of 200 in Munster, 512.
....., ..., had received great kindness from the Archduke, 512.
....., 200 Irish beggars landing in Munster praise the bounty of King of Spain, 512.
Spaniagh, Donnell, 255.
Spanio, Donel (*also* Donnio Spannio), *see* Kavanagh Donell.
Spaniards, 76.
Spanish ambassador, 124.
Spenser, Edmund, heir of, 116.
Spies maintained in Spain, 47.
...., question of discontinuance of, 57.
...., still kept in hand, 63.
St. Barbe, John, 253, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 424, 427.
St. John's, abbey of, at Athy, 113.
St. John, Nicholas, 109.
....., Sir Oliver, cix, 90, 91, 373, 376, 488, 573.
....., ..., King's letter, lv.
....., ..., letters of, at Dropmore, cix.
....., ..., his troop, 169.
....., ..., warrant for, as Master of Ordnance, 404.
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, 90, 338, 339, 345, 346, 369, 458, 491, 495, 504.
....., ..., prays Lord Cranbourne's favour to his suit, 258.
....., ..., intends to seek service abroad, 339, 346, 348.
....., ..., a Protestant, and served valiantly, 346.
....., ..., can always raise the number of his troop on an emergency, 388.
....., ..., his troop to be increased, 456.
....., ..., desires to enter Spanish service, 519.
....., ..., Chichester has dissuaded him, but cannot do so longer, 519.
....., Captain Reformado in Spain, 396.
St. Leger, Anthony, Sir, 11, 34, 36, 51–3, 68, 69, 165, 572.
....., ..., Master of Rolls, 283, 430.
....., Sir Warham, 347.
....., ..., his widow, tenant to Earl of Essex, of a monastery in Kildare, co., 347.
St. Omey, 322.
St. Patrick's Church, Dublin, 196, 546.
...., see of, at Dublin, 326, 328.
Stacke, Gerrott Roe, 5, 6.
Stafford, Sir Francis, 11, 14, 16, 30, 91, 95, 254, 425.
....., ..., professes devotion to Cecil, 61.
....., ..., pension, 130, 425.
....., Nicholas, Bishop of Ferus, death of, 257.
....., Sir Thomas, editor of the Pacata Hibernia, xlix.
....., ..., inherits the Carew Papers, xlix.
Standard new, of coin, 64.
..... of coinage, equalization of, in England and Ireland, 546.
Standen, Sir Anthony, 16.
Standen, Anthony, pension to, 284.

Stanihurst James, 36, 363.
....., ..., great-great grandfather of Dr. Stearne, c., *note*.
....., ..., Richard, c.
....., Mr., two daughters of, at Louvain, in a convent, 309.
....., Thomas, Captain in Spanish service, 396.
Stanley, G., 365.
....., Giles, pursuivant, 450.
....., ..., concordatum of 100*l*. for, 282.
....., Sir William, 379.
Stapledon, Walter, Bishop of Exeter, Kalendar of, ix.
....., ..., division of its contents, x, xi.
....., ..., curious symbols of reference, used in, x. and fol.
Stapleton, Philip, priest, 380.
Star Chamber of Ireland, 348, 349, 350, 370, 371, 373, 449, 465, 474. *See* Castle Chamber.
...., censure of, 391.
...., censure and fine by, of Dublin recusant alder men for disobeying of mandates to attend divine service, 348, 349, 353, 373, 374.
...., Limerick jurors bound over to answer in Star Chamber for not returning a verdict, 474.
....., ... in England, printer fined in, for breach of Queen Elizabeth's mandate, 587.
...., by printing reports temp. Richard II., for one Bellew, an Irishman, 587.
...., where punishments by law are inadequate, Star Chamber may interfere, 588.
State Paper Office, history of, xix. and fol.
.... Irish papers in, xx. and fol.
....., ..., Calendar of Documents regarding, xx.
State Papers, embezzlement of, xxxv.
.... relating to Ireland, ix., x.
.... general character of those in the State Paper Office, xxiv–v.
.... in Ireland, formerly regarded as the private property of the Lord Lieutenant or Deputy, xxvi. and fol.
.... Council Office, Dublin Castle, barren of materials for history of James I., lviii.
...., its contents at the date of, 1680, lxix.
.... most of the papers removed to Public Record Office, lviii.
...., Irish, of James I. in Public Record Office, London, detailed enumeration of, xxix., xxx.
Staughton, Anthony, clerk, 433.
....., John, grant of office of examiner of Munster to, 259.
Stearne, Dr. John, Bishop of Clogher, account, of, c.
....., ..., MSS. of presented to Trinity College, Dublin, ci.
Stephens, Nicholas, 353.
Stephenson, Nicholas, 353.
Stillorgan, 168.
Stopford Captain, reports on plan for Ussher's Library, xcviii.
Storey, Thomas, 556.
Strand, the, in London, Cecil's house there to be looked to, because of companies of robbers, 101.
Strangford river, 323.
Sturton (Stourton), Lord, likely to be cited to Council Chamber, 413.
Stratford, Anthony, pension of, 427.
Stringer, 589.
Stritch, 550.
Stronge Piers, 379.
Stronge, Sir Peter, priest in Ossory, 179.
Strowde, John, 381, 494.
....., ..., controller of Drogheda, 431.
Strowder, Robert, 116.
Strype, the historian, buys the Burghley Papers, xlv.
Subeo, *alias* Siriago, or Seriago, 4.
Suffolk, Lord, gives his father's (Lord Northampton) papers to Sir A. Cotton, xliv.
....., Duchess of, 586.
Surveyor-General's office, lxxx.
...., fire at, lxxxi.
Sutcliff, John, 120.
Sutton, Mr., 101.
....., Gerrotte, pension of, 424.
....., Katherine, 433.
....., John, 364.
....., Gerald, 364.
....., William, 364.
Swallow, Paul, Surveyor of Meltings, 138.
Swift Jonathan, succeeds John Stearne as Dean of St Patrick's, ci.
Sword and cloth of estate demanded for the Deputy's and Council's greater honour, 480, 488.
Sydney, Sir John, Captain of Foot, 186.
....., ..., disturbs Tyrone's right of fishing 286.
Symson, Bartholomew, 364.
Synnott, William, granted reversion of lands of Donald O'Doran, 272.

T.

Taaffe, Edward, 365.
....., John, 365.
....., Richard, pension of, 428.
....., Capt. William, 84, 90.

Taaffe, Capt. William—*cont.*
....., ..., to have lands of 40*l.* per annum value, 84.
....., ..., 364.
....., Sir William, 576.
....., ..., constable of castle of Atherdie (Ardee), 432.
Taffy, Sir William (*see* Taaffe), 576.
Tailor, John, 68.
Talbot, Robert, 363.
....., Richard, 363.
....., Christopher, pensioner in Spain, 397.
....., Robert, soldier, 432.
Tanistry, 232, 507, 508.
....., those holding by, to surrender and have regrant in fee, 325.
Taveragh, parsonage of, 197.
Taylor, Jeffry, 364.
....., Thomas, provost marshal, in Sligo, 282.
....., Walter, 309.
Tedder, Thomas, vicar of Galtrim, 173.
Templer, Thomas, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Tenancy at will changed in conditions since the feudal times, 160.
Tent, Robert, 110.
Termon lands, 559.
Termon, of Mucknoe, 559.
Terry, William (or Thyry), 483.
....., ..., theological theses of, 483.
Testament, the New, 467.
....., ..., not yet done into Irish, 469.
Thieves, numerous, in the Pale and neighbouring shires, 408.
....., provost marshals sent to rout them out, 408.
Thomas, Herbert, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
... ., John, 250.
Thomastown, rectory of, 195.
....., Mountjoy, at, 39.
....., ..., sedition at, 39.
Thomond, 469.
....., assizes for, 469.
....., county of, 114.
Thomond, Earl of, 65, 79, 88, 91, 114, 250, 433, 470, 493, 495.
....., Lord, 433, 571, 573.
....., Donagh, Earl of, pension, 130, 425.
....., ..., his troop, 165.
....., ..., surrender of his lands, Galbally, Atherloe, and Dungroff, 167.
....., ..., claims entertainment, though reduced by the new establishment, 291.
....., ..., payment of his debt ordered, 412.
....., ..., complains of violence and arbitrary language and conduct of the Lord President of Munster, 444.
....., ..., referred to council, 540.
Thomond—*cont.*
....., ..., asks to be named chief of the commission of assizes for Thomond next year, 540.
....., ..., his quarrel with Sir H. Brounker, 471.
....., ..., Fenton praises his loyalty, 65.
....., ..., governs his house by English customs, 65.
....., ..., is more English than Irish, 65.
....., ..., promoter of English customs in his country, 65.
....., ..., to be admitted to the Privy Council in Ireland, 88.
....., ..., his good housekeeping, 470.
Thornborough, John, Bishop of Limerick, translated to Bristol, 57.
Thornton, Sir George, 1, 43, 55, 104, 105, 116, 121.
....., ..., commissioner for Munster, 1.
....., ..., proceedings at Cork, 23, 35, 50–3.
....., ..., is disappointed of a grant of Piers Lacy's forfeited lands in Munster, Sir G. Carey having already passed them to Mr. Fullerton, 105.
....., ..., disappointed of a grant of these lands, prays for others of equal value, 116.
....., ..., ordered that he shall have other lands, 155.
Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas, xxxi.
..... Papers, history of, xxxi. and fol.
...., presented to the Public Record Office, xxxiii.
Thurles, Friary of, 211.
Thyry (or Terry), William, 483.
....., ..., theological theses of, 483.
Till, Henry, pension of, 428.
Tipperary, liberty of, 475.
....., assizes for the county of, 474.
....., for the Cross of, 474.
....., Cross of, priests who serve in, get only oatmeal and bacon, 162.
Tirbroine, land of John FitzNicholas, 269.
Tirrell, Captain Richard, 92, 200.
....., ..., pardon of, to be considered, 12.
....., ..., binds himself to allegiance, 25.
....., Richard, troop of, 286.
Toaghe of land, contents of, 321.
Tokefielde, Mr. 551.
Toleration, not to be granted to Popery, 60.
....., of religion, expectation of, 66.
....., ..., hope of, encouraged by lawyers and king's officers, 66.
....., Deputy and Council do not yet know the King's resolves, 66.
....., agents employed into England to solicit toleration, 66.
....., petition of the Pale for, 362.
....., proclamation of the King against, 301–303.

Toleration—*cont.*
....., moderation of Privy Council of England, 389.
....., rebuke to Chichester, 389.
....., 461.
....., Irish to be disabused of the false reports spread of His Majesty's intentions to grant, 461.
Tomlinson, Thomas, 378.
Tomson, Roger, 256.
Tooles, the, 323.
Toom, 194, 195, 323, 510.
....., ward at, to be increased, 194.
Toome (*also* Tome), castle of, stands in need of strong garrison, 141.
....., to be made a ward, 436, 437.
Tories, Leinster, to be tried by Sir Jerome Alexander, cv, cvi.
Tothill, printer, 587.
Tourannie, 318.
Towns, principal, of Ireland, 125.
....., ..., taxation of, according to their several abilities, 125.
....., corporate, their new charters should be more limited, 67.
....., Jesuits, friars, &c. in, 66.
....., citadels suggested to be built in, 230.
....., elect their magistrates and officers as in England, 233.
Townsend, Sir John, lands at Dublin, 37,
Traghie, William, priest, 380.
Tramontana, *see* Tremontaine.
Tramontane (ship), withdrawal of, opens the field to pirates, 295.
Transplantation of English to Normandy and Normans to England, 232.
..... of the Grahams, 557, 558.
...., agreement of Sir Ralph Sidley to give them farms in Roscommon, 551.
" Transplanted Interest," records of, lxxvi.
Travers, Gilbert, summoner, 430.
....., Walter, 363.
Traves, Alexander, pension of, 427.
Treasure sent from England for public service insufficient, 276, 278.
....., ..., injuries resulting from this insufficiency, 294.
....., deficiency of, 574.
Treasury, suggestions for a reconstruction of its management in Ireland, 412.
Tregle (*also* Trygle), coiner, 9, 10.
Tremontaine (*also* Tremontana), ship, 37, 50, 133.
....., commission for, 166.
" Tremontane," the, ship, 77.
Trenchard, Sir William, 116.
Trencher, Philip, 110.
Trevilyan, George, to be constable of Masserene, 437.
Trevor, Edward, 253.
....., ..., to be discharged, 394.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
....., Hugh, pension of, 427.
....., Captain Henry, 92.
....., Sir Richard, 90, 196, 201, 454.
....., ..., troop of, 185, 186.
Trevors, Sir Richard, 435.
....., ..., his services at the Newry commended by Chichester at his leaving, 540.
Trim, 125, 195.
Trimleston, Lord, 363, 366.
Trinity College, Dublin, 106, 242.
....., ..., Irish state papers of James I. in, xciv–cvii.
....., ..., original state papers in, not numerous, xciv.
....., ..., Mr. James Hamilton and Mr. Fullerton, formerly students there, 106.
....., ..., confirmation of privileges, &c., of, 191.
....., ..., the king's wards should be brought up in, 242.
....., ..., Chichester urges that the children of chief persons, being recusants, be brought up at, 490.
Trough, the, 504.
Tuite, Thos., pensioner in Spain, 397.
Tullaghphelim, friary of, 211.
Tulleophelim, Theobald, Viscount of, 72.
....., petition for pardon for alienation and for livery of lands, 517.
Tully, Matthew, sent by Tirconnell to Cecil, 192.
....., Theobald, Lord Butler, commission as Governor of Catherlough to be renewed, 263.
....., (Tulleophelim), Theobald, Viscount, made Governor of Catherlough, 296.
....., ..., grant to, of, or rectories, &c. in Tipperary, Kilkenny, &c., belonging to certain religious, 390.
Tullyleshy, *alias* Tulleliagh, church of, 450.
Tupper, Patrick, 364.
Turberville [ ], 379.
Turner, William, 353.
....., ..., his suit against Michael Hamlyn, 418.
Tymen, Thomas, 555.
Tyrawley barony, 531.
Tyrconnell, Earl of, difference between him and Sir H. Folliott, 564.
....., ..., settled by Chichester on the land, 564.
....., ..., matched with a grandchild of the Lord Admiral's, 565.
....., Countess of, 571.
....., country of, 215, 495, 561, 567.
....., inhabitants of, 75.
....., sheriff of, 567.
....., Earl of, 80, 248, 324–327, 481, 548, 569, 571.

Tyrconnell—*cont.*
....., ..., complains to Cecil of injuries done to him, 192.
....., ... King confirms his title and honours, 268.
....., ..., created Governor of county of Donegal, 268.
....., ..., demands made by him, with the answer of the Deputy and Council, 296–298.
....., ..., disputes with Niel Garve, 305.
....., ..., surrender of his lands to be taken with re-grant, on conditions, 304.
....., ..., dispute with Neil Garve heard by the Commissioners, 319.
....., ..., the Liffer reserved from both, 320.
....., ..., commission of lieutenancy despatched, 296.
....., ..., no re-grant of his lands can be made without the King's warrant, 296.
....., Rory, Earl of, seeks to engage a ship for Spain, 541.

Tyrone, county of, 246.
....., ..., divided into eight baronies, 318.
....., Earl of, 8, 12, 73, 75, 76, 80, 81, 95, 194, 215, 217, 225, 229, 237, 245, 321, 322, 330, 340, 384, 451, 453, 454, 481, 484, 503, 548, 561, 565, 568, 570.
....., ..., an Ulster friar his chaplain, 8.
....., ..., to be pardoned, 12.
....., ..., Carey honours and loves Tyrone, being now a good subject, but fears to discontent the servitors if he gave him 600*l.* which was ordered, 75.
....., ..., Cecil always delays to give Tyrone a bill of exchange (as ordered) for 600*l.*, 75.
....., ..., submission of, 13.
....., ..., delivered on his knees, 13, 14, 21.
....., ..., his son falsely reported as proclaiming himself O' Neale, 24.
....., ..., Lord Lieutenant is to bring him to England, 57.
....., ..., meets Lord Mountgarrett and others in Carlow, 159.
....., ..., goes to Drogheda, 159, 160.
....., ..., seeks a quarrel with Tirlogh O'Neale, 160.
....., ..., seeks to make his tenants villeins, 160.
....., ..., complains of encroachments and impoverishment, 264.
....., ..., disturbed in his rights of fishery, 286.
....., ..., and deprived of his demesne lands, 287.
....., ..., disputes with English settlers, 300.
....., ..., settlement of his disputes with Henry Oge O'Neale, 318.
....., ..., designs to make his younger sons freeholders of Armagh, 319.

Tyrone—*cont.*
....., ..., information obtained from his countess against him, 408–10.
....., ..., her disclosures against him, 409.
....., ..., good understanding with all the northern lords, 409.
....., ..., no connexion with the English traitors and papists, 409.
....., ..., seeks to recover his ancient rights, 410.
....., ..., would use the English officers and soldiers honourably, 410.
....., ..., reported that his son Henry is in Spain, and to land with 4,000 troops, 442.
....., ..., is a creditor of the government for 266*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*, moneys lent, 534.
....., ..., information of John Byrde as to Father Archer's communication with the Earl of Tyrone, 80.
....., ..., had he been hanged for strangling his cousin, his rebellion had been prevented, 81.
....., ..., to be restored to 240 acres at the Blackwater, in recompense of 600 acres reserved to forts Charlemont and Mountjoy, 86.
....., ... to be restored, with Cormac MacBaron, his brother, to his blood, 86.
....., ..., divers of the better sort in Ulster refuse to receive the commission of the peace without Tyrone's assent, 111.
....., ..., complains of inquisitions impannelled secretly by persons seeking his lands, 194.
....., ..., no place so void of thieves as Tyrone's country, 215.
....., ..., Tyrone's son coming to the Low Countries from Spain, with a regiment, 217.
....., English ambassador to Spain to treat for delivery of Tyrone's son, 217.
....., ..., proofs that he was generally welcomed in Munster in February 1600, 225.
....., ..., complains of juries secretly impanelled to try his title to his lands, 503.
....., ..., Bishops of Derry and Clogher claim lands where their predecessors had only a chief rent, 503.
....., ..., his letter to the King, 549.
....., ..., the Bishop of Derry claims some of his lands as spiritual lands, 549.
....., ..., to be assured that the King does not intend to appoint a president of Ulster, 549.
....., ..., makes pretence of his desire to withdraw his son from the Archduke's service, 565.

Tyrone—*cont.*
....., ..., commands many Irish there, 565.
....., ..., hopes of the Irish from his second son serving the Archduke with a regiment of Irishmen, 571, 579.
....., ..., has sent to recall his second son out of Spain, but he delays to return, 245.
....., ..., his fears that the State may be offended at his second son's refusal to return from Spain, 245.
....., ..., 451, 453, 454, 481, 484.
....., ..., complains that he will be ruined by encroachments, 359.
....., ..., rejoices at the King's escape from the gunpowder treason, 359.
....., countess of, 566.
....., ..., dissatisfied with her husband, 406.
....., ..., advantage taken of this to induce her to give information, 409.
....., ..., intrigues of Sir Tobias Caulfield for the purpose, 408–410.
....., ..., complains of her husband's drunkenness, 409.
....., ..., would gladly leave him, 409.
....., ..., would not tell anything against him to endanger his life, but being pressed, gives full particulars, 409.
....., ..., information of his sending messengers to Pope and King of Spain, 453.
....., ..., Chichester thinks he ever will be a discontented man, 451
Tyrone and Tyrconnell, Earls of, 237.
Tyrrell, Captain, 565, 568.
....., James, 364.
....., Richard, 504.
....., Sir Richard, 253.
....., Richard, captain, certificate of his debt, 391.
....., ..., troop to be discharged, 394.

U.

Udale, William, 32.
Ulster Plantation, Book of, lx.
...., papers regarding, lvi.
Ulster, 111, 463, 470, 569, 575.
....., tranquilised by Mountjoy, 24.
....., assizes in, 322.
....., great wastes and desolation in, 322.
....., churches few and ruinous in, 322.
....., undertakers in, 305.
....., a wilderness, 464.
Ulster—*cont.*
....., no towns except on east coast, 464.
....., inhabitants have no cottages or fixed habitations, 464.
....., inferior to Munster, 464.
....., shired within a few years past by Sir John Perrott, 464.
....., no assizes there till beginning of James I.'s reign, 464.
....., Chichester suggests a president and council for Ulster, 482.
....., freeholders must be planted in, 491.
....., O'Neil, King of, 231.
Undertakers in Munster, 71, 472.
...., have neglected to plant English, 472.
...., have taken the sons and kinsmen of the attainted as tenants, 472.
...., regulations concerning, 260.
..... of Ulster, dissatisfaction with the non-fulfilment of their engagements, 305.
Uniformity, Act of, 2nd Elizabeth for, 337, 343, 353.
Union of Great Britain, 229.
..... of Ireland with England, 238.
...., suggested, 238.
University, new, Dublin, projected in 1649 trustees of, xcvii.
Unnecessary offices to be abolished, 188.
Upper Ossory, Lord of, recommends Charles Duinne (Dunne) to Cecil, 165.
Uriaghts, Tyrone sought to revive them, 410.
Urlan, 459.
Urwen, Rosamond, 556.
....., George, 557.
Ussher, Archbishop, collections of MSS., xcv.
....., ..., library of, xcv.
....., ..., ..., its danger during the siege of Drogheda, 1641, xcv.
....., ..., ..., safely removed to England, xcv.
....., ..., ..., sequestered by Parliament, xcvi.
....., ..., ..., sold, and purchased for Ussher by Selden, xcvi.
....., ..., ..., bequeathed to Ussher's daughter, xcvi.
....., ..., ..., bought by the Protestant Irish army, xcvi.
....., ..., ..., detained by Cromwell's order, xcvii.
....., ..., ..., building ordered to be prepared for, xcviii.
....., ..., ..., pillaged, xcviii.
....., ..., ..., presented to Trinity College by Charles II., xcix.
....., ..., ..., general account of Ussher's MSS., xcix.
....., William, Clerk of Council, lxx.
....., ..., his table of the contents of Council book, lxx–lxxi.

Ussher, William—*cont.*
....., ..., similar table in Carte MSS., lxxi.
Usher, Sir William, 458.
....., ..., clerk of Council, 431.
....., ..., constable of Wicklow Castle, 432.
....., ..., his suit for a fee-farm of his lands, supported by Chichester, 443.
....., ..., lends money for the army, 534.
Uvedale, Sir William, grant to, of fines, on "ploughing by the tail," lvii.

V.

Valladolid, 7.
Vara, Stephen de, Secretary at War at Lisbon, 8.
Vaughan, John, Captain, 30.
....., John, 204, 256.
Vega, Matthias de la, came to Kinsale with Don John, 416.
....., ..., titular Archbishop of Dublin, 416.
Venables, Colonel, trustee for new University of Dublin, xcviii.
Verdon, George, 365.
...., Patrick, 365.
....., John, 126.
Viceroys of Ireland, 232, 233.
Virginia, 326.
Volunteers for Spain, 336, 345.
...., raised by letters out of England, 345.

W.

Wackley, Christopher, 126, 254.
....., ..., pension of, 421.
Waddington, Edward, 204.
Wafer, John, 62.
Wakefield, (Walkfield), Henry, 109.
Wakeman, John, 104.
Waldronde, John, 255, 256, 506.
Wale, Father Walter, 380.
Wales, symbolised by figure of a Briton, xi.
Walker, on Ancient Irish Costume, xiii.
Waller, Sir Hardress, reports regarding a place for Ussher's library, xcviii.
Wallop, Sir Henry, 125, 283.
....., ..., Treasurer at War, lxx.
....., ..., late Treasurer in Ireland, 212.
Walrond, William, pension of, 427.
Walsh, Robert, mayor of Waterford, 3.
....., Thomas, 363
....., Richard, 363.
Walshe, Frank, 51.
....., William, pensioner in Spain, 396.
....., Sir Nicholas, lviii, 66.
....., ..., Justice, 573.
....., ..., Chief Justice, proceedings of, at Waterford, 18, 19, 32, 34, 35.
....., ..., desires to be continued in his office, 19.
....., ..., Chief Justice of Common Pleas 280, 283, 430.
....., ..., Lord Justice directed to divide county of Cork, 516.
....., ..., the President of Munster treats him with great violence, 448.
....., ..., should be made serjeant to wear like robes as Chief Justice of King's Bench and Chief Baron, 484.
....., ..., complains that he was not named in Sir John Davys's account of his circuit in Munster and Clare, 517.
....., ..., asks to be made serjeant-at-law, in order to avoid difference of robes from those of the Chief of King's Bench and Chief Baron, 517.
Walter, John, almsman, 130.
....., Thomas Riogh, pensioner in Spain, 397.
Wapull, John, 111.
Ward, Sir William, 255.
Wards, 242.
....., the King's, should be brought up at Trinity College, near Dublin, 242.
Wardships, 236, 240, 242, 498.
Wards' lands to be put in charge, 136.
Ware, James, 72, 255.
....., Sir James, MSS. of, bought by the second Earl of Clarendon, liii.
....., James, complains against Mr. Peyton, 194.
....., ..., auditor, his controversy with Peyton settled by allowing both patents, 283.
....., ..., stipend of, 300.
....., Sir James, to be commissioner of accounts, 311.
....., James, pension of, 434.
....., Thos., almsman, 130.
....., ..., pension of, 426.
Warminster, 589.
Warren, free, 586.
Warren, Sir Henry, 109, 127.
....., ..., resigns pension, 422.
....., James, 62.
....., William, 110.
Water, Apollo, curate of St. Warborowe's (Warburgh's), 171.

Waterford, 76, 125, 197, 218, 463, 464, 550.
....., sedition at, 3, 4, 19, 32, 48, 49.
....., tranquillity restored, 28.
....., citadel of, 341.
....., Sir Josias Bodley instructed to erect one, 341.
....., ..., to be reduced, 395.
....., strong forts necessary in order to keep city in check, 400.
....., Sir J. Davys holds assizes there, 460.
....., proceedings with the recusants there, 465.
....., difficult to get juries of, to convict, 465.
....., jurors in, threatened with Star Chamber, 464.
....., names of priests in, 476.
....., Sir Richard Morrison, governor of, city, 493.
....., 80 Irish beggars from France land at, 159.
....., citizens of, complain of monopoly of transport of pipe staves, 591.
....., aqua vitæ of, presented to Salisbury, 520.
....., corporation licensed to export sheepskins, 529, 531.
....., citadel at, 491.
....., mayor of, 379.
..... and Wexford, governor of, 252.
Waters, John, pension of, 426.
Watson, Thomas, 31, 78, 100, 123, 202.
....., ..., through Cecil's kindness has got a grant in reversion of the parsonage of Dungarvon for 40 years, 78.
Way, Edward, captain of foot, 185.
Wayneman (*also* Wenman), Sir Edmund, 435, 441.
Waynman (*also* Wenman, Weynman), Captain, his troop to be reduced, 388.
Webb, Philip Carteret, purchases the Cæsar Papers, xlvii.
Walsh, James, 363.
....., Christopher, 364.
....., William, 364.
Welsh, Sir Nicholas, 484.
....., ..., chief justice of Common Pleas, 484.
Wenman, Edmond, 201.
Wenman, Sir Edward, 253, 456.
Wesley, Valerian, grandchild of Gerot Wesley, wardship of, withdrawn from Sir Patrick Barnewell, 541.
Wespalstown, 356.
West, Richard, 110.
Weston, Nicholas, lends money for the army, 534.
Weston, Richard, 365.
Westmoreland and Cumberland, gentry of, 551.
....., subscribe for transplantation of the Grahams, 551.
Wetherley, 16.
Wexford, 125, 211, 252, 581.
....., liberties of, 498.
....., proceedings relative to the toleration of the mass, 28, 29.
....., liberties of, 208.
....., county of, 323.
....., gentlemen of county of, 76.
....., Sir Richard Morrison, governor of county and town of Wexford, 493.
..... and Waterford, governor of, 252.
Wharton's Anglia Sacra, xvi.
Whater. *See* Wheeler.
Wheeler, Jonas, Dean of Christchurch, Dublin, 169.
White, Dr., a jesuit, consecrates churches at Waterford, 32, 34, 35.
....., ..., deputed to wait on Lord Deputy, 40.
....., ..., conference with, 41.
....., ..., returns and professes loyalty, 41.
....., Edwd., clerk of council, 452.
....., Patrick, 365.
....., Thos., rector of Slane, 174.
....., Richard, rector of Killery, 174, also of Clongill.
....., Dr., 476.
....., Richard, pensioner in Spain, 398, 476.
....., ..., priest, 380.
....., Walter, 128, 254, 255.
....., ..., pension of 423.
White Knight, the, 183, 468, 471, 472.
....., ..., Edmund Fitzgibbon, 250.
...., charged with relieving Morice M'Gibbon Duff, 471.
White Knight's Country in cork, 516.
Whitehead, Robert, 129, 254, 423.
Whitebread, vicar of Skryne, 173.
Whiteborne, Mr., vicar of Stamullen, 173.
Whorewodd, John, 128.
Webbe, Wm., prebendary of Wicklow, 170.
Wicklow county, 342.
...., the Birnes' and Tooles' Country should be formed into a county, 342.
Wilbraham, Roger, 10, 116, 196, 507
....., Sir Roger, certifies articles regarding the Munster undertakers, 260.
....., ..., should build castle on Mucknoe, 559.
Wilkinson, Henry, 88.
Wills's Illustrious Irishmen, error as to Stearne's ejection from his fellowship, ci, *note.*
Williams, Sir Thomas, 92, 200, 341.
....., ..., his petition, 591.
....., ..., troop of, 186.
....., ..., ..., to be discharged, 394.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
....., John, pension of, 427.
....., William, pension of, 427.

Williams—*cont.*
....., William, master gunner, 431.
....., John, 100.
Williamson, Joseph, required to give State Papers to Sir James Shaen, xxiii.
Wilmot, Sir Charles, 1, 4, 6, 22, 43, 46, 48, 55, 66, 91, 100, 208, 253, 335, 377, 384, 385, 456, 493.
....., ..., proceedings at Cork, lvii, lviii.
....., ..., entry of, into Cork resisted, 53.
....., ..., claims payment of arrears, 165.
....., ..., governor of Kerry, 156.
....., ..., commission for, 275.
....., ..., claims better entertainment, 399.
....., ..., contest with president of Munster, 399.
....., ..., emigrants from Munster to Spain, where all that come get pensions, 385.
....., ..., complains that, though a captain in Ireland for 13 years, and seven of those years a colonel, he has not 100*l.* in his purse, 386.
....., ..., his troop, 165.
....., ..., commissioner for province of Munster,
....., ..., petitions for payment of his debt, 2.
....., ..., small fortune of, 3, 35.
....., ..., resisted at Cork, 38, 43.
....., ..., his troop reduced, 39, 395.
....., ..., accused by President of Munster, 387.
....., ..., is the only governor newly appointed who is left without pay, 386.
....., ..., troop to be reduced, 395.
....., ..., upon the number of Irish flocking to Spain, from Munster, 385.
....., ..., pension of, 428.
....., ..., commands at Limbrick, 436, 441.
Wilson, Dr. Thomas, clerk of the Papers, xix.
....., Thomas, nephew of Dr. Thomas Wilson, Report on the State Paper Office, 1618, xx. and foll.
....., ..., his zeal for preservation of records, xxi, xxii.
Wilson, Sir Thomas, 573.
....., Walter, 31.
Wiltshire, 589.
Winche, Mr., of Gray's and Lincoln's Inns, recommended as Chief Baron, 523.
Winckfele, Mr., 352.
Winden, William, 201.
Wingfield, Sir Richard, 253, 456.
....., ..., marshal, 265.
....., ..., ..., troop reduced, 395, 441.
Wingfeilde (Wingfield), Sir Edw., 5, 14, 30, 32, 36.
Winsor, Captain, 14.
Winsor, Sir William, 92, 204, 205, 256.
....., ..., troop of, 165, 186.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Wise, John, arrives at Waterford from Gijon, with news, 4.
....., ..., examination of, 7, 8.
Winter, John, pensioner, 434.
Woad, 490.
....., licence to plant, 490.
Wodlock, James, examination of, 3, 6.
Wogan, John, 110.
....., ..., pension of, 426.
....., Nicholas, 364.
....., Thomas, 364.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 234.
....., ..., tragedy of his life and death, lately acted on the stage in London, 234.
....., ..., the tragedy sets forth his sinister practices against the life of the Earl of Kildare, 234.
Wood, Dean, 329.
Wood, Mr., Dean of Armagh, leases the tithes without lawful authority, 317.
....., ..., to be deprived of archdeaconry of Meath, for non-residence, 401.
....., ..., ..., leased it to a recusant, 401.
Wood, George, 114.
....., Owen, Archdeacon of Meath, 172.
Wolverstone, James, pardon of, 168.
Workington, 577, 578.
Worth, Philip, 169.
Wrothe, Hugh, 116.

Y.

Yarbrough Frances, 256.
....., ..., pension of, 427.
Yarmouth Records, symbolised by three herrings, ix.
York, Rich. Duke of, second son of Edw. IV., 133.
York and Lancaster, wars of the houses of, 234.
Yorke Abrey, 110.
Youghal, 65, 66, 120, 125, 380, 550.
....., recusants of, 468.
Yoghall (Youghal), ammunition sent to, 45.
....., troops sent to, 51, 55.
....., proposed to unite into a county, 516.
Young, Mr., 550.

Z.

Zubiaur, *see* Subeo, Siriago.

ERRATA.

Page 9, line 4 from bottom, *after* "Develyn" *insert* "[Dublin]".
Page 92, line 23, *for* "Lidley" *read* "Sidley."
Page 111, line 9, *for* "Gove" *read* "Gore."
Page 186, line 37, *for* "Ferlagh" *read* "Terlagh."
Page 257, line 30, *for* "Rane" *read* "Ram."
Page 287, line 22, *for* "elder. Yet" *read* "elder, yet."

LONDON:
Printed by George E. Eyre and William Spottiswoode,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[400.—7/72.]

CATALOGUE

OF

RECORD PUBLICATIONS

ON SALE

BY

Messrs. Longman & Co., and Messrs. Trübner & Co., London;
Messrs. James Parker & Co., Oxford and London;
Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Cambridge and London;
Messrs. A. & C. Black, Edinburgh;
and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.

CONTENTS.

	Page
Calendars of State Papers, &c. - - - - -	3
Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages - - - - -	9
Publications of the Record Commissioners, &c. - -	26
Works Published in Photozincography - - -	31

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[Imperial 8vo., cloth. *Price* 15*s.* each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the present Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most "complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional "point of view, yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the "want of proper Calendars and Indexes."

Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls :—

Calendarium Genealogicum; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* Charles Roberts, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, and ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. 1856–1865.

Vol. I.—1547–1580. | Vol. II.—1581–1590.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1867–1871.

Vol. III.—1591–1594. | Vol. VI.—1601–1603, with Addenda, 1547–1565.
Vol. IV.—1595–1597. |
Vol. V.—1598–1601. | Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566–1579.

Of the above series, seven volumes are published, extending from 1547 to 1603.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1857–1859.

Vol. I.—1603–1610. | Vol. III.—1619–1623.
Vol. II.—1611–1618. | Vol. IV.—1623–1625, with Addenda.

Mrs. Everett Green has completed a Calendar of the Domestic State Papers of the reign of James I. in four volumes. The mass of historical matter thus rendered accessible to investigation is large and important. It throws new light on the Gunpowder-plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the particulars connected with the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward Coke; and other matters connected with the reign.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A. 1858–1869.

Vol. I.—1625–1626. | Vol. VII.—1634–1635.
Vol. II.—1627–1628. | Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. III.—1628–1629. | Vol. IX.—1635–1636.
Vol. IV.—1629–1631. | Vol. X.—1636–1637.
Vol. V.—1631–1633. | Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. VI.—1633–1634. | Vol. XII.—1637–1638.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A.; and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1871.

Vol. XIII.—1638–1639.

This Calendar is in continuation of that of the Domestic State Papers of the reign of James I., and will extend to the Restoration of Charles II. It now comprises the first portion of the reign of Charles I., but is in active progress towards completion, presenting notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers into the history of the period to which it relates. Many of these documents have been hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860–1866.

Vol. I.—1660–1661. | Vol. V.—1665–1666.
Vol. II.—1661–1662. | Vol. VI.—1666–1667.
Vol. III.—1663–1664. | Vol. VII.—1667.
Vol. IV.—1664–1665. |

Seven volumes, of the period between 1660 and 1667, have been published.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Markham John Thorpe, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509–1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

These two volumes of State Papers relate to Scotland, and embrace the period between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are notices of the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Hans Claude Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. 1860–1867.

Vol. I.—1509–1573. | Vol. II.—1574–1585.

The above have been published under the editorship of Mr. Hans Claude Hamilton; another volume is in the press.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of James I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by the* Rev. C. W. Russell, D.D., and John P. Prendergast, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. I.—1603–1606. 1872.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but, for the reign of James I. the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office of England.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq. 1860–1870.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.

Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.

Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617–1621.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

Calendar of Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1862–1870.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.

Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515–1518.

Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519–1523.

Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524–1526.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Edward VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547–1553. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-

at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553–1558. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of he English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest.

A valuable series of Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merits a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. The domestic affairs of England are of course passed over in these volumes, which treat only of its relations with foreign powers.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863–1870.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.
Vol. II.—1559–1560.
Vol. III.—1560–1561.
Vol. IV.—1561–1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.
Vol. VII.—1564–1565.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., B.A., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. VIII.—1566–1568. 1871.

These eight volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, deposited in the Public Record Office, &c. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1868–1871.

Vol. I.—1557–1696.
Vol. II.—1697–1702.

The Papers connected with the administration of the affairs of the Treasury, from 1556-7 to 1702, comprising petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c., are calendared in these volumes. They illustrate civil and military events, financial and other matters, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq. 1867–1871.

Vol. I.—1515–1574.
Vol. II.—1575–1588.
Vol. III.—1589–1600.
Vol. IV.—1601–1603.
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland deposited in the Lambeth Library are not only unique in themselves, but are of great importance. Five volumes of the Calendar of these valuable Papers have been published which cannot fail to be welcome to all students of Irish history. Another volume is in the press.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. Bergenroth. 1862–1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509–1525
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain, and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katharine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts, relating to English Affairs, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* Rawdon Brown, Esq. 1864–1871.

Vol. I.—1202–1509.
Vol. II.—1509–1519.
Vol. III.—1520–1526.
Vol. IV.—1527–1533.

Mr. Rawdon Brown has published four volumes of his Calendar, extending from 1202 to 1533, and has made considerable progress in the fifth volume. Mr. Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to the various periods of English history, and his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

Syllabus, in English, of Rymer's Fœdera. *By* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I.—Edw. III.; 1066–1377. 1869.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records and the Rev. J. S. Brewer to the Master of the Rlols, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records to the Master of the Rolls, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

In the Press.

Calendar of Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526, &c.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Hans Claude Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. III.—1586, &c.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth (continued), preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Mary Anne Everett Green. Vol. VIII.—Addenda, 1580, &c.

Syllabus, in English, of Rymer's Fœdera; with Index. Vol. II.

Calendar of the Carew Papers, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and William Bullen, Esq. Vol. VI.—1603, &c.

Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, of the Reign of Charles I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* William Douglas Hamilton, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XIV.—1639.

Calendar of State Papers and Manuscripts relating to English Affairs, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* Rawdon Brown, Esq. Vol. V.—1534, &c.

Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* Don Pascual de Gayangos. Hen. VIII.

Calendar of State Papers relating to Ireland, of the Reign of James I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by the* Rev. C. W. Russell, D.D., and John P. Prendergast, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. II.—1606, &c.

In Progress.

Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. Noel Sainsbury, Esq. Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622, &c. Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661, &c.

Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* Allan James Crosby, Esq., B.A., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. IX.—1569, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[Royal 8vo., half-bound. *Price* 10*s.* each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an "uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's "royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, "and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional know- "ledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He "would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His "wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the "ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever "expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. The Chronicle of England, by John Capgrave. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

   Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

   This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house ; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. Lives of Edward the Confessor. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

   The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., and probably written in the year 1245, on the occasion of the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between the years 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between the years 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. Monumenta Franciscana ; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1858.

   This volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It has been the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed.

5. Fasciculi Zizaniorum Magistri Johannis Wyclif cum Tritico. Ascribed to Thomas Netter, of Walden, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

   This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the school-

men had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. The Buik of the Croniclis of Scotland ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ; by William Stewart. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. Turnbull, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, and was written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends, and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for in such a work as this ; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true ; and the chronicle is valuable as a reflection of the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this metrical version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern owland Scotch.

7. Johannis Capgrave Liber de Illustribus Henricis. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three distinct parts, each having its own separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, and extends from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, and extends from the accession of Henry I. in the year 1100, to the year 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for the history of which period his work is of some value.

8. Historia Monasterii S. Augustini Cantuariensis, by Thomas of Elmham, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* Charles Hardwick, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. Eulogium (Historiarum sive Temporis) : Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. Haydon, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially

of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. Memorials of Henry the Seventh: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. Memorials of Henry the Fifth. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* Charles A. Cole, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and early part of the fifteenth centuries.

The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, and early part of the fourteenth centuries.

13. Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in the year 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and

comes down to the year 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, which are not to be elsewhere obtained, and some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A Collection of Political Poems and Songs relating to English History, from the Accession of Edward III. to the Reign of Henry VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1859–1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "Opus Tertium," "Opus Minus," &c., of Roger Bacon. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana; 449–1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. Brut y Tywysogion; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A Collection of Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. The Repressor of over much Blaming of the Clergy. By Reginald Pecock, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Churchill Babington, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born

about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Peacock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Peacock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. Annales Cambriæ. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in the year 447, and come down to the year 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. The Works of Giraldus Cambrensis. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V. and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1868.

The first three volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in the year 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about the year 1188, and may be regarded rather

as a great epie than a sober relation of acts oeeurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetieal fiction than a prosaic truthful history.

Vol. VI. eontains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Deseriptio Kambriæ.

22. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry the Sixth, King of England. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861–1864.

The letters and papers contained in these volumes are derived ehiefly from originals or eontemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impérial, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the line of policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his suecessors during their government of Normandy, and such other provinces of France as had been aequired by Henry V. We may here traee, step by step, the gradual deelension of the English power, until we are prepared to read of its final overthrow.

23. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several Original Authorities. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to the year 1154, is justly the boast of England; for no other nation can produee any history, written in its own vernaeular, at all approaching it, either in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone exeepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuseript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes whieh oeeur in orthography, whether arising from loeality or age.

24. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III. and Henry VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1861–1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from these doeuments is of special importance. The principal eontents of the volumes are some diplomatie Papers of Riehard III.; eorrespondenee between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the eorrespondenee of James IV. of Seotland.

25. Letters of Bishop Grosseteste, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here colleeted from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its eeclesiastical eondition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lineoln, of whieh Grosseteste was bishop.

26. Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066–1200. Vol. III.; 1200–1327. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862–1871.

The objeet of this work is to publish notiees of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequenee. The materials,

when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which such compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice has also been given of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III. Vol. I., 1216–1235. Vol. II., 1236–1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862–1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—1. Thomæ Walsingham Historia Anglicana; Vol. I., 1272–1381: Vol. II., 1381–1422. 2. Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, 1259–1307. 3. Johannis de Trokelowe et Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica et Annales, 1259–1296; 1307–1324; 1392–1406. 4. Gesta Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo Secundo, ejusdem Ecclesiæ Præcentore, compilata; Vol. I., 793–1290: Vol. II., 1290–1349: Vol. III., 1349–1411. 5. Johannis Amundesham, Monachi Monasterii S. Albani, ut videtur, Annales; Vols. I. and II. 6. Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo xv^mo^ floruere; Vol. I., Registrum Abbatiæ Johannis Whethamstede, Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Albani, iterum susceptæ; Roberto Blakeney, Capellano, quondam adscriptum. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1872.

In the first two volumes is a history of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., written by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans and prior of the cell of Wymundham, belonging to that abbey. It is printed from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the third volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, monk of Saint Albans, who lived in the reign of Edward I., printed from the Cottonian Manuscript, Faustina B. IX. (of the fourteenth century) in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cottonian Manuscript, Claudius E. III., fols. 306–331: Also an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol by Edward I., 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., attributed to William Rishanger above mentioned, but on no sufficient ground: A short Chronicle of English History, from 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.:

A short Chronicle from 1297 to 1307, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with an addition of Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1299, 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1295 to 1300, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: and a fragment of a Chronicle of English History, 1285 to 1307, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library.

In the fourth volume is a Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henricus de Blaneforde, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: A full Chronicle of English History, by an anonymous writer of St. Albans, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the fifteenth century, from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The fifth, sixth, and seventh volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, and of the fortunes and vicissitudes of the house, from 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of the Abbey in the reign of Richard II.; from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum; with a Continuation, from the closing pages of the Parker MS. No. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The eighth and ninth volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably written by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The tenth volume relates especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbot Whethamstede, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events occurring during the first ten years of his second abbacy. The Register was in all probability compiled between 1465 and 1476.

29. Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* John E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 20–21, 30–31, and 32–33. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1866.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, and have been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and were received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great

legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of the attention of the general reader on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. Narratives of the Expulsion of the English from Normandy, 1449–1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in the year 1450. The history commences with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ends with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The whole period embraced is less than two years.

33. Historia et Cartularium Monasterii S. Petri Gloucestriæ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. Hart, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester, the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. Alexandri Neckam de Naturis Rerum libri duo; with Neckam's Poem, De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre; and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole, above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. Oswald Cockayne, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. Annales Monastici. Vol. I. :—Annales de Margan, 1066–1232 ; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263 ; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263. Vol. II. :—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519–1277 ; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291. Vol. III. :—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1–1297 ; Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–1432. Vol. IV. :—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016–1347 ; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066–1289 ; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1–1377. Vol. V. :—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. Magna Vita S. Hugonis Episcopi Lincolniensis. From Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and, being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186 ; he died on the 16th of November 1200 ; and was canonized in 1220.

38. Chronicles and Memorials of the Reign of Richard the First. Vol. I. :—Itinerarium Peregrinorum et Gesta Regis Ricardi. Vol. II. :—Epistolæ Cantuarienses ; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury ; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199 ; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records ; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. I.,

Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. *Edited by* William Hardy, Esq., F.S.A. 1864–1868.

40. A Collection of the Chronicles and ancient Histories of Great Britain, now called England, by John de Wavrin. Albina to 688. (Translation of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* William Hardy, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471, after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Churchill Babington, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vol. III. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, M.A., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1871.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. Le Livere de Reis de Brittanie e Le Livere de Reis de Engletere. *Edited by* John Glover, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French.

It is supposed that Peter of Ickham must have been the author, but no certain conclusion on that point has been arrived at.

43. Chronica Monasterii de Melsa, ab Anno 1150 usque ad Annum 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* Edward Augustus Bond, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. Matthæi Parisiensis Historia Anglorum, sive, ut vulgo dicitur, Historia Minor. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir Frederic Madden, K.H., Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. Liber Monasterii de Hyda: a Chronicle and Chartulary of Hyde Abbey, Winchester, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* Edward Edwards, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources, which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from, writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments. There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. Chronicon Scotorum: a Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from the Earliest Times to 1135; with a Supplement, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. The Chronicle of Pierre de Langtoft, in French Verse, from the earliest Period to the Death of Edward I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III., and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. The War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, or, The Invasions of Ireland by the Danes and other Norsemen. *Edited, with a Translation, by* James Henthorn Todd, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in

the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi Benedicti Abbatis. The Chronicle of the Reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., 1169–1192; known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. Munimenta Academica, or, Documents illustrative of Academical Life and Studies at Oxford (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Henry Anstey, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. Chronica Magistri Rogeri de Houedene. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work: it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. Willelmi Malmesbiriensis Monachi de Gestis Pontificum Anglorum Libri Quinque. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. Hamilton, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland, from the Archives of the City of Dublin, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* John T. Gilbert, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. The Annals of Loch Cé. A Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from 1014 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on an island in Loch-Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. Monumenta Juridica. The Black Book of the Admiralty, with an Appendix. Vol. I. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L., Her Majesty's Advocate-General. 1871.

This Book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. Memorials of the Reign of Henry VI.:—Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, Secretary to Henry VI., and Bishop of Bath and Wells. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. George Williams, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes, which are of a very miscellaneous character, were, in all probability, compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton, and commenced before he had attained to the dignity of the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name. Besides these, there are letters sent to himself while he was the Royal Secretary, as well as others addressed to the King. This work will elucidate some obscure points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. Matthæi Parisiensis, Monachi Sancti Albani, Chronica Majora. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872.

This volume contains the first portion of the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of all the ancient English Chronicles. It is now published for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally commence at the Norman Conquest.

58. Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria.—The Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry. Vol. I. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

In the Press.

A Collection of Sagas and other Historical Documents relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* George Webbe Dasent, Esq., D.C.L. Oxon.

Roll of the Privy Council of Ireland, 16 Richard II. *Edited by* the Rev. James Graves, A.B., Treasurer of St. Canice, Ireland.

The Works of Giraldus Cambrensis. Vol. IV. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. VII. *Edited by* the Rev. James F. Dimock, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire.

Chronicon Radulphi Abbatis Coggeshalensis Majus; and, Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ et de Captis a Saladino Hierosolymis. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham.

Iter Britanniarum: the Portion of the Antonine Itinerary of the Roman Empire relating to Great Britain. *Edited by* William Henry Black, Esq., F.S.A.

Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 21–22. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

Chronicle of Robert of Brunne. *Edited by* Frederick James Furnivall, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.

The Anglo-Latin Satirists of the Twelfth Century. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A.

Documents relating to England and Scotland, from the Northern Registers. *Edited by* the Rev. James Raine, M.A., Canon of York, and late Fellow of the University, Durham.

Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII. *Edited by* the Rev. William Campbell, M.A.

Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. IV. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, M.A., late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

Matthæi Parisiensis, Monachi Sancti Albani, Chronica Majora. Vol. II. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

Memoriale Fratris Walteri de Coventria.—The Historical Collections of Walter of Coventry. Vol. II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense; or, The Register of Richard de Kellawe, Lord Palatine and Bishop of Durham; 1311–1316. Vol. I. *Edited by* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

In Progress.

The Metrical Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester. *Edited by* William Aldis Wright, Esq., M.A.

Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. III. *Edited by* William Hardy, Esq., F.S.A.

Lives of Archbishop Dunstan. *Edited by* the Rev. John Richard Green, M.A.

Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

Monumenta Juridica. The Black Book of the Admiralty, with an Appendix. Vol. II. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L.

History of the Reigns of Edward the Third and Richard the Second; from a Manuscript in the British Museum, by an Anonymous Writer. *Edited by* Edward Maunde Thompson, Esq., of the British Museum.

Corpus Historicum Eboracense. Chronica Pontificum Ecclesiæ Eboraci auctore Thoma Stubbs Dominicano; and other Documents relating to the Primacy of York. *Edited by* the Rev. James Raine, M.A., Canon of York, and late Fellow of the University, Durham.

Life of Thomas Becket; from an Icelandic Saga, with an English Translation. *Edited and translated by* M. Eiríkr Magnússon, Under-Librarian of the Public Library, Cambridge.

Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—6. Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo xv^mo^ floruere; Vol. II. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

PUBLICATIONS

OF

THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

Rotulorum Originalium in Curiâ Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Henry III. —Edward III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25*s.* boards, or 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Henry III. —Richard III. *Edited by* John Caley and John Bayley Esqrs. Vols. 3 and 4, folio (1821—1828), boards: Vol. 3, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 4, *price* 24*s.*

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Folio (1812), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Abbreviatio Placitorum. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. George Rose and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). *Price* 21*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4). *Price* 21*s.*

Statutes of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 Vols. of Indices, large folio (1819—1828). *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.* each; except the Alphabetical and Chronological Indices, *price* 30*s.* each.

Valor Ecclesiasticus, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* John Caley, Esq., and the Rev. Joseph Hunter. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817–1834), boards. *Price* 25*s.* each.

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli Scotiæ in Turri Londinensi et in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi asservati. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* David Macpherson, John Caley, and W. Illingworth, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Vol. 2, folio (1819), boards. *Price* 21*s.*

Fœdera, Conventiones, Litteræ, &c.; or, Rymer's Fœdera, New Edition. Vol. 3, Parts 1 and 2, 1344—1377, folio (1825—1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* John Caley and Fred. Holbrooke, Esqrs. Vol. 3, *price* 21*s.* each Part; Vol. 4, *price* 6*s.*

Ducatus Lancastriæ Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—Ph. and Mary; and Calendar to the Pleadings, 1—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to the Pleadings to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. Harper, John Caley, and Wm. Minchin, Esqrs. Folio, boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31*s.* 6*d.*; and Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21*s.*

Calendars of the Proceedings in Chancery, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; to which are prefixed, Examples of earlier Proceedings in that Court from Richard II. to Elizabeth, from the Originals in the Tower. *Edited by* John Bayley, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21*s.* each.

Parliamentary Writs and Writs of Military Summons, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42*s.*

Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. *Price* 81*s.*, cloth; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England. 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth. *Price* 98*s.*; or separately, 14*s.* each.

Rotuli Litterarum Patentium in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1201—1216. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9*s.*

Rotuli Curiæ Regis. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28*s.*

Rotuli Normanniæ in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1200—1205; also, 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus in Turri Londinensi asservati, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

Excerpta e Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensi asservatis. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* Charles Roberts, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32*s.*; or separately Vol. 1, *price* 14*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

Fines, sive Pedes Finium; sive Finales Concordiæ in Curiâ Domini Regis. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth, *price* 11*s.*; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol. 2, *price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of His Majesty's Exchequer; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42*s.*

Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

Rotuli Chartarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1199—1216. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Report of the Proceedings of the Record Commissioners, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. (folio 1837), boards. *Price* 8*s.*

Registrum vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. 1 Vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of England; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with an English Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; also, Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from the 7th to the 10th century; and the Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with a compendious Glossary, &c. *Edited by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, were admitted to continue in force. With an English Translation of the Welsh Text. To which are added, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Indices and Glossary. *Edited by* Aneurin Owen, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44*s.* Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36*s.*

Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Præstitis, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

The Great Rolls of the Pipe for the Second, Third, and Fourth Years of the Reign of King Henry the Second, 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Great Roll of the Pipe for the First Year of the Reign of King Richard the First, 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s.*

Documents Illustrative of English History in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records of the Department of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* Henry Cole, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45*s.* 6*d.*

Modus Tenendi Parliamentum. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Monumenta Historica Britannica, or, Materials for the History of Britain from the earliest period. Vol. 1, extending to the Norman Conquest. Prepared, and illustrated with Notes, by the late Henry Petrie, Esq., F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, assisted by the Rev. John Sharpe, Rector of Castle Eaton, Wilts. Finally completed for publication, and with an Introduction, by Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Records. (Printed by command of Her Majesty.) Folio (1848). *Price* 42*s.*

Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price* 15*s.*

The Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. 11 vols. folio (1814—1844). Vol. I. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson and Cosmo Innes, Esqrs. *Price* 42*s.* Also, Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 ; *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

The Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints (Acta Dominorum Auditorum). 1466—1494. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes (Acta Dominorum Concilii). 1478—1495. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25*s.*

Issues of the Exchequer, containing similar matter to the above ; James I. ; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21*s.*

Issues of the Exchequer, containing similar matter to the above; Henry III.—Henry VI. ; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

Handbook to the Public Records. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853), cloth. *Price* 12*s.*

Historical Notes relative to the History of England ; from the Accession of Henry VIII. to the Death of Queen Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of instant Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events mentioned in History and Manuscripts. The Name of every Person and Event mentioned in History within the above period is

placed in Alphabetical and Chronological Order, and the Authority whence taken is given in each case, whether from Printed History or from Manuscripts. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856), cloth. *Price* 40*s.*

STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols., 4to. (1830—1852), cloth. *Price* 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* ; or separately, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., Director. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863) boards. *Price* 4*s.* 6*d.* to 1*l.* 1*s.* each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 18*l.*

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in soccage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish-ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late king; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES of NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey. Price, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865.
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.). 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580-3.

Public Record Office,
July 1872.